



LIBRARY OF THE  
Massachusetts  
Bible Society

Catalog No. A. 810.1 / P. 1891

Family INDO-EUROPEAN

Sub-Family TEUTONIC

Branch EAST

Group —

Language GOthic

Dialect —

Locality Formerly in Balkans.

Contents Fragments of the Bible

Version "The First Germanic Bible"

~~Editor~~ G. H. BALG

~~Translator~~ G. H. BALG

Published by Germania Pub. Co.

Place MILWAUKEE

Date 1891

Accession No. 2563

Accession Date Dec 15, 1942

Price \$2.25











VEIHNUNAMRΦEIN· UIMAIΦINAI  
 NASSNSΦEINS· YAIKΦAIYIACA  
 ΦEINS· SYEINHIMINACAMANA  
 AIKΦAI· HAKIΦONSARKANAΦANASIN  
 TEINAKIΦONSIMHAKATA· GAH  
 AKLETONSΦATWISKHAKANS SIGM  
 MA· SYASVEGAHYEISAKLETAMΦAI  
 SKHAKHONSARKAM· GAHNIBKIG  
 TMSHNSINERKISTHBNGM· AKAM  
 SEHNSAKΦAMMAIBIMIN· ONTE  
 ΦEINAICTΦHAKANTAKAI· GAHMAIS  
 GAHYIAΦNSINAIYINS· AMEN·  
 UNTEGABIAKLETIΦMANNAM  
 MISSADEINSIZE· AKLETIΦGAH  
 IZVISETTAIZYAKSADIFAKHIMINA·  
 IΦGABINIAKLETIΦMANNAMMIS  
 SADEINSIZE· NIΦMAITTAIZ  
 YAKAKLETIΦMISSADEINSIZYAK  
 KXS· AKΦANBIΦEFASTAIΦNIYAIK  
 ΦAIΦSYASVEΦAIIMHTANSITAKAI·

115  
 116  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539  
 540  
 541  
 542  
 543  
 544  
 545  
 546  
 547  
 548  
 549  
 550  
 551  
 552  
 553  
 554  
 555  
 556  
 557  
 558  
 559  
 560  
 561  
 562  
 563  
 564  
 565  
 566  
 567  
 568  
 569  
 570  
 571  
 572  
 573  
 574  
 575  
 576  
 577  
 578  
 579  
 580  
 581  
 582  
 583  
 584  
 585  
 586  
 587  
 588  
 589  
 590  
 591  
 592  
 593  
 594  
 595  
 596  
 597  
 598  
 599  
 600  
 601  
 602  
 603  
 604  
 605  
 606  
 607  
 608  
 609  
 610  
 611  
 612  
 613  
 614  
 615  
 616  
 617  
 618  
 619  
 620  
 621  
 622  
 623  
 624  
 625  
 626  
 627  
 628  
 629  
 630  
 631  
 632  
 633  
 634  
 635  
 636  
 637  
 638  
 639  
 640  
 641  
 642  
 643  
 644  
 645  
 646  
 647  
 648  
 649  
 650  
 651  
 652  
 653  
 654  
 655  
 656  
 657  
 658  
 659  
 660  
 661  
 662  
 663  
 664  
 665  
 666  
 667  
 668  
 669  
 670  
 671  
 672  
 673  
 674  
 675  
 676  
 677  
 678  
 679  
 680  
 681  
 682  
 683  
 684  
 685  
 686  
 687  
 688  
 689  
 690  
 691  
 692  
 693  
 694  
 695  
 696  
 697  
 698  
 699  
 700  
 701  
 702  
 703  
 704  
 705  
 706  
 707  
 708  
 709  
 710  
 711  
 712  
 713  
 714  
 715  
 716  
 717  
 718  
 719  
 720  
 721  
 722  
 723  
 724  
 725  
 726  
 727  
 728  
 729  
 730  
 731  
 732  
 733  
 734  
 735  
 736  
 737  
 738  
 739  
 740  
 741  
 742  
 743  
 744  
 745  
 746  
 747  
 748  
 749  
 750  
 751  
 752  
 753  
 754  
 755  
 756  
 757  
 758  
 759  
 760  
 761  
 762  
 763  
 764  
 765  
 766  
 767  
 768  
 769  
 770  
 771  
 772  
 773  
 774  
 775  
 776  
 777  
 778  
 779  
 780  
 781  
 782  
 783  
 784  
 785  
 786  
 787  
 788  
 789  
 790  
 791  
 792  
 793  
 794  
 795  
 796  
 797  
 798  
 799  
 800  
 801  
 802  
 803  
 804  
 805  
 806  
 807  
 808  
 809  
 810  
 811  
 812  
 813  
 814  
 815  
 816  
 817  
 818  
 819  
 820  
 821  
 822  
 823  
 824  
 825  
 826  
 827  
 828  
 829  
 830  
 831  
 832  
 833  
 834  
 835  
 836  
 837  
 838  
 839  
 840  
 841  
 842  
 843  
 844  
 845  
 846  
 847  
 848  
 849  
 850  
 851  
 852  
 853  
 854  
 855  
 856  
 857  
 858  
 859  
 860  
 861  
 862  
 863  
 864  
 865  
 866  
 867  
 868  
 869  
 870  
 871  
 872  
 873  
 874  
 875  
 876  
 877  
 878  
 879  
 880  
 881  
 882  
 883  
 884  
 885  
 886  
 887  
 888  
 889  
 890  
 891  
 892  
 893  
 894  
 895  
 896  
 897  
 898  
 899  
 900  
 901  
 902  
 903  
 904  
 905  
 906  
 907  
 908  
 909  
 910  
 911  
 912  
 913  
 914  
 915  
 916  
 917  
 918  
 919  
 920  
 921  
 922  
 923  
 924  
 925  
 926  
 927  
 928  
 929  
 930  
 931  
 932  
 933  
 934  
 935  
 936  
 937  
 938  
 939  
 940  
 941  
 942  
 943  
 944  
 945  
 946  
 947  
 948  
 949  
 950  
 951  
 952  
 953  
 954  
 955  
 956  
 957  
 958  
 959  
 960  
 961  
 962  
 963  
 964  
 965  
 966  
 967  
 968  
 969  
 970  
 971  
 972  
 973  
 974  
 975  
 976  
 977  
 978  
 979  
 980  
 981  
 982  
 983  
 984  
 985  
 986  
 987  
 988  
 989  
 990  
 991  
 992  
 993  
 994  
 995  
 996  
 997  
 998  
 999  
 1000





THE  
FIRST GERMANIC BIBLE

TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK

BY

THE GOTHIC BISHOP WULFILA

IN THE

FOURTH CENTURY

AND THE OTHER REMAINS OF THE  
GOTHIC LANGUAGE

---

EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, A SYNTAX, AND A GLOSSARY,

BY

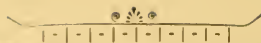
G. H. BALG, Ph. D.,

AUTHOR OF A COMPARATIVE GLOSSARY OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, AND EDITOR OF THE  
ENGLISH EDITION OF BRAJNE'S GOTHIC GRAMMAR.

---

MILWAUKEE, WIS.: THE AUTHOR.  
NEW YORK, N. Y.: B. WESTERMANN & Co.  
LONDON, ENGLAND: TRUEBNER & Co.  
HALLE, GERMANY: MAX NIEMEYER.

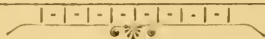
1891



ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1891, BY

**G. H. BALG,**

IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON



To

DR. W. BRAUNE, Professor at Heidelberg,

AND

DR. E. BERNHARDT, Professor at Erfurt,

This Work

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY

*The Editor.*



## PREFACE.

---

The increasing zeal for a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages in American universities and colleges has naturally necessitated a thuro study of Gothic. Altho this language does not in all its particulars offer the most primitiv stage of the remains of Germanic speech, it is indisputably indispensable for a thuro scientific knowledge of every one of its sister dialects. The recent catalogs of our higher institutions show a growing interest in the study of Gothic, and we may fairly believ that the time is not far off when also in this cuntry the study of Gothic wil either precede or at least be cultivated side by side with that of Old English (Anglo-Saxon) in all our institutions that claim to pay tribute to a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages, and to be up with the times.

The present work, the first of its kind in America, was prepared with a view to facilitate and accelerate the study of Gothic in America. Hitherto the student has been compeld to uze notes, syntax, etc., to the Gothic literature of books publisht in foren cuntries, and partly writn in foren languages, and I think it is high time to hav a complete text-book of the Gothic literature and grammar of our own.

My original plan was to reprint Bernhardt's Gothic and Greek texts in parallel columns, to translate the introduction to his large edition, and add a comparativ syntax. I soon found, however,

that in my very limited time and somewhat unfavorable professional condition such a task would require many years, and that the book would be too voluminous as a single handbook, and perhaps too expensive for many students. For these reasons I changed my plan and now offer a book which is meant to be a fair introduction to the study of Gothic.

As to the Gothic text it is generally admitted that Bernhardt's edition is the best; hence I have adopted it, with the editor's permission, in this book, and with but few alterations, to all of which (except misprints), if I remember well, attention has been called in the foot-notes. To Bernhardt's notes I have added many of my own. In numerous cases I have compared Uppström's texts and notes, as well as Massmann's 'Gotische Urkunden'. The facsimile is a copy of Uppström's facsimile in his 'Codex Argenteus'.

The syntax, though largely due to the investigations of others, contains many views of my own. Bernhardt's, less frequently Gabelentz and Löbe's, syntax and the syntactic writings of Köhler, Schrader, Schirmer, Eckardt, Silber, Pieper, and others have been found to offer materials suited to my purpose from which I have made careful selections more or less freely. But every example was taken directly from the text. The translation of the examples is as literal as possible, and when taken from the biblical text, in nearly all possible cases in accordance with the English version. Having constantly kept in mind that my syntax is chiefly written for beginners, I have not spared illustrations, and have inserted many explanatory remarks and cross references in parenthesis, which will certainly be of great help to them.

The glossary is in the main an extract from my 'Comparative Glossary', of course, with all improvements deemed necessary. Each definition is followed by a reference or references, which, if not numerous, have been given in full. The arrangement of words is, for practical reasons, purely alphabetical, with the exceptions of **q** which follows **k**. This part of the work was much facilitated by Heine's glossary. The glossary may in many respects (use of prepositions, etc.) be regarded as a supplement to the syntax.

The complete index of all Gothic words occurring in the rules of syntax, will undoubtedly be found useful and convenient.

In reading Gothic the beginner is earnestly cautioned against too free use of other versions, even the Greek, unless it be a critical one like Bernhardt's. First of all he must make himself familiar with the declensions and conjugations, and with the chief rules of fonology. In this direction he will find all he needs to start with in what is put in large print in the 'Gothic Grammar'. The inflection of every word is indicated in the glossary (See remark on page 293) by figures in parenthesis. The references *immediately* after vocabulary words are to fonology.

The student should not try to run over too much ground at once. 'Dispose well of one sentence, i. e. not only of its meaning and construction, but also of all forms of every inflectional word, before attacking another' should be the motto of all who wish to learn a language thoroughly and quickly.

MILWAUKEE, Sept. 27th, 1891.

G. H. BALG.

To be added:—

Page 250, l. 21, after the word *with*: Mk. 10, 9.

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
Preface .....	v
Contents .....	viii
Introduction .....	xiii
Abbreviations .....	xxii
Remains of the Gothic Language.....	1—221
Syntax:— .....	222—292

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. Simple and Compound Sentences 222

### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

§ 2. The Subject of a Sentence.....222

§ 3. The Predicate of a Sentence .....223

### AGREEMENT.

#### *A. Subject and Predicate Verb.*

§ 4. The Predicate Verb .....224

§ 5. A Singular Collective.....224

#### *B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.*

§ 6. A Substantive in the Predicate..224

§§ 7, 8. Subject Pronouns .....225

§ 9. A Predicate Adjective or Participle.....225

§ 10. An Attributive Adjective, Participle or Adjective Pronoun.....226

§ 11. A Substantive in Apposition....227

## THE CASES.

§ 12. Number of Cases in Gothic .....227

	PAGE
<b>A. NOMINATIVE.</b>	
§ 13. (a) used as the Subject of a Finite Verb.....	227
(b) in the Predicate.....	227
<b>B. VOCATIVE.</b>	
§ 14. with and without the Interjection .....	228
<b>C. ACCUSATIVE.</b>	
§ 15. Direct Object of a Transitive Verb.....	229
§ 16. Verbs taking an Accusative of the Reflexive Pronoun.....	231
§ 17. Two Accusatives, one of a Person and the other of a Thing, with one verb.....	231
§ 18. Two Accusatives, both denoting the Same Person or Thing 231	
<b>D. GENITIVE.</b>	
§ 19. Primary Function of the Genitive.....	232
<i>I. Genitive after Substantives.</i>	
§ 20. Relations expressed by an Adnominal Genitive.....	232
<i>II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns, Neuter Adjectives, and Numerals.</i>	
§ 21. In most cases usually called Partitive Genitive .....	233



	PAGE		PAGE
<i>III. Genitive after Adjectives.</i>		<i>ing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.</i> .....242	
§ 22. Genitive after Adjectives and their Adverbs.....	234	§ 38. After Verbs denoting the Relation of one person to another.....	242
§ 23. Genitive denoting in Respect to which an Adjective is used.....	235	§ 39. After Intransitive Verbs denoting Motion.....	243
<i>IV. Genitive after Verbs.</i>		§ 40. Dative of a Direct Object.....	243
§ 24. Predicate Genitive after <i>wisan</i> and <i>waírþan</i> .....	235	§ 41. Dative after Intransitive Verbs denoting Disposition.....	244
§ 25. Genitive of an Object only in part affected by the action of the verb.....	235	§ 42. Dative after Verbs signifying <i>to please</i> .....	245
§ 26. Genitive after Verbs of <i>asking, begging, desiring, hearing, looking at, remembering, reminding, calling, sparing, helping, taking hold of, etc.</i> .....	236	§ 43. Dative after <i>gafriþón, gasibjón, gagawaírþnan, gawadjón</i> ,.....	245
§ 27. Genitive of <i>filling, fullness, and want</i> .....	237	§ 44. Dative after Verbs signifying <i>to trouble, plague, torment, destroy, injure</i> .....	245
§ 28. Genitive following Verbs of <i>healing, defrauding, leaving</i> .....	238	§ 45. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, according to the meaning.....	245
§ 29. Genitive of Cause with Verbs expressing <i>affection</i> .....	238	§ 46. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, a difference in signification being scarcely perceptible.....	247
<i>V. Adverbial Genitive.</i>		§ 47. Dative of Interest.....	247
§ 30. Genitive of Time Within.....	238	§ 48. Possessive Dative for the Greek Genitive.....	248
<i>VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.</i>		<i>Dative as Instrumental.</i>	
§ 31. Genitive after <i>in, du, fram, of; —innana útana útatró, hindana, ufaró</i> .....	239	§ 50. Dative of <i>adjacency, accompaniment, and association</i> .....	248
<i>E. DATIVE.</i>		§ 51. Remains of Instrumental Endings.....	248
§ 32. The Dative represents Four Old Cases.....	239	§ 52. (1) Dative of Association.....	249
<i>Dative Proper.</i>		(2) “ “ Means or Instrument.....	250
§ 33. Dative, the Remoter or Indirect Object.....	239	(3) “ “ Ruling and Management.....	252
<i>I. Dative after Substantives.</i>		(4) “ “ Violent Motion.....	252
§ 34. Denotes <i>to</i> or <i>for</i> which anything is.....	239	(5) “ “ Cause.....	252
§ 35. After <i>wisan</i> and <i>waírþan</i> .....	239	(6) “ “ Manner.....	253
<i>II. Dative after Adjectives.</i>		(7) “ “ Measure of Difference.....	253
§ 36. After Predicate Adjectives with <i>wisan</i> and <i>waírþan</i> .....	240	<i>Dative as Locative.</i>	
<i>III. Dative after Verbs.</i>		§ 53. (1) Dative of Place Where.....	253
§ 37. After Transitive Verbs of <i>giving, bringing, promising, showing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.</i> .....	242	(2) “ “ Time When.....	255
		<i>Dative as Ablative.</i>	
		§ 54. (1) with Verbs compounded with <i>af</i> and <i>fra</i> .....	255

	PAGE		PAGE
(2) with bileipan, <i>to leave, forsake</i> .....	256	(5) with an Infinitive Phrase.....	261
(3) with a Comparative Degree	256	(6) " a whole Clause or Sentence.....	261
<i>Dative after Prepositions.</i>			
§ 55. Dative after Prepositions.....	256	<b>IV. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
<b>ADJECTIVES.</b>			
§ 56. General Remarks on the Inflection of Adjectives.....	256	§ 69. Formation of the Relative Pronoun.....	262
§ 57. Comparatives followed by pau, <i>than</i> .....	256	§ 70. Position of the Pronoun sa ei.....	262
<b>NUMERALS.</b>			
§ 58. Numerals used Adjectively and Substantively.....	257	§ 71. Assimilation of the Relative Pronoun.....	263
<b>PRONOUNS.</b>			
<b>I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.</b>			
§ 59. Subject Personal Pronouns.....	257	§ 72. Attraction.....	263
<b>II. REFLEXIVE AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.</b>			
§ 60. Reflexive Pronoun sein a, sis, sik.....	257	§ 73. The Relative Pronouns ikei, puei, etc.....	263
§ 61. Reflexive Pronoun in Dependent Clauses.....	258	<b>V. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
§ 62. Reflexive Pronoun seins (possessive).....	258	§ 74. The Interrogative lu a s:	
<b>III. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS AND ARTICLE.</b>			
§ 63. The Pronoun sa used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(1) in Direct Questions.....	264
§ 64. The Pronoun sah used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(2) " Indirect ".....	264
§ 65. The Pronoun jains used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	§ 75. The Interrogative lu a par always used substantively.....	265
§ 66. The Pronoun *his used Alone or with a following Substantive.....	259	§ 76. The Interrogative lu ar jis chiefly used Substantively:	
§ 67. The Pronoun sa as Definite Article.....	259	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
§ 68. The Gothic Article occurs:		(2) " Indirect ".....	265
(1) with Substantives.....	260	§ 77. The Interrogative hileiks is either Substantive or Adjective:	
(2) " Adverbs, etc.....	261	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
(3) " a Substantive or Pronoun in the Genitive.....	261	(2) " Indirect ".....	266
(4) " a Participial Phrase.....	261	<b>VI. INDEFINITE AND DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.</b>	
		§ 78. The Indefinite sum s is used:	
		(1) Substantively.....	266
		(2) Adjectively.....	266
		§ 79. Formation of Indefinites.....	267
		§ 80. The English 'every', how rendered.....	268
		§ 81. The English 'each of two', how rendered.....	269
		§ 82. The Indefinite alls is used:	
		(1) Substantively.....	269
		(2) Adjectively.....	269
		<b>THE VERB.</b>	
		<b>VOICES.</b>	
		§ 83. Active and Middle (Passive)....	270
		§ 84. Functions of the Voices.....	270

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>TENSES.</b>			
§ 85. Two Tenses in Gothic, Present and Preterit.....	271	(3) IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.	
§ 86. The Present expresses:		§ 97. Optative of Result.....	279
(1) Continued Present Action.....	271	(4) IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.	
(2) Past Action (Historical Present) .....	272	§ 98. Optative of Cause or Reason....	280
(3) The Greek Future.....	272	(5) IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.	
(4) " " Perfect.....	272	§ 99. Relative Clauses may express:	
§ 87. The Preterit the Only Tense for the Past. It expresses:		(a) Result .....	280
(1) Continued or Repeated Past Action .....	273	(b) Cause .....	281
(2) Past Action, now completed	273	(c) Condition.....	281
(3) Simple Past Action.....	273	(6) IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.	
(4) Past Action previous to another Past Action.....	274	§ 100. Optative expressing a Logical Relation .....	282
<b>MOODS.</b>		(7) IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.	
§ 88. Three Moods in Gothic: Indicative, Optative (Subjunctive), and Imperative .....	274	§ 101. The Optative expresses a comparison which is <i>merely conceived in the mind</i> .....	283
<i>A. Indicative.</i>		<b>III. Optative in Conditional Sentences.</b>	
§ 89. The Indicative Mood expresses a Fact.....	274	§ 102. Definition of Conditional Sentences .....	283
<i>B. Optative.</i>		(a) Protasis and Apodosis take the Present Optative	284
§ 90. The Optative expresses what is Merely Conceived in the Mind	274	(b) Protasis and Apodosis take the Preterit Optative implying non-Fulfillment	284
<b>I. Optative in Independent Sentences.</b>		(c) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Optative .....	285
§ 91. The Optative in Independent Sentences implies:		(d) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Indicative .....	285
(1) a Wish (Optative Proper)....	275	(e) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, the Apodosis the Imperative.....	285
(2) an Exhortation.....	275	(f) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, the Apodosis the Present Optative	285
(3) a Possibility.....	275	<b>IV. Optative in Subject Clauses.</b>	
<b>II. Optative in Dependent Clauses.</b>		§ 103. Subject Clauses having the Verb in the Optative .....	286
(1) IN OBJECT CLAUSES.		<b>V. Optative in Appositive Clauses.</b>	
§ 92. The Optative in Object Clauses expresses Doubt, Uncertainty, Contrarieness, etc.....	276	§ 104. Definition of Appositive Clauses .....	286
§ 93. Optative in Final Object Clauses .....	276		
§ 94. Optative after Verbs of Fearing.....	277		
§ 95. Optative in Indirect Questions	277		
(2) IN FINAL CLAUSES.			
§ 96. Optative of Purpose.....	277		

	PAGE		PAGE
C. IMPERATIVE.		<i>3. Infinitive of Purpose.</i>	
§ 105. Use of the Imperative.....	287	§ 114. Infinitive expresses Purpose...	290
D. INFINITIVE.		INFINITIVE WITH CONJUNCTIONS.	
§ 106. Nature of the Infinitive.....	287	§ 115. Infinitive with Conjunctions denotes Result.....	290
1. <i>Infinitive as Subject.</i>		E. PARTICIPLES.	
§§ 107. 108. Use of Subject Infinitive	288	§§ 116. 117. Present and Preterit Par- ticiples.....	291
2. <i>Infinitive as Object.</i>		§ 118. Attributive Participle .....	291
§§ 109. 110. Verbs with an Objective Infinitive .....	289	§ 119. Participle (Dative) Absolute..	292
§ 111. Complimentary Infinitive.....	289	§ 120. Participle with at .....	292
ACCUSATIVE AND INFINITIVE.		§ 121. Nominative absolute.....	292
§ 112. Subject in the Accusative, with its Verb in the Infinitive.....	289	Glossary.....	293—466
§ 113. Accusative and Infinitive after Impersonals .....	290	Index of Gothic words ...	467

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Gothic people belonged to a group of Germanic tribes which is frequently styled the 'Gothic group' for which there has recently been proposed the name 'Vandilians' (suggested by Pliny, 'nat. hist.' IV, 99). The chief constituents of this group are the Vandals, the Gepidae, the Burgundi, the Heruli, and the Rugii<sup>1</sup>).

As to the first migration of the Goths on European soil history furnishes no information. According to an old tradition (Jordanes, chapter 4, § 25) the native country of the Goths was Scandzia, an island in Scandinavia, whence, under their king Berig, they crossed over to the mainland and settled on the lower Vistula. The earliest abode of the Goths known to history is the lower region between the Elbe and the Vistula.

From the names *Gutones*, *Gotones*, Γούτωνες, Γότωνες, as applied to the Goths by classical writers, we are led to the supposition that the original name of the Goths was the weak form *Gutans* (Comp. O. E. *Gotan*, O. N. *Gotar*, gen. *Gotna*) which was after-

---

<sup>1</sup>) Gothic Grammar, Appendix, § 220. — Concerning the Vandilians, comp. F. Wrede, 'Ueber die Sprache der Wandalen', p. 3 et seq.; Strassbourg, 1881; F. Dahn, 'Urgeschichte der germ. und rom. völker, vol. I, p. 139, et seq.; Berlin, 1881. — The dialects of the Gothic or Vandilian tribes together with those of the Scandinavians we call *East Germanic*, as opposed to *West Germanic*, a term applied to the languages of the remaining Germanic tribes. Concerning the division of the Germanic race into East Germanic and West Germanic tribes, comp. H. Zimmer, 'Ostgermanisch und Westgermanisch', in *zs. fda.*, 19, 393 et seq.; and *Beitr.*, IX, 546, et seq.; furthermore, comp. the table of the Indo-Germanic family of languages, in my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', p. 598.

ward discarded in favor of the strong form \**Gutôds*, as we may infer from Lt. *Goti*, *Gotti*, (later) *Gothi*, Gr. *Γόθοι*, *Γόθοι*, forms employed by later writers. Besides ther occurs the spelling *Gut-*, in the compound *Gut-piuda* (Gothic Calendar, p. 202), i. e. Gut-people. At all events our spelling *Goth*, *Gothic* (German *Gothe*, *gothisch*) is a corruption due to the Lt. *Gothi*, and it is long and universal usage only that may justify its existence, while most German filologists unscrupulously write *Gote*, *gotisch*.

The Goths may hav left their German home about the midl of the second century after Christ<sup>1)</sup>, moving in a south-easterly direction. About the midl of the third century numerous tribes of the Goths occupied the districts on the left bank of the lower Danube and north of the Black Sea. The Roman empire was seriously endangered by the approach of these warlike Germanic tribes who, after many strugls with the Roman soldiers, and even onse being defeated by them, had been granted a territory, the province of Dacia, by the emperor Marcus Aurelius (161–180).

In the time of Valerianus and Gallienus the Goths made a raid into Asia, whense they returnd with booty and many Christian captivs. Among these captivs ther was (according to an account by Philostorgius, a Capodocian<sup>2)</sup>) a family from the village of Sadagolthina, near the city of Parnassos, in Cappadocia. A descendent of this Christian family was Wulfila, that great man whom we may fairly call the ‘apostl’ of the Goths, and to whom we must here for a while direct our special attention.

Wulfila<sup>3)</sup> was born among the Goths, in 310 or 311. At this time a vast number of Goths wer Christians, their conversion having been effected by those whom they had carried into captivity. Wulfila, undoubtedly a man of great ability and distinction, was sent with an embassy to Constantinople, probably in 328. At the synod at Antiochia, in 341, he was consecrated bishop by Eusebius of Nicomedia. He then returnd to his peple north of the Danube. When persecuted by Athanarich, in 348, he led a great number of his sect across the Danube, and was permitted by the emperor Constantius to setl in Moesia, near Nicopolis. In

<sup>1)</sup> Comp. Sievers, in *Grndr.*, I, 407 et seq.

<sup>2)</sup> See Georg Waitz, ‘Ueber das Leben und die Lehre des Ulilla’, Hannover, 1840, p. 59; Max Müller, ‘Lectures on the Science of Language’, vol. 1, p. 207 et seq.; Bernhardt’s introduction to his ‘*Vulfila oder die Gotische Bibel*’, p. VIII et seq.

<sup>3)</sup> Comp. Waitz’s work (cited in note 1, abuv); Bessell, ‘Ueber das Leben des Ulillas’, Göttingen 1860; G. Kaufmann, ‘Kritische Untersuchung der quellen zur geschichte Ulillas’, in ‘*zs. fda.*’ 27, 193 et seq.

381 (or 383<sup>1</sup>) he was calld to Constantinople by the emperor Theodosius. Here he died immediately after his arrival.

We lern from Philostorgius that Wulfila translated<sup>2</sup>) the hole Bible into Gothic, with the exception of the Book of Kings, and we ar further informd by Auxentius, Wulfila's pupil, that he wrote and preacht in Greek and Latin also.<sup>3</sup>) Ther is, however, sum dout as to the correctness of Philostorgius' statement; it is rather believd that Wulfila did not complete his version<sup>4</sup>).

It remains to say that Wulfila livd among the Western Goths, and that we ar justified in the belief that the dialect which he employd must naturally hav been the dialect of those for whom he wrote and to whom he preacht. Moreover we may presume that the distinction between the dialect of the Western Goths and that of the Eastern Goths, who then livd north of the Black Sea, was by no means a great one, so that Wulfila's Bible was intelligibl to the hole Gothic tribe.

Wulfila's manuscripts hav been lost. All that has cum down to us of his version as wel as two other fragments of the Gothic language — a Calender (S. III, 1, below) and a commentary on the Gospel of St. John (S. III, 5, below) by an unknown author — ar preservd, it is supposed, in East Gothic manuscripts writn in Upper Italy, at the beginning or midl of the sixth century<sup>5</sup>). We also hav two Latin deeds of sale (S. p. 218) with East Gothic names of witnesses. Concerning the great importance of these latter documents, the student may consult Bernhardt, p. 649; and for the valuabl Gothic proper names, as uzed by Greek and Latin authors, the recent article by Sievers, in P's. Grndr., I, 409. As regards the Gothic letters, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 1 and 2; Sievers, in Paul's Grndr. I, 409, § 3.

The manuscripts in which the remains of the Gothic dialect, the oldest record of the Germanic or Teutonic languages, hav cum down to us, may be sumd up as follows:

(1) Codex Argenteus (CA). This codex onse numberd 330 leavs containing the Gospels in the following order: Mt., Jo., Lu., Mk. Of these 330 leavs 177 ar extant. The parchment is purpl, the letters in silver, but the first line of each section, the Our Father, and the superscriptions in gold. The codex was first found

<sup>1</sup>) So Sievers, in Paul's Grndr., II, 68.

<sup>2</sup>) Chiefly from the Greek, occasionally also consulting the Lt. version; s. Bernhardt, p. XXXVIII.

<sup>3</sup>) Waitz, p. 19; Bernhardt, p. XV, Max Müller, I, 212.

<sup>4</sup>) Bernhardt, p. XXIII.

<sup>5</sup>) Sievers, in P's Grndr., I, p. 408.

in the sixteenth century, in the Abbey of Werden on the Ruhr, and from here it was transferd to Prague, before the end of that century, whense, after this city had been taken by the Swedes, in 1648, it was carried to Stockholm and presented to queen Christine by Count Königsmark. After a short time it was transferd to Holland by Isaak Vossius. Here it was for the first time completely copied by Franz Junius, and afterward printed, in 1665. In 1662 it was bought for 300 or 450 dollars by the Swedish Count de la Gardie who, having it bound in solid silver, presented it again to the Swedish queen who donated the valuabl trezur to the university at Upsal, where it is now preservd. In order to complete the story of the Codex Argenteus, it remains to say that between 1821 and 1834 ten leavs of it wer stolen, containing the beginning of the Gospël of St. Mark, but in 1857 they wer restored to Andrew Uppström, professor at Upsal (S. p. XIX).

(II) Codex Carolinus (Cod. Car.). This manuscript was carried from the Abbey of Weissenburg to Wolfenbüttel, in 1678, where it was found by *Knittel*, in 1756. It consists of four leavs containing about 42 verses (supplemented with, not translated from, the corresponding Latin text) from several chapters (11–15) of the Epistles to the Romans.

(III) Codices Ambrosiani. The Ambrosian manuscripts at Milan (also calld Milan MSS.) wer discovered by Angelo Mai in the monastery at Bobbio (founded in the 7th century), at the beginning of the present century. They ar elast as follows:

(1) Codex A, originally consisting of 203 leavs (Comp. IV, below). It contains on 95 leavs (one being illegibl and six blank) fragments of St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, and Philemon, and a fragment of a Gothic calendar.

(2) Codex B, originally containing 336 pages 156 of which (including two blank ones) ar preservd. The remaining 154 pages contain all of the second Epistle to the Corinthians, fragments of the first Epistle to the Corinthians, of the Epistle to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, and Titus.

(3) Codex C, consisting of two leavs containing a fragment of the Gospel of Lt. Matthew, with a Lt. text of the Gospel written over it.

(4) Codex D, three leavs with fragments of Ezra and Nehemiah.



(5) Codex E, eight leaves three of which are in the Vatican library at Rome, five in the Ambrosian library at Milan. They contain fragments of an interpretation of the Gospel of St. John, and are usually styled Skeireins, i. e. Skeireins aīwaggêljônš þairh Iôhannên (Explanation of the Gospel by John), a title given them by their editor Massmann.

(IV) Codex Turinensis, properly belonging to Codex A (S. III, 1, above). Four much damaged leaves at Turin, where they were discovered by Reifferscheidt. Tho almost illegible, they have been deciphered and published<sup>1</sup>) by Massmann. They contain Gal. VI, 14–18; Col. II, 13–20, IV, 13–19.

For more about the Gothic manuscripts, see Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', Introduction, XXXIX et seq. Concerning the history of the Codex Argenteus, comp. Schulte's 'Gotthica minora', zs. fda. 23, 51; 318. 24, 324 et seq.; and J. Peters, 'Germania', 30, 314 et seq. Compare also Sievers, in Paul's Grundr., I, 408, § 2; II, 69, notes.

---

## EDITIONS OF THE REMAINS OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE.

---

(1) Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi evangeliorum versiones antiquae duae, gothica scilicet et anglosaxonica, quarum illam ex celeberrimo codice argenteo nunc primum depromsit *Fr. Junius*. Accessit et glossarium gothicum, Dortrechtii 1665, (Amstelodami 1684). Two volumes.

(2) D. N. Jesu Christi SS. Evangelia ab Ulfla Gothorum in Moesia Episcopo circa annum a nato Christo CCCLX ex graeco gothice translata, nunc cum parallelis versionibus, sveo-gothica, norrœna, seu islandica, et vulgata latina edita, Stockholmiae 1671.—The editor was George Stiernhielm.

(3) Sacrorum evangeliorum versio Gothica ex Codice Argenteo emendata atque suppleta cum interpretatione latina et annotationibus E. Benzellii edidit, observationes suas adiecit et grammaticam gothicam praemisit *E. Lye*, Oxonii 1750.

(4) Several years later *Büsching* published the results of *Ihre's* important renewed comparison of the Codex Argenteus — *Iohannis ab Ihre* scripta versionem Ulfilanam et linguam moeso-gothicam illustrantia, ab ipso doctissimo auctore emendata,

---

) Germania, 1868, p. 271.

novisque accessionibus aucta, iam vero ob præstantiam ac varietatem collecta, et una cum aliis scriptis similis argumenti edita ab *A. F. Büsching*, Berolini 1773.

(5) Ulphilæ versionem gothicam nonnullorum capitum epistolæ Pauli ad Romanos e litura cuiusdam ms. rescripti qui in augusta apud Guelpherbytanos bibliotheca adservatur, eruit commentatus est datque foras *F. A. Knittel*, 1762.

(6) Ulfilas gothische Bibelübersetzung nach Ihrems Text, mit einer grammatisch wörtlichen lateinischen Uebersetzung, samt einer Sprachlehre und einem Glossar ausgearbeitet von *F. K. Fulda*, das Glossar ausgearbeitet von *W. F. H. Reinwald*, herausgegeben von *J. Chr. Zahn*, Weissenfels, 1805.—The fragment of the Epistle to the Romans is from *Knittel's* edition.

(7) The Gothic Gospel of St. Matthew from the Codex Argenteus of the fourth century, with the corresponding English or Saxon from the Durham book of the eight century, etc., by *S. Henshall*; London, 1807.

(8) Evangelii secundum Matthæum versio francica seculi IX nec non gothica sec. IV. quoad superest, by *Schmeller*; Stuttgart, 1827.

(9) Ulphilæ partium ineditarum in Ambrosianis palimpsestis ab *Angelo Majo* repertarum specimen coniunctis curis eiusdem *Maji* et *C. O. Castillionæi* editum; Mediolani, 1819.—Ulphilæ versio gothica epistolæ D. Pauli ad Corinthios secundæ, quam, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*; Mediolani, 1829.—Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Romanos, ad Corinthios primæ, ad Ephesios, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*; Mediolani, 1834.—Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Galatas, ad Philippenses, ad Colossenses, ad Thessalonicenses primæ, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit *C. O. Castillionæus*, Mediolani, 1835.

(10) Skeireins áfwaggêljóns þáirh Ióhannên, Auslegung des Evangelii Johannis in gothischer Sprache. Aus römischen mayländischen Handschriften nebst lateinischer Uebersetzung, belegenden Anmerkungen, geschichtlicher Untersuchung, gothisch-lateinischem Wörterbuche und Schriftproben von *H. F. Massmann*; München, 1834. (Comp. 11 and 16, below.)

(11) Frabauhtabokos oder die gothischen Urkunden von Neapel und Arezzo mit zwey Schriftnachbildungen im Steindruck von *H. F. Massmann*, Wien 1838.

(12) Ulfilas.—Veteris et novi testamenti versionis gothicæ fragmenta quæ supersunt ad fidem codd. castigata latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa cum glossario et grammaticæ linguæ gothicæ coniunctis curis ediderunt *H. C. de Gabelentz* et

*Dr. J. Loebe*; Lipsiae, 1843.—Two volumes the first of which contains all the Gothic texts except the Skeireins, the second the Skeireins, a glossary, and a grammar.

(13) Codex Argenteus sive sacrorum evangeliorum versionis gothicae fragmenta quae iterum recognita adnotationibusque instructa per lineas singulas ad fidem codicis additis fragmentis evangelicis codicum ambrosianorum et tabula lapide expressa edidit *Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1854. (Comp. 15 and 17, below.)

(14) Ulfilas, Urschrift, Sprachlehre, Wörterbuch, von *Ign. Gaugengigl*, bevorwortet von *Dr. Michael Fertig*; Passau, 1848.—A fourth edition appeared in 1856.

(15) Decem codicis argentei rediviva folia cum foliis contiguis et intermediis edidit *Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1857. (Comp. 13, abuv; also 16, below; and p. XVI, (I), concluding remark.)

(16) Die gothischen Sprachdenkmäler und Ulfilas, Die heiligen Schriften alten und neuen Bundes in gothischer Sprache von *H. F. Massmann*; Stuttgart, 1857. (Comp. 10, abuv.)

(17) Fragmenta Gothica selecta ad fidem codicum Ambrosianorum Carolini Vaticani edidit *Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1861. (Comp. 13 and 15, abuv.)

(18) Die bruchstücke der Skeireins, *A. Vollmer*; München, 1862.

(19) Codices Gotici Ambrosiani sive Epistolarum Pauli Esrae Nehemiae versionis Goticae fragmenta quae iterum recognovit per lineas singulas descripsit adnotationibus instruxit, *Andreas Uppström*; Holmiae et Lipsiae.

(20) Auswahl aus Ulfilas gothischer bibelübersetzung. Mit glossar und einem grundriss zur gothischen laut- und flexionslehre. Von *K. A. Hahn*; Heidelberg, 1849. A second edition appeared after *Hahn's* death, in 1864, by *A. Holtzmann*. A third edition after *Holtzmann's* death, in 1874, by *Adalb. Jeitteles*.

(21) The Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Wycliffe and Tyndale Gospels by the *Rev. J. Bosworth, D. D.*, and *George Waring, M. A.*, London, 1865.

(22) Vulfla oder die gotische Bibel mit dem entsprechenden griechischen Text und mit kritischem und erklärendem Commentar nebst dem Kalender, der Skeireins und den gotischen Urkunden herausgegeben von *Ernst Bernhardt*; Halle, 1875. (Comp. 26, below.)

(23) *Friedrich Ludwig Stamm's* Ulfilas oder die uns erhaltenen Denkmäler der gothischen Sprache. Text, Grammatik und Woerterbuch; Paderborn, 1858. All the subsequent editions wer edited by *Dr. Moritz Heine*. The eighth appeared in 1888.

(24) *Ulfilas. Evangelium Marci grammatisch erläutert von Dr. R. Müller and Dr. H. Hoeppe*; Berlin, 1881.

(25) *The Gospel of Saint Mark in Gothic according to the translation made by Wulfila in the fourth century. Edited, with a grammatical introduction and glossarial Index, by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M. A.*; Oxford, 1882.

(26) *Die Gotische Bibel des Wulfila nebst der Skeireins, dem Kalender und den Urkunden. Herausgegeben von Ernst Bernhardt*; Halle, 1884. (Comp. 22, abuv).

(27) 'Lesestücke aus den evangelien des Matthæus, Marcus, Lucas, aus dem zweiten Corintherbriefe und aus der Skeireins', in Wilhelm Braune's 'Gotische Grammatik'; Halle 1887. English edition by *G. H. Balg* (S. (3), below).

---

## LEXICAL WORKS.

---

In addition to the glossaries published with the Gothic texts, the following dictionaries and glossaries remain to be mentioned:

(1) *Gothisches Glossar von Ernst Schulze. Mit einer Vorrede von Jacob Grimm*; Magdeburg, 1847. (Comp. (3), below).

(2) *Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach*; Frankfurt am Main, 1851.—Two volumes.

(3) *Gothisches Wörterbuch nebst Flexionslehre von Ernst Schulze*; Züllichau, 1867. (Comp. (1), abuv).

(4) *A Mæso-Gothic Glossary with an introduction, an outline of Mæso-Gothic grammar, etc., by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M. A.*; London, 1868.

(5) *A Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language, with especial reference to English and German, by G. H. Balg, Ph. D. With a preface by Prof. Francis A. March, LL. D, L. H. D.*; Mayville (now Milwaukee), Wisconsin; New York; London, Engl.; Halle, Germ., 1887—1889.

---

## GRAMMATICAL WORKS.

---

(1) *Bernhardt, Kurzgefasste Gotische Grammatik*; Halle, 1885.

(2) *T. Le Marchant Douse, An introduction, phonological, morphological, syntactic, to the Gothic of Ulfilas*; London, 1886.

(3) *Wilhelm Braune, Gotische Grammatik mit einigen Lese-stücken und Wortverzeichnis. Dritte Auflage. Halle, 1887. — English Edition by G. H. Balg, Milwaukee, Wis.; New York; London.*

Further grammars have been mentioned in connection with the Gothic texts.

Of etymological works, beside those cited with the texts and glossaries, I mention: *Leo Meyer*, *Die gotische sprache. Ihre lautgestaltung, insbesondere im verhältniss zum Altindischen, Griechischen und Lateinischen*; Berlin, 1869.—*Dr. Sigmund Feist*, *Grundriss der gotischen etymologie*; Strassburg, Karl J. Trübner, 1888.

Several authors who have written upon Gothic subjects have been mentioned in the 'Gothic Grammar' and in the foot-notes of this introduction.—Thus I may fairly hope that the student who uses this book has been introduced to sufficient aids in studying Gothic.

In conclusion I cannot omit the remark that I have intentionally avoided to criticize any of the books cited in this introduction. But I believe I owe it to the beginner in Gothic to say that he must be careful in using some of the older editions. Of the complete texts I recommend those of *Bernhardt* and *Stamm*.



## ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGNS.

abs.	—absolute, -ly.	imper.	—imperative.	pret.	—preterit.
abstr.	—abstract.	imperf.	—imperfect.	pret.-pres.v.	—preterit-pres-ent verb.
acc.	—accusative.	impers.	—impersonal, -ly.	pr(o)n.	—pronoun.
adj(s).	—adjective(s).	indecl.	—indeclinable.	pr. n.	—proper noun.
adv(s).	—adverb(s).	indic.	—indicative.	prop.	—proper, -ly.
an. v.	—anomalous verb.	indir.	—indirect.	q. v.	—quod vide = which see.
art.	—article.	inf.	—infinitive.	red. v.	—reduplicating verb.
Beitr.	—Paul & Braune's Beitræge.	instr.	—instrument, -al.	refl.	—reflexive.
caus.	—causative.	interj.	—interjection.	rel.	—relative.
cod.	—codex.	interrog.	—interrogative.	s.	—see.
e(om)p.	—compare.	intr(ans).	—intransitive.	sc.	—being understood.
compar.	—comparative.	L(a)t.	—Latin.	sing.	—singular.
conj.	—conjunction.	lit.	—literal, -ly.	st(r). v.	—strong verb.
dat.	—dative.	m.	—masculine.	subj.	—subjunctive.
decl.	—declension.	Mdl. E.	—Middle English.	subscr.	—subscription.
def.	—definite.	MS(S).	—manuscript(s).	sb(s).	—substantive(s).
demonstr.	—demonstrative.	n(s).	—note(s).	superl.	—superlative.
dir.	—direct.	n(eut).	—neuter.	superscr.	—superscription.
distr.	—distributive.	neg.	—negative.	th.	—thing.
f(em).	—feminine.	N. H. G.	—New High German.	tr(ans).	—transitive, -ly.
fig.	—figurative, -ly.	nom.	—nominative.	trop.	—tropical, -ly.
folld.	—followed.	num.	—numeral.	uninfl.	—uninflected.
folg.	—following.	obj.	—object.	v(s).	—verb(s).
for. w.	—foreign word.	O. E.	—Old English.	w.	—with, or word.
G.	—German.	opt.	—optative.	w. v.	—weak verb.
gen.	—genitive.	p.	—page.	zs. fda.	—zeitschrift für deutsches altertum.
Goth.	—Gothic.	partic.	—participle, participial.	=	—equivalent to.
Goth. Gr.	—Gothic Grammar.	partit.	—partitive.	*	—indicating supposed words or forms.
Gr.	—Greek.	pass.	—passive, -ly.		
Grundr.	—Paul, Grundriss der germanischen Philologie.	pers.	—person, -al, -ally.		
i. e.	—id est = that is.	pl(ur).	—plural.		
		poss.	—possessive.		
		prep.	—preposition.		
		pres.	—present.		

Ar. doc. —Arezzo document.  
 Cal. —Calendar.  
 Col. —Colossians.  
 Cor. —Corinthians.  
 Eph. —Ephesians.  
 Gal. —Galatians.

Jo. —John.  
 Lu. —Luke.  
 Mk. —Mark.  
 Mt. —Matthew.  
 Neap. Doc. —Neapolitan document.  
 Neh. —Nehemiah.

Phil. —Philippians.  
 Philem. —Philemon.  
 Rom. —Romans.  
 Skeir. —Skeireins.  
 Thess. —Thessalonians.  
 Tim. —Timothy.  
 Tit. —Titus.

## Aiwaggeljo pairh Mapþaiu.

### CHAPTER III.

11 Aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja; iþ sa afar mis gagganda swinþoza mis ist, þizei ik ni in wairþs ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skohis is; sah þan izwis daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma.

### CHAPTER V.

8 Audagai þaihrainjahairtans, unte þai guþ gasailvand.

15 . . . . ak ana lukarnastaþin, jah liuhteip allaim þaim in þamma garda.

16 swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar in andwairþja manne, ei gasailvaina izwara goda waurstwa jah hauhjaina attan izwarana þana in himinam.

lg=33 17 ni hugjaiþ ei qemjau gatairan witop aipþau praufetuns; ni qan gatairan ak usfulljan.

ld=34 18 Amen auk qiþa izwis, und þatei usleiþiþ himins jah airþa, jota ains aipþau ains striks ni

usleiþiþ af witoda, unte allata wairþiþ.

19 Iþ saei nu gatairiþ aina le=35 anabusne þizo minnistono jah laisjai swa mans, minnista haitada in þiudangardjai himine; iþ saei taujiþ jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada in þiudangardjai himine.

20 qiþa auk izwis þatei nibai managizo wairþiþ izwaraizos garaihteins þau þize bokarje jah Fareisaie, ni þau qimiþ in þiudangardjai himine.

21 hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist þaim airizam: ni maurþrjais; iþ saei maurþreiþ, skula wairþiþ stauai.

22 aþþan ik qiþa izwis þatei hcazuli modags broþr seinamma sware skula wairþiþ stauai; iþ saei qiþiþ broþr seinamma raka, skula wairþiþ gaqumþai; aþþan saei qiþiþ dwala, skula wairþiþ in gaiainnan funins.

*The fragments of Mt. (a little more than ¼ of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — III, 11 and V, 8 in Skeir. III, d and VI, d, respectively; XXV, 38—XXVI, 3. XXVI, 65—XXVII, 1 in the Ambrosian Codex C; V, 15—VI, 32. VII, 12—X, 1. X, 23—XI, 25. XXVI, 70—XXVII, 19. XXVII, 42—66 in the Codex Argenteus. Hence the verses XXVI, 71—XXVII, 1 are found twice.*

V, 15. liuhteip, for the incorrect liuteip in CA. — 17. ei qemjau: in CA perhaps ei ik qemjau, the ik being erased.

23 jabai nu bairais aibr þein du hunslastada jah jainar gamuneis þatei broþar þeins habaiþ lea bi þuk,

24 aflet jainar þo giba þeina in andwairþja hunslastadis jah gagg faurþis gasibjon broþr þeinamma, jah biþe atgaggands atbair þo giba þeina.

1q=36 25 Sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprauto, und þatei is in wiga miþ imma; ibai lea atgibai þuk sa andastaua stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza.

26 amen qiþa þus, ni usgaggis jainþro, unte usgibis þana ministan kintu.

1z=37 27 Hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist: ni horinos.

28 aþþan ik qiþa izwis þatei leazuh saei sailviþ qinon du luston izos, ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma.

29 iþ jabai augo þein pata taihswo marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan.

30 jah jabai taihswo þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þo jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan.

31 qiþanuh þan ist þatei leazuh saei afletai qen, gibai izai afstassais bokos.

32 iþ ik qiþa izwis þatei leazuh saei afletiþ qen seinu inuh fairina kalkinassaus, taujiþ þo horinon, jah sa izei afsatida liugaiþ, horinoþ.

33 aftra hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist þaim airizam: ni ufar-swarais, iþ usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans.

34 aþþan ik qiþa izwis ni swaran allis, ni bi himina, unte stols ist guþs,

35 nih bi airþai, unte fotubaurd ist fotiwe is, nih bi lairusaulymai, unte baurgs ist þis mikilins þiudanis;

36 nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, unte ni magt ain taglheit aipþau swart gataujan.

37 sijaiþ þan waurd izwar ja ja, ne ne, iþ þata managizo þaim us þamma ubilin ist.

38 hausideduþ þatei qiþan ist: augo und augin jah tunþu und tunþau.

39 iþ ik qiþa izwis ni andstandan allis þamma unseljin.

Ak jabai leas þuk stautai bi 1h=38 taihswon þeina kinnu, wande i imma jah þo anþara;

40 jah þamma wiljandin miþ þus staua jah paida þeina ni man, aflet imma jah wastja.

41 Jah jabai leas þuk ana-1p=39 nauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twos.

42 þamma bidjandin þuk gibais, jah þamma wiljandin af þus leilvan sis ni uswandjais.



43 hausidedup̄ patei q̄l̄pan ist: frijos nehundjan̄ beinana jah fiais fiand̄ beinana;

m=40 44 Āp̄pan ik q̄l̄pa izwis: frijop̄ fijands izwarans, piup̄jaīp̄ p̄ans wrikandans izwis, waila taujaīp̄ p̄aim hatjandam izwis, jah bidjaīp̄ bi p̄ans us̄p̄riutandans izwis;

45 ei wair̄paīp̄ sunjus attins izwaris̄ pis in himinam, unte sunnon seina urran̄eīp̄ ana ubilans jah godans jah rigneīp̄ ana garaihtans jah ana inwindans.

ma=41 46 Jabaī auk frijop̄ p̄ans frijondans izwis ainans, l̄vo mizdono habaīp̄? niu jah p̄aī piudo p̄ata samo taujand?

47 jah jabaī goleīp̄ p̄ans frijonds izwarans p̄atainei, l̄ve managizo taujīp̄? niu jah motarjos p̄ata samo taujand?

48 sijaīp̄ nu jus fullatojai, swaswe atta izwar sa in himinam fullatojis ist.

#### CHAPTER VI.

mb=42 1 Atsailvīp̄ armaion izwara ni taujan in̄ andwair̄p̄ja manne du sailvan im; aip̄pau laun ni habaīp̄fram attin izwamma p̄amma in himinam.

2 p̄an nu taujais armaion, ni haur̄njais faura p̄us, swaswe p̄ai liutans taujand in gaqum̄pim jah in garunsim, ei hauhjaindau fram mannam. amen q̄l̄pa izwis, andnemun mizdon seina. 3 ip̄ puk taujandan armaion, ni witi hleidumeī beina l̄va taujīp̄ taihswo p̄aina,

4 ei sijai so armahair̄tipa p̄aina in fulhsnja, jah atta p̄eins saei sailvīp̄ in fulhsnja, usgibīp̄ p̄us in bairhtein.

5 jah p̄an bidjaīp̄, ni sijaīp̄ swaswe p̄ai liutans; unte frijond in gaqum̄pim jah waihstam plapjo standandans bidjan, ei gaumjaindau mannam. amen q̄l̄pa izwis, patei haband mizdon seina.

6 ip̄ pu p̄an bidjais, gagg in hep̄jon p̄aina jah galukands haurdaī p̄einai bidei du attin p̄einamma p̄amma in fulhsnja, jah atta p̄eins saei sailvīp̄ in fulhsnja, usgibīp̄ p̄us in bairhtein.

7 Bidjandansup̄ p̄an ni filu-<sup>mg=43</sup> waurdjaīp̄ swaswe p̄ai piudo; pugkeīp̄ im auk ei in filuwaurdein seinai andhausjaindau.

8 ni galeikōp̄ nu p̄aim; wait auk atta izwar̄ p̄izei jus p̄aurbūp̄, faur̄p̄izei jus bidjaīp̄ ina.

9 swa nu bidjaīp̄ jus: Atta unsar pu in himinam, weihnai namo p̄ein;

10 qimaī piudinassus p̄eins; wair̄paī wilja p̄eins swe in himina jah ana air̄pai;

11 hlaif unsarana p̄ana sinteinan gif uns himma daga;

12 jah affet uns p̄atei skulans sijaima, swaswe jah weis affetam p̄aim skulam unsaraim;

13 jah ni briggais uns in fraistubnjai, ak lausei uns af p̄amma ubilin, unte p̄aina ist piudangardi jah mahts jah wulpus in aiwins. amen.

VI, 4. fulhsnja (*the second*); fulhsja in CA. — 5. plapjo; L. suggests platjo. — 6. fulhsnja (*the second*); fulhsnja in CA.

md=44 14 Unte jabai afletip mannam missadedins ize, afletip jah izwis atta izwar sa ufar himinam;

15 ip jabai ni afletip mannam missadedins ize, ni pau atta izwar afletip missadedins izwaros.

me=45 16 Apþan biþe fastaiþ, ni wairþaiþ swaswe þai liutans gaurai; frawardjand auk andwairþja seinna, ei gasailvaindau mannam fastandans. amen-qiþa izwis þatei andnemun mizdon seinna.

17 ip þu fastands salbo haubiþ þein jah ludja þeina þwah,

18 ei ni gasailvaizau mannam fastands, ak attin þeinamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins, saei sailciþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus.

19 ni huzdjaiþ izwis huzda ana airþai, þarei malo jah nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ufgraband jah hlifand;

mq=46 20 Ip huzdjaiþ izwis huzda in himina, þarei nih malo nih nidwa frawardeiþ, jah þarei þiubos ni ufgraband nih stiland.

21 þarei auk ist huzd izwar, þaruh ist jah hairto izwar.

mz=47 22 Lukarn leikis ist augo. jabai nu augo þein ainfaþ ist, allata leik þein liuhadein wairþip;

23 ip jabai augo þein unsel ist, allata leik þein riqizein wairþip. jabai nu liuhaþ þata in þus riqiz ist, þata riqiz lea filu?

mh=48 24 Ni manna mag twaim frauþam skalkinon; unte jabai sijaiþ ainana, jah anþarana frijoþ, aiþþau ainamma ufhauseiþ, ip an-

þamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah mammonin.

25 Duþþe qiþa izwis, ni maur-mp=49 naiþ saiwalai izwarai lea matjaiþ jah lea drigkaiþ, nih leika izwamma lea wasjaiþ. niu saiwala mais ist fodeinai jah leik wastjom?

26 insailciþ du fuglam himinis, þei ni saiand nih sneiþand nih lisand in banstins, jah atta izwar sa ufar himinam fodeiþ ins; niu jus mais wulþrizans sijuþ þaim?

27 ip leas izwara maurnands mag anaaukan ana wahstu seinana aleina aina?

28 jah bi wastjos leas saurgaiþ? gakunnaiþ blomans haiþjos leaiwa wahsjand; ni arbaidjand nih spinmand,

29 qiþuh þan izwis þatei nih Saulaumon in allamma wulþau seinanmagawasida siksweains þize.

30 jah þande þata hawi haiþjos himma daga wisando jah gistradagis in auhn galagiþ guþ swa wasjiþ, leaiwa mais izwis, leitiþ galaubjandans?

31 ni maurnaiþ nu qiþandans: lea matjam aiþþau lea drigkam aiþþau lea wasjaima?

32 all auk þata þiudos sokjand; waituh þan atta izwar sa ufar himinam þatei þaurbuþ. . .

#### CHAPTER VII.

12 . . . jaina izwis mans, swa jah jus taujaiþ im; þata auk ist witoþ jah praufeteis.

13 inngaggiþ þairh aggwu daur; unte braid daur jah rums

24. mammonin; liuhþra . . . in the margin, as a gloss; cp. Lu. XVI, 13. VII. 12. . . . jaina; remainder of taujaima.

wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, jah managai sind þai inngaleiþandans þairh þata.

14 Ican aggwu þata daur jah praihans wigs sa brigganda in libainai, jah fawai sind þai bigitandans þana.

uq=56 15 Atsailviþ sweþauh faura liugnapraufetum þaim izei qi-  
mand at izwis in wastjom lambe, iþ innapro sind wulfos wilwandans.

16 bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

uz=57 Ibai lisanda af þaurnum weinabasja, aiþþau af wigadeinom smakkans?

uh=58 17 Swa all bagme godaize akrana goda gatauiþ, iþ sa ubila bagms akrana ubila gatauiþ.

18 ni mag bagms þiuþeigs akrana ubila gataujan, nih bagms ubils akrana þiuþeiga gataujan.

uj=59 19 All bagme ni taujandane akran god usmaitada jah in fon atlagjada.

20 þannu bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

21 ni lvazuh saei qiþiþ mis frauja frauja, inngaleiþiþ in þiudangardja himine, ak sa taujands wiljan attins meinis þis in himinam.

j=60 22 Managai qiþand mis in jainamma daga: frauja frauja, niu þeinamma namin praufetidedum, jah þeinamma namin unhulþons uswaurpum, jah þeinamma na-

min mahtins mikilos gatawide-  
dum?

23 jah þan andhaita im þatei ni lvanhun kunþa izwis; affeiþiþ fairra mis, jus waurkjandans uusibja.

24 Sahlazuh nu saei hauseiþ ja=61 waurda meina jah taujiþ þo, galeiko ina waira frodamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana staina.

25 jah atiddja dalaþ rign jah gemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma, jah ni gadraus, unte gasuliþ was ana staina.

26 jah lvazuh saei hauseiþ waurda meina jah ni taujiþ þo, galeikoda mann dwalamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana malmin.

27 jah atiddja dalaþ rign jah gemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi jainamma razna, jah gadraus, jah was drus is mikils.

28 Jah warþ þan ustauh Iesus jb=62 þo waurda, biabriedun manageins ana laiseinai is.

29 was auk laisjands ins swe waldufni habands jah ni swaswe bokarjos.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 Dalaþ þan atgaggandin im-jg=63 ma af fairgunja, laistidedun afar imma iumjons managos.

2 jah sai manna þrutsfill habands durinnands inwait ina qiþands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13. wigs; for wigis in MS., a corrected form of the original wiggs. — 23. 24. unsibja sahlazuh; so L., but unsibjana: lvazuh in MS.; cp. Gal. IV. 5. Ro. IX, 4.

3 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok imma qipands: wiljau, wairp hrains. jah suns hrain warp pata prutsfill is.

4 jah qap imma Iesus: sailv ei mann ni qipais, ak gagg, puk silban ataugei gudjin, jah atbair giba poei anabauþ Moses du weitwodipai im.

jd=64 5 Afaruh þan pata innatgaggand inna in Kafarnaum, duatiddja imma hundafaps bidjands ina

6 jah qipands: frauja, þiumagus meins ligip in garda uslipa, harduba balwips.

7 jah qap du imma Iesus: ik qimands gahailja ina.

8 jah andhafjands sa hundafaps qap: frauja, ni im wairps ei uf hrot mein inngaggais; ak þatainei qip waurda, jah gahailniþ sa þiumagus meins.

9 jah auk ik manna im habands uf waldunja meinamma gadrauhitins, jah qiþa du þamma: gagg, jah gaggiþ, jah anþamma: qim, jah qimiþ, jah du skalka meinamma: tawei þata, jah taujiþ.

10 gahausjands þan Iesus sildaleikida jah qap du þaim afarlaistjandam: amen qiþa izwis, ni in Israela swalanda galaubein bigat.

je=65 11 Aþþan qiþa izwis þatei managai fram urrunsa jah saggqa qimand jah anakumbjand niþ Abrahamana jah Isaka jah Iakoba in þiudangardjai himine;

12 ip þai sunjus þiudangardjos uswairpanda in riqis þata hindumisto; jainar wairþiþ grets jah krusts tunþiwe.

13 Jah qap Iesus þamma hun- jq=66 dafada: gagg, jah swaswe galauþides, wairþai þus. jah gahailnoda sa þiumagus is in jainai lveilai.

14 Jah qimands Iesus in garda jz=67 Þaitraus gasalv swaihron is ligandein jah in heitom.

15 jah attaitok handau izos, jah affailot ija so heito; jah urrais jah andbahtida imma.

16 at andanahtja þan waurþanna atberun du imma dai-monarjans managans; jah uswarp þans ahmans waurda, jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida,

17 ei usfullnodedi þata game-lido þairh Esaian praufetu qiþandan: sa unmahtins unsaros usnam jah sauhtins usbar.

18 gasailvands þan Iesus managans hiuhmans bi sik haihait galeipan siponjans hindar marein.

19 Jah duatgaggands ains bo- jh=68 kareis qap du imma: laisari, laistja þuk þislvaduh þadei gaggis.

20 jah qap du imma Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos himinis sitlans, ip sunus maus ni habaiþ hvar haubiþ sein ana-hnauwjai.

21 anþaruh þan siponje is qap du imma: frauja, uslaubei mis

VIII, 14. jah (the second); in CA it stands before gasalv, not before in heitom.

frumist galeipan jah gafilhan at-tan meinana.

22 ip Iesus qap du imma: laistei afar mis, jah let pans dau-pans filhan seinans dau-pans.

jp=69 23 Jah innatgaggandin imma in skip, afariddjedun imma siponjos is.

24 jah sai wegs mikils warp in marein, swaswe pata skip gahuliþ wairþan fram wegim; ip is saislep.

25 jah duatgaggandans siponjos is urraisidedun ina qipandans: frauja, nasei unsis, fraqistnam.

26 jah qap du im Iesus: lca faurhteip, leitil galaubjandans? þanuh urreisands gasok windam jah marein, jah warp wis mikil.

27 ip þai mans sildaleikidedun qipandans: lvileiks ist sa, ei jah windos jah marei ufhausjand imma?

28 jah qimandin imma hindar marein in gauja Gairgaisaine, gamotidedun imma twai daimonarjos us hlaiwasnom rimmandans sleidjai filu, swaswe ni malta manna usleipan þairh þana wig jainana.

29 jah sai hropidedun qipandans: lca uns jah þus, Iesu, sunu guþs? qamt her faur mel balwjan unsis?

30 wasuh þan fairra im hairda sweine managaize haldana.

31 ip þo skohsla bedun ina qipandans: jabai uswairpis uns, uslaubei uns galeipan in þo hairda sweine.

32 jah qap du im: gaggiþ, ip eis usgaggandans galipun in hairda sweine; jah sai run gawaurhtedun sis alla so hairda and driuson in marein, jah gaudaupnodedun in watnam.

33 ip þai haldandans galblauhun, jah galeipandans gataihun in baurg all bi pans daimonarjans.

34 jah sai alla so baurgs usiddja wipra Iesu. jah gasailcandans ina bedun ei uslipi hindar markos ize.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah atsteigands in skip ufar-u=70 laip jah qam in seinai baurg.

2 þanuh atberun du imma uslipan ana ligra ligandan; jah gasailcands Iesus galaubein ize qap du þamma uslipin: þrafstei þuk, barnilo, afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinus.

3 þaruh sumai þize bokarje qepun in sis silban: sa wajamereiþ.

4 jah witands Iesus þos mitonins ize qap: dulve jus mitoþ ubila in hairtam izwaraim?

5 lcaþar ist railtis azetizo qipþan: afletanda þus frawaurhteis, þau qipþan: urreis jah gagg?

6 aþþan ei witeip þatei waldufni habaiþ sa sunus mans ana airþai afletan frawaurhtins, þanuh qap du þamma uslipin: urreisands nim þana ligr þeinana jah gagg in gard þeinana.

7 jah urreisands galaiþ in gard seinana.

8 gasaih:andeins þan mana-  
geins ohtedun sildaleikjandans  
jah mikilidedun guþ þana giban-  
dan waldufni swaleikata man-  
nam.

ua=71 9 Jah þairhleipands Iesus jain-  
þro gasalv mannan sitandan at  
motai, Maþþaiu haitanana, jah  
qaþ du imma: laistei afar mis,  
jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

ub=72 10 Jah warþ, biþe is anakum-  
bida in garda, jah sai managai  
motarjos jah frawurhtai qiman-  
dans miþanakumbidedun Iesua  
jah siponjam is.

11 jah gaumjandans Fareisaieis  
qeþun du þaim siponjam is: dulce  
miþ motarjam jah frawurhtaim  
matjiþ sa laisareis izwar?

ug=73 12 Iþ Iesus gahausjands qaþ  
du im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis,  
ak þai unhaili habandans.

13 aþþan gaggaiþ, gaumim  
lca sijai: armahairtiþa wiljau  
jah ni hunsl. niþ þan qam laþon  
uswurhtans ak frawurhtans.

14 þanuh atiddjedun siponjos  
Iohannes qiþandans: dulce weis  
jah Fareisaieis fastam filu, iþ þai  
siponjos þeinai ni fastand?

15 jah qaþ du im Iesus: ibai  
magun sunjus brufadis qainon  
und þata hceilos þei miþ im ist  
brufafas? iþ atgaggand dagos  
þan afnimada af im sa brufafas,  
jah þan fastand.

16 aþþan ni hrashun lagjiþ du  
plata fanan þaribis ana snagan  
fairnjana; unte afnimim fullon af  
þamma snagin, jah wairsiza ga-  
taura wairþiþ.

17 niþ þan giutand wein niu-  
jata in balgins fairnjans, aiþþau  
distaurmand balgeis, biþeh þan  
jah wein usgutniþ jah balgeis fra-  
qistnand, ak giutand wein jug-  
gata in balgins niujans, jah ba-  
joþum gabaigada.

18 Miþþanei is rodida þata du ud=74  
im, þaruh reiks ains qimands in-  
wait ina qiþands þatei dauhtar  
meina nu gaswalt; akei qimands  
atlagei handu þeina ana ija, jah  
libaiþ.

19 jah urreisands Iesus iddja  
afar imma jah siponjos is.

20 jah sai qino bloþarimmandei  
ib. wintruns duatgaggandei  
aftaro attaitok skauta wastjos is.

21 qaþuh auk in sis: jabai þa-  
tainei atteka wastjai is, ganisa.

22 iþ Iesus gawandjands sik  
jah gasailcands þo qaþ: þrafstei  
þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins þeina  
ganasida þuk. jah ganas so qino  
fram þizai hceilai jainai.

23 jah qimands Iesus in garda  
þis reikis jah gasailcands swigl-  
jans jah haurnjans haurnjandans  
jah managein auhjondein qaþ du  
im:

24 afeipip, unte ni gaswalt so  
mawi, ak slepiþ. jah bihlohum  
ina.

25 þanuh þan usdribana warþ  
so managei, atgaggands inn ha-  
baida handu izos, jah urrais so  
mawi.

26 jah usiddja meriþa so and  
alla jaina airþa.

27 Jah hcarbodin Iesua jain-uc=75  
þro, laistidedun afar imma twai

blindans hropjandans jah qipandans: armai uggkis, sunu Daweidis.

28 qimandin þan in garda duatiddjedun imma þai blindans, jah qap im Iesus: ga-u-laubjats þatei magjau þata taujan? qepun du imma: jai, frauja.

29 þanuh attaitok augam ize qipands: bi galaubeinai iggqarai wairþai iggqis.

30 jah usluknodedun im augona. jah inagida ins Iesus qipands: sailvats ei manna ni witi.

31 ip eis usgaggandans usmeridedun ina in allai airþai jainai.

32 þanuh bipe ut usiddjedun eis, sai atberun imma mannan baudana daimonari.

33 jah bipe usdribans warþ unhulþo, rodida sa dumba, jah sildaleikidedun manageins qipandans: ni aiw swa uskunþ was in Israela.

34 ip Fareisaieis qepun: in fauramaþlja unhulþono usdreibiþ unhulþons.

uq=76 35 Jah bitauh Iesus baurgs allos jah haimos, laisjands in gaqumbin ize jah merjands aiwaggeljon þindangardjos jah hailjands allos sauhtins jah alla unhailja.

uz=77 36 Gasailvands þan þos manageins infeinoda in ize, unte wesun afdauidai jah frawaurpanai swe lamba ni habandona hairdeis.

37 Ðanuh qap du siponjam sei-uh=78 naim: asans raihtis managa, ip waurstwjans fawai.

38 bidjiþ nu fraujan asanais ei ussandjai waurstwjans in asan seinu.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Jah athaitands þans twalif uþ=79 si. . .

23 . . . þizai baurg, þliuhaiþ in anþara; amen auk qiþa izwis ei ni ustiuhþ baurgs Israelis unte qimiþ sa sunus mans.

24 Nist siponeis ufar laisarja, y=90 nih skalks ufar frauin seinamma.

25 ganah siponi ei wairþai swe laisareis is, jah skalks swe frauja is.

Jabai gardawaldand Baiailzai-ya=91 bul haihaitun, und lvan filu mais þans innakundans is.

26 ni nunu ogeiþ izwis ins.

Ni waiht auk ist gahuliþ þatei yb=92 ni andhuljaidau, jah fulgin þatei ni ufkunnaidau.

27 Þatei qiþa izwis in riqiza, ug=93 qiþaiþ in liuhada; jah þatei in auso gahauseiþ, merjaiþ ana hrotam.

28 jah ni ogeiþ izwis þans usqimandans leika þatainei, ip saiwalai ni magandans usqiman; ip ogeiþ mais þana magandan jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan in gaiimuan.

29 niu twai sparwans assarjau bugjanda? jah ains ize ni gadriu-

27. sunu; sunau in CA. — 36. afdauidai; Holtzmann, 'Altdeutsche Grammatik', p. 15, suggests aimauidai.

X, 1. si . . .; the first two letters of siponjans. In CA there is a gap between si . . . and þizai in 23.

sij ana airpa inuh attins izwaris wiljan.

30 aþþan izwara jah tagla haubidis alla garapana sind.

31 ni nunu ogeij; managaim sparwam batizans sijuþ jus.

32 salvazuh nu saei andhaitij mis in andwairþja manne, andhaita jah ik imma in andwairþja attins meinis, saei in himinam ist.

yd=94 33 Iþ þislvanoþ saei afaikij mik in andwairþja manne, afaika jah ik ina in andwairþja attins meinis þis saei in himinam ist.

ye=95 34 Nih ahjaiþ þatei qemjau lagjan gawairþi ana airpa; ni qam lagjan gawairþi ak hairu.

35 qam auk skaidan mannan wiþra attan is jah dauhtarwiþra alþein izos jah bruj wiþra swailron izos,

36 jah fijands mans innakundai is.

yq=96 37 Saei frijop attan aipþau alþein ufar mik, nist meina wairþs; jah saei frijop sunu aipþau dauhtar ufar mik, nist meina wairþs;

38 jah saei ni nimiþ galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina wairþs.

yz=97 39 Saei bigitiþ saiwala seinu, fraqisteij izai, jah saei fraqisteij saiwalai seinai in meina, bigitiþ þo.

yh=98 40 Sa andnimands izwis mik andniniþ, jah sa mik andnimands andniniþ þana sandjandan mik.

yp=99 41 Sa andnimands praufetu in namin praufetaus mizdon praufetis nimiþ, jah sa andnimands

garaihtana in namin garaihtis mizdon garaihtis nimiþ.

42 Jah saei gadragkeij ainana r=100 þize minnistane stikla kaldis waintins þatainei in namin siponeis, amen qiþa izwis ei ni fraqisteij mizdon seinai.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah warþ biþe usfullida Ie-ra=101 sus anabiudands þaim twalif siponjam seinaim, ushof sik jainþro du laisjan jah merjan and baurgs ize.

2 Iþ Iohannes gahaussjands in rb=102 karkarai waurstwa Xristans, insandjands bi siponjam seinaim

3 qaþ du imma: þu is sa qi-manda þau auþarizuh beidaima?

4 jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ du im: gaggandans gateihij Iohanne þatei gahauseij jah gasailvij:

5 blindai ussailvand jah hal-tai gaggand, þrutsfillai hrainjai wairþand jah baudai gahaussjand, jah dauþai urreisand jah uledai wailamerjanda;

6 jah audags ist hvazuh saei ni gamarzjada in mis.

7 at þaim þan afgaggandam dugam Iesus qiþan þaim manageim bi Iohannen: hva usiddjeduj ana auþida sailvan? raus fram winda wagidata.

8 akei hva usiddjeduj sailvan? mannan hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai þaiei hnasqjaim wasidai sind, in gardim þiudane sind.

9 akei hva usiddjeduj sailvan? praufetu? jai qiþa izwis, jah managfo praufetau.



- rg=103 10 Sa ist auk bi þanei game-  
liþ ist: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weip wig þeinana faura þus.
- rd=104 11 Amen qiþa izwis, ni urrais  
in baurim qinono maiza Iohanne  
þamma daupjandin; iþ sa min-  
niza in þiudangardjai himine  
maiza imna ist.
- re=105 12 Framuh þan þaim dagam  
Iohannis þis daupjandins und  
hita þiudangardi himine ana-  
mahtjada, jah anamahtjandans  
frawilwand þo.  
13 allai auk praufeteis jah wi-  
toþ und Iohanne fauraqepun;  
14 jah jabai wildedeip miþni-  
man, sa ist Helias, saei skulda  
qiman.  
15 saei habai ausona *hausjan-*  
*dona gahausjai.*
- rq=106 16 *Hwe nu galeiko þata kuni?*  
*galeik ist barnam sitandam in*  
*garunsim jah wopjandam anþar*  
*anþaris*  
17 *jah qipandam: swiglodedum*  
*izwis jah ni plinsideduþ; hufum*  
*jah ni qainodeduþ.*
- rz=107 18 Qam raihtis Iohannes *nih*  
*matjands nih drigkands, jah qi-*  
*þand: unhulþon habaiþ;*  
19 *qam sa sunus mans mat-*  
*jands jah drigkands, jah qipand:*  
*sai mamma afetja jah afdrukja,*  
*motarje frijonds jah frawaurh-*  
*taize. jah uswaurhta gadomida*
- warþ handugei fram barnam sei-  
naim.  
20 Þanuh dugann idweitjan  
baurgim in þaim ei waurþun þos  
managistons mahteis is, *þatei ni*  
*idreigodedun sik:*  
21 *wai þus Kaurazein, wai þus*  
*Beþsaidan; unte iþ waurþeina in*  
*Tyre jah Seidone landa mahteis*  
*þos waurþanons in izwis, airis*  
*þau in sakkau jah azgon idrei-*  
*godedeina.*  
22 swepauh qiþa izwis: Tyrim  
jah Seidonim *sutizo wairþiþ in*  
*daga stauos þau izwis.*  
23 jah þu Kafarnaum, *þu und*  
*himin ushauhida, dalap und*  
*halja galeiþis;*  
*Unte jabai in Saudaumjam* rþ=109  
*waurþeina mahteis þos waurþa-*  
*nons in izwis, aiþþau eis weseina*  
*und hina dag.*  
24 swepauh qiþa izwis þatei  
airþai Saudaumje *sutizo wairþiþ*  
*in daga stauos þau þus.*  
25 Inuh jainamma mela and-ri=110  
haf. . .
- CHAPTER XXV.
- 38 Iwanuh þan þuk selvum  
gast jah galapodedum? aiþþau  
naqadana jah wasidedum?  
39 Iwanuh þan þuk selvum siu-  
kana aiþþau in karkarai ja atidd-  
jedum du þus?  
40 jah andhafjands sa þiudans  
qiþiþ du im: amen qiþa izwis,

XI, 10. meinana; meinna in CA. — 15. Uppström (in his 'Decem Codicis Argentei Rediviva Folia') remarks: 'Hujus folii magna pars avulsa interiit, quo factum est, ut non nisi supplendo textum integrum restituere Editores potuerint.' — The gaps between 15 and 24 are filled up according to Lu. VII, 31 et seq. X, 13 et seq. — 16. anþaris; so according to Lu. 7, 32 (See § 26); or anþarana (See § 25, note 1). — 25. andhaf . . .; a part of andhafjands. There is a gap in CA, from andhaf . . . to XXVI, 70, the verses XXV, 38—XXVI, 70 are from the Ambrosian Codex C.

jah panei tawidedup ainamma pize minnistane brobre meinaize, mis tawidedup.

41 panuh qipip jah paim af hleidumein ferai: gaggip fairra mis, jus fraqipanaus, in fon pata aiweino pata manwido unhulpin jah aggilum is.

42 unte gredags was jan ni gebup mis matjan, afpaursijs was jan ni dragkidedup mik,

43 gasts jan ni galapodedup mik, naqajs jan ni wasidedup mik, siuks jah in karkarai jan ni gaweisodedup meina.

44 panuh andhafjand jah pai qipandans: frauja, leaþ þuk selcum gredagana aipþau afþaursidana aipþau gast aipþau naqadana aipþausukana aipþau in karkarai jan ni andbahtide-deima þus?

45 panuh andhafjip im qipands: amen qipa izwis: jah panei ni tawidedup ainamma pize leitilane, mis ni tawidedup.

46 jah galeipand pai in balwein aiweinon, ip pai garaihtans in libain aiweinon.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Jah warþ bipe ustauh Iesus alla þo waurda, qap siponjam seinaim:

2 witup þatei afar twans dagans paska wairþip, jas sa sunus mans atgibada du ushramjan.

3 panuh . . .

65 . . . þaurbum weitwode? sai nu gahausidedup þo wjamerein is.

66 lea izwis þugkeip? ip eis andhafjandans qeþun: skula dauþaus ist.

67 Panuh spiwun ana anda-tig=313 wleizn is jah kaupastedun ina, sumaiþ þan lofam slohun

68 qipandans: praufetei unsis, Xristu, leas ist sa slahands þuk?

69 Ip Paitrus uta sat ana tid=314 rohsnai; jah duatiddja imma aina þiwi qipandei: jah þu wast miþ Iesua þamma Galeilaiu.

70 ip is laugnida faura þaim allaim qipands: ni wait lea qipis.

71 Usgaggandan þan ina in tie=315 daur, gasalv ina anþara jah qap du þaim jainar: jah sa was miþ Iesua þamma Nazoraiu.

72 jah aftra afaiak miþ aipa swarands þatei ni kann þana mannan.

73 afar letil þan atgaggandans þai standandans qeþun Paitrau: bi sunjai jah þu pize is, jah auk razda þeina bandweiþ þuk.

74 panuh dugann afdomjan jah swaran þatei ni kann þana mannan; jah suns hana hrukida.

75 Jah gamunda Paitrus waur-tiq=316 dis Iesus qipanis du sis, þatei faur hanins hruk þrim sinþam afaikis mik; jah usgaggands ut gaigrot bairtraba.

XXV, 44. selcum; selcum in MS. — 45. tawidedup; MS. has tawidup. — XXVI, 70. with lea CA begins again. — 71. jah sa in CA, jas sa in Ambr. C. — 72. afaiak in CA, laugnida in Ambr. C. — 73. standandans in CA, standans in Ambr. C; Paitrau in CA, du Paitrau in Ambr. C. Uppström sajs: 'librariani primum scripsit qeþun du Paitrau; deinde partienlam du expungendam esse lineolis supra inductis indicavit. — 75. afaikis in CA, inwidis in Ambr. C.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

tiz=317 1 At maurgin þan waurþanana runa nemun allai (þai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageins bi Iesu, ei afdauþidedeina ina.

tih=318 2 Jah gabindandans ina gatauhun jah anafulhun ina Pauntiau Peilatau kindina.

tip=319 3 Þanuh gasailvands Iudaš sa galewjands ina þatei du stauai gatauhans warþ, idreigonds gawandida þans þrins tiguns silubreinaize gudjam jah sinistam

4 qipands: frawaurhta mis galewjands bloþ swikn, ip eis qeþun: hva kara unsis? þu witeis.

5 jah atwairpands þaim silubram in alh afflaip, jah galeiþands ushahikah sik.

6 ip þai gudjans nimandans þans skattans qeþun: ni skuld ist lagjan þans in kaurbanaun, unte andawairþi bloþis ist.

7 garuni þan nimandans usbauhtedun us þaim þana akr kasjins du usfilhan ana gastim.

8 duppe haitans warþ akrs jains akrs bloþis und hina dag.

9 þanuh usfullnoda þata qipano þairh Iairaimian praufetu qipandan: jah usnemun þrins tiguns silubreinaize andawairþi þis wairþodins, þatei garahnidedun fram sunum Israelis,

10 jah atgebun ins und akra kasjins, swaswe anabaup mis frauja.

tk=320 11 Ip Iesus stoþ faura kindina; ja frah ina sa kindins qipands:

þu is þindans Iudaie? ip Iesus qap du imma: þu qipis.

12 Jah miþþanei wrohiþs was tka=321 fram þaim gudjam jah sinistam, ni waiht andhof.

13 Þanuh qap du imma Peilatus: niu hauseis hvan filu ana þuk weitwodjand?

14 jah ni andhof imma wiþra ni ainhun waurde, swaswe silda-leikida sa kindins filu.

15 And dulþ þan hvarjoh biuhts tkb=322 was sa kindins fraletan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildedun.

16 Habaidedunuh þan band- tkq=323 jan gatarhidana, Barabban.

17 gaqumanaim þan im, qap im Peilatus: hvana wileip ei fraletau izwis, Barabban þau Iesu, saei haitada Kristus?

18 wissa auk þatei in neiþis atgebun ina.

19 Sitandin þan imma ana tkd=324 stauastola, insandida du imma gens is qipandei: ni waiht þus jah þamma garaihtin . . .

42 . . . Israelis ist, atsteigadau nu af þamma galgin, ei gasailhvaima jah galaubjam imma.

43 trauaida du guþa, lausjadau nu ina, jabai wili ina; qap auk þatei guþs im sunus.

44 Þatuh samo jah þai wai- tlp=339 dedjans þai miþushramidans imma idweitedun imma.

45 Fram saihston þan hveilai tm=340 warþ riqis ufar allai airþai und hveila niundon.

XXVII, 1. runa in CA, garuni in Ambr. C. gudjans in CA, þai gudjans in Ambr. C. Before sinistans Ambr. C. breaks off. silubreinaize; silubrinaize in CA. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA; cp. 9, and andabauhts, andalaumi. — 9. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA, the a after d is put above the line. — 15. hvarjoh; hvarjauoh in C.1.

- tma=341 46 Ip þan bi hceila niundon ufhropida Iesus stibnai mikilai qipands: Helei Helei lima sibakþani, þatei ist: guþ meins guþ meins, dulve mis bilaist?
- 47 ip sumai þize jainar standandane gahausjandans qeþun þatei Helian wopeiþ sa.
- tmb=342 48 Jah suns þragida ains us im jah uam swamm fulljands aketis, jah lagjands ana raus draggkida ina.
- 49 ip þai anþarai qeþun: let, ei sailran qimaiu Helias nasjan ina.
- tmg=343 50 Ip Iesus aftra hropjands stibnai mikilai affailot ahman.
- tmd=344 51 Jah þan faurhah alhs diskritnoda in twa iupaþro und dalap, jah airþa inreiraida,
- tme=345 Jah stainos disskritnodedun, 52 jah hlaiwasnos usluknodedun jah managa leika þize ligandane weihaize urrisun.
- 53 jah usgaggandans us hlaiwasnom afar urrist is innatgaggandans in þo weihon baurg jah ataugidedun sik managaim.
- tmg=346 54 Ip hundafaps jah þai miþ imma witandans Iesua, gasaihandans þo reiron jah þo waurþanona ohtedun abraba, qipandans: bi sunjai guþs sunus ist sa.
- tmz=347 55 Wesunuh þan jainar qinons managos fairraþro sailrandeins, þozei laistidedun afar Iesua fram Galeilaia andbahtjandeins imma; 56 in þaimi was Marja so Magdalene, jah Marja so Iakobis jah Iosezis aiþei, jah aiþei suniwe Zaibaidaiaus.
- 57 Ip þan seiþu warþ, qam tmh=348 manna gabigs af Areimapaiaas, þizuh namo Iosef, saei jah silba siponida Iesua;
- 58 sah atgaggands du Peilatau baþ þis leikis Iesus; þanuh Peilatus uslaubida giban þata leik.
- 59 Jah nimands þata leik Iosef tmþ=349 biwand ita sabana hrainjamma,
- 60 jah galagida ita in niujamma seinamma hlaiwa, þatei ushuloda ana staina, jah faurwalwjands staina mikilamma daurons þis hlaiwis galaiþ.
- 61 Wasuh þan jainar Marja tn=350 Magdalene jah so anþara Marja sitandeins andwairþis þamma hlaiwa.
- 62 Iftumin þan daga, saei ist tna=351 afar paraskaiwein, gaqemun aulumistans gudjans jah Fareisaieis du Peilatau
- 63 qipandans: frauja, gamundedun þatei jains airzjands qaþ nauh libands: afar þrins dagans urreisa.
- 64 hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa und þana þridjan dag, ibai aufto qimandans þai siponjos is biimaina imma jah qipaina du managein: urrais us dauþaim, jah ist so spedizei airziþa wairsiizei þizai frumein.
- 65 qaþ im Peilatus: habaiþ wardjans; gaggiþ witaiduh swaswe kunnuþ.
- 66 ip eis gaggandans galukun þata hlaiw faursigljandans þana. . .

51. disskritnoda; diskritnoda in CA. inreiraida; in is written above the line.  
 56. Iosezis; Iosez in CA (end of the line); cp. Mk. XV, 40. 47. Lu. III, 29.—64. þridjan; þridjin in CA. aufto; ufto in CA. spedizei; speidizei in CA.

## Aiwaggeljo þairh Marku anastodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Anastodeins aiwaggeljons  
Iesuis Xristaus sunaus guþs.

2 swe gameliþ ist in Esaïin  
praufetau: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weiþ wig þeinana faura þus.

b=2 3 Stibna wopjandins in auþi-  
dai: manweiþ wig frauþins, rail-  
tos waurkeiþ staigos guþs un-  
saris.

g=3 4 Was Iohannes daupjands in  
auþidai jah merjands daupein id-  
reigos du aflageinai frawaurhte.

5 jah usiddjedun du imma all  
Iudaialand jah Iairusaulymeis,  
jah daupidai wesun allai in Iaur-  
dane alvai fram imma andhai-  
tandans frawaurhtim seinaim.

6 wasuþ þan Iohannes gawa-  
siþstaglam ulbandaus jah gairda  
filleina bi hup seinana, jah ma-  
tida þramsteins jah miliþ hai-  
þiwisk.

d=4 7 Jah merida qiþands: qimiþ  
swinþoza mis sa afar mis, þizei

ik ni im wairþs anahneiwands  
andbindan skaudaraip skohe is.

8 aþþan ik daupja izwis in  
watin, iþ is daupeiþ izwis in  
ahmin weihamma.

9 Jah warþ in jainaim dagam e=5  
qam Iesus fram Nazaraip Galei-  
lais jah daupiþs was fram Io-  
hanne in Iaurdane.

10 jah suns usgaggands us  
þamma watin gasalv usluka-  
nans himinans jah ahman swe  
ahak atgaggandan ana ina.

11 jah stibna qam us himinam:  
þu is sunus meins sa liuba, in  
þuzei waila galeikaida.

12 Jah suns sai ahma ina us-q=6  
tauh in auþida.

13 jah was in þizai auþidai  
dage fidwor tiguus fraisans fram  
satanin,

Jah was miþ diuzam, jah aggi-z=7  
leis andbahtidedun imma.

14 Iþ afar þatei atgibauss h=8  
warþ Iohannes,

---

*The following verses of Mk. (a little more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the Greek text) are pre-  
served in the Codex Argenteus: — I, 1—VI, 30. VI, 53—XII, 38. XIII, 16—29.  
XIV, 4—16. XIV, 41—XVI, 12.*

*I, 6. haiþiwisk; in the margin the gloss wilþi. — 10. uslukanans; usluknans  
in CA; cp. II. Cor. II, 12, and Mt. XI, 10, note. — 11. in þuzei waila galeikaida;  
in the margin the gloss þukei wilda.*

p=9 Qam Iesus in Galeilaia, merjands aiwaggeljon piudangardjos guþs,

15 qibands patei usfullnoda pata mel jah atnelvida sik piudangardi guþs; idreigoþ jah galaubeiþ in aiwaggeljon.

16 jah hearbonds faur marein Galeilias gasaly Seimonu jah Andraian broþar is, þis Seimonis, wairpandans nati in marein; wesun auk fiskjans.

i=10 17 Jah qap im Iesus: hirjats afar mis, jah gatauja igqis wairþan nutans manne.

18 jah suns affetandans þo natja seina laistidedun afar imma.

ia=11 19 Jah jainþro ingaggands framis leitul gasaly Iakobu þana Zaibaidaius jah Iohanne broþar is, jah þans in skipa manw- jandans natja,

20 jah suns haihait ins. jah affetandans attan seinana Zaibaidain in þamma skipa miþ asnjam galiþun afar imma.

ib=12 21 Jah galiþun in Kafarnaum: jah suns sabbato daga galeiþands in synagogen laisida ins.

ig=13 22 Jah usfilmans waurþun ana þizai laiseinai is, unte was laisjands ins swe waldufni habands, jah ni swaswe þai bokarjos.

id=14 23 Jah was in þizai synagogen ize manna in unhrainjamma ahmin, jah ufhropida

24 qibands: fralet, hea uns jah þus, Iesu Nazorenai? qant fraqistjan uns; kann þuk leas þu is, sa weiha guþs.

25 jah andbait ina Iesus qibands: þahai jah usgagg ut us þamma, ahma unhrainja.

26 jah tahida ina ahma sa unhrainja, jah hropjands stibnai mikilai usiddja us imma.

27 jah afslauþnodedun allai sildaleikjandans, swaei sokidedun miþ sis misso qibandans: hea sijai pata? heo so laiseino so niujo, ei miþ waldufnja jah ahman þaim unhrainjam ana- biudiþ jah ufhausjand imma?

28 usiddja þan meriþa is suns and allans bisitands Galeilias.

29 Jah suns us þizai syna-<sup>ie=15</sup> gogen usgaggandans qemun in garda Seimonis jah Andraiins miþ Iakobau jah Iohannen.

30 iþ swaihro Seimonis lag in brinnon, jah suns qeþun imma bi ija.

31 jah duatgaggands urraisida þo undgreipands handu izos; jah aflailot þo so brinno suns, jah andbahtida im.

32 andanaltja þan waurþanamma, þan gasaggq sawil, berun du imma allans þans ubil habandans jah unhuþons habandans.

33 jah so baurgs alla garunana was at daura.

34 jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim sauhtim,

Jah unhuþons managos us-<sup>iq=16</sup> warp, jah ni fralailot rodjan þos unhuþons, unte kunþedun ina.

35 Jah air uhtwon usstan-<sup>iz=17</sup>

dands usiddja jah galaiþ ana  
aupjana staþ, jah jainar baþ.

36 jah galaistans waurþun  
imma Seimon jah þai miþ imma,

37 jah bigitandans ina qeþun  
du imma þatei allai þuk sokjand.

38 jah qaþ du im: gaggam du  
þaim bisunjane haimom jah  
baurgim, ei jah jainar merjau;  
unte duþe qam.

39 jah was merjands in syna-  
gogim ize and alla Galeilaian  
jali unhulþons uswairpands.

ih=18 40 Jah qam at imma þrutsfill  
habands, bidjands ina jah kni-  
wam knussjands jah qiþands du  
imma þatei jabai wileis, magt  
mik gahrainjan.

41 iþ Iesus infeinands ufrak-  
jands handu seinu attaitok im-  
ma jah qaþ imma: wiljau, wairþ  
hrains.

42 jah biþe qaþ þata Iesus,  
suns þata þrutsfill aflaiþ af im-  
ma, jah hrains warþ.

43 jah galvotjands imma  
suns ussandida ina

44 jah qaþ du imma: sailv ei  
manhun ni qiþais waiht, ak  
gagg þuk silban ataugjan gudjin  
jah atbair fram gahraineinai  
þeinai þatei anabaup Moses du  
weitwodipai in.

ip=19 45 Iþ is usgaggands dugann  
merjan filu jah usqiþan þata  
waurd, swaswe is juþan ni malta  
andaugjo in baurg galeiþan, ak  
uta ana aupjaim stadim was;  
jah iddjedun du imma allaþro.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah galaiþ aftra in Kafar-k=20  
naum afar dagauns, jah gafrehun  
þatei in garda ist.

2 jah suns gaqemun managai,  
swaswe juþan ni gamostedun nih  
at daura, jah rodida im waurd.

3 jah qemun at imma usliþan  
bairandans hafanana fram fid-  
worin.

4 jah ni magandans nelva  
qiman imma faura manageim,  
andhulidedun hrot þarei was Ie-  
sus, jah usgrabandans insaili-  
dedun þata badi jah fralailotun,  
ana þammei lag sa usliþa.

5 gasailvands þau Iesus ga-  
laubein ize qaþ du þamma usli-  
þin: barnilo, afletanda þus fra-  
waurhteis þeinus.

6 wesuuþ þan sumai þize bo-  
karje jainar sitandans jah þagk-  
jandans sis in hairtam seinaim:

7 Iva sa swa rodeiþ naiteinins?  
Ivas mag afletan frawaurhtins  
niba ains guþ?

8 jah suns ufkunnands Iesus  
ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai  
mitodedun sis, qaþ du im: dulve  
mitoþ þata in hairtam izwaraim?

9 Ivaþar ist azetizo du qiþan  
þamma usliþin: afletanda þus  
frawaurhteis þeinus, þau qiþan:  
urreis jah nim þata badi þeinata  
jah gagg?

10 aþþan ei witeiþ þatei wal-  
dufni habaiþ sunus mans ana  
airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qaþ  
du þamma usliþin:

38. haimom; haimon in CA.

II, 3. fidworin; fidworin in CA. — afletanda; afleþanda in CA. — gaselcum;  
gaseþun in CA.

11 þus qiþa, urreis nimuh þata badi þein jah gagg du garda þeinamma.

12 jah urrais suns jah ushafjands badi usiddja faura andwairþja allaize, swaswe usgeisnodedun allai jah hanhidedun mikiljandans guþ, qiþandans þatei aiw swa ni gaseleum.

ka=21 13 Jah galaiþ aftra faur marein; jah all manageins iddjedun du imma, jah laisida ins.

14 jah lecarbonds gasaly Laiwwi þana Alfaiaus sitandan at motai, jah qaþ du imma: gagg afar mis. jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

kb=22 15 Jah warþ bipe is anakumbida in garda is, jah managai motarjos jah frawaurhtai miþ anakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is; wesum auk managai jah iddjedun afar imma.

16 jah þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis, gasailvandans ina matjandan miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim, qeþun du þaim siponjam is: lea ist þatei miþ motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjiþ jah driggkiþ?

kg=23 17 Jah gahausjands Iesus qaþ du im: ni þaurbun swinþai lekeis ak þai ubilaba habandans; ni qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawaurhtans.

18 jah wesum siponjos Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans. jah atiddjedun jah qeþun du imma: dulce sipoujos Iohannes jah Fa-

reisaieis fastand, iþ þai þeinai siponjos ni fastand?

19 jah qaþ im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brufþadis, und þatei miþ im ist brufþaþs, fastan? swa lagga leila swe miþ sis haband brufþad, ni magun fastan.

20 aþþan atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brufþaþs, jah þan fastand in jainamma daga.

21 ni manna plat fanins niujis siujiþ ana snagan fairnjana; ibai afnimai fullon af þamma, sa niuja þamma fairnjin, jah wair-siza gataura wairþiþ.

22 ni manna giutiþ wein juggata in balgins fairnjans; ibai aufto distairai wein þata niujo þans balgins, jah wein usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand, ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand.

23 Jah warþ þairhgaggan im- kd=24 ma sabbato daga þairh atisk, jah dugunnum siponjos is skewjandans raupjan ahsa.

24 jah Fareisaieis qeþun du imma: sai lea taujand siponjos þeinai sabbatim þatei ni skuld ist?

25 jah is qaþ du im: niu ussuggwuþ aiw lea gatawida Daweid, þan þaurfta jah gredags was, is jah þai miþ imma?

26 leaiwa galaiþ in gard guþs uf Abiaþara gudjin jah hlaibans faurlageiniais matida, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan niba ainaim

13. jah all manageins iddjedun du imma is added in the MS. — 16. frawaurhtaim (the second); fraurhtaim in CA.



gudjam, jah gaf jah þaim miþ sis wisandam?

ke=25 27 Jah qap im: sabbato in manswarþ gaskapans, ni manna in sabbato dagis,

28 swaei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbato.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jah galaiþ aftra in synagogen, jah was jainar manna gapaursana habands handu.

2 jah witaededun imma, hailidedi sabbato daga, ei wrohideina ina.

3 jah qap du þamma mann þamma gapaursana habandin handu: urreis in midumai.

4 jah qap du im: skuldu ist in sabbatim þiuþ taujan aiþþau unþiuþ taujan, saiwala nasjan aiþþau usqistjan? iþ eis þahaidedun.

5 jah ussailvands ins miþ moda, gauris in daubipos hairtins ize, qap du þamma manni: ufra-kei þo handu þeina! jah ufrakida, jah gastop aftra so handus is.

kq=26 6 Jah gaggandans þan Fareisaieis sunsaiw miþ þaim Herodianum garuni gatawidedun bi ina, ei imma usqemeina.

7 jah Iesus aflaiþ miþ siponjam seinaim du marein,

kz=27 Jah filu manageins us Galeilaia laistidedun afar imma; jah us Indaia

8 jah us Iairusauly mim jah us Idumaia jah hindana Iaurda-

naus jah þai bi Tyra jah Seidona, manageins filu, gahausjandans lvan filu is tawida, qemun at imma.

9 jah qap þaim siponjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wesi at imma in þizos manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina.

10 managans auk gahailida, swaswe drusun ana ina ei imma attaitokeina; jah swa managai swe habaidedun wundufnos

11 jah ahmans unhrainjans, þaih þan ina gasehvun, drusun du imma.

Jah hropidedun qibandans þa-kh=28 tei þu is sunus guþs.

12 jah filu andbait ins ei ina ni gaswikunþidedeina.

13 Jah usstaig in fairguni, jah kþ=29 athaihait þanzei wilda is, jah galipun du imma.

14 jah gawaurhta twalif du wisan miþ sis, jah ei insandidedi ins merjan

15 jah haban waldufni du hailjan sauhtins jah uswairpan un-hulþons.

16 Jah gasatida Seimona na-l=30 mo Paitrus;

17 jah Iakobau þamma Zai-baidaiaus, jah Iohanne broþr Iakobaus, jah gasatida im namna Bauanairgais, þatei ist sunjus þeilvons;

18 jah Andraian jah Filippu jah Barþaulaumaui jah Matþaiu jah þoman jah Iakobu þana Alfaiaus jah þaddaiu jah Seimona þana Kananeiten

III, 7. us Galeilaia; us Galeilaian in CA. — 13. usstaig; ustaig in CA. — 17. sunjus; CA originally had sunjos, but the scribe changed o to u.

19 jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah galewida ina.

la=31 Jah atiddjedun in gard:

20 jah gaiddja sik managei. swaswe ni mahtedun nih hlaif matjan.

21 jah hausjandans fram imma bokarjos jah anparai usiddjedun gahaban ina; qeþun auk þatei usgaisiþs ist.

lb=32 22 Jah bokarjos þai af Iairusaulymai qimandans qeþun þatei Baiailzaibul habaiþ, jah þatei in þamma reikistin unhulþono uswairpiþ þaim unhulþom.

lg=33 23 Jah athaitands ins in gajukom qaþ du im: hwiwa mag satanas satanan uswairpan?

24 jah jabai þiudangardi wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan so þiudangardi jaina.

25 jah jabai gards wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan sa gards jains.

26 jah jabai satana usstoþ ana sik silban jah gadailiþs warþ, ni mag gastandan, ak andi habaiþ.

27 ni manna mag kasa swinþis galeiþands in gard is wilwan, niba faurþis þana swinþan gabindiþ, jah (þan) þana gard is diswilwai.

ld=34 28 Amen qiþa izwis þatei allata afletada þata frawaurhte sunnum manne, jah naiteinos, swa managos swaswe wajamerjand;

29 aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana, ni habaiþ fralet niw, ak skula ist aiweinaizos frawaurhtais.

30 unte qeþun: ahman unhrainjana habaiþ.

31 Jah qemun þan aiþei is jah le=35 broþrjus is, jah uta standandona insandidedun du imma haitandona ina.

32 jah setun bi ina managei, qeþun þan du imma: sai aiþei þeina jah broþrjus þeina jah swistrjus þeinos uta sokjand þuk.

33 jah andhof im qiþands: lvo ist so aiþei meina aiþþau þai broþrjus meina?

34 jah bisailvands bisunjane þans bi sik sitandans qaþ: sai aiþei meina jah þai broþrjus meina.

35 saei allis waurkeiþ wiljan guþs, sa jah broþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei ist.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jah aftra Iesus dugann lais- lq=36 jan at marein. jah galesum sik du imma manageins filu, swaswe ina galeiþandan in skip gasitan in marein, jah alla so managei wiþra marein ana stapa was.

2 jah laisida ins in gajukom manag, jah qaþ im in laiseingi seinai:

3 hauseiþ! sai urran sa saiands du saian fraiwa seinamma.

4 jah warþ miþþanei saiso, sum raihtis gadraus faur wig, jah qemun fuglos jah fretun þata.

5 anparuþ þan gadraus ana stainahamma, þarei ni habaida airþa managa, jah suns urran,

in þizei ni habaida diupaizos air-  
þos;

6 at sumin þan urrinnandin  
ufbrann, jah unte ni habaida  
waurtins, gabaurnoda.

7 jah sum gadraus in þaur-  
nuns, jah ufarstigun þai þaur-  
jus jah aflvapidedun þata, jah  
akran ni gaf.

8 jah sum gadraus in airþa  
goda, jah gaf akran urrinnando  
jah wahsjando, jah bar ain .l.  
jah ain .j. jah ain .r.

9 jah qaþ: saei habai ausona  
hausjandona, gahausjai.

10 ip biþe warþ sundra, frehun  
ina þai bi ina miþ þaim twali-  
bim þizos gajukons.

1z=37 11 Jah qaþ im: izwis atgiban  
ist kunnan runa þiudangardjos  
guþs, ip jainaim þaim uta in  
gajukom allata wairþiþ,

12 ei sailvandans sailvaina  
jah ni gaumjaina, jah hausjan-  
dans hausjaina jah ni fraþjaina,  
ibai lea gawandjaina sik jah  
afletaindau im frawaurhteis.

13 jah qaþ du im: ni wituþ þo  
gajukon, jah lvaiva allos þos  
gajukons kunneiþ?

1h=38 14 Sa saijands wurd saijiþ.

15 aþþan þai wiþra wig sind  
parei saiada þata wurd, jah  
þan gahausjand unkarjans, suns  
qimiþsatanas jah usnimiþ wurd  
þata insaiano in hairtam ize.

16 jah sind samaleiko þai ana  
stainahamma saianans, þaiei  
þan hausjand þata wurd, suns  
miþ fahedai nimand ita,

17 jah ni haband waurtins in  
sis, ak lveilavairbai sind; þa-  
þroh biþe qimiþ aglo aipþau  
wraþja in þis waurdis, suns ga-  
marzjanda.

18 jah þai sind þai in þaur-  
nuns saianans, þai wurd haus-  
jandans,

19 jah saurgos þizos libainais  
jah afmarzeins gabeins jah þai  
bi þata anþar lustjus innat-  
gaggandans aflvapjand þata  
wurd, jah akranalaus wairþiþ.

20 jah þai sind þai ana airþai  
þizai godon saianans, þaiei haus-  
jand þata wurd jah andnimand,  
jah akran bairand, ain .l. jah  
ain .j. jah ain .r.

21. Jah qaþ du im: ibai lukarn 1p=39  
qimiþ duþe ei uf melan satjaidau  
aipþau undar ligr? niu ei ana  
lukarnastapan satjaidau?

22 Nih allis ist lva fulginis m=40  
þatei ni gabairhtjaidau; nih  
warþ analaun, ak ei swikumþ  
wairþai.

23 jabai lvas habai ausona  
hausjandona, gahausjai.

24 Jah qaþ du im: sailriþ lva ma=41  
hauseiþ. in þizaiei mitaþ mitiþ,  
mitada izwis, jah biaukada izwis  
þaim galaubjandam.

25 Unte þislcammeh saei ha-mb=42  
baiþ, gibada imma; jah saei ni  
habaiþ, jah þatei habaiþ, afni-  
mada imma.

26 Jah qaþ: swa ist þiudan-mg=43  
gardi guþs swaswe jabai mamma  
wairþiþ, fraiwa ana airþa,

11. gajukom; gajukon in CA. (Cp. V, 3, note). — 12. ibai; nibai in CA; cp. Mt. 5, 25.

27 jah slepiþ jah urreisip naht jah daga, jah þata fraiw keiniþ jah liudiþ, swe ni wait is.

28 silbo auk airþa akran bairiþ, frumist gras, þaþroh ahs, þaþroh fülleip kaurnis in þamma ahsa.

29 þaunh bipeatgibada akran, suns insandeip gilþa, unte atist asans.

md=44 30 Jah qap: lve galeikom þiudangardja guþs, aiþþau in lvleikai gajukon gabairam þo?

31 swe kaurno sinapis, þatei þan saiada ana airþa, minnist allaize fraiwe ist þize ana airþai,

32 jah þan saiada, urrimiþ jah wairþiþ allaize grase maist, jah gataujiþ astans mikilans, swaswe magun uf skadau is fuglos himinis gabauan.

me=45 33 Jah swaleikaim managaim gajukom rodida du im þata waurd, swaswe mahtedun hausjon.

34 ip inuh gajukon ni rodida im,

mz=46 35 Ip sundro siponjam seinaim andband allata.

mz=47 35 Jah qap du im in jainamma daga, at andanahtja þan waurþanamma: usleiþam jainis stadis.

36 jah afletandans þo managein andnemun ina swe was in skipa, jah þan anþara skipa wesun miþ imma.

37 jah warþ skura windis mikila jah wegos waltidedun in skip, swaswe ita þuþan gafullnoda.

38 jah was is ana notin ana waggarja slepands; jah urraisedun ina jah qeþun du imma: laisari, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam?

39 jah urreisands gasok winda jah qap du marein: gaslawai, afdumbn. jah anasilaida sa wiuds, jah warþ wis mikil.

40 jah qap du im: dulce faurhtai sijuþ swa? lvaiwa ni nauh habaiþ galaubein?

41 jah ohtedun sis agis mikil, jah qeþun du sis misso: lvas þannu sa sijai, unte jah winds jah marei ufhausjand imma?

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Jah qemun hindar marein in landa Gaddarene.

2 jah usgaggandin imma us skipa suns gamotida imma mauna us aurahjom in ahmin unhrainjamma,

3 saei bauain habaida in aurahjom, jah ni naudibandjom eisarneinaim mauna mahta ina gabindan,

4 unte is ufta eisarnam bi fotunsgabuganaim jah naudibandjom eisarneinaim gabundans was, jah galausida af sis þos naudibandjos jah þo ana fotum

28. fülleip; not necessarily fullein; cp. O. E. fylleþ, fullness. — 35. stadis; stapis is expected; cp. Mk. IV, 1. Lu. V, 3. (Cosijn, 'Taalkundige Bijdragen', p. 5).

V, 3. aurahjom; in CA originally aurahjon, which was corrected by the scribe himself. — 4. gatunjan; in the margin the gloss gabindan. — gasailcands; gasailcands in CA.

eisarna gabrak, jah mamma ni mahta ina gatamjan.

5 jah sinteino nahtam jah dagam in aurahjom jah in fairgunjam was hropjands jah bliggwands sik stainam.

6 gasailvands þan Iesu fairraþro rann jah inwait ina,

7 jah hropjands stibnai miki-lai qaþ: lva mis jah þus, Iesu sunu guþs þis hauhistins? bi-swara þuk bi guþa, ni balwjais mis.

8 unte qaþ imma: usgagg, ahma unhrainja, us þamma mann.

9 jah frah ina: lva namo þein? jah qaþ du imma: namo mein laigaion, unte managai sijum.

10 jah baþ ina filu ei ni usdribi im us landa.

11 wasuh þan jainar hairda sweine haldana at þamma fairgunja;

12 jah bedun ina allos þos un-hulþons qibandeins; insandei un-sis in þo sweina, ei in þo galei-paima.

13 jah uslaubida im Iesus suns. jah usgaggandans ahmans þai unhrainjans galiþun in þo sweina, jah rann so hairda and driu-son in marein, wesunuþ þan swe twos þusundþos, jah aflcapnode-dun in marein.

14 jah þai haldandans þo sweina gaþlahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in haimom; jah qe-mun sailvan lva wesi þata waur-pano.

15 jah atiddjedun du Iesua, jah gasailvand þana wodan si-tandan jah gawasidana jah fraþ-jandan, þana saei habaida lai-gaion, jah ohtedun.

16 jah spillodedun im þaiei gaselcun, hvaiwa warþ bi þana wodan jah bi þo sweina.

17 jah dugunnun bidjan ina galeiþan hindar markos seinos.

18 Jah inngaggandan ina in <sup>mh=48</sup> skip baþ ina saei was wods, ei miþ imma wesi.

19 jah ni lailot ina, ak qaþ du imma: gagg du garda þei-namma du þeinaim, jah gateih im lvan filu þus frauja gatawida jah gaarmaida þuk.

20 jah galaiþ jah dugann mer- jan in Daikapaulein lvan filu gatawida imma Iesus, jah allai sildaleikidedun.

21 Jah usleiþandin Iesua in <sup>mp=49</sup> skipa aftra hindar marein, ga-qemun sik manageins filu du imma, jah was faura marein.

22 jah sai qimiþ ains þize sy-nagogafade, namin Jaeirus, jah sailvands ina gadraus du fotum Iesus,

23 jah baþ ina filu qibands þatei dauhtar meina aftumist habaiþ, ei qimands lagjais ana þo handuns, ei ganisai jah libai.

24 jah galaiþ miþ imma, jah iddjedun afar imma manageins filu, jah þraihun ina.

25 jah qinono suma wisandei in runa bloþis jera twalif,

26 jah manag gaþulaudei fram managaim lekjam jah fraqiman-

dei allamma seinamma jah ni waihtai botida, ak, mais wairs habaida,

27 gahausjandei bi Iesu, atgaggandei in managein aftana attaitok wastjai is.

28 unte qap̄ patei jabai wastjom is atteka, ganisa.

29 jah sunsaiw gapaursnoda sa brunna blopis izos, jah ukunpa ana leika patei gahailnoda af pamma slaha.

30 jah sunsaiw Iesus ukunpa in sis-silbin po us sis maht usgaggandei; gawandjands sik in managein qap̄: lvas mis taitok wastjom?

31 jah qepun du imma siponjos is: sailwis po managein preihandei buk jah qilpis: lvas mis taitok?

32 jah wlaitoda sailwan po pata taujandei.

33 ip̄ so qino ogandei jah reirandei, witandei patei warp̄ bi ija, qam jah draus du imma jah qap̄ imma alla po sunja.

34 ip̄ is qap̄ du izai: dauhtar, galaubeins beina ganasida buk; gagg in gwairpi, jah sijais haila af pamma slaha beinamma.

35 nauhp̄anuh imma rodjandin qemun fram pamma synagogafada qip̄andans patei dauhtar beina gaswalt, lva panamais draibeis pana laisari?

36 ip̄ Iesus sunsaiw gahausjands pata wurd rodip̄ qap̄ du pamma synagogafada: ni faurhte, patainei galaubei.

37 jah ni fralailot aimohun ize mip̄ sis afargaggan nibai Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen bropar Iakobis.

38 jah galaij̄ in gard pis synagogafadis. jah gasalv auhjodu jah gretandans jah waifairlejdans filu,

39 jah imatgaggands qap̄ du in: lva auhjoj̄ jah gretip̄? pata barn ni gadaup̄noda, ak slepip̄.

40 jah bihlohun ina. ip̄ is uswairpands allaim ganimip̄ attan pis barnis jah aiþein jah þans mip̄ sis, jah galaij̄ inn þarei was pata barn ligando.

41 jah fairgraip̄ bi handan pata barn qap̄uh du izai: taleipa kumei, patei ist gaskeirij̄: mawilo, du þus qiþa, urreis.

42 jah suns urrais so mawi jah iddja; was auk jere twalibe; jah usgeisnodedun faurhtein mikilai.

43 jah anabauþ im filu ei manna ni funpi pata, jah haihait izai giban matjan.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah usstop̄ jainpro jah qam <sup>n=50</sup> in landa seinamma, jah laistidedun afar imma siponjos is.

2 jah biþe warp̄ sabbato, dugann in synagoge laisjan; jah managai hausjandans sildaleikidedun qip̄andans: hrapro pamma pata; jah lvo so handugeino so gibano imma, ei mahteis swaleikos þairh handuns is wairþand?

3 niu pata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, ip̄ bropar Iakoba

- jah Iuse jah Iudins jah Seimonis? jah niu sind swistrjus is her at unsis? jah gamarzidai waurþun in þamma.
- na=51 4 Qaþ þan im Iesus þatei nist þraufetus unswers niba in gabaurþai seinai jah in ganipþam jah in garda seinamma.
- 5 jah ni mahta jainar ainohun mahte gataujan, niba fawaim siukaim handuns galagjands gahailida.
- 6 jah sildaleikida in ungalau-beinai ize.
- nb=52 Jah bitauh weihsa bisunjane laisjands.
- ng=53 7 Jah athaihait þans twalif, jah dugann ins insandjan twans lvanzuh, jah gaf im waldufni ahmane unhrainjaize,
- 8 jah faurbaup im ei waiht ni nemeina in wig niba hrugga aina, nih matibalg nih hlaif nih in gairdos aiz,
- 9 ak gaskohai suljom.
- nd=54 Jah ni wasjaiþ twaim paidom.
- 10 jah qaþ du im: þislvaduh þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ, unte usgaggaiþ jainþro.
- ne=55 11 Jah swa managai swe ni andnimaina izwis ni hausjaina izwis, usgaggandans jainþro ushrisjaiþ mulda þo undaro fotum izwaraim du weitwodipai im; amen qipa izwis, sutizo ist Saudaumjam aipþau Gaumaurjam in daga stauos þau þizai baurg jainai.
- 12 Jah usgaggandans meride-nq=56 dun ei idreigodedeina,
- 13 jah unhulþons managos usdribun, jah gasalbodedun alewa managans siukans jah gahailidedun.
- 14 Jah gahausida þiudans He-nz=57 rodes, swikunþ allis warþ namo is, jah qaþ þatei Iohannis sa daupjands us daupaim urrais; dupþe waurkjand þos mahteis in imma.
- 15 Anþarai þan qeþun þatei nh=58 Helias ist, anþarai þan qeþun þatei þraufetes ist swe ains þize þraufete.
- 16 gahausjands þan Herodes qaþ þatei þammei ik haubiþ afmaimait Iohanne, sa ist; sah urrais us daupaim.
- 17 Sa auk raihtis Herodes in-np=59 sandjands gahabaida Iohannen jah gaband ina in karkarai in Hairodiadins qenais Filippaus broþrs seinis, unte þo galiugaida.
- 18 Qaþ auk Iohannes du He-j=60 roda þatei ni skuld ist þus haban qen broþrs þeinis.
- 19 ip so Herodia naiw imma jah wilda imma usqiman jah ni mahta;
- 20 unte Herodis ohta sis Iohannen, kummands ina wair garaihtana jah weihana, jah witaida imma, jah hausjands imma manag gatawida, jah gabaurjaba imma andhausida.

VI, 10. usgaggaiþ; usgaggaggaip in CA. — ni hausjaina in CA; it is not necessary to write nih hausjaina; cp. Mk. XIV, 68. Rom. IX, 16, etc. — jainai; janai in CA. — 19. naiw; CA had naiswor, but the letters s, o, r, are deleted. — dauhtr; so in Heine's edition, CA has dauhtar.

21 jah waurþans dags gatils, þan Herodis mela gabaurþais seinazos nahtamat waurhta þaim maistam seinaze jah þusundifadin jah þaim frumistam Galeilais,

22 jah atgaggandein im dauhtr Herodiadins jah þinsjandein jah galeikandein Heroda jah þaim miþanakumbjandam, qaþ þiudans du þizai maujai: bidei mik þislvizuh þei wileis, jah giba þus.

23 jah swor izai þatei þislvah þei bidjais mik, giba þus, und halba þiudangardja meina.

24 iþ si usgaggandei qaþ du aiþein seinai: leis bidjau? iþ si qaþ: haubidis Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

25 jah atgaggandei sunsaiw sniumundo du þamma þiudana baþ qiþandei: wiljau ei mis gibais ana mesa haubiþ Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

26 jah gaurþans sa þiudans in þize aiþe jah in þize miþanakumbjandane ni wilda izai ufbrikan.

27 jah suns insandjans sa þiudans spaikulatur anabaup briggan haubiþ is.

28 iþ is galeiþands afmaimait imma haubiþ in karkarai, jah atþar þata haubiþ is ana mesa jah atgaf ita þizai maujai, jah so mawi atgaf ita aiþein seinai.

29 jah gahausjandans siponjos is qemun jah usnemun leik is jah galagidedun ita in hlaiwa.

30 Jah gaiddjedun apaustau-ja=61 leis du Iesua, jah gataihun imma allata jah swa filu swe gatawidedun . .

53 jah duatsnewun.

54 Jah usgaggandam im usjþ=69 skipa, sunsaiw ufkunnandans ina,

55 birinnandans all þata gawi dugunnun ana badjam þans ubil habandans bairan þadei hausidedun ei is wesi.

56 jah þislvaduh þadei iddja in haimos aiþþau baurgs aiþþau in weihsa, ana gagga lagidedun siukans, jah bedun ina ei þau skauta wastjos is attaitokeina; jah swa managai swe attaitokun imma, ganesun.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah gaqemun sik du imma u=70 Fareisaieis jah sumai þize bokarje qimandans us Iairusanlymim.

2 jah gasailvandans sumans þize siponje is gamainjaim handum, þat ist unþwahanaim, matjandans hlaibans,

3 iþ Fareisaieis jah allai Iudaieis, niba ufta þwahand handuns, ni matjand, habandans anafilh þize sinistane,

4 jah af maþla niba dauþjand, ni matjand, jah anþar ist manag þatei andnemun du haban, daupeinius stikle jah aurkje jah katile jah ligre.

5 Ðaþroh þan frehun ina þai ua=71 Fareisaieis jah þai bokarjos: dulre þai siponjos þeina ni gaggand bi þammei anafulhum þai



sinistans, ak unþwahanaim handum matjand hlaif?

6 iþ is audhafjands qap du im þatei waila praufetida Esaías bi izwis þans liutans, swe gameliþ ist: so managei wairilom mik sweraip, iþ hairto ize fairra habaip sik mis.

7 iþ sware mik blotand laisjandans laiseinins anabusnins manne.

8 affetandans railhtis anabusn guþs habaip þatei anafulhun mannans; daupeinins aurkje jah stikle jah anþar galeik swaleikata manag taujip.

9 jah qap du im: waila inwidip anabusn guþs, ei þata anafulhano izwar fastaip.

10 Moses auk railhtis qap: swe-  
rai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, jah: saei ubil qipai attin seinamma aipþau aiþein seinai, dauþau afdaupjaidau.

11 iþ jus qipip: jabai qipai manna attin seinamma aipþau aiþein: kaurban, þatei ist maipms, þislvah þatei us mis gabatnis;

12 jah ni fraletip ina ni waiht taujan attin seinamma aipþau aiþein seinai,

13 blaupjandans waurd guþs þizai anabusnai izwarai þoei anafulhup. jah galeik swaleikata manag taujip.

14 jah athaitands alla þo managein qap im: hauseip mis allai jah fraþjaiþ.

15 ni waihts ist utapro mans inngaggando in ina þatei magi ina gamainjan; ak þata utgag-

gando us mann, þata ist þata gamainjando mannan.

16 jabai lvas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

17 Jah þan galaiþ in gard us<sup>ub=72</sup> þizai managein, frehun ina siponjos is bi þo gajukon.

18 jah qap du im: swa jah jus unwitans sijup? ni fraþjip þammei all þata utapro inngaggando in mannan ni mag ina gamainjan,

19 unte ni galeipip imma in hairto, ak in wamba, jah in urrunsa usgaggip, gahraineip allans matins?

20 qapup þan þatei þata us mann usgaggando, þata gamaineip mannan.

21 innapro auk us hairtin manne mitoneis ubilos usgaggand, kalkinassjus, horinassjus, maurþra,

22 þiubja, faihfufrikeins, unseleins, liutei, aglaitei, augo unsel, wajamereins, hauhhairtei, unwiti;

23 þo alla ubilona innapro usgaggand jah gagamainjand mannan.

24 jah jainpro usstandands galaiþ in markos Tyre jah Seidone. jah galeipands in gard ni wilda witan mannan, jah ni mahta galaugnjan.

25 gahausjandei railhtis qino bi ina, þizoei habaida dauhtar ahman umhrainjana, qimandei draus du fotum is;

26 wasup þan so qino haiþno, Saurini Fynikiska gabaurþai.

VII, 19. gahraineip, not jah gahraineip; cp. however Lu. V, 3.

ug=73 Jah baþ ina ei þo un hulþon  
uswaurpi us dauhtr izos.

27 iþ Iesus qaþ du izai: let  
faurþis sada wairþan barna;  
unte ni goþ ist niman hlaib  
barne jah wairpan hundam.

28 iþ si andhof imma jah qaþ  
du imma: jai, frauja; jah auk  
hundos undaro binda matjand  
af drauhsnom barne.

29 jah qaþ du izai: in þis  
waurdis gagg; usiddja un hulþo  
us dauhtr þeina.

nd=74 30 Jah galeiþandei du garda  
seinamma bigat un hulþon us-  
gaggana jah þo dauhtar ligan-  
dein ana ligra.

31 jah aftra galeiþands afmar-  
kom Tyre jah Seidone qam at  
marein Galeilaie miþ tweiþnaim  
markom Daikapaulaios.

32 jah berun du imma bauda-  
na stamma, jah bedun ina ei  
lagidedi imma handu.

33 jah afnimands ina af mana-  
gein sundro lagida figgrans sei-  
nans in ausona imma, jah spei-  
wands attaitok tuggon is,

34 jah ussaiwands du himina  
gaswogida jah qaþ du imma:  
aiffapa, þatei ist: uslukn.

35 jah sunsaiw usluknodedun  
imma hliumans, jah andbun-  
noda bandi tuggons is, jah ro-  
dida raihtaba.

36 jah anabaup im ei mann  
ni qeþeina.

ue=75 Þan filu is im anabaup, mais  
þamma eis meridedun.

37 jah ufarassau sildaleikide-  
dun qiþandans:

Waila allata gatawida, jah bau- uq=76  
dans gatauiþ gahausjan jah un-  
rodjandans rodjan.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 In jainaim þan dagam aftra  
at filu managai managein wisan-  
dein jah ni habandam lva mati-  
dedeina, athaitands siponjans  
qaþuh du im:

2 in feinoda du þizai managein,  
unte ju dagans þrins miþ mis  
wesun jah ni haband lva mat-  
jaina.

3 jah jabai fraleta ins lausqi-  
þrans du garda ize, ufligand ana  
wiga; sumai raihtis ize fairraþro  
qemun.

4 jah andhofun imma siponjos  
is: lvaþro þans mag lvas gasoþ-  
jan hlaibam ana auiþidai?

5 jah frah ins: lvan managans  
habaiþ hlaibans? iþ eis qeþun:  
sibun.

6 jah anabaup þizai managein  
anakumbjan ana airþai; jah ni-  
mands þans sibun hlaibans jah  
awiliudonds gabrak jah atgaf si-  
ponjam seinaim, ei atlagidedeina  
faur; jah atlagidedun faur þo  
managein.

7 jah habaidedun fiskans fa-  
wans, jah þans gabiupjands qaþ  
ei atlagidedeina jah þans.

8 gamatidedun þan jah sadai  
waurþun, jahi usnemun laibos  
gabruko sibun spyreidans.

9 wesunupþan þai matjandans  
swe fidwor þusundjos; jah fra-  
lailot ins.

10 jah galaiþ sunsaiw in skip

mip siponjam seinaim jah qam ana fera Magdalan.

uz=77 11 Jah urrunnun Fareisaieis jah dugunnun mipsoxjan imma, sokjandans du imma taikn us himina, fraisandans ina.

uh=78 12 Jah ufswojands ahmin seinamma qap: lva pata kuni taikn sokeip? amen qipa izwis jabai gibaidau kunja pamma taikne.

13 jah afletands ins galeipands aftra in skip uslaip hendar ma-rein.

14 jah ufarmunnodedun niman hlaibans, jah niba ainana hlaif ni habaidedun mip sis in skipa.

up=79 15 Jah anabaup im qipands: sailvip ei atsailvip izwis pis beistis Fareisaie jah beistis Herodis:

p=80 16 Jah pahtedun mip sis misso qipandans unte hlaibans ni habam.

17 jah frajands Iesus qap du im: lva paggkeip unte hlaibans ni habaip? ni nauh frajip nilh witup, unte daubata habaip hairto izwar.

18 augona habandans ni gasailvip, jah ausona habandans ni gahauseip, jah ni gamunup.

19 pan pans fimf hlaibans gabrak fimf pusundjom, lvan managos tainjons fullos gabruko usnemup? qepun du imma: twalif.

20 appan pan pans sibun hlaibans fidwor pusundjom, lvan managans spyreidans fullans gabruko usnemup? ip eis qepun: sibun:

21 jah qap du im: lraiwa ni nauh frajip?

22 Jah qemun in Bejaniin, jah pa=81 berun du imma blindau, jah bedun ina ei imma attaitoki.

23 jah fairgreipands handu pis blindius ustauh ina utana weihsis, jah speiwands in augona is, atlagjands ana handuns seinos, frah ina ga-u-lva-selvi.

24 jah ussailvands qap: gasailva mans, patei swe bagmans gasailva gaggandans.

25 paproh aftra galagida handuns ana po augona is, jah gatawida ina ussailvan jah aftra gasatips warp, jah gasalu bairhtaba allans.

26 jah insandida ina du garda is qipands: ni in pata weihsgaggais, ni mannhun qipais in pamma weihsa.

27 Jah usiddja Iesus jah sipon-pb=82 jos is in weihsa Kaisarias pizos Filippaus; jah ana wiga frah siponjans seinans qipands du im: hvana qipand mik mans wisan?

28 ip eis andhofun: Iohannen pana daupjand, jah anparai Helian, sumaih pan ainana prau-fete.

29 jah is qap du im: appau jus hvana mik qipip wisan?

Andhafjands pan Paitrus qap pg=83 du imma: pu is Xristus.

30 jah faurbau ip ei mannhun ni qepeina bi ina.

31 jah dugann laisjan ins patei skal sunus mans filu winnan, jah uskisan skulds ist fram paim sinistam jah paim auhu-

mistam gudjam jah bokarjam jah usqiman jah afar prins dagans usstandan,

32 jah swikunþaba þata waurd rodida.

pd=84 Jah aftiuhands ina Paitrus dugann andbeitan ina.

33 ip is gawandjands sik jah gasailvands þans siponjans seinans andbait Paitru qipands: gagg hindar mik, satana, unte ni fraþjis þaim guþs ak þaim manne.

pe=85 34 Jah athaitands þo managein miþ siponjam seinaim qaþ du im: saei wili afar mis laistjan, inwidai sik silban jah nimai galgan seinana jah laistjai mik.

35 saei allis wili saiwala seinaganasjan, fraqisteip izai; ip saei fraqisteip saiwalai seinai in meina jah in þizos aiwaggeljons, ganasjip þo.

36 hva auk boteip mannan jabai gageigaiþ þana fairlvu allana jah gasleiþeip sik saiwalai seinai?

37 aiþþau hva gibip manna inmaidein saiwalos seinaiþos?

pq=86 38 Unte saei skamaiþ sik meina jah waurde meinaize in gabaurþai þizai horinondein jah frawaurhton, jah sunus mans skamaiþ sik is, þan qimip in wulþau attins seinis miþ aggilum þaim weilham.

#### CHAPTER IX.

pz=87 1 Jah qaþ du im: amen qiþa izwis þatei sind sumai þize her

standandane þai ize ni kausjand dauþaus, unte gasailvand þiudinassu guþs qumanana in mah-tai.

2 jah afar dagans saihs ganam Iesus Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen, jah ustauh ins ana fairgumi hauh sundro ainans, jah inmaidida sik in andwairþja ize.

3 jah wastjos is waurþun glitmunjandeius lveitos swe suaiws, swaleikos swe wullareis ana airþai ni mag galveitjan.

4 jah ataugiþs warþ im Helias miþ Mose, jah wesun rodjandans miþ Iesua.

5 jah andhafjands Paitrus qaþ du Iesua: rabbei, goþ ist unsis her wisan, jah gawaurkjam hlijans prins, þus ainana jah Mose ainana jah ainana Helijin.

6 ni auk wissa hva rodidedi; wesun auk usagidai.

7 jah warþ milhma ufarskadwands im, jah qam stibna us þamma milhmin: sa ist sunus meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

8 jah anaks insailvandans ni þanaseiþs ainnohun gaselvun, alja Iesu ainana miþ sis.

9 dalap þan atgaggandam im af þamma fairgunja, anabauþ im ei mannhun ni spillodedeina þatei gaselvun, niba biþe sunus mans us dauþaim usstopi.

10 Jah þata waurd habaide-ph=88 dun du sis misso, sokjandans hva ist þata us dauþaim usstandan.

IX, 1. ize; ize in CA. — 8. ainnohun; ainohun, originally ninoinohun (the letters no being erased), in CA.

pp=89 11 Jah frehun ina qibandans unte qiband þai bokarjos þatei Helias skuli qiman faurþis.

12 iþ is andhafjands qaþ du im: Helias sweþauh qimands faurþis aftra gaboteiþ alla; jah hvaiwa gameliþ ist bi sunu mans ei manag wannai jah frakunþs wairþai?

13 akei qiþa izwis þatei ju Helias qam, jah gatawidedun inma swa filu swe wildedun, swaswe gameliþ ist bi ina.

ya=90 14 Jah qimands at siponjam gasalv filu manageins bi ins jah bokarjans sokjandans miþ im.

15 jah sunsaiw alla managei gasailvandans ina usgeisnode-dun, jah durinnandans inwitun ina.

16 jah frah þans bokarjans: lva sokeiþ miþ þaim?

ya=91 17 Jah andhafjands ains us þizai managein qaþ: laisari, brahta sunu meinana du þus, habandan ahman unrodjandan;

18 jah þislaruh þei ina gafahilþ, gawairpiþ ina, jah lvaþjiþ jah kriustiþ tunþuns seinans jah gastaurkniþ; jah qaþ siponjam þeinaim ei usdribeina ina, jah ni mahtedun.

19 iþ is andhafjands im qaþ: o kuni ungalaubjando, und lva at izwis sijau? und lva þulau izwis? bairiþ ina du mis.

20 jah brahtedun ina at imma; jah gasailvands ina, sunsaiw sa ahma tahida ina, jah driusands ana airþa walwisoda lvaþjands.

21 jah frah þana attan is: lvan lagg mel ist ei þata warþ imma? iþ is qaþ: us barniskja.

22 jah ufta ina jah in fon at-warþ jah in wato, ei usqistidedi imma, akei jabai mageis, hilp unsara gableiþjands unsis.

23 iþ Iesus qaþ du imma þata jabai mageis galaubjan; allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin.

24 jah sunsaiw ufhropjands sa atta þis barnis miþ tagram qaþ: galaubja; hilp meinaizos un-galaubeinans.

25 gasailvands þan Iesus þatei samað ram managei, galvotida ahmin þamma unhrainjin qibands du imma: þu ahma þu unrodjands jah bauþs, ik þus anabiuda, usgagg us þamma jah þanaseiþs ni galeiþais in ina.

26 jah hropjands jah filu tahjands ina usiddja; jah warþ swe dauþs, swaswe managai qeþun þatei gaswalt.

27 iþ Iesus undgreipands ina bi handau urraisida ina, jah usstop.

28 Jah galeiþandan ina in yb=92 gard, siponjos is frehun ina sundro: dulce weis ni mahtedum usdreiban þana?

29 jah qaþ du im: þata kuni in waihtai ni mag usgaggan niba in bidai jah fastubnja.

30 Jah jainþro usgaggandans yg=93 iddjedun þairh Galeilaian, jah ni wilda ei lvas wissedi;

31 unte laisida siponjans seinans, jah qaþ du im þatei sunus

12. Helias; Helia in CA. — 18. usdribeina; usdreibeina in CA. — 28. mahtedum; mahtedun in CA.

mans atgibada in handuns manne, jah usqinand imma, jah usqistiþs þridjin daga usstandiþ.

32 iþ eis ni froþun þamma waurda, jah ohtedun ina frailnan.

33 jah qam in Kafarnaum.

yd=94 Jah in garda qumans frah ins: lva in wiga miþ izwis misso mitodeduþ?

ye=95 34 Iþ eis slawaidedun; du sis misso andrunnun lvarjis maists wesi.

35 jah sitands atwopida þans twalif jah qaþ du im: jabai lvas wili frumists wisan, sijai allaize aftumists jah allaim andbahts.

36 jah nimands barn gasatida ita in midjaim im, jah ana armins nimands ita qaþ du im:

37 saei ain þize swaleikaize barne andnimiþ ana namin meinamma, mik andnimiþ.

yq=96 Jah salvazuh saei mik andnimiþ, ni mik andnimiþ ak þana sandjandan mik.

yz=97 38 Andhof þau imma Iohannes qipands: laisari, selcum sumana in þeinamma namin usdreibandan unhlups, saei ni laisteiþ unsis, jah waridedun imma, unte ni laisteiþ unsis.

39 iþ is qaþ: ni warjiþ imma; ni mannahun auk ist saei taujiþ maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprauto ubilwaurdjan mis;

40 unte saei nist wiþra izwis, faur izwis ist.

yh=98 41 Saei auk allis gadragkjai izwis stikla watins in namin mei-

namma unte Kristaus sijuþ, amen qiþa izwis ei ni fraqisteiþ mizdon seinai.

42 Jah sa lvazuh saei gamarz-yp=99 jai ainana þize leitolane þize galaubjandane du mis, goþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidau asilugaimus ana halsaggan is jah frawaurpans wesi in marein:

43 Jah jabai marzjai þuk han-r=100 dus þaina, afmait þo; goþ þus ist hamfamma in libain galeiþan, þau twos handuns habandin galeiþan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlvapnando,

44 þarei maþa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

45 jah jabai fatus þeins marzjai þuk, afmait ina; goþ þus ist galeiþan in libain haltamma, þau twans fotuns habandin gawairpan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlvapnando,

46 þarei maþa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

47 jah jabai augo þein marzjai þuk, uswairp imma; goþ þus ist haihamma galeiþan in þiudangardja guþs, þau twa augona habandin atwairpan in gaiainnan funins,

48 þarei maþa ize ni gadauþniþ jah fon ni aflvapniþ.

49 Hvazuh auk funin saltada, ra=101 jah lvarjatoh hunsle salta saltada.

50 Goþ salt; iþ jabai salt un-rb=102 saltan wairþiþ, lve supoda? habaiþ in izwis salt, jah gawairþeigai sijuþ miþ izwis misso.

39. is; probably misspelled for Iesus. — 42. halsaggan; so Löbe, CA has balsaggan. — 50. supoda; supoda in CA.

## CHAPTER X.

rg=103 1 Jah jainþro usstandands gam in markom Iudaias hindar Iaurdanau, jah gagemun sik aftra manageins du imma, jah swe biuhts aftra laisida ins.

2 jah duatgaggandans Fareisaieis frehun ina skuldu sijai mann qen afsatjan, fraisaudans ina.

3 iþ is andhafjands qap: lva izwis anabaup Moses?

4 iþ eis qeþun: Moses uslau-bida unsis bokos afsateinai meljan jah afletan.

5 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: wilpra harduhairtein izwara gamelida izwis þo ana-busun.

6 iþ af anastodeinai gaskaftais gumein jah qinein gatawida guþ.

7 inuh þis bileipai manna attin seinamma jah aiþein seinai,

8 jah sijaina þo twa du leika samin, swaswe þanaseiþs ni sind twa ak leuk ain.

9 þatei nu guþ gawaþ, manna þamma ni skaidai.

rd=104 10 Jah in garda aftra siponjos is bi þata samo frehun ina.

re=105 11 Jah qap du im: salvazuh saei afletiþ qen seinu jah liugaiþ anþara, horinop du þizai;

12 jah jabai qino afletiþ aban seinana jah liugada anþaramma, horinop.

rq=106 13 Þanuh atberun du imma barna ei attaitoki im; iþ þai siponjos is sokun þaim bairandan du.

14 gasailvands þan Iesus unwerida jah qap du im: letiþ þo barna gaggan du mis, jah ni warjiþ þo; unte þize ist þiudangardi guþs.

15 amen qiþa izwis, saei ni andnimiþ þiudangardja guþs swe barn, ni þauh qiniþ in izai.

16 jah gaþlaihands im, lagjands handuns ana þo þiupida im.

17 Jah usgaggandin imma in rz=107 wig, duatrinnands ains jah knussjands baþ ina qiþands: laisari þiubeiga, lva taujau, ei libainais aiweinons arbja wairþau?

18 iþ is qap du imma: lva mik qiþis þiubeigana? ni lwashun þiubeigs alja ains guþ.

19 þos anabusnius kant: ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni sijais galiugaweitwods, ni anamahtjais, swerai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina.

20 þaruh andhafjands qap du imma: laisari, þo alla gafastaida us jundai meinai.

21 Iþ Iesus insailvands du rh=108 imma frijoda ina jah qap du imma: ainis þus wan ist; gagg, swa filu swe habais frabugei jah gif þarbam, jah habais huzd in himinam, jah hiri laistjan mik nimands galgan.

22 Iþ is ganipnands in þis rþ=109 waurdis galaiþ gauris; was auk habands faihu manag.

23 jah bisailvands Iesus qap siponjan seinaim: sai lva iwa agluba þai faihu gahabandans in þiudangardja guþs galeiþand.

X, 18. is; probably misspelled for Iesus. — 23. faihu; faiho in C1.

24 ip þai siponjos afslauþnodedun in waurde is; þaruh Iesus aftra andhafjands qab im: barnilona, hvaiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar failhau in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan.

25 azetizo ist ulbandau þairh þairko neþlos galeiþan þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan.

26 ip eis mais usgeisnodedun qiþandans du sis misso: jah hvashum mag ganisan?

27 insailvands du im Iesus qab: fram mannam ummahteig ist, akei ni fram guþa; allata auk mahteig ist fram guþa.

28 dugann þan Paitrus qiþan du imma: sai weis affailotum alla jah laistidedum þuk.

ri=110 29 Andhafjands im Iesus qab: amen qiþa izwis, ni hvashum ist saei affailoti gard aiþþau broþrums (aiþþau swistrums) aiþþau aiþein aiþþau attan aiþþau qen aiþþau barna aiþþau haimoþlja in meina jah in þizos aiwaggeljons,

30 saei ni andnimai .r. falþnu in þamma mela gardins jah broþrums jah swistrums jah attan jah aiþein jah barna jah haimoþlja niþ wrakom, jah in aiwa þamma anawairþin libain aiweinon.

ria=111 31 Aþþan managai wairþand

frumans aftumans jah aftumans frumans.

32 Wesunuþ þan ana wiga<sup>rib=112</sup> gaggandans du Iairusaulymai jah faurbigaggands ins Iesus, jah sildaleikidedun, jah afarlaistjandans faurhtai waurþun. jah andnimands aftra þans twalif dugann im qiþan þoei habaide-dun ina gadaban,

33 þatei sai usgaggam in Iairusaulyma, jah sunus mans atgibada þaim ufargudjam jah bokarjam, jah gawargjand ina dauþau (jah atgiband ina þiudom),

34 jah bilaikand ina jah bliggwand ina jah speiwand ana ina jah usqmmand imma, jah þridjin daga usstandiþ.

35 Jah athabaidedun sik du<sup>rig=113</sup> imma Iakobus jah Iohannes sunjus Zaibaidaius qiþandans: laisari, wileima ei þatei þuk bidjos taujais uggkis.

36 ip Iesus qab im: hvah wileits taujan mik igqis?

37 ip eis qeþun du imma: fragif ugkis ei ains af taihswon þeinai jah ains af hleidumein þeinai sitaiwa in wulþau þeinamma.

38 ip Iesus qabuh du im: ni wituts leis bidjats. magutsu driggkan stikl þanei ik driggka, jah daupeinai þizaiei ik dauþjada, ei dauþjaindau?

24. hugjandam; so probably in CA, the g being indistinct; Löbe has hunjandam. — 25. azetizo; azitizo in CA. — 27. akei before ni; in CA before fram, by oversight; cp. Mt. VIII, 14, note. — 29. affailoti; affailailoti in CA. aiþþau swistrums; wanting in CA. attan; attin in CA. — jah utgiband ina þiudom; wanting in CA; cp. Lu. XVIII, 32. — usstandiþ; ustandiþ in CA. — 38. wituts; wituþs in CA.



39 ip eis qepun du inma: magu. ip Iesus qapuh du im: sweþauh þana stikl þanei ik driggka, driggkats, jah þizai daupeinai þizaiei ik daupjada (daupjanda),

40 ip þata du sitan af taihs-won meinai aipþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, alja þamei manwiþ was.

rid=114 41 Jah gahausjandans þai taihun dugunnun unwerjan bi Iakobu jah Iohannen.

42 ip is athaitands ins qap du im: wituþ þatei (þaiei) þuggkjand reikinon þiudom, gafrauþinond im, ip þai mikilans ize gawaldand im.

43 ip ni swa sijai in izwis; ak salvazuh saei wili wairþan mikils in izwis, sijai izwar andbahts.

44 jah saei wili izwara wairþan frumists, sijai allaim skalks.

rie=115 45 Jah auk sunus mans ni qam at andbahtjam, ak andbahtjan jah giban saiwala seinu faur managans lun.

riq=116 46 Jah qemun in Iairikon. jah usgaggandin imma þainþro miþ sipoþjam seinaim jah managein ganohai, sunus Teimaiaus Barteimaiaus blinda sat faur wig du aihtron.

47 jah gahausjands þatei Iesus sa Nazoraius ist, dugann hropjan jah qipan: sunu Daweidis Iesu, armai mik.

48 jah hvotidedun imma mana-

gai ei gapahaidedi; ip is filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

49 jah gastandands Iesus haihait atwopjan ina, jah wopidedun þana blindan qipandans du imma: þrafstei þuk, urreis, wopeiþ þuk.

50 ip is afwairpands wastjai seinai ushlaupands qam at Iesu.

51 jah andhafjands qap du imma Iesus: hva wileis ei taujan þus? ip sa blinda qap du imma: rabbaunei, ei ussailvau.

52 ip Iesus qap du imma: gagg; galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk. jah sunsaiw ussalv jah laistida in wiga Iesu.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah biþe nelva wesun Iairu-  
riz=117 salem in Beþsfagein jah Beþaniin at fairgunja alewjin, insandida twans siponje seinaze.

2 jah qap du im: gaggats in haim þo wiþrawairþon iggqis, jah sunsaiw inngaggandans in þo baurg bigitats fulan gabundanana, ana þammei nauh ains-hun manne ni sat; andbindandans ina attiuhats.

3 jah jabai hva iggqis qipai: dulce þata taujats? qipaits þatei frauja þis gairneiþ;

Jah sunsaiw ina isandeip hidre. rih=118

4 galipun þan jah bigetun fulan gabundanana at daura uta ana gagga, jah andbundun ina.

39. daupjanda; wanting in CA. — 42. is; probably misspelt for Iesus. þaiei, wanting in CA. — 44. frumists; frumist in CA. — 46. Barteimaiaus; Barteimaiaus in CA. — 47. 48. sunu; sunau in CA.

XI, 1. Beþaniin; Biþaniin in CA.

5 jah sumai þize jainar standandane qeþun du im: lva taujats andbindandans þana fulan?

6 iþ eis qeþun du im, swaswe anabauþ im Iesus; jah lailotun ins.

7 jah brahtedun þana fulan at Iesua, jah galagidedun ana wastjos seinos, jah gasat ana ina.

8 managai þan wastjom seinaim strawidedun ana wiga, sumai astans maimaitun us bagmam jah strawidedun ana wiga.

rip=119 9 Jah þai fauragaggandans (jah þai afargaggandans) hropidedun qiþandans: osamma, þiubida sa qimanda in namin frauþins;

10 þiupido so qimandei þiudangardi in namin attius unsaris Daweidis, osamma in hauhistjam.

rk=120 11 Jah galaiþ in Iairusaulyma Iesus jah in alh; jah bisailvands alla, at andanahtja þuþan wisandin lveilai usiddja in Beþanian miþ þaim twalibim.

12 jah iftumin daga usstandandam im us Beþaniin, gredags was.

13 jah gasailvands smakkabagm fairraþro habandan lauf, atiddja ei aufto bigeti lva ana imma, jah qimands at imma ni waiht bigat ana imma niba lauf; ni auk was mel smakkane.

14 jah usbairands qaþ du imma: ni þanaseiþs us þus aiw manna akran matjai. jah gahausidedun þai siponjos is.

15 Jah iddjedun du Iairusauly- rka=121 mai. jah atgaggands Iesus in alh dugann uswairpan þans frabugjandans jah bugjandans in alh, jah mesa skattjane jah sitlans þize frabugjandane ahakim uswaltida,

16 jah ni lailot ei lvas þairhberi kas þairh þo alh,

17 jah laisida qiþands du im: niu gameliþ ist þatei razu mein razn bido haitada allaim þiudom? iþ þus gatawideduþ ita du filigrja waidedjane.

18 Jah gahausidedun þai bo- rkb=122 karjos jah gudjane auhumistans, jah sokidedun lvaiwa imma usqistidedeina; ohtedun auk ina, unte alla managei sildaleikidedun in laiseinain is.

19 Jah biþe andanahti warþ, rkg=123 usiddja ut us þizai baurg.

20 jah in maurgin faurgaggandans gaselvun þana smakkabagm þaursjana us waurtim.

21 jah gamunands Paitrus qaþ du imma: rabbei, sai smakkabagms þanei fraqast gaþaursnoda.

22 Jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ rkd=124 du im: habaiþ galaubein guþs.

23 amen auk qiþa izwis, þislevazuh ei qiþai du þamma fairgunja: ushafi þuk jah wairp þus in marein, jah ni tuzwerjai in hairtin seinamma, ak galaubjai þata ei þatei qiþiþ gagaggiþ, wairþiþ imma þislevah þei qiþiþ.

24 Duppe qiþa izwis, allata rke=125 þislevah þei bidjandans sokeiþ,

galaubeip̄ patei nimip̄, jah wair-  
piip̄ izwis.

rkq=126 25 Jah pan standaiip̄ bidjan-  
dans, afletaiip̄ jabai lva habaiip̄  
wip̄ra lvana, ei jah atta izwar  
sa in himinam afletai izwis mis-  
sadedins izwaros.

26 ip̄ jabai jus ni afletip̄, ni  
pau atta izwar sa in himinam  
afletip̄ izwis missadedins izwaros.

rkz=127 27 Jah iddjedun aftra du Iai-  
rusaulymai. jah in alh lvarbon-  
din imma atiddjedun du imma  
pai auhumistans gudjans jah  
bokarjos jah sinistans,

28 jah qepun du imma: in  
lvamma waldufnje pata taujis?  
jah lvas jus pata waldufni at-  
gaf ei pata taujis?

29 ip̄ Iesus andhafjands qap̄  
du im: fraihna jah ik izwis ainis  
waurdis, jah andhafjiip̄ mis, jah  
qip̄a izwis in lvamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

30 daupeins Iohannis uzuh hi-  
mina was pau uzuh mannam?  
andhafjiip̄ mis.

31 jah pahtedun du sis misso  
qip̄andans: jabai qip̄am us hi-  
mina, qip̄ip̄: ap̄pan dulce ni ga-  
laubidedup̄ imma?

32 ak qip̄am: us mannam?  
ohtedun po managein; allai auk  
alakjo habaidedun Iohannen pa-  
tei bi sunjai praufetes was.

33 jah andhafjandans qepun  
du Iesua: ni witum. jah andhaf-  
jands Iesus qap̄ du im: nih ik  
izwis qip̄a in lvamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Jah dugann im in gajukon rkh=128  
qip̄an: weinagard ussatida man-  
na, jah bisatida ina fap̄om jah  
usgrof dal uf mesa jah gatim-  
rida kelikn, jah anafalh ina  
waurstwjam, jah aflaiip̄ aljap̄.

2 jah insandida du paim  
waurstwjam at mel skalk, ei at  
paim waurstwjam nemi akranis  
pis weinagardis;

3 ip̄ eis nimandans ina us-  
bluggwun jah insandidedun laus-  
handjan.

4 jah aftra insandida du im an-  
parana skalk; jah pana stainam  
wairpandans gaaiwiskodedun  
jah haubip̄ wundan brahtedun,  
jah insandidedun ganaitidana.

5 jah aftra insandida anpa-  
rana; jah jainana afslohun, jah  
managans anparans, sumans  
usbliggwandans, sumanzuh pan  
usqimandans.

6 panuh nauhpanuh ainana  
sunu aigands liubana sis, insan-  
dida jah pana du im spedistana,  
qip̄ands patei gaaistand sunu  
meinana.

7 ip̄ jainai pai waurstwjans  
qepun du sis misso patei sa ist  
sa arbinumja; hirjiip̄ usqimam  
imma, jah unsar wairpiip̄ pata  
arbi.

8 jah undgreipandans ina us-  
qemun jah uswaurpun imma ut  
us pamma weinagarda.

9 lva nuh taujai frauja pis  
weinagardis? qimip̄ jah usqis-

32. ohtedun; uhtedun in CA.

XII, 4. haubip̄wundan; some write haubip̄ wundan.

teip þans waurstwjans, jah gibip þana weinagard anþaraim.

10 nih þata gamelido ussuggwup: stains þammei uswaurpun þai timrjans, sah warþ du hau-bida waihstins;

11 fram frauin warþ sa, jah ist sildaleiks in augam unsaraim?

rkþ=129 12 Jah sokidedun ina undgreipan jah ohtedun þo managein; froþun auk þatei du im þo gaju-kon qaþ.

rl=130 13 Jah afletandans ina galiþun.

13 jah insandidedun du imma sumai þize Fareisaie jah Herodiane, ei ina ganuteina waurda.

14 ip eis qimandans qeþun du imma: laisari, witum þatei sunjeins is, jah ni kara þuk manshun; ni auk sailcis in andwairþja manne, ak bi sunjai wig guþs laiseis; skuldu ist kaisaragild giban Kaisara, þau niu gibaima?

15 ip Iesus gasailvands ize liutein qaþ du im: Ica mik fraisip? atbairip mis skatt, ei gasailvan.

16 ip eis atberun, jah qaþ du im: Icis ist sa manleika jah so ufarmeleins? ip eis qeþun du imma: Kaisaris.

17 jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ du im: usgibip þo Kaisaris Kaisara jah þo guþs gupa. jah sildaleikidedun ana þamma.

18 jah atiddjedun Saddukaieis du imma, þaiei qiþand usstass ni wisan, jah frehun ina qiþandans:

19 laisari, Moses gamelida un-

sis þatei jabai Icis broþar gadauþnai jah bileipai qenai jah barne ni bileipai, ei nimai broþar is þo qen is jah ussatjai barna broþr seinamma.

20 sibun broþrahans wesun; jah sa frumista nam qen, jah gaswiltands ni bilaiþ fraiwa,

21 jah anþar nam þo jah gadauþnoda, jah ni sa bilaiþ fraiwa; jah þridja samaleiko.

22 jah nemun þo samaleiko þai sibun jah ni bilipun fraiwa. spedumista allaize gaswalt jah so qens.

23 in þizai usstassai, þan usstandand, Ivarjamma ize wairþip qens? þai auk sibun aihtedun þo du qenai.

24 jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ du im: niu duþe airzjai sijup ni kummandans mela, nih maht guþs?

25 allis þan usstandand us dauþaim, ni liugand ni liuganda, ak sind swe aggiljus þai in himinam.

26 aþþan bi dauþans, þatei urreisand, niu gakunnaidedup ana bokom Mosezis ana ailva-tundjai, IcaIwa imma qaþ guþ qiþands: ik im guþ Abrahamis jah guþ Isakis jah Iakobis?

27 nist guþ dauþaize ak qiwaize; aþþan jus filu airzjai sijup.

28 jah duatgaggands ains þize bokarje,

Gahausjands ins samana sok-rla=131 jandans, gasailvands þatei waila im andhof, frah ina: Ivarja ist allaizo anabusue frumista?

29 ip Iesus andhof imma þatei frumista allaižo anabusns: hau-sei, Israel, frauja guþ unsar frauja ains ist,

30 jah frijos fraujan guþ þei-nana us allamma hairtin þei-namma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai gahugðai þei-nai jah us allai mahtai þeinai; so frumista anabusns.

31 jah anþara galeika þizai: frijos nelvundjan þeinana swe þuk silban. maizei þaim anþara anabusns nist.

rlb=132 32 Jah qap du imma sa bo-kareis: waila, laisari, bi sunjai gast þatei ains ist jah nist an-þar alja imma.

33 jah þata du frijon ina us allamma hairtin jah us allamma fraþja jah us allai saiwalai jah us allai mahtai jah þata du frijon nelvundjan swe sik silban managizo ist allaim þaim ala-brunstim jah saudim.

34 jah Iesus gasaihvands ina þatei frodaba andhof, qap du imma: ni fairra is þiudangardjai guþs.

rlg=133 Jah ainshun þanaseiþs ni ga-daursta ina fraihnan.

rlb=134 35 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap laisjands in all: hvaiwa qiband þai bokarjos þatei Kristus sunus ist Daweidis?

36 silba auk Daweid qap in ahmin weilamma: qipip frauja du frauin meinamma: sit af taihswon meinai, unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

37 silba raihtis Daweid qipip ina fraujan, jah hvapro imma sunus ist? jah alla so managei hausidedun imma gabaurjaba.

38 Jah qap du im in laiseinai rle=135 seinai: sailviþ faura bo. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

16 . . . wastja seinu.

17 Apþan wai þaim qibuhaf-rmd=144 tom jah daddjandeim in jainaim dagam.

18 Apþan bidjaiþ ei ni wairþai rme=145 sa þlauhs izwar wintrau.

19 Wairþand auk þai dagos rmq=146 jainai aglo swaleika, swe ni was swaleika fram anastodeinai gaskaftais, þoei gaskop guþ, und hita, jah ni wairþip.

20 Jah ni frauja gamaurgidedi rmz=147 þans dagans, ni þauh ganesi ainhun leike; akei in þize gawalidane, þanzei gawalida, gamaurgida þans dagans.

21 Jah þan jabai hvaz izwis rml=148 qipai: sai her Kristus, aiþþau sai jainar, ni galaubjaiþ.

22 Unte urreisand galiuga-rmp=149 xristjus jah galiugapraufeteis, jah giband taiknins jah fauratanja du afairzjan, jabai mahteig sijai, jah þans gawalidans.

23 ip jus sailviþ; sai fauraga-taih izwis allata.

24 Akei in jainans dagans afar rn=150 þo aglon jaina sauil riqizeip, jah mena ni gipiþ liuhaþ sein,

25 jah stairnons himinis wairþand driusandeins, jah mahteis þos in himinam gawagjanda.

rna=151 26 Jah þan gasailvand sunu mans qimandau in milhmam miþ mahtai managai jah wulþau.

27 jah þan insandeip aggiluns seinans jah galisiþ þans gawalidans seinans af fidwor windam fram andjam airþos und andi himinis.

28 aþþan af smakkabagma ganimiþ þo gajukon. þan þis juþan asts þlaqus wairþiþ jah uskeinand laubos, kunnuþ þatei nelva ist asans.

29 swah jah jus, þan gasailviþ þata wairþan, kunneiþ þatei nelva sijuþ at . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

4 . . . teins þis balsanis warþ?

5 maht wesi auk þata balsau frabugjan in managizo þau þrija hunda skatte jah giban unle-daim; jah andstaurraidedun þo.

6 ip Iesus qaþ: letiþ þo; dulve izai uspriuntiþ? þannu goþ waurstw waurhta bi mis.

7 sinteino auk þans unledans habaiþ miþ izwis, jah þan wileiþ, maguþ im waila taujan, ip mik ni sinteino habaiþ.

rnþ=159 8 Þatei habaida, so gatawida. faursnau salbon mein leik du us-filha.

9 amen qiþa izwis, þiswaruh þei merjada so aiwaggeljo and alla manaseþ, jah þatei gatawida so rodjada du gammudai izos.

10 Jah Iudas Iskariotes, ains rj=160 þize twalibe, galaiþ du þaim gudjam, ei galewidedi ina im.

11 ip eis gahausjandans fa-ginodedun jah gahaibaitun imma failu giban, jah sokida lwaiwa gatilaba ina galewidedi.

12 jah þamma frumistin daga azyme, þan paska salidedun, qe-þun du imma þai siponjos is: lvar wileis ei galeiþandans manw-jaima, ei matjais paska?

13 jah insandida twans siponje seinaize qaþuh du im: gaggats in þo baurg, jah gamoteiþ igqis manna kas watius bairands; gaggats afar þamma,

14 jah þadei inngaleiþai, qi-þaits þamma heiwafruijin þatei laisareis qiþiþ: lvar sind saliwos, þarei paska miþ siponjam meinaim matjau?

15 jah sa izwis taikneiþ keliku mikilata gastrawiþ manwjata, jah jainar manwjaiþ unsis.

16 jah usiddjedun þai sipon. . .

41 . . . sai galewjada sunus mans in handuns frawaurhtaize.

42 urreisiþ, gaggam; sai sa lewjands mik atnelwida.

43 Jah sunsaiw nauþþanuh at rpa=181 imma rodjandin qam Iudas, suns þize twalibe, jah miþ imma managei miþ hairum jah triwan fram þaim auhumistam gudjam jah bokarjam jah sinistam.

44 Atuh-þan-gaf sa lewjands rpb=182 im bandwon qiþands: þammei

XIII, 29. sijuþ at; the t of at is faded out in CA.

XIV, 4. . . teins, final syllable of qisteins or fraqisteins. — 10. Iskariotes; Iskarioteis in CA. — 13. gaggats; gaggast in CA. — 16. sipon; the first two syllables of siponjos.

kukjau, sa ist; greipij þana jah tiuhij arniba.

45 jah qimands sunsaiw atgaggands du imma qap: rabbei rabbei, jah kukida imma;

46 ij eis uslagidedun handuns ana ina jah undgripun ina.

rpq=183 47 Iþ ains sums þize atstandandane imma uslukands hairu sloh skalk auhumistins gudjins jah afsloh imma auso þata taihswo.

rpq=184 48 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: swe du waidedjin urrunuþ mij hairum jah triwam greipan mik.

49 daga lvammeh was at izwis in alh laisjands, jah ni gripuþ mik; ak ei usfullnodedeina bokos.

rpq=185 50 Jah afletandans inagaþlahun allai.

rpq=186 51 Jah ains sums juggalaups laistida afar imma biwaibiþs leina ana naqadana, jah gripun is þai juggalaudeis;

52 ij is bilejþands þamma leina naqaps gaþlahun faura im.

rpz=187 53 Jah gatauhun Iesu du auhumistin gudjin, jah garunnun mij imma auhumistans gudjans allai jah þai sinistans jah bokarjos.

rph=188 54 Jah Paitrus fairraþro laistida afar imma, unte qam in garda þis auhumistins gudjins, jah was sitands mij andbahtam jah warmjands sik at liuhada.

rpq=189 55 Iþ þai auhumistans gudjans jah alla so gafaurds sokiidedun ana Iesu weitwodiþa du afdauþjan ina, jah ni bigetun;

56 managai auk galiug weitwodidedun ana ina.

Jah samaleikos þos weitwodi-ry=190 þos ni wesun.

57 jah sumai usstandandans galiug weitwodidedun ana ina qijþandans

58 þatei weis gahausededun qijþandan ina þatei ik gataira alh þo handuwaurhton, jah bi þrins dagans anþara unhanduwaurhta gatimirja,

59 jah ni swa samaleika was weitwodiþa ize.

60 jah usstandands sa auhumista gudja in midjaim frah Iesu qijþands: niu andhafjis waiht lva þai ana þuk weitwodjand?

61 ij is þahaida jah waiht ni andhof. aftra sa auhumista gudja frah ina jah qap du imma: þu is Xristus sa sumus þis þiubeigins?

62 ij is qapuh: ik im.

Jah gasailvij þana sunu mans rya=191 af taihswon sitandan mahtais jah qimandan mij milhmam himinis.

63 Iþ sa auhumista gudja dis-ryb=192 skreitands wastjos seinos qap:

Hva þanamais þaurbum weis ryg=193 weitwode?

64 hausideduþ þo wajamerein is; lva izwis þugkeij? þaruh eis allai gadomidedun ina skulan wisan dauþau.

65 Jah dugunnun sumai spei-ryd=194 wan ana wlit is jah huljan andwairþi is jah kaupatjan ina; jah qeþun du imma: praufetei, jah

andbalitos gabaurjaba lofam slohun ina.

ryc=195 66 Jah wisandin Paitrau in rohsnai dala<sup>pa</sup>, jah atiddja aina piujo pis aulumistins gudjins,

67 jah gasailvande<sup>i</sup> Paitru warnjandan sik, insailvande<sup>i</sup> du imma qap: jah þu miþ Iesua þamma Nazorenau wast.

68 ip is afaiak qipands: ni wait, ni kann lea þu qipis.

ryq=196 Jah galaiþ faur gard, jah hana wopida.

69 jah piwi gasailvande<sup>i</sup> ina aftra dugann qipan þaim faurstandandam þatei sa pize ist.

70 ip is aftra laugnida. jah afar letil aftra þai atstandandans qepun du Paitrau: bi sunjai pize is, jah auk (Galeilaius is jah) razda þaina galeika ist.

71 ip is dugann afaikan jah swaran þatei ni kann þana mannan þanei qipip.

72jah anþamma sinþa hana wopida,

ryz=197 Jah gamunda Paitrus þata waurd, swe qap imma Iesus, þatei faurþize<sup>i</sup> hana hrukjai twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim sinþam. jah dugann gretan.

#### CHAPTER XV.

ryh=198 1 Jah sunsaiw in maurgin garunitanjandans þai aulumistans gudjans miþ þaim sinistam jah bokarjam

ryp=199 Jah alla so gafaurds, gabin-

dandans Iesu brahtedun ina at Peilatau.

2 Jah frah ina Peilatus: þu is=200 þiudans Iudaie? ip is andhafjands qap du imma: þu qipis.

3 Jah wrohidedun ina þai au-sa=201 humistans gudjans filu.

4 ip Peilatus aftra frah ina qipands: niu andhafjis ni wait? sai lea filu ana þuk weitwodjand.

5 ip Iesus þanamais ni andhof, swaswe sildaleikida Peilatus.

6 Ip and dulþ learjoh frailailot sb=202 im ainana bandjan þanei bedun.

7 Wasuh þan sahaitana Barab-sg=203 bas miþ þaim miþ imma drob-jandam gabundans, þaiei in auh-jodau maurþr gatawidedun.

8 jah usgaggande<sup>i</sup> alla managei dugunnun bidjan swaswe sin-teino tawida im.

9 ip Peilatus andhof im qipands: wileidu fraletan izwis þana þiudan Iudaie?

10 Wissa auk þatei in neiþis sd=204 atgebun ina þai aulumistans gudjans.

11 ip þai aulumistans gudjans inwagidedun þo managein, ei mais Barabban frailailoti im.

12 Ip Peilatus aftra andhaf-se=205 jands qap du im: lea nu wileip ei taujau þammei qipip þiudan Iudaie?

13 ip eis aftra hropidedun: ushramei ina.

67. Nazorenan; Nazoreinu in CA. — 69, 70. pize; þize<sup>i</sup> in CA. — 70. Galeilaius is jah seems to have been omitted by oversight. — 72. faurþize<sup>i</sup>; faurþize in CA. gretan; greitan in CA.

XV. 6. learjoh; learjo in CA. — 9. fraletan; fraleitau in CA.



- 14 ip Peilatus qaþ du im: lva  
allis ubilis gatawida? ip eis mais  
hropidedun: ushramei ina.
- sq=206 15 Ip Peilatus wiljands þizai  
managein fullafahjan fralailot  
in þana Barabbau, ip Iesu at-  
gaf usbliggwands, ei ushramiþs  
wesi.
- sz=207 16 Ip gadrauhteis gatauhun  
ina innana gardis, þatei ist prai-  
toriaun, jah gahaihaitun alla  
hansa;
- 17 jah gawasidedun ina paur-  
purai jah atlagidedun ana ina  
þaurneina wipja uswindandans;
- 18 jah dugunnuu goljan ina:  
hails, þiudan Iudaie.
- 19 jah slohun is haubiþ rausa  
jah bispiwun ina, jah lagjandans  
kniwa inwitun ina.
- sh=208 20 Jah bipe bilailaikun ina,  
andwasidedun ina þizai paur-  
purai jah gawasidedun ina wast-  
jom swesaim.
- sj=209 Jah ustauhun ina, ei ushrami-  
dedeina ina.
- 21 jah undgripun sumana  
manne Seimona Kyreinaiu qi-  
mandan af akra, attan Alaik-  
sandraus jah Rufaus, ei nemi  
galgan is.
- si=210 22 Jah attauhun ina ana  
Gaulgaupa staþ, þatei ist ga-  
skeiriþ hvirneins staþs;
- sia=211 23 Jah gebun imma drigkan  
wein miþ smyrna; ip is ni nam.
- sib=212 24 Jah ushramjandans ina dis-  
dailjand wastjos is, wairpandans  
hlauta ana þos, lvarjizuh lva  
nemi.
- 25 Wasuh þan lveila þridjo sig=213  
jah ushramidedun ina.
- 26 Jah was ufarmeli fairinos sid=214  
is ufarmeliþ: sa þiudans Iudaie.
- 27 Jah miþ imma ushramide- sie=215  
dun twans waidedjans; ainana  
af taihswou jah ainana af hleidu-  
mein is.
- 28 Jah usfullnoda þata game- siq=216  
lido þata qiþando; jah miþ un-  
sibjaim rahniþs was.
- 29 Jah þai faurgaggandans siz=217  
wajameridedun ina wiþondans  
haubida seina jah qiþandans: o  
sa gatairands þo alh jah bi þrius  
dagans gatimrjands þo,
- 30 nasei þuk silban jah atsteig  
af þamma galgin.
- 31 Samaleiko jah þai aulum- sih=218  
stans gudjans bilaikandans ina  
miþ sis misso miþ þaim bokar-  
jam qeþuu: anþarans ganasida,  
ip sik silbau ni mag ganasjan;
- 32 sa Kristus sa þiudans Is-  
raelis atsteigadau nu af þamma  
galgin, ei gasailvaima jah ga-  
laubjaima.
- Jah þai miþushramidans imma sip=219  
idweitidedun imma.
- 33 Jah bipe warþ lveila saihsto, sk=220  
riqis warþ ana allai airþai und  
lveila niundon.
- 34 Jah niundon lveilai wopida ska=221  
Iesus stibnai mikilai qiþands:  
ailoe ailoe lima sibakþanei, þatei  
ist gaskeiriþ: guþ meins guþ  
meins, dulce mis bilaist?
- 35 jah sumai þize atstandan-  
dane gahausjandans qeþun: sai,  
Helian wopeiþ.

24. disdailjand; disdailjandans in CA. — 28. qiþando; qiþano in CA; ep.  
Rom. IX, 17. Gal. IV, 30. — 29. faurgaggandans; fauragaggandans in CA.

skb=222 36 Þragjands þan ains jah ga-  
fulljands swam akeitis galag-  
jands ana raus dragkida ina qi-  
þands: let, ei sailvam qimain  
Helias athafjan ina.

skg=223 37 Iþ Iesus aftra letands stibna  
mikila uzon.

skd=224 38 Jah faurahah alhs disskrit-  
noda in twa iupaþro und dalaþ.

ske=225 39 Gasailvands þan sa hunda-  
faþs sa atstandands in and-  
wairþja is þatei swa hropjands  
uzon, qaþ: bi sunjai sa manna  
sa sunus was guþs.

skq=226 40 Wesunuþ þan qinons fairra-  
þro sailvandeins, in þaimei was  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
Iakobis þis minnizins jah Iosezis  
aiþei jah Salome.

41 jah þan was in Galeilaia,  
jah laistidedun ina jah andbahti-  
dedun imma jah anþaros mana-  
gos þozei miþiddjedun imma in  
Iairusalem.

skz=227 42 Jah juþan at andanahtja  
waurþanamma, unte was para-  
skaiwe, saei ist fruma sabbato,

43 qimands Iosef af Arcima-  
þaias, gaguds ragineis, saei was  
silba beidands þindangardjos  
guþs, anananþjands galaiþ inn  
du Peilatan jah baþ þis leikis  
Iesus.

44 iþ Peilatus sildaleikida ei  
is juþan gaswalt, jah athaitands

þana hundafaþ frah ina juþan  
gadauþnodedi.

45 jah finþands at þamma  
hundafada fragaf þata leik Iosefa.

46 Jah usbugjands lein jah skh=228  
usnimands ita biwand þamma  
leina jah galagida ita in hlaiwa,  
þatei was gadraban us staina,  
jah atwalwida stain du daura  
þis hlaiwis.

47 iþ Marja so Magdalene

Jah Marja Iosezis selvun hvar skp=229  
galagiþs wesi.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Jah inwisandin sabbate daga sl=230  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
so Iakobis jah Salome usbauh-  
tedun aromata, ei atgaggan-  
deins gasalbodedeina ina.

2 Jah filu air þis dagis afar-sla=231  
sabbate atiddjedun du þamma  
hlaiwa, at urrimandin sunnin.

3 jah qeþun du sis misso: hvas  
afwalwjai tmsis þana stain af  
daurom þis hlaiwis?

4 jah insailvandeins gaumide-  
dun þammei afwalwiþs ist sa  
stains; was auk mikils abraba.

5 jah atgaggandeins in þata  
hlaiw gaselvun juggalauþ sitan-  
dan in taihswai biwaibidana  
wastjai hveitai, jah usgeisnode-  
dun.

6 Þaruh qaþ du im: ni faurh-slb=232  
teiþ izwis, Iesu sokeiþ Nazoraiu

38. alhs; als in CA. — 44. þana; þan in CA.

XVI, 1. inwisandin sabbate daga; CA has inwisandin sabbate dagis. Löbe writes inwisandins sabbate dagis, which would be the only example of a genitive absolute. The reading inwisandin sabbate daga, 'since the sabbath was at hand', (Mary M., etc., bought sweet spices, i. e. 'before the sabbath') suits well with Lu. XXIII, 56. in inwisandins sabbate dagis would mean the same thing. — 2. atiddjedun; ntiddedun in CA.

pana ushramidan, mist her, urais. sai pana stap parei galagidedun ina.

7 akei gaggip qipiduh du siponjam is jah du Paitrau patei faurbigaggip izwis in Galeilaian; paruh ina gasailvip, swaswe qap izwis.

8 Jah usgaggandeins af pamma hlaiwa gaplahun, dizuhpan-sat ijos reiro jah usfilmei, jah ni qepun mannhun waiht, ohtedun sis auk.

9 Usstandands pan in maur-sld=234 gin frumin sabbato ataugida frumist Marjin pizai Magdalene, af pizaiei uswarp sibun unhulpons.

10 soh gaggandei gataih paim mip imma wisandam, qainondam jah gretandam.

11 jah eis hausjandans patei libaip jah gasailvans warp fram izai, ni galaubidedun.

12 afaruh pan pata....

### Aiwaggeljo þairh Lukan anastodeiþ.

a=1 1 Unte raihtis managai dugmun meljan insaht bi þos gafullaweisidons in uns waihtins.

2 swaswe anafullhum unsis þaiei fram frumistin silbasiumjos jah andbahtos wesun þis waurdis,

3 galeikaida jah mis jah ahmin weihamma fram anastodeimai allaim glaggwuba afarlaistjandin gahahjo þus meljan, batista þaiaufeilu,

4 ei gakkunnais þize bi þoei galaisiþs is waurde astaþ.

5 was in dagam Herodes þiudanis Iudaias gudja namin Zakarias us afar Abijins, jah gens is us dauhtrum Aharons, jah namo izos Aileisabaiþ.

6 wesumuh þan garaihta ba in andwairþja guþs, gaggandona in allaim anabusum jah garaihteim frauþins unwaha.

7 jah ni was im barne, unte was Aileisabaiþ stairo, jah ba framaldra dage seinaiþe wesun.

8 warþ þan miþþanei gudjinoda is in wikon kunþis seinis in andwairþja guþs,

9 bi biuhtja gudjinassaus hlauts imma urrann du saljan atgaggands in alh frauþins,

10 jah alls hiuhma was manageins beidandaus uþa lreilai þymiamins.

11 warþ þan imma in siunai aggilus frauþins standands af taihswon hunslastadis þymiamins.

12 jah gadrobnoda Zakarias gasailvands, jah agis disdraus ina.

13 qaþ þan du imma sa aggilus: ni ogs þus, Zakaria, duþe ei andhausida ist bida þeina, jah gens þeina Aileisabaiþ gabairid sum þus, jah haitais namo is Iohannen.

14 jah wairþiþ þus faheds jah swegniþa, jah managai in gaurþai is faginond.

*The following verses of Lu. (not quite 2/3 of the Greek text) are found in the Codex Argenteus: 1, 1—X, 30. XIV, 9—XVI, 24. XVII, 3—XX, 46. Superscription: In the Vienna MS. aiwaggeljo þairh Lukan.*

*1, 5. gudja; gudji in CA. gens; qeins in CA. (Concerning ei and i for e in Lu., see 'Gothic Grammar', § 7 notes 2 and 3). izos; originally twice. Uppström: librarius primum scripsit namo izos izos, quod deinde, radendo mo et s mutandoque iz in m, correxit. Posterius izos suo jure intactum est.*

15 wairþiþ auk mikils in and-wairþja frauþins, jah wein jah leiþu ni drigkid, jah ahmins weihis gafulljada nauþþan in wambai aiþeins seinazos,

16 jah managaus-suniwe Israelis gawandeip du frauþin guþa ize;

17 jah silba fauraqimid in and-wairþja is in ahmin jah mahtai Haileiþs, gawandjan hairtona attane du barnam jah untalans in frodein garailtaize, manwjan frauþin managein gafahrida.

18 jah qaþ Zakarias du þamma aggilau: bilve kunnum þata? ik railhtis im sineigs jah qens meina framaldrozei in dagam seinaim.

19 jah andhafjands sa aggilus qaþ du imma: ik im Gabriel sa standands in andwairþja guþs, jah insandiþs im rodjan du þus jah wailamerjan þus þata;

20 jah sijais þahands jah ni magands rodjan und þana dag ei wairþai þata, duþe ei ni galaubides waurdam meinaim, þoei usfulljanda in mela seinamma.

21 jah was managei beidandans Zakariþs, jah sildaleikidedun lva latidedi ina in þizai alh.

22 usgaggands þan ni mahta du im rodjan, jah froþun þammei siun gasalv in alh; jah silba was bandwands im, jah was dumbs.

23 jah warþ biþe usfullnode-dun dagos andbahteis is, galaiþ du garda seinamma.

24 afaruh þan þans dagans inkillþo warþ Aileisabaiþ qens is, jah galaugnida sik menoþs fimf, qiþande

25 þatei swa mis gatawida frauja in dagam þaime insalv afniman idweit mein in maunam.

26 þanuh þan in menoþ sailstin insandiþs was aggilus Gabriel fram guþa in baurg Galeilias sei haitada Nazaraiþ,

27 du magapai in fragibtim abin þizei namo Iosef, us garda Daweidis, jah namo þizos magapais Mariam.

28 jah galeiþands inn sa aggilus du izai qaþ: fagino, austai andahfta, frauja miþ þus, þiupido þu in qinom.

29 ip si gasailvande

gablahsnoda bi innatgahtai is, jah þahta sis hveleika wesi so goleins, þatei swa þiupida izai.

30 jah qaþ aggilus du izai: ni ogs þus, Mariam; bigast auk aust fram guþa.

31 jah sai ganimis in kilþein jah gabairis sunu, jah haitais namo is Iesu.

32 sah wairþiþ mikils jah sunus hauhistins haitada, jah gibid imma frauja guþ stol Daweidis attins is,

33 jah þiudanoþ ufar garda Iakobis in ajukduþ, jah þiudinnassaus is ni wairþiþ andeis.

34 qaþ þan Mariam du þamma aggilau: hwaiwa sijai þata, þande

dei aban ni kann?

23. dagos; dagis in CA. — 29. innatgahtai; innagahtai in CA. According to Uppström, there are traces of t above the line before the g; cp. atgaggan inn.

b=2 35 Jah andhafjands sa aggilus qap du izai: ahma weih's atgag-giþ ana þuk, jah mahts hauhi-stins ufarskadweid þus; duþe ei saei gabairada weih's, haitada sunus guþs.

g=3 36 Jah sai Aileisabaiþ niþjo þeina, jah so inkillþo sunau in aldoin seinamma, jah sa menoþs saihsta ist izai sei haitada stairo;

37 unte nist unmahteig guþa ainhun waurde.

38 qap þan Mariam: sai þiwi frauþins, wairþai mis bi waurda þeinamma. jah galaiþ fairra izai sa aggilus.

39 usstandandei þan Mariam in þaim dagam iddja in bairgahein sniumundo in baurg Iudins,

40 jah galaiþ in gard Zakariins jah golida Aileisabaiþ.

41 jah warþ, swe hausida Aileisabaiþ golein Mariins, lailaik barn in qipau izos; jah gafullnoda ahmins weihis Aileisabaiþ,

42 jah ufwopida stibnai miki-lai jah qap: þiupido þu in qinom, jah þiupido akran qipaus þeinis.

43 jah hrapro mis þata ei qemi aiþei frauþins meinis at mis?

44 sai allis sunsei warþ stibna goleinais þeinaizos in ausam meinaim, lailaik þata barn in swignipai in wambai meinai.

45 jah audaga so galaubjandei þatei wairþiþ ustauhts þize rodidane izai fram frauþin.

46 jah qap Mariam: mikileid saiwala meina frauþan,

47 jah swegneid ahma meins du guþa nasjand meinamma,

48 unte insalv du hnaiweinai þiujos seinaizos. sai allis fran himma nu audagjand mik alla kunja,

49 unte gatawida mis mikilein sa mahteiga; jah weih namo is,

50 jah armahairtei is in aldins alde þaim ogandam ina.

51 gatawida swinþein in arma seinamma, distahida mikilþuh-tans gahugdai hairtins seinis,

52 gadrausida mahteigans af stolam jah ushauhida gahnaiwi-dans,

53 gredagans gasopida þiupþe jah gabignandans insandida lausans.

54 hleibida Israela þinumagau seinamma, gamunands arma-hairteins,

55 swaswe rodida du attam unsaraim, Abrahamah jah fraiwa is und aiw.

56 gastop þan Mariam miþ izai swe menoþs þrins, jah gawandida sik du garda seinamma.

57 iþ Aileisabaiþ usfullnoda mel du bairan, jah gabar sunu.

58 jah hausidedun bisitands jah ganipjos izos unte gamiki-lida frauþa armahairtein seinu bi izai, jah miþfaginodednu izai.

59 jah warþ in daga ahtudin qemun bimaitan þata barn, jah haihaitun ina afar namin attins is Zakarian.

60 jah andhafjandei so aiþei is qap: ne, ak haitaidau Iohannes.

61 jah qeþun du izai þatei ni ainshun ist in kunja þeinamma saei haitaidau þamma namin.

62 gabandwidedun þan attin is þata hwaiwa wildedi haitan ina.

63 ip is sokjands spilda nam gahmelida qipands: Iohannes ist namo is. jah sildaleikidedun allai.

64 usluknoda þan munþs is suns jah tuggo is, jah rodida þiupjands guþ.

65 jah warþ ana allaim agis þaim bisitandam ina, jah in allai bairgahein Iudaias merida wesun alla þo waurda,

66 jah galagidedun allai þai hausjandans in hairtin seinamma, qipandans: Iva skuli þata barn wairþan? jah þan handus frauþins was miþ imma.

67 jah Zakarias atta is gafullnoda ahmins weihs jah praufetida jah qap:

68 þiupþeigs frauja guþ Israelis, unte gaweisoda jah gawaurhta uslausein managein seinai,

69 jah urraisida haurn naseiniais unsis in garda Daweidis þiumagaus seinis,

70 swaswe rodida þairh munþ weihaize þize fram anastodeinai aiwis praufete seinaize,

71 giban nasein us fijandam unsaraim jah us handau allaize þize hatandane unsis,

72 taujan armahairtiþa bi

attam unsaraim jah gamunan triggwos weihaizos seinaizos,

73 aipis þanei swor wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gebi unsis

74 unagein us handau fijande unsaraize galausidaim skalkinon imma

75 in sunjai jah garaihtein in andwairþja is allans dagans unsarans.

76 jah þu, barnilo, praufetus hauhistins haitaza; fauragaggis auk faura andwairþja frauþins manwjan wigans imma,

77 dugiban kunþi naseiniais managein is in afleta frawaurhte ize

78 þairh infeinandein armahairtein guþs unsaris, in þammei gaweisoþ unsara urruns us hauhipai,

79 gabairhtjan þaim in riqiza jah skadau dauþaus sitandam du garaihtjan fotuns unsarans in wig gawairþjis.

80 ip þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmin, jah was ana auþidom und dag ustaikneiniais seinaizos du Israela.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Warþ þan in dagans jainans urrann gagrefts fram kaisara Agustau gameljan allana midjungard.

2 soh þan gilstrameleins frumista warþ at [wisandin kindina Syriaais] raginondin Saurim Kyrenaiiau.

65. bisitandam; bisitantandam in CA. — 73. Abraham; Abrahamia in CA. — 79. dauþaus; dauþus in CA.

II, 2. wisandin kindina Syriaais; originally a gloss to raginondin Saurim. Kyrenaiiau; Kyreinaiau in CA.

3 jah iddjedun allai, ei melidai weseina, hvarjizuh in seinai baurg.

4 urrann þan jah Iosef us Galailaia us baurg Nazaraip in Iudaian, in baurg Daweidis sei haitada Beplahaim, duþe ei was us garda fadreinais Daweidis,

5 anameljan miþ Mariin, sei in fragittim was imma qens, wisandein inkillþon.

6 warþ þan miþþanei þo wesun jainar, usfullnodedun dagos du bairan izai,

7 jah gabar sunu seinana þana frumabaur, jah biwand ina jah galagida ina in uzetin, unte ni was im rumis in stada þamma.

8 jah hairdjos wesun in þamma samín landa þairhwakandans jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai.

9 ip aggilus frauþins anaqam ins jah wulþus frauþins biskain ins, jah ohtedun agisa mikilamma.

10 jah qap du im sa aggilus: ni ogeip; unte sai spillo izwis fahed mikila, sei wairþip allai managein,

11 þatei gabaurans ist izwis himma daga nasjands, saei ist Kristus frauþa, in baurg Daweidis.

12 jah þata izwis taikns, bigitid barn biwundan jah galagid in uzetin.

13 jah anaks warþ miþ þamma aggilau managei harjis himinakundis hazjandane guþ jah qiþandane:

14 wulþus in hauhistjam guþa jah ana airþai gawairþi in mannam godis wiljins.

15 jah warþ biþe galiþun fairra im in himin þai aggilus, jah þai mans þai hairdjos qeþun du sis misso: þairhgaggaima ju und Beplahaim jah sailvaima waurd þata waurþano, þatei frauþa gakkannida unsis.

16 jah qemun sniumjandans, jah bigetun Marian jah Iosef, jah þata barn ligando in uzetin.

17 gasailvandans þan gakanidedun bi þata waurd þatei rodip was du im bi þata barn.

18 jah allai þai gahausjandans sildaleikidedun bi þo rodidona fram þaim hairdjam du im;

19 ip Maria alla gafastaida þo waurda þagkjandei in hairtin seinamma.

20 jah gawandidedun sik þai hairdjos mikiljandans jah hazjandans guþ in allaize þizeei gahausidedun jah gaselvun, swaswe rodip was du im.

21 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos ahtau du bimaitan ina, jah haitan was namo is Iesus, þata qiþano fram aggilau, faurþizei ganumans wesi in wamba.

22 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos hraineinais ize bi witoda Mosezis, brahtedun ina in Iairusalem atsatjan faura frauþin,

23 swaswe gamelid ist in witoda frauþins, þatei hrazuh gumakundaize uslukands qiþu weihs frauþins haitada,

5. qens; qeins in CA. — 10. fahed; fahed in CA. — 21. usfullnodedun; usfullnodedun in CA. So in 22.



24 jah ei gebeina fram imma huns, swaswe qipan ist in witoda frauins, gajuk hraiwadubono aip̄pau twos juggons ahake.

25 þaruh was manna in Iairusalem, þizei namo Symaion, jah sa manna was garaihts jah gudafaurhts, beidands laþonais Israelis, jah ahma weihs was ana imma;

26 jah was imma gataihan fram ahmin þamma weihin ni sailvan dauþu, faurþizei selvi Kristu frauins.

27 jah gam in ahmin in þizai alh; jah miþþanei innattahun berusjos þata barn Iesu, ei tawidedeina bi biuhtja witodis bi ina,

28 jah is andnam ina ana armins seinans, jah þiupida guþa jah qaþ:

29 nu fraletais skalk þeinana, frauinond frauja, bi waurda þeinamma in gawairþja,

30 þande selvun augona meina nasein þeina,

31 þoei manwides in andwairþja allaizo manageino,

32 liuhap̄ du andhuleinai þiudom jah wulþu managein þeinai Israela.

33 jah was Iosef jah aiþei is sildaleikjandona ana þaim þoei rodida wesun bi ina.

34 jah þiupida ina Symaion jah qaþ du Mariin aiþein is: sai sa ligip̄ du drusa jah usstassai

managaize in Israela jah du taiknai andsakanai.

35 jah þan þeina silbons sailwala þairhgaggiþ hairus, ei andhuljaindau us managaim hairtam mitoneis.

36 jah was Anna praufeteis, dauhtar Fanuelis, uskunja Aseris, soh framaldra dage managaize, libandei miþ abin jera sibun fram magapein seinai,

37 soh þan widuwo jere ahtatehund jah fidwor, soh ni afiddja fairra alh fastubnam jah bidom blotandei frauin nahtam jah dagam.

38 soh þizai lveilai atstandandei andhaihait frauin jah rodida bi ina in allaim þaim usbeidandam laþon Iairusaulymos.

39 jah biþe ustahun allata bi witoda frauins, gawandidedun sik in Galeilaian, in baurg seinna Nazaraiþ.

40 ip̄ þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins, jah ansts guþs was ana imma.

41 jah wratodedun þai berusjos is jera lvammeh in Iairusalem at dulþ paska.

42 jah biþe warþ twalibwintrus, usgaggandam þan im in Iairusaulyma bi biuhtja dulþais,

43 jah ustiuhandam þans dagans, miþþanei gawandidedun sik aftra, gastop̄ Iesus sa magus in Iairusalem, jah ni wissedun Iosef jah aiþei is.

• 26. faurþizei; faurþize in CA. fraletais; fraleitais in CA. — 31. andwairþja; anandwairþja in CA. — 37. blotandei; blotande in CA. — 41. berusjos; birusjos in CA. — 43. miþþanei; miþþane in CA. wissedun; wiswedun in CA.

44 hugjandona in gasinþjam ina wisan qemup dagis wig jah sokidedun ina in ganipþjam jah in kunþam,

45 jah ni bigitandona ina gawandidedun sik in Iairusalem sokjandona ina.

46 jah warþ afar dagaus þrins bigetun ina in all sitandan in midjaim laisarjam jah hausjandan in jah fraihnandan ins.

d=4 47 Usgeisnodedun þan allai þai hausjandans is ana frodein jah andawaurdjam is.

48 jah gasailvandans ina sil-daleikidedun.

e=5 Jah qap du inuna so aiþei is: magu, lva gatawides uns swa? sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandona sokidedun þuk.

49 jah qap, du im: lva þatei sokidedup mik? niu wissedup þatei in þaim attins meinis skulda wisan?

50 jah ija ni froþun þamma waurda þatei rodida du im.

51 jah iddja miþ in jah qam in Nazaraiþ, jah was ufhausjands im. jah aiþei is gafastaida þo waurda alla in hairtin seinamma.

52 jah Iesus þaih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai at guþa jah mannam.

### CHAPTER III.

q=6 1 In jera þan fimftataihundin þiudiuassaus Teibairiaus Kaisaris, raginondin Puntiau Peila-

tau Iudaia, jah fidurraginja þis Galeilias Herodeis, Filippauzuh þan broþrs is fidurraginja þis Iturais jah Trakauneitidaus landis, jah Lysaniaus Abeileni fidurraginja,

2 at aulmistam gudjam Amin jah Kajafin,

Warþ waurd guþs at Iohanneu z=7 Zaxariins sunau in auþidai.

3 jah qam and allans gaujans Iaurdanas merjands daupein idreigos du fraleta frawaurhte,

4 swaswe gamelid ist in bokom waurde Esaeiins praufetaus qiþandins: stibna wopjandins in auþidai: manweid wig frauþins, raihtos waurkeiþ staigos is;

5 all dale usfulljada jah all fairgunje jah hlaine gahnaiwjada, jah wairþiþ þata wraiqo du raihtamma jah usdrusteis du wigam slaihtaim;

6 jah gasailviþ all leike nasein guþs.

7 Qap þan du þaim atgaggan-h=8 deim manageim daupjan fram sis: kuni nadre, lvas gataiknida izwis þliuhan faura þamma ana-wairþin hatiza?

8 waurkjaiþ nu akran wairþata idreigos, jah ni duginnaiþ qiþan in izwis: attan aigum Abraham. qiþa auk izwis þatei mag guþ us stainam þaim urraisjan barna Abrahama.

9 aþþan ju so aqizi at waurtim bagme ligiþ; all nu bagme

46. all; allh in CA. — 48. magu; magau in CA.

III, 1. fimftataihundin; the second syllable, ta, stands above the line in CA. — 5. dale; dalei in CA.

unbairandane akran god usmaidada jah in fon galagjada.

p=9 10 Jah frehun ina manageins qipandans: an lva taujaima?

11 andhafjands þan qap: sa habands twos paidos gibai þamma unhabandin, jah saei habai matins, samaleiko taujai.

12 qemun þan motarjos daupjan jah qeþun du imma: laisari, lva taujaima?

13 þaruh qap du im: ni waiht ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis, lausjaiþ.

14 frehun þan ina jah þai militondans qipandans: jah weis lva taujaima? jah qap du im: ni mannanhun holop, ni mannanhun anamahtjaid, jah waldaip annom izwaraim.

i=10 15 At wenjandein þan allai managein jah þagkjandam allaim in hairtam seinaim bi Iohannen, niu aufto sa wesi Kristus,

ia=11 16 Andhof þan Iohannes allaim qipands: ik allis izwis watin daupja; ip gaggiþ swinþoza mis, þizei ik ni im wairþs andbindan skaudaraip skohis is; sah izwis daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma jah funin;

17 habands winþiskauron in handau seinai,

ib=12 Jah gahraineiþ gaþrask sein, jah briggip kauron in bansta seinamma, ip ahana intandeiþ funin unlvapnandin.

18 managuþ þan jah anþar þrafstjands þiuþspilloda managein.

19 ip Herodes sa taitrarkes, gasakans fram imma bi Herodia-dein qen broþrs is jah bi alla þoei gawaurhta ubila Herodes,

20 anaaiuk jah þata ana alla jah galauk Iohannen in karkarai.

21 Warþ þan biþe daupida ig=13 alla managein jah at Iesu ufdau-pidamma jah bidjandin, usluk-noda himins,

22 jah atiddja ahma sa weiha leikis siunai swe ahaks ana ina, jah stibna us himina warþ qipandei: þu is sunus meins. sa liuba, in þuzei waila galeikaida.

23 Jah silba was Iesus swe jere id=14 þrije tigiwe uf gakunþai, swaei sunus munds was Iosefis sunaus Heleis

24 sunaus Matþatis sunaus Laiweis sunaus Mailkeis sunaus Jannins sunaus Iosefis

25 sunaus Mattapiwis sunaus Ammons sunaus Naumis sunaus Aizleimis sunaus Naggais

26 sunaus Mahapiss sunaus Mattapiaus sunaus Saimaieinis sunaus Iosefis sunaus Iodins

27 sunaus Iohannins sunaus Resins sunaus Zauraubabilis sunaus Salapielis sunaus Nerins

28 sunaus Mailkeins sunaus Addeins sunaus Kosamis sunaus Airmodamis sunaus Heris

29 sunaus Iosezis sunaus Ailei-aizairis sunaus Ioreimis sunaus Mattapanis sunaus Laiweis

30 sunaus Symaions sunaus Iudins sunaus Iosefis sunaus Iohannins sunaus Aileiakeimis

14. waldaip; in the margin the gloss ganohidai sijaiþ. — 15. Iohannen; Iohannein in CA.

31 sunaus Mailaianis sunaus  
Maeanis sunaus Mattapanis  
sunaus Napanis sunaus Daweidis

32 sunaus Iaissaizis sunaus  
Obeidis sunaus Bauauzis sunaus  
Salmonis sunaus Nahassonis

33 sunaus Ameinadabis sunaus  
Aranis sunaus Aizoris sunaus  
Faraizis sunaus Iudins

34 sunaus Iakobis sunaus Isa-  
kis sunaus Abrahamis sunaus  
Parins sunaus Nakoris

35 sunaus Sairokis sunaus Ra-  
gawis sunaus Falaigis sunaus  
Aibairis sunaus Salamis

36 sunaus Kaeinanis sunaus  
Arfaksadis sunaus Semis sunaus  
Nauelis sunaus Lamaikis

37 sunaus Mapusalis sunaus  
Ainokis sunaus Iaredis sunaus  
Maleilaielis sunaus Kaeinanis

38 sunaus Ainosis sunaus Sedis  
sunaus Adamis sunaus guḡs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

ie=15 1 Iḡ Iesus ahmins weihis fulls  
gawandida sik fram Iaurdanau,  
jah tauhaus was in ahmin in  
aupidai

2 dage fidwor tiguns, fraisans  
fram diabulau.

iq=16 Jah ni matida waitt in dagam  
jainaim, jah at ustauhanaim  
ḡaim dagam, bipe gredags warḡ.

3 jah qapḡ du imma diabulus:  
jabai sunus sijais guḡs, qipḡ ḡam-  
ma staina ei wairḡpai hlaibs.

4 jah andhof Iesus wiḡra ina  
qipands: gamelid ist ḡatei ni bi  
hlaib ainana libaid manna, ak  
bi all waurde guḡs.

5 jah ustiuhands ina diabulus  
ana fairguni hauhata ataugida  
imma allans ḡiudinassuus ḡis  
midjungardis in stika melis.

6 jah qapḡ du imma sa diabu-  
lus: ḡus giba ḡata waldufni ḡize  
allata jah wulḡu ize, unte mis  
atgiban ist, jah ḡislvammeh ḡei  
wilḡau giba ḡata.

7 ḡu nu jabai inweitis mik in  
andwairḡḡa meinamma, wairḡipḡ  
ḡein all.

8 jah andhafjands imma Iesus  
qapḡ: gamelid ist: frauḡan guḡḡ  
ḡeinana inweitaḡis jah imma ai-  
namma fullafahjais.

9 ḡaḡroh gatauh ina in Iairu-  
salem jah gasatida ina ana gib-  
lin alhs, jah qapḡ du imma: jabai  
sunus sijais guḡs, wairḡ ḡuk ḡa-  
ḡro dalapḡ;

10 gamelid ist auk ḡatei aggi-  
lum seinaim anabiudiḡ bi ḡuk du  
gafastan ḡuk,

11 jah ḡatei ana handum ḡuk  
nflahand, ei lvan ni gastagḡjais  
bi staina fotu ḡeinana.

12 jah andhafjands qapḡ imma  
Iesus ḡatei qipḡan ist: ni fraisais  
frauḡan guḡḡ ḡeinana.

13 jah ustiuhands all frai-  
stubnjo diabulus afstoḡ fairra  
imma und mel.

14 Jah gawandida sik Iesus in iz=17  
mahtai ahmins in Galeilaian;  
jah meriḡa urraim and all gawi  
bisitande bi ina.

15 jah is laisida in gaḡumpim  
ize, mikilids fram allaim.

16 Jah qam in Nazaraipḡ, ḡarei ih=18

IV, 3. sunus; sunus in CA. — 5. diabulus; diabulus in CA. — 13. frai-  
stubnjo; fraistobujo in CA.

was fodips, jah galaiþ inn bi biuhtja seinamma in daga sabato in synagogein, jah usstop siggwan bokos.

17 jah atgibanos wesun imma bokos Esaeiins praufetaus, jah uslukands þos bokos bigat stad þarei was gamelid:

18 ahma frauþins ana mis, in þizei gasalboda mik du wailamerjan unledaim, insandida mik du ganasjan þans gamalwidans hairtin,

19 merjan frahunþanaim fralet jah blindaim siun, fraletan gammaidans in gaprafstein, merjan jer frauþins andanem.

20 jah faifalþ þos bokos jah usgibands andbahta gasat, jah allaim in þizai synagogein wesun augona fairweitjandona du imma.

21 dugann þan rodjan du im þatei himma daga usfullnodedun mela þo in ausam izwaraim.

ip=19 22 Jah allai alakjo weitwodedun imma jah sildaleikidedun bi þo waurda anstais þo usgagandona us munþa is, jah qeþun: niu sa ist sunus Iosefis?

k=20 23 Jah qap du im: aufto qipþ mis þo gajukon: þu leki, hailei þuk silban; lvan filu hausidedun waurþan in Kafarnaum, tawei jah her in gabaurþai þeinai.

ka=21 24 Qap þan: amen izwis qiþa þatei ni ainshun praufete andanems ist in gabaurþai seinai.

25 Apþan bi sunjai qiþa izwis kb=22 þatei managos widuwons wesun in dagam Heleiins in Israela, þan galuknoda himins du jeram þrim jah menops saihs, swe warþ huhrus mikils and alla airþa,

26 jah ni du ainaihun þizo insandiþs was Helias, alja in Saraipta Seidonais du qiuon widuwon.

27 jah managai þrutsfillai wesun uf Haileisaiu praufetau in Israela, jah ni ainshun ize gahrainids was, alja Naiman sa Saur.

28 jah fullai waurþun allai modis in þizai synagogein hausjandans þata,

29 jah usstandandans uskusun imma ut us baurg, jah brahtedun ina und auhmisto þis fairgunjis ana þammei so baurgs ize gatimrida was, du afdrausjan ina þaþro;

30 ip is þairhleipands þairh midjans ins iddja.

31 Jah galaiþ in Kafarnaum kg=23 baurg Galeilias, jah was laisjands ins in sabbatim.

32 Jah sildaleikidedun bi þo kd=24 laisein is, unte in waldufnja was waurd is.

33 Jah in þizai synagogein ke=25 was manna habands ahman unhullþons unhrainjana, jah ufthropida qiþands:

34 let, lva uns jah þus, Iesu Nazorenu? qamt fraqistjan un-

17. Esaeiins; Eisaeiins in CA; see Jo. 12, 41, note. praufetaus; praufetus in CA. — 18. ganasjan þans; CA erroneously had these two words twice, but between them þans ganasjan has been erased. — 23. leki; leiki in CA. — 27. Haileisaiu; Haileisaiu in CA.

sis? kann þuk leas is, sa weiha guþs.

35 jah galvotida imma Iesus qipands: afdobn jah usgagg us þamma. jah gawairpands ina sa un hulpa in midjaim urram af imma, ni wailtai gaskalþjands imma.

36 jah warþ afslauþnan allans, jah rodidedun du sis misso qipandans: lva waurde þata þatei miþ waldufija jah mahtai ana biudip þaim unhrainjam ahmam jah usgaggand?

37 jah usiddja meriþa fram imma and allans stadins þis bisunþane landis.

kq=26 38 Usstandands þan us þizai synagogai galaiþ in gard Seimonis. swaiþro þan þis Seimonis was anahabaida brimmon miki-lai, jah bedun ina bi þo.

39 jah atstandands ufar ija gasok þizai brimmon, jah aflailot ija: sunsaiw þan usstandande andbahtida im.

40 miþþanei þan sagq sunno, allai swa managai swe habaidedun siukans sauhtim missaleikaim, brahtedun ins at imma; ip is ainlearrjamneh ize handuns analagjands gahailida ins.

kz=27 41 Usiddjedun þan jah un hulþons af managaim hropjandeins jah qipandeins þatei þu is Kristus sunus guþs. jah gasakands im ni lailot þos rodjan, unte wisedun silban Xristu ina wisan.

42 Biþeh þan warþ dags, us-kh=28 gaggands galaiþ ana auþjana stad, jah manageins sokidedun ina jah qemun und ina, jah gahabaidedun ina, ei ni affiþi fairra im.

43 þaruh is qaþ du im þatei jah þaim anþaraim baurgim wailamerjan ik skal bi þindangardja guþs, unte duþe mik insandida.

44 jah was merjands in synagogim Galeilais.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Jah warþ miþþanei managei kp=29 anatramp ina du hausjan waurd guþs, jah is silba was standands nelva saiwa Gainnesaraiþ.

2 jah gasah twa skipa standandona at þamma saiwa; ip fiskjans afgaggandans af im usþwohun natja.

3 galaiþ þan in ain þize skipe, þatei was Seimonis; haihait ina aftiuhan fairra stapa leiti; jah gasitands laisida us þamma skipa manageins.

4 Biþeh þan gaandida rod-l=30 jands, qaþ du Seimonau: brigg ana diupiþa, jah athahid þo natja izwara du fiskon.

5 jah andhafjands Seimon qaþ du imma: talzjand, alla naht þairharbaidjandans waiht ni nemum; ip afar waurda þeinamma wairpam natja.

36. warþ afslauþnan allans; *Apelt (Germania, XIX, accusative with the infinitive in Gothic) supposes warþ afslauþnan ana allans.*

V, 4. gaandida; so *Massmann, for gannaþida in CA.*

6 jah þata taujandans galukun manageins fiske filu, swe natja dishnupnodedun ize.

7 jah bandwidedun gamanam þoei wesun in anþamma skipa, ei atiddjedeina hilpan ize; jah gemun, jah gafullidedun ba þo skipa, swe suggun.

1a=31 8 Gaumjands þan Seimon Paitrus draus du kniwam Iesusis qipands: bidja þuk, usgagg fairra mis, unte manna frawaurhts im, frauja.

9 sildaleik auk dishabaida ina jah allans þans miþ inma in gafahis þize fiske þanzeiganutun,

10 samaleikoh þan jah Iakobu jah Iohannen sununs Zaibaidai- aus, þaiei wesun gadailans Seimona.

1b=32 Jah qaþ du Seimona Iesus: ni ogs þus; fram himma nu manne siud nutans.

11 jah gatiuhandans þo skipa ana airþa afletandans allata laistidedun afar inma.

1g=33 12 Jah warþ miþþanei was is in ainai baurge, jah sai manna fulls þrutsfillis; jah gasailvands Iesu driusands ana andwairþi bad ina qipands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok inma qipands: wiljau, wairþ hrains. jah suns þata þrutsfill affaiþ af inma.

14 jah is faurbaud inma ei mann ni qepi, ak gagg jah atau-

gei þuk silban gudjin, jah atbair inma fram þizai gahraineinai þeinai þatei anabaud Moses du weitwodipai im.

15 Usmernoda þan þata waurd 1d=34, mais bi ina, jah garunnun hiuhmans managai hausjon jah lekinon fram inma sauhte seinaizo.

16 Iþ is was afleiþands ana 1e=35 auþidos jah bidjands.

17 Jah warþ in ainamma dage 1q=36 jah is was laisjands, jah wesun sitandans Fareisaieis jah witolalaisarjos, þaiei wesun gaqumanai us allamma haimo Galeilias jah Iudaias jah Iairusaulymon; jah mahts frauþins was du hailjan ins.

18 Jah sai mans bairandans 1z=37 ana ligra mannan saei was usliþa, jah sokidedun h'aiwa ina innatbereina jah galagidedeina in andwairþja is.

19 jah ni bigitandans h'aiwa innatbereina ina in manageins, ussteigandans ana hrot and skaljos gasatidedun ina miþ þamma badja in midjaim faura Iesua.

20 jah gasailvands galaubein ize qaþ du þamma usliþin: manna, afletanda þus frawaurhtteis þeinós.

21 jah dugunnun þagkjan þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis qipandans: h'as ist sa saei rodeiþ naiteinins? h'as mag afletan frawaurhtins alja ains guþ?

6. manageins; managein in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 8, note. dishnupnodedun; CA originally had dishnaupnodedun, the a being scratched. — 10. Iakobu; Iakoban in CA. — 11. afletandans; afleiþandans in CA; cp. Mk. II, 9. X, 38, notes. — 15. lekinon; leikinon in CA. — 18. galagidedeina; galagidideina in CA. — 20. afletanda; afleitanda in CA.

22 ufkunnands þan Iesus mitonins ize andhafjands qaþ du im: lea biþagkeiþ in hairtam izwaraim?

23 leaþar ist azetizo, qiþan: afletanda þus frawaurhteis, þau qiþan: urreis jah gagg?

24 aþþan ei witeid þatei waldufni habaid sa sunus mans ana airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qaþ du þamma usliþin: du þus qiþa, urreis, jah ushafjands þata badi þeinata gagg in gard þeinana.

25 jah sunsaiw usstandands in andwairþja ize, ushafjands ana þammei lag, galaiþ in gard seinana mikiljands guþ.

26 jah usfilmei dissat allans jah mikilidedun guþ, jah fullai waurþun agisis qiþandans þatei gasailvam wulþaga himma daga.

lh=38 27 Jah afar þata usiddja jah gasale motari namin Laiwwi sitandan ana motastada, jah qaþ du imma: laistei afar mis.

28 jah bileiþands allaim usstandands iddja afar imma.

lp=39 29 Jah gawaurhta dauht mikila Laiwwis imma in garda seinamma; jah was managei motarje mikila jah anparaize þaiei wesun miþ im anakumbjandans.

30 jah birodidedun bokarjos ize jah Fareisaieis du siponjam is qiþandans: dulce miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjid jah drigkid?

m=40 31 Jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ

du im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis ak þai unhailans;

32 ni qam laþon garailhtans ak frawaurhtans in idreiga.

33 iþ eis qeþun du imma: dulce siponjos Iohannes fastand ufta jah bidos taujand, samaleiko jah Fareisaie, iþ þai þeinai siponjos matjand jah drigkand?

34 þaruh is qaþ du im: ni magud sununs brufadis, unte sa brufads miþ im ist, gataujan fastan.

35 aþþan qimand dagos, jah þan afnimada af im sa brufads, jah þan fastand in jainaim dagam.

36 qaþuh þan jah gajukon du im þatei ainshun plat snagins niujis ni lagjid ana snagan fairnjana; aipþau jah sa niuja aftaurnid, jah þamma fairnjin ni gatimid þata af þamma niujin.

37 jah ainshun ni giutid wein niujata in balgins fairnjans; aipþau distairid þata niujo wein þans balgins, jah silbo usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand;

38 ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand, jah bajops gafastanda.

39 jah ainshun drigkandane fairni ni suns wili jugg; qiþiþ auk: þata fairnjo batizo ist.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah warþ in sabbato anþa-  
ma=41  
ramma frumin gaggan imma þairh atisk, jah raupidedun ahsa

28. iddja; in the margin the gloss laistidu; see 27. — 31. lekeis; leikeis in CA. — 33. Fareisaie; Fareisaieci in CA. — 39. drigkandane; driggandane in CA.



siponjos is jah matidedun binauandans handum.

2 ip sumai Fareisaie qeþun du im: lva taujid þatei ni skuld ist taujan in sabbato dagam?

3 jah andhafjands wipra ins Iesus qaþ: ni þata ussuggwud þatei gatawida Daweid, þan gredags was silba jah þaiei miþ imma wesun?

4 lvaiwa inngalaiþ in gard guþs jah hlaibans faurlageinais usnam jah matida jah gaf þaim miþ sis wisandam, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan nibai ainaim gudjam?

mb=42 5 Jah qaþ du im þatei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbato daga.

6 jah warþ þan in anþamma daga sabbato galeiþan imma in synagogein jah laisjan. jah was jainar manna, jah handus is so tailswos was þaursus;

7 witaidedunuh þan þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis, jau in sabbato daga lekinodedi, ei biþeteina til du wrohjan ina.

8 ip is wissuh mitonins ize jah qaþ du þamma mann þamma þaursja habandin handu: urreis jah stand in midjaim; þaruh is urreisands gastop.

9 qaþ þan Iesus du im: frailna izwis: lva skuld ist sabbato dagam, þiup taujan þau umþiup taujan, saiwala ganasjan þau usqistjan?

10 jah ussailvands allans ins qaþ du imma: ufrakei þo handu þeina. þaruh is ufrakida, jah gastop so handus is swaswe so anþara.

11 ip eis fullai waurþun unfrodeins, jah rodidedun du sis misso lva tawidedeina þamma Iesua.

12 Jah warþ in dagam þaim mg=43 ei usiddja Iesus in fairguni bidjan, jah was naht þairhwakands in bidai guþs.

13 Jah bipe warþ dags, at-md=44 wopida siponjans seinans, jah gawaljands us im twalib, þanzei jah apaustuluns namnida,

14 Seimon þanei jah namnida Paitru, jah Andraian broþar is, Iakobu jah Iohannen, Filippu jah Barþulomaiu,

15 Mappaiu jah Þoman, Iakobu þana Alfaiaus, jah Seimon þana haitanan Zeloten,

16 Iudan Iakobaus, jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah warþ galewjands ina.

17 Jah atgaggands dalaþ miþ me=45 im gastop ana stada ibnumma, jah hiuhma siponje is, jah hansa mikila manageins af allamma Iudaias jah Iairusalem jah þize faur marein Tyre jah Seidone jah anþaraizo baurge, þaiei qemun hausjan imma jah hailjan sik sauhte seinazo,

18 jah þai anahabaidans fram

VI, 1. binauandans; bnauandans in CA. — 7. lekinodedi; leikinodedi in CA. — 11. tawidedeina; tawidideina in CA. — 12. þairhwakands; þairwakands in CA. — 15. Alfaiaus; Alfaius in CA. — 17. atgaggands; atgaggaggands in CA. — hiuhma: hiuhma in CA.

ahmam unhrainjaim, jah gahai-  
lidai waurþun.

19 jah alla managei sokidedun  
attekkan imma, unte mahts af  
imma usiddja jah gausida al-  
laus.

m<sub>q</sub>=46 20 Jah is ushafjands augona  
seina du siponjam seinaim qaþ:  
audagai jus unledans ahmin,  
unte izwara ist þiudangardi hi-  
mine.

m<sub>z</sub>=47 21 Audagai jus gredagans nu,  
unte sadai wairþiþ.

m<sub>h</sub>=48 Audagai jus gretandans nu,  
unte ufllohjanda.

m<sub>p</sub>=49 22 Audagai sijuþ þan fijand  
izwis mans, jah afskaidand izwis  
jah idweitjand jah uswairpand  
namin izwaramma swe ubilamma  
in sunaus mans.

23 faginod in jainamma daga  
jah laikid, unte sai mizdo izwara  
managa in himinam; bi þamma  
auk tawidedun praufetum attans  
ize.

n=50 24 Apþan wai izwis þaim ga-  
beigam, unte ju habaid gaplaiht  
izwara.

25 wai izwis jus sadans nu,  
unte gredagai wairþiþ. wai izwis  
jus hlalhjandans nu, unte gaunon  
jah gretan duginnid.

na=51 26 Wai þan waila izwis qiþand  
allai mans, samaleiko allis tawi-  
dedun galiugapraufetum attans  
ize.

nb=52 27 Akei izwis qiþa þaim haus-  
jandam: frijod þans hatandans  
izwis, waila taujaid þaim fijan-  
dam izwis,

28 þiuþjaiþ þans fraqiþandans  
izwis, bidjaid fram þaim ana-  
mahtjandam izwis.

29 Þamma stautandin þuk bi ng=53  
kinuu, galewei imma jah anþara,  
jah þamma nimandin af þus  
wastja jah paida ni warjais.

30 Icamneh þan bidjandane  
þuk gif, jah af þamma nimandin  
þein ni lausei.

31 Jah swaswe wileid ei tau-nd=54  
jaina izwis mans, jah jus taujaid  
im samaleiko.

32 Apþan jabai frijod þans ne=55  
frijondans izwis, hva izwis laune  
ist? jah auk þai frawaurhtans  
þans frijondans sik frijond.

33 jah jabai þiuþ taujaid þaim  
þiuþ taujandam izwis, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk þai frawaurh-  
tans þata samo taujand.

34 jah jabai leihvid fram þai-  
mei weneid andniman, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk frawaurhtai  
frawaurhtaim leihvand, ei and-  
nimaina samalaud.

35 sweþauh frijod þans fijands  
izwarans, þiuþ taujaid jah lei-  
leaid ni waihtais uswenans; jah  
wairþiþ mizdo izwara managa,  
jah wairþiþ sunjus haubistins,  
unte is gods ist þaim unfagram  
jah unseljam.

36 wairþaid bleiþjandans,  
swaswe jah atta izwar bleiþs ist.

37 Jah ni stojid, ei ni stojain-nq=56  
dau; ni afdomjaid, jah ni afdom-  
janda; fraletaid, jah fraletanda.

38 gibaid, jah gibada izwis;  
mitads goda jah ufarfulla jah

27. hatandans; in the margin the gloss hatjundam, which is probably meant  
to refer to sijandam. — swaswe; swuwe in CA.

gawigana jah ufargutana gibada in barm izvarana; þizai auk samon mitadjon þizaiei mitid, mitada izwis.

<sup>nz=57</sup> 39 Qaþuh þan gajukon im: ibai mag blinds blindana tiuhan? niu bai in dal gadriusand?

<sup>nh=58</sup> 40 Nist siponeis ufar laisari seinana; iþ gamanwids hvarjizuh wairþai swe laisareis is.

<sup>np=59</sup> 41 Aþþan hvagaumeis gramsta in augin broþrs þeinis, iþ anza in þeinamma augin ni gaumeis?

42 aipþau hvaiwa magt qipan du broþr þeinamma: broþar, let, ik uswairpa gramsta þamma in augin þeinamma, silba in augin þeinamma anza ni gaumjands? liuta, uswairp faurþis þamma anza us augin þeinamma, jah þangaumjais uswairpan gramsta þamma in augin broþrs þeinis.

<sup>j=60</sup> 43 Ni auk ist bagms gods taujands akran ubil, nih þan bagms ubils taujands akrangod.

44 hvarjizuh raihtis bagme us swesamma akrana uskunþs ist.

<sup>ja=61</sup> Ni auk us þaurnum lisanda smakkans, nih þan us aihvatundjai trudanda weinabasja.

<sup>jb=62</sup> 45 Þiuþeigs manna us þiuþeigamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid þiuþ, jah ubils manna us ubilamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid ubil; uzuh allis ufarfullein hairtins rodeid munþs is.

<sup>jc=63</sup> 46 Aþþan hva mik haitid frauja frauja, jah ni taujid þatei qipa?

47 Hʒazuh sa gaggands du mis <sup>jd=64</sup> jah hausjands waurda meina jah taujands þo, ataugja izwis hvamma galeiks ist.

48 galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn, saei grob jah gadiupida jah gasatida grunduwaddju ana staina; at garunjon þan waurþanai bistagq alva bi jainamma razna, jah ni mahta gawagjan ita, gasulid auk was ana þamma staina.

49 iþ sa hausjands jah ni taujands galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn ana airþai inuh grunduwaddju, þatei bistagq flodus, jah suns gadraus, jah warþ so uswalteins þis raznis mikila.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Biþe þan usfullida alla þo <sup>je=65</sup> waurda seinu in hliumans manageins, galaiþ in Kafarnaum.

2 hundafade þan sumis skalks siukands swultawairþja (was), saei was imma šwers.

3 gahausjands þan bi Iesu insandida du imma sinistans Iudaie bidjands ina ei qemi jah ganasidedi þana skalk is.

4 iþ eis qimandans at Iesua bedun ina usdaudo qipandans þatei wairþs ist þammei fragibis þata;

5 unte frijoþ þiuda unsara, jah synagogein is gatimrida unsis.

6 iþ Iesus iddjuh miþ im. jah juþan ni fairra wisandin imma

38. mitid; mitad in CA. — 40. laisareis; laisaris in CA. gamanwids; in the margin the gloss ustauhans. — 48. grunduwaddju; grunduwaddjau in CA. — 49. flodus; in the margin the gloss alva.

VII, 2. swultawairþja was; was is wanting in CA. — 3. qemi; qimi in CA.

þamma garda, insandida du  
imma sa hundafads frijonds qi-  
þands du imma: frauja, ni drai-  
bei þuk; unte ni im wairþs ei uf  
hrot mein inngaggais;

7 duþei ni mik silban wair-  
þana rahnida at þus qiman; ak  
qif waurda, jah gahailnid sa  
þiumagus meins.

8 jah þan auk ik manna im  
uf waldunja gasatids, habands  
uf mis silbin gadrauhþins, jah  
qifa du þamma: gagg, jah gag-  
gid, jah anþamma: qim her,  
jah qimid, jah du skalka mei-  
namma: tawei þata, jah taujid.

9 gahausjands þan þata Iesus  
sildaleikida ina, jah wandjands  
sik du þizai afarlaistjandein sis  
managein qaf: amen qifa izwis,  
ni in Israela swalanda galaubein  
bigat.

jq=66 10 Jah gawandjandans sik þai  
insandidans du garda bigetun  
þana siukan skalk hailana.

jz=67 11 Jah warþ in þamma afar-  
daga iddja in baurg namnida  
Naen, jah mididdjedun imma si-  
ponjos is ganohai jah manageins  
filu.

12 biþeh þan nelva was daura  
þizos baurgs, þaruh sai utbau-  
rans was naus, sunus ainaha  
aiþein seinai, jah si silbo wi-  
duwo, jah managei þizos baurgs  
ganoha miþ izai.

13 jah gasailrands þo frauja  
Iesus infemoda du izai jah qaf  
du izai: ni gret.

14 jah duatgaggands attaitok

hvilfrjom, ip þai bairandans ga-  
stopun, jah qaf: juggalauð, du  
þus qifa, urreis.

15 jah ussat sa naus jah du-  
gann rodjan, jah atgaf ina ai-  
þein is.

16 dissat þan allans agis, jah  
mikilidedun guþ qifandans þatei  
praufetus mikils urrais in unsis,  
jah þatei gaweisoda guþ mana-  
geins seinazos.

17 Jah usiddja þata waurd<sup>jh=68</sup>  
and alla Iudaia bi ina jah and  
allans bisitands.

18 Jah gataihun Johannen si-<sup>ij=69</sup>  
ponjos is bi alla þo.

19 jah athaitands twans si-  
ponje seinaze Iohannes insan-  
dida ins du Iesua qifands: þu  
is sa qimanda, þau anþaranu  
wenjaima?

20 qimandans þan at imma  
þai wairos qeþun: Iohannes sa  
daupjands insandida ugkis du  
þus qifands: þu is sa qimanda,  
þau anþaranu wenjaima?

21 inuh þan þizai heilai gahai-  
lida managans af sauhtim jah  
slahim jah ahmane ubilaize, jah  
blindaim managaim fragaf siun.

22 jah andhafjands Iesus qaf  
du im: gaggandans gateihats  
Iohannen þatei gaseluts jah  
gahausideduts, þatei blindai us-  
sailvand, haltai gaggand, þruts-  
fillai gahrainjanda, baudai ga-  
hausjand, naweis urreisand, un-  
ledai wailamerjanda.

23 jah andags ist salvazuh  
saei ni gamarjzada in mis.

11. Naen (for Naein; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 6, note 1; and § 17, note 1):  
Maen in CA. — 12. widuwo; widowo in CA.

24 at galeiþandam þan þaim airum Iohannes dugann rodjan du managein bi Iohannen: hva usiddjedup in aupida sailvan? raus fram winda wagid?

25 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? mannan in hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai þai in wastjom wulþagaim jah fodeinai wisandans in þiudangardjom sind.

26 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? praufetu? jai qiþa izwis, jah mais praufetau.

u=70 27 Sa ist bi þanei gamelid ist: sai ik insandja aggilu meinana faura andwairþja þeinamma, saei gamanweid wig þeinana faura þus.

ua=71 28 Qiþa allis izwis, maiza in baurim qinono praufetus Iohanne þamma daupjandin ainshun nist; iþ sa minniza imma in þiudangardjai guþs maiza in imma ist.

ub=72 29 Jah alla managei gahausjandei jah motarjos garaihtana domidedun guþ, ufdaupidai daupeinai Iohannis;

30 iþ Fareisaiéis jah witodafastjos runa guþs fraqepun ana sik, ni daupidai fram imma.

ug=73 31 Hē nu galeiko þans mans þis kunjis, jah lve sijaina galeikai?

32 galeikai sind barnam þaim in garunsai sitandam jah wopjandam seina misso jah qiþandam: swiglodedum izwis jah ni plinsidedup, gaunodedum izwis jan ni gaigrotuþ.

33 urrann raihtis Iohannes sa daupjands nih hlaif matjands nih wein drigkands, jah qiþiþ: unhulþon habaiþ.

34 urrann sunus mans matjands jah drigkands, jah qiþiþ: sai mauna afetja jah weindruggja, frijonds motarje jah frawaurhtaize.

35 jah gasunjoda warþ handugei fram barnam seinaim allaim.

36 Baþ þan ina sums Farei-ud=74 saie ei matidedi miþ imma; jah atgaggands in gard þis Fareisaius anakumbida.

37 þaruh sai qino in þizai baurg sei was frawaurhta, jah ufkunnandei þatei anakumbida in razna þis Fareisaius, brigandei alabalstraum balsanis

38 jah standandei faura fotum is aftaro gretandei, dugann natjan fotuns is tagram jah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, jah kukida fotum is jah gasalboda þamma balsana.

39 gasailvands þan sa Fareisaius, saei haihait ina, rodida sis ains qiþands: sa iþ wesi praufetus, ufkunþedi þau hvo jah hvileika so qino sei tekiþ imma, þatei frawaurhta ist.

40 jah andhafjands Iesus qaþ du Paitrau: Seimon, skal þus hva qiþan, iþ is qaþ: laisari, qiþ.

41 twai dulgis skulans wesun dulgahaitjin sumamma; ains skulda skatte fimf hunda, iþ anþar fimf tiguns.

26. praufetau; praufetu in CA. — 30. ana; and in CA. — 32. gaunodedum; in the margin the gloss hufum. — 38. gretandei; greitandei in CA.

42 ni habandam þan leaþro usgebeina, baim fragaf. leaþar nu þize, qip, mais ina frijod?

43 andhafjands þan Seimon qap: þana gawenja þammei managizo fragaf. þaruh is qap du imma: raihtaba stauides.

44 jah gawandjands sik du þizai qinon qap du Seimona: gasailwis þo qinon? atgaggandin in gard þeinana wato mis ana fotuns meinans ni gaff; ip si tagram seinain ganatida meinans fotuns jah skuftaseinamma biswarb.

45 ni kukides mis, ip si, fram þammei innatiddja, ni swaif bikukjan fotuns meinans.

46 alewa haubid meinata ni salbodes, ip si balsana gasalboða fotuns meinans.

47 in þize, qipa þus, afletanda frawaurhteis izos þos managons, unte frijoda filu; ip þammei leitil fraletada, leitil frijod.

48 qapuh þan du izai: afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinós.

49 jah dugunnun þai miþanakumbjandans qipþan in sis silbam: leas sa ist, saei frawaurhtins afletai?

50 ip is qap þan du þizai qinon: galanbeins þeina ganasida þuk, gagg in gawairþi.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

ne=75 1 Jah warþ biþe [afar þata] ei jah is wratoda and baurgs jah haimos merjands jah wailaspilonds þindangardja guþs, jah þai twalib miþ imma,

2 jah qinons þozei wesun galekinodos ahmane ubilaize jah sauhte, jah Marja sei haitana was Magdalene, us þizaiei usiddjedun unhulþous sibun,

3 jah Iohanna qens Kusins fauragaggjins Herodes jah Susanna jah anþaros managos, þozei andbahtidedun im us aigi-nam seinain.

4 Gaqumanaim þan hiuhmam<sup>uz=76</sup> managaim jah þaim þaiei us baurgim gaidjedun du imma, qap þairh gajukon:

5 urram saiands du saian fraiwa seinamma. jah miþpanei saiso, sun gadraus faur wig, jah gatrudan warþ, jah fuglos himinis fretun þata.

6 jah anþar gadraus ana staina, jah uskijanata gabaursnoda in þize ni habaida qram-miþa.

7 jah sun gadraus in midumai þaurniwe, jah miþuskeinandans þai þaurnjus aflrapidedun þata;

8 jah anþar gadraus ana airþai godai, jah uskeinoda jah tawida akran taihuntaihundfalþ. þata þan qipands ufwopida: saei habai ausona du hausjan, gahausjai.

9 frehun þan ina siponjos is qipandans lea sijai so gajuko.

10 ip is qap: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runos þiudinassaus guþs.

Ip þaim anþaraim in gajukom,<sup>uz=77</sup> ei sailvandans ni gasailwaina jah gahausjandans ni fraþjaina.

VIII, 2. galekinodos; galeikinodos in CA. — 3. fauragaggjins; fauragaggjins in CA. andbahtidedun; andbahtededun in CA. — 4. hiuhmam; hiuhmam in CA.

uh=78 11 Appan þata ist so gajuko: þata fraiw ist waurd guþs.

12 ip þai wipra wig sind þai hausjandans, þaproh qimip diabulus jah usnimip þata waurd af hairtin ize, ei galaubjandans ni ganisaina.

13 ip þai ana þamma staina, izei þan hausjand, mip fahedai andnimand þata waurd,\* jah þai waurtins ni haband, þaiei du mela galaubjand jah in mela fraistubnjos afstandand.

14 ip þata in þaurnuns gadriusando, þai sind þaiei gahausjandans jah af saurgom jah gabein jah gabaurjopum þizos libainais gaggandans aflvapnand jah ni gawrisqand.

15 ip þata ana þizai godon airþai, þai sind þai izei in hairtin godamma jah seljamma gahausjandans þata waurd gahaband jah akran bairand in þulainai.

up=79 16 Appan ni manna lukarn tandjands dishuljip ita kasa aipþau uf ligr gasatjip, ak ana lukarnastapin satjip, ei þai innaggandans sailvaina liuhad.

p=80 17 Ni auk ist analaugn þatei swikunþ ni wairþai, nih fulgin þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swikunþamma qimai.

pa=81 18 Sailvip nu hvaiwa hauseip; unte saei habaip, gibada imma, jah saei ni habaip, jah þatei þugkeip haban, afnimada af imma.

pb=82 19 Atiddjedun þan du imma aipei jah broþrjus is, jah ni mah-

tedun andqilþan inma faura managein.

20 jah gataihan warþ imma þatei aipei þeina jah broþrjus þeinai standand uta gasailvan þuk gairnjandona.

21 ip is andhafjands qaþ du im: aipei meina jah broþrjus meinai þai sind, þai waurd guþs gahausjandans jah taujandans.

22 Warþ þan in ainamma þize pg=83 dage jah is galaiþ in skip jah siponjos is, jah qaþ du im: galeiþam hindar þana marisaiw; jah galipun.

23 þaruh þan swe faridedun, anasaislep. jah atiddja skura windis in þana marisaiw, jah gafullnodedun jah birekjai waurþun.

24 duatgaggandans þan urraisidedun ina qipandans: talzjand, fraqistnam. ip is urreisands gasok winda jah þamma wega watins; jah anaslawaidedun, jah warþ wis.

25 qaþ þan du im: hvar ist galaubeins izwara? ogandans þan sildaleikidedun qipandans du sis misso: lvas siai sa, ei jah windam faurbiudip jah watnam, jah ufhausjand imma?

26 jah atfaridedun in gawi Gaddarene, þatei ist wiprawairþ Galeilaia.

27 usgaggandin þan imma ana airþa gamotida imma wair sums us baurg, saei habaida uuhulþons mela lagga, jah wastjom

13. izei; ize in CA; so in 15. fahedai; fahedai in CA. — 17. swikunþamma; swekunþamma in CA. — 23. anasaislep; anasaisleip in CA. *Uppström: primum scriptum fuit anasaisleip, deinde manifesto rasum, quamquam non erasum, posterius i. — 27. uuhulþons; in the margin the gloss skohsla.*

ni gawasib̄s was, jah in garda ni gawas, ak in hlaiwasnom.

28 gasailcands þan Iesu jah ufhropjands draus du imma jah stibnai mikilai qaþ: lva mis jah þus, Iesu, sunu guþs haulhistins? bidja þuk, ni balwjais mis.

29 unte anabaud ahmin þamma unhrainjin usgaggan af þamma mann; manag auk mel frawalw ina, jah bundans was eisarnabandjom jah fotubandjom fastaiþs was, jah dishniupands þos bandjos draibiþs was fram þamma unhulþin ana auþidos.

30 frah þan ina Iesus qiþands: lva ist namo þein? þaruh qaþ: harjis, unte unhulþons managos galipun in ina,

31 jah bad ina ei ni anabudi im in afgrundija galeiþan.

32 wasuþ þan jainar hairda sweine managaize haldanaize in þamma fairgunja; jah bedun ina ei uslaubidedi im in þo galeiþan; jah uslaubida im.

33 usgaggandans þan suns þai unhulþans af þamma manni galipun in þo sweina, jah raun sa wriþus and driuson in þana marisaiw jah aflcapnodedun.

34 gasailcandans þan þai haldandans þata waurþano gaplahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in weihsa.

35 usiddjedun þan sailvan þata waurþano, jah qemun at Iesua, jah bigetun sitandan þana mannan, af þammei unhulþons usiddjedun, gawasidana jah fraþjan-

dan faura fotum Iesuis, jah ohtedun.

36 gataihun þan im jah þai gasailcandans hwaiwa ganas sa daimonareis.

37 jah bedun ina allai gaujans þize Gaddarene galeiþan fairra sis, unte agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wesun.

Ip is galeiþands in skip ga-pd=84 wandida sik.

38 baþ þan ina sa wair af þammei þos unhulþons usiddjedun, ei wesi miþ imma; fralailot þan ina Iesus qiþands:

39 gawandei þuk du garda þeinamma, jah usspillo lvan filu gatawida þus guþ. jah galaiþ, and baurg alla merjands lvan filu gatawida imma Iesus.

40 Warþ þan, miþþanei ga-pe=85 wandida sik Iesus, andnam ina managei; wesun auk allai beidandans is.

41 jah sai qam wair þizei namo Iacirus, sah fauramapleis synagogais was; jah driusands faura fotum Iesuis bad ina gaggan in gard seinana,

42 unte dauhtar ainaho was imma swe wintriwe twalibe, jah so swalt. miþþanei þan iddja is, manageins þraihun ina.

43 jah qino wisandei in runa blopis jera twalif, soei in lekjans fraqam allamma aigina seinamma jah ni mahta was fram ainomehun galekinon,

44 atgaggandei du aftaro at-

28. sunu; sunan in CA. — 42. ainaho, not ainoho; s. 'Beitr.', 12, 203. — 43. galekinon; galeikinon in CA.



taitok skauta wastjos is, jah suns gastop sa runs bloþis izos.

45 jah qap Iesus: hvas sa tekands mis?, laugnjandam þan allaim qap Paitrus jah þai miþ imma: talzjand, manageins bihvairband þuk jah þreihand, jah qipis: hvas sa tekands mis?

46 þaruh is qap: taitok mis sums, ik auk ufkunþa maht usgaggandein af mis.

47 gasailvandein þan so qino patei ni galaugnida, reirandein jah atdriusandein du imma, in þizei attaitok imma, gataih imma in andwairþja allaizos manageins, jah hvaiwa gahailnoda suns.

48 iþ Iesus qap du izai: þrafstei þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk; gagg in gwairþja.

49 nauhþan imma rodjandin gaggip sums manne fram þis fauramapleis synagoges qipands du imma patei gadaupnoda dauhtar þeina, ni draibein þana laisari.

50 Iþ Iesus gahausjands andhof imma qipands: ni faurhtein; þataineigalaubein, jah ganasjada.

51 qimands þan in garda ni fralailot ainohun inngaggan, alja Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen jah þana attan þizos maujos jah aiþein.

52 gaigrotun þan allai jah faiflokun þo. þaruh qap: ni gretip; unte ni gaswalt, ak slepip.

53 jah bihlohun ina gasailvandan patei gaswalt.

54 þaruh is usdreibands allans ut jah fairgreipands handu izos wopida qipands: mawi, urreis.

55 jah gawandida ahman izos, jah usstop suns, jah anabaud izai giban mat.

56 jah usgeisnodedun fadrein izos; iþ is faurbaud im ei mann ni qeþeina þata waurþano.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Gahaitands þan þans twalif<sup>pq=86</sup> apaustauluns atgaf im maht jah waldufni ufar allaim unhulþom jah saughtins gahailjan.

2 jah insandida ins merjan þiudangardja guþs jah gahailjan allans þans unhailans.

3 Jah qap du im: ni waiht ni<sup>pz=87</sup> maiþ in wig, nih waluns nih matibalg nih hlaib nih skattans, nih þan tweihnos paidos haban.

4 jah in þanei gard gaggaiþ, þar saljip jah þaþroh usgaggaiþ.

5 Jah swa managai swe ni<sup>ph=88</sup> andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans us þizai baurg jainai jah mulda af fotum izwaraim afhrisjaiþ du weitwodipai ana ins.

6 Usgaggandans þan þairhidd<sup>pp=89</sup> jedun and haimos wailamerjandans jah lekinondans and all.

7 Gahausida þan Herodis sa<sup>y=90</sup> taitrarkes þo waurþanona fram imma alla, jah þahta, unte qeþun sumai þatei Iohannes urrais us dauþaim,

49. synagoges; synagogeis in CA. — 50. Iesus; is in CA. — 55. usstop; ustop in CA. — 56. qeþeina; qiþeina in CA.

IX, 6. lekinondans; leikinondans in CA. — 7. taitrarkes; taitarkes in CA.

8 sumai þan qeþun: Helias ataugida sik, sumaiuþ þan, þatei praufetus sums þize airizane ustoj.

9 jah qap Herodes: Iohannau ik haubiþ afmaimait; iþ hvas ist sa bi þanei ik hausja swaleik? jah sokida ina gasailvan.

ya=91 10 Jah gawandjandans sik apaustauleis usspillodedun imma swa filu swe gatawidedun. jah andnimands ins afiddja sundro ana stap auþjana baurgs namni-daizos Baidasaidan.

11 iþ þos manageins finþandeins laistidedun afar imma.

yb=92 Jah andnimands ins rodida du im þo bi þiudangardja guþs, jah þans þarbans lekinassaus gahailida.

yg=93 12 Þanuh dags juþan dugann hneiwau; atgaggandans þan du imma þai twalif qeþun du imma: fralet þo managein, ei galeiþandans in þos bisunjane haimos jah weihsa saljaina jah bugjaina sis matins, unte her in auþjamma stada sium.

13 Þanuh qap du im: gib iþ im jus matjan. iþ eis qeþun du imma: nist hindar uns maizo fimf hlaibam jah fiskos twai, niba þau þatei weis gaggandans bugjaima allai þizai manasedai matins.

14 wesun ank swe fimf þusundjos waire. qap þan du siponjam seinaim: gawaurkeiþ im ana-

kumbjan kubitums, ana hvarjanoh fimf tiguns.

15 jah gatawidedun swa jah gatawidedun anakumbjan allans.

16 nimands þan þans fimf hlaibans jah twans fiskans, insailvands du himina gapiuþida ins jah gabrak, jah gaf siponjam du faurlagjan þizai managein.

17 jah matidedun jah sadai waurþun allai, jah ushafan warþ þatei aflifnoda im, gabruko tainjons twalif.

18 Jah warþ, miþþanei was is yd=94 bidjands sundro, gamotidedun imma siponjos is, jah frah ins qiþands: hvana mik qiþand wisan þos manageins?

19 iþ eis andhafjandans qeþun: Iohannen þana dauþjand, auþarai þan Heleian, sumai þan þatei praufetus sums þize airizane ustoj.

20 qap þan du im: aþþan jus hvana mik qiþiþ wisan? andhafjands þan Paitrus qap: þu is Xristus sunus guþs.

21 Iþ is þan galrotjands im ye=95 faurbauþ ei mann ni qeþeina þata,

22 qiþands þatei skal sunus mans manag wiunan jah uskusans fram sinistam wairþan jah gudjam jah bokarjam jah usqi-man jah þridjin daga urreisan.

23 Qap þan du allaim: jabai yq=96 hvas wili afar mis gaggan, afaikai sik silban jah nimai galgan

11. lekinassaus; leikimssaus in CA. — 13. manasedni; manasedni in CA (*Uppström: Litera i, prior, colore quidem a vicinis literis differt et ex parte quadam rasa videri potest, non tamen erasa est*); in the margin the gloss managein. — 21. qeþeina; qiþeina in CA.

seinana dag lvanoh, jah laistjai mik.

24 saei allis wili saiwala seinanajan, fraqisteiþ izai; aþþan saei fraqisteiþ saiwalai seinai in meina, ganasjiþ þo.

25 Ivo allis þaurfte gatauiþ sis manna gageigands þo manased alla, iþ sis silbin fraqistjands aiþþau gasleiþjands?

yz=97 26 Saei allis skamaiþ sik meina aiþþau meinaize waurde, þizuh sunus mans skamaid sik, biþe qimiþ in wulþau seinamma jah attins jah þize weihane aggile.

hy=98 27 Qiþuh þan izwis sunja: sind sumai þize her standandane þaiei ni kausjand dauþu unte gasai-  
lvand þiudinassu guþs.

28 waurþun þan afar þo waurda swe dagos ahtau, gani-  
mands Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen usiddja in fairguni bidjan.

29 jah warþ, miþþanei baþ is, siuns andwairþjis is anþara jah gawaseins is lveita skeinandi.

30 jah sai wairos twai miþrodidedun imma, þaiei wesun Moses jah Helias,

31 þai gasailvanans in wulþau qeþun urruns is, þoei skulda usfulljan in Iairusalem.

32 iþ Paitrus jah þai miþ imma wesun kauridai slepa; gawaknandans þan gaselvun wulþu is

jah þans twans wairans þans miþstandandans imma.

33 jah warþ, miþþanei afskai-  
skaidun sik af imma, qaþ Paitrus du Iesua: talzjand, god ist unsis her wisan, jah gawaurkjaima hleiþros þrins, aina þus jah aina Mose jah aina Helijin, ni witands hva qiþiþ.

34 þata þan imma qiþandin warþ milhma jah ufarskadwida ins; faurhtidedun þan in þammei jaiuai qemun in þamma milhmin.

35 jah stibna warþ us þamma milhmin qiþandei: sa ist sunus meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

36 jah miþþanei warþ so stibna, bigitans warþ Iesus ains. jah eis þahaidedun jah mann ni gataihun in jainaim dagam ni waiht þizei gaselvun.

37 Warþ þan in þamma daga yþ=99  
dalaþ atgaggandam im af fairgunja gamotida imma manageins filu.

38 jah sai manna us þizai managein nfwopida qiþands: laisari, bidja þuk insailvan du sunau meinamma, unte ainaha mis ist.

39 jah sai ahma nimiþ ina unhrains, jah anaks hropeiþ jah tahjiþ ina miþ lvæþon, jah hali-  
saiw affinniþ af imma gabri-  
kands ina.

40 jah baþ siponjans þeinans

26. wulþau; wulþu in CA. aggile; aggele in CA. — 27. dauþu; dauþau in CA. þiudinassu; þiudinassau in CA. — 34. qemun in þamma milhmin; in the margin: jah at im in milhman atgaggandam, from a reading of the Itala: (et timmerunt) 'et intransibis illis in nubem' (vox facta est). — 36. miþþanei warþ; warþ miþþanei in CA. — 38. sunau; sunu in CA. — 39. hropeiþ; hropiþ in CA; traces of e above the line.

ei usdribeina imma, jah ni mah-  
tedun.

41 andhafjands þan Iesus qaþ:  
o kuni ungalaubjando jah in-  
windo, und lea sian at izwis jah  
þulau izwis? attiuþ þana sunu  
þeinana hidre.

42 þaruh nauþþan duatgag-  
gandin imma gabrak ina sa un-  
hulþa jah talida; galvotida þan  
Iesus ahmin þamma unhrainjin,  
jah gahailida þama magu jah at-  
gaf ina attin is.

43 usflmans þan waurþun allai  
ana þizai mikilein guþs.

r=100 At allaim þan sildaleikjandan  
bi alla þoei gatawida Iesus, qaþ  
Paitrus: frauja, dulre weis ni  
mahtedun usdreiban þamma? ip  
Iesus qaþ: þata kuni ni usgaggiþ  
nibai in bidom jah in fastubuja.

ra=101 Qaþ þan du siponjam seinaim:

44 laggiþ jus in auþona izwara  
þo waurda; unte sunus mans  
skulds ist atgiban in handums  
mame.

45 ip eis ni froþun þamma  
waurda, jah was galuliþ faura  
im ei ni froþeina imma, jah ohte-  
dun fraihnan ina bi þata waurd.

rb=102 46 Galaiþ þan mitons in ins,  
þata learjis þan ize maists wesi.

47 ip Iesus gasailevands þo mi-  
ton hairtins ize, fairgreipands  
baru gasatida faura sis,

48 jah qaþ du im: salvazuh  
saei andnimip þata baru ana  
namin meinamma, mik andni-  
mip; jah salvazuh saei mik and-

nimip, andnimip þana sandjan-  
dan mik; unto sa minuista wi-  
sands in allaim izwis, sa wairþip  
mikils.

49 Andhafjands þan Iohannes rg=103  
qaþ: talzjand, gaselvcum sumana  
ana þeinamma namin usdreiban-  
dan unhulþons, jah waridedum  
imma, unte ni laisteip mip unsis.

50 jah qaþ du im Iesus: ni  
warjiþ, unte saei nist wiþra izwis,  
faur izwis ist; ni ainsþun auk ist  
mame saei ni gawaurkjai maht  
in namin meinamma.

51 Warþ þan in þammei us- rd=104  
fulluodedum dagos andanumtais  
is, jah is andwairþi seinata ga-  
tulgida du gaggan in Iairusalem,

52 jah insandida airuns faura  
sis. jah gaggandans galipun in  
haim Samareite, swe manwjan  
inuma;

53 jah ni andnemun ina, unte  
andwairþi is was gaggando du  
Iairusalem.

54 gasailevandans þan siponjos  
is Iakobus jah Iohannes qeþun:  
fauja, wileizu ei qiþaima, fon  
atgaggai us himiua jah fraqimai  
im, swe jah Heleias gatawida?

55 gawandjands þan gasok im  
jah qaþ du im: niu wituþ leis  
ahmane sijuþ?

56 unte sunus mans ni qam  
saiwalom qistjan ak nasjan. jah  
iddjedun in anþara haim.

57 Warþ þan gaggandan im re=105  
in wiga qaþ suns du imma:  
laistja þuk þishraduh þadei gag-  
gis, fauja.

41. hidre; hidrel in CA; cp. XIV, 21. Mk. XI, 3; also leandre, jaindre. — 51. us-  
fulluodedum; usfuluodedum in CA. — 54. Iakobus; Iakobus\* in CA.

58 jah qap du im Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos himinis sitlans, ip sunus mans ni habaip lvar haubip galagjai.

59 qap pan du anparamma: laistei mik. ip is qap: frauja, uslaubei mis galeipan faurpis jah usfilhan attan meinana.

60 qap pan du imma Iesus: let pans dauþans usfilhan seinans navins, ip þu gagg jah gaspillo þiudangardja guþs.

rq=106 61 Qap pan jah anþar: laistja þuk, frauja; ip faurpis uslaubei mis andqippan þaim þaiei sind in garda meinamma.

62 qap pan du imma Iesus: ni manna uslagjands handu seinana hohan jah sailvands aftra gatils ist in þiudangardja guþs.

#### CHAPTER X.

rz=107 1 Afarup pan þata ustaiknida frauja jah anþarans sibuntehund, jah insandida ins twans lvanzuh faura andwairþja seinamma in all baurge jah stade þadei munaida is gaggan.

rh=108 2 Qapuh pan du im: asans managa, ip waurstwjans fawai.

rp=109 Bidjip nu frauja anasais ei ussatjai waurstwjans in þo asan seinana.

3 gaggip; sai ik insandja izwis swe lamba in midumai wulfe.

ri=110 4 Ni bairaip pugg nih matibalg nih gaskohi, ni mannanhun bi wig goljap.

ria=111 5 In þanei garde inngaggap, frumist qipap: gawairþi þamma garda.

6 jah jabai sijai jainar sunus gawairþjis, galveilap sik ana imma gawairþi izwar; ip jabai ni, du izwis gawandjai.

7 Inuh pan þamma garda wi-rib=112 saip, matjandans jah driggkandans þo at im; wairþs auk ist waurstwja mizdons seinazos. ni faraip us garda in gard.

8 Jah in þoei baurge gaggap rig=113 jah andnimaina izwis, matjap þata faurlagido izwis,

9 jah lekinop pans in izai siukans, jah qipip du im: atnevida ana izwis þiudangardi guþs.

10 Ip in þoei baurge inngag-rid=114 gap jah ni andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans ana fauradaurja izos qipap:

11 jah stubju þana gahaftnandan unsis us þizai baurg izwarai ana fotuns unsarans afhriþjam izwis; sweþauh þata witeip þatei atnevida sik ana izwis þiudangardi guþs.

12 qipa izwis þatei Sandaunþjam in jainamma daga sutizo wairþip þau þizai baurg jainai.

13 Wai þus Kaurazein, wai rie=115 þus Baipsaidan; unte ip in Tyrai jah Seidonai waurþeina mahteis þozei waurþun in izwis, airis þau in sakkum jah azgon sitandeins gaðdreigodedeina.

14 sweþauh Tyrai jah Seidonai sutizo wairþip in daga stauos þau izwis.

15 jah þu Kafarnaum, þu und himin ushauhido, und halja gaudrausjaza.

X, 2. waurstwjans (*the second*); waurstwjands in CA. — 5. þanei garde; þane gardei in CA.

riq=116 16 Saei hauseiþ izwis, mis hauseiþ, jah saei ufbrikiþ izwis, mis ufbrikiþ; iþ saei ufbrikiþ mis, ufbrikiþ þamma sandjandin mik.

riz=117 17 Gaywandedun þan sik þai sibuntehund niþ fahedai qiþandans: frauja, jah unhulþons ufhausjand unsis in namin þeinamma.

18 qap þan du im: gasalv satanan swe lauhmunja driusandan us himina.

19 sai atgaf izwis waldufni trudan ufaro waurme jah skaurþjono, jah ana allai mahtai fijandis, jah waihte ainohun izwis ni gaskapþiþ.

20 sweþauh þamma ni faginop ei þai ahmans izwis ufhausjand, iþ faginod in þammei namna izwara gamelida sind in himinam.

rih=118 21 Inuh þizai hveilai swegnida ahmin Iesus jah qap: andhaita þus, atta, frauja himinis jah airþos, unte affalht þo faura snutrain, jah froðaim, jah andhulides þo niuklahaim; jai, atta, unte swa warþ galeikailþ in andwairþja þeinamma.

22 jah gawandiþs du siponjam seinaim qap:

riþ=119 All mis atgiban ist fram attin meinamma, jah ni leashun kann leas ist sunus, alja atta, jah leas ist atta, alja sunus, jah þammei wili sunus andhuljan.

rk=120 23 Jah gawandiþs du siponjam seinaim sundro qap: audaga augona þoei sailhand þoei jus sailcip.

24 qiþa auk izwis þatei managai praufeteis jah þiudanos willedun sailvan þatei jus sailcip, jah ni gasalvun, jah hausjan þatei jus gahauseiþ, jah ni hausidedun.

25 Jah sai witodafasteis sums rka=121 usstopþraisands ina jah qiþands: laisari, lva taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairþa?

26 þaruh qap du imma: in witada lva gameliþ ist? leaiwa ussiggwis?

27 iþ is andhafjands qap: frijos frauþan guþ þeinana us allamma hairtin þeinamma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai mahtai þeinai jah us allai gahugðai þeinai, jah nelcundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

28 þaruh qap du imma: raihtaba andhoft; þata tawei, jah libais.

29 Iþ is wiljands uswaurhtana rkb=122 sik domjan qap du Iesua: an leas ist mis nelcundja?

30 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: manna galaiþ af Iairusalem in laireikon jah in waidedjans frarann, þaiei jah biraubodedun ina jah banjos analag . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

9 . . . na aftumistan haban staþ.

10 ak þan haitaizau, atgaggands anakumbei ana þamma aftumistin stada, ei biþe qimai saei haihait þuk, qiþai du þus: frijond, usgagg hauhis; þaruh

25. usstopþ; usstop in CA. — 30. analag, remainder of analagjandans. XIV, 9. na, second syllable of þana.

ist þus hauhiþa faura þaim miþ-  
anakumbjandam þus,

rup=179 11. Unte lvazuh saei hauheiþ  
sik silba, gahnaiwjada, jah saei  
hnaiweiþ sik silban, ushauhjada.

rp=180 12 Qaþuþ þan jah þamma  
haitandin sik: þan waurkjais un-  
daurnimat aiþþau nahtamat, ni  
haitais frijonds þeinans nih bro-  
þrunns þeinans nih niþjans þei-  
nans nih garaznans gabeigans,  
ibái aufto jah eis aftra haitaina  
þuk, jah wairþiþ þus usguldán.

13 ak þan waurkjais dauht,  
hait unledans, gamaidans, hal-  
tans, blindans,

14 jah audags wairþis, unte eis  
ni haband usgildan þus; usgil-  
dada auk þus in usstassai þize  
uswaurhtane.

15 gahausjands þan sums þize  
anakumbjandane þata qaþ du  
imma: audags saei matjiþ hlaiþ  
in þiudangardjai guþs.

tpa=181 16 Þaruh qaþ imma frauja:  
manna sums gawaurhta nahta-  
mat mikilana jah haihait mana-  
gans,

17 jah insandida skalk seinana  
lceilai nahtamatis qiþan þaim  
haitanam: gaggiþ, unte ju man-  
wu ist allata.

18 jah dugunnun suns faurqi-  
þan allai. sa frumista qaþ: land  
bauhta jah þarf galeiþan jah sai-  
lvan þata; bidja þuk, habai mik  
faurqiþanana.

19 jah anþar qaþ: juka auhs-  
ne usbauhta fimf jah gagga

kausjan þans; bidja þuk, habai  
mik faurqiþanana.

20 jah sums qaþ: qen liugaida  
jah duþe ni mag qiman.

21 jah qimands sa skalks ga-  
taih frauþin seinamma þata. þa-  
nuh þwairhs sa gardawaldands  
qaþ du skalka seinamma: us-  
gagg sprauto in gatwons jah  
staigos baurgs, jah unledans jah  
gamaidans jah blindans jah hal-  
tans attiuh hidre.

22 jah qaþ sa skalks: frauja,  
warþ swe anabaust, jah nauh  
stads ist.

23 jah qaþ sa frauja du þam-  
ma skalka: usgagg and wigans  
jah faþos jah nauþei innatgag-  
gau, ei usfullnai gards meins;

24 qiþa allis izwis þatei ni  
ainshun manne jainaize þize  
faura haitánane kauseiþ þis nah-  
tamatis meinis.

25 Miþiddjedun þan imma hiuh- rpb=182  
mans managai, jah gawandjands  
sik qaþ du im:

26 jabai lvas gaggiþ du mis  
jah ni fijaiþ attan seinana jah  
aiþein jah qen jah barna jah  
broþrunns jah swistruns, nauhuþ  
þan seinu silbins saiwala, ni mag  
meins siponeis wisan.

27 jah saei ni bairiþ galgan  
seinana jah gaggai afar mis, ni  
mag wisan meins siponeis.

28 Izwara lvas raihtis wiljands rpg=183  
kelikn timbrjan, niu frumist ga-  
sitands rahneiþ manwiþo habaiu  
du ustiuhan?

14. usstassai; ustassai in CA. — 15. þize; þizei in CA. — usfullnai; usfullnai in CA.

29 ibai aufto, biþe gasatidedi grunduwaddju jah ni mahtedi uftiuan, allai þai gasailvandans duginnaina bilaikan ina,

30 qipandans þatei sa manna dustodida timbrjan jah ni mahta uftiuan.

31 aipþau heas þiudans gaggands stigqan wiþra anþarana þiudan du wigna, niu gasitands faurþis þagkeiþ siaiu mahteigs miþ taihun þusundjom gamotjan þamma miþ twaim tigung þusundjo gaggandin ana sik?

32 aipþau, jabai nist mahteigs, nauþpanuh fairra imma wisandin insandjands airu bidjiþ gawairþjis.

rpd=184 33 Swah nu hvarjizuh izwara saei ni afqiþiþ allamma aigina seinamma, ni mag wisan meins siponeis.

rpe=185 34 God salt; iþ jabai salt baud wairþiþ, he gasupoda?

35 nih du airþai ni, du maihstau fagr ist; ut uswairpand imma. saei habai ausona gahausjandona gahausjai.

#### CHAPTER XV.

rpf=186 1 Wesunuf þau imma nelevjandans sik allai motarjos jah frawaurhtai hausjan imma.

2 jah birodidedun Fareisaieis jah bokarjos qipandans þatei sa frawaurhtans andnimiþ jah miþmatjiþ in.

rpz=187 3 Qaþ þan du im þo gajukon qipands:

4 heas manna izwara aigands taihuntehund lambe jah fraliusands ainamma þize, niu bileiþiþ þo niuntehund jah niun ana auþidai jah gaggiþ afar þamma fralusandin, unte bigitiþ þata?

5 jah bigitands uslagjiþ ana amsans seinans faginonds.

6 jah qimands in garda galaþoþ frijonds jah garaznans qipands du im: faginoþ miþ mis þammei bigat lamb mein þata fralusano.

7 qiþa izwis þatei swa faheds wairþiþ in himina in ainis frawaurhtis idreigondins þau in niuntehundis jah niune garaihtaize þaiei ni þaurbun idreigos.

8 Aipþau summa qino drakmans rph=188 habandei taihun, jabai fraliusiþ drakmin ainamma, niu tandeij lukarn jah usbaueiþ razn jah sokeiþ glaggwaba, unte bigitiþ?

9 jah bigitandei gahaitiþ frijondjos jah garaznons qipandei: faginoþ miþ mis, unte bigat drakmein þammei fralaus.

10 Swa, qiþa izwis, faheds wairþiþ in andwairþja aggile guþs in ainis idreigondins frawaurhtis. rpl=189

11 Qaþuþ þan: manne sums ry=190 aihta twans sununs.

12 jah qaþ sa juhiza ize du attin: atta, gif mis sei undrinnai mik dail aiginis. jah disdailida in swes sein.

13 jah afar ni managans dagans brahta samana allata su

29. mahtedi; mahtide in CA. — 31. wigna; CA has wigñ | un (i. e. wiganna). The stroke over the n means n; it was inadvertently put too far to the right, and na was erroneously written again at the beginning of the following line. þagkeiþ; þankeiþ in CA. 32. aipþau; eipau in CA; cp. Mt. VI, 1, etc.

XV, 10. aggile; aggele in CA.



juhiza sunus jah affaiþ in land fairra wisando, jah jainar distahida þata swes seinata libands usstiuriba.

14 biþe þan frawas allamma, warþ husrus abrs and gawi jainata, jah is dugann alaparba wairþan.

15 jah gaggands gahaftida sik sumamma baurgjane jainis gaujis, jah insandida ina haiþjos seinazos haldan sweina.

16 jah gairnida sad itan haurne þoei matidedun sweina, jah manna imma ni gaf.

17 qimands þan in sis qap: lvan filu asnje attins meinis ufarassau haband hlaibe, iþ ik hundrau fraqistna.

18 usstandands gagga du attin meinamma jah qipa du imma: atta, frawaurhta mis in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma.

19 ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins; gatawei mik swe ainana asnje þeinaize.

20 jah usstandands qam at attin seinamma, nauþanuh þan fairra wisandan gasahr ina atta is jah infeinoda, jah þragjands draus ana hals is jah kukida imma.

21 jah qap imma sa sunus: atta, frawaurhta in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma, ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins.

22 qap þan sa atta du skal-kam seinaim: sprauto briggip

wastja þo frumiston jah gawasip ina, jah gibip figgragulþ in handu is jah gaskohi ana fotuns is,

23 jah briggandans stuur þana alidan ufsneiþip, jah matjandans wisam waila,

24 unte sa sunus meins dauþs was jah gaqunoda, jah fralusans was jah bigitans warþ. jah dugunnun wisan.

25 wasuþ þan sunus is sa albiza ana akra; jah qimands atiddja neh razn, jah gahausida saggwins jah laikins,

26 jah athaitands sumana magiwe frahuh lva wesi þata.

27 þaruh is qap du imma þatei broþar þeins qam, jah ufsnaiþ atta þeins stuur þana alidan, unte hailana ina andnam.

28 þaruh modags warþ jah ni wilda inngaggan, iþ atta is usgaggands ut bad ina.

29 þaruh is andhafjands qap du attin: sai swa filu jere skalkinoda þus jah ni lvanhun anabusn þeina ufariddja, jah mis ni aiw atgaft gaiten, ei miþ frijondam meinaim biwesjau;

30 iþ þau sa sunus þeins, saei fret þein swes miþ kalkjom, qam, ufsnaist imma stuur þana alidan.

31 þaruh qap du imma: barnilo, þu sinteino miþ mis wast jah is, jah all þata mein þein ist;

32 waila wisan jah faginon skuld was, unte broþar þeins dauþs was jah gaqunoda, jah fralusans jah bigitans warþ.

22. briggip; bringip in CA. — 23. briggandans; bringandans in CA. — 27. ufsnaiþ; afsnaiþ in CA; cp. 23. 30.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Qaþuþ þan du siponjam seinaim: manne sums was gabeigs, saei aihita fauragaggjan, jah sa frawrohiþs warþ du imma ei distahidedi aigin is.

2 jah atwopjands ina qaþ du imma: dulce þata hausja fram þus? usgif raþjon fauragaggjis þeinis; ni magt auk ju þanamais fauragaggja wisan.

3 qaþ þan in sis sa fauragaggja: lva taujan, þandei frauja meins afnimip fauragaggi af mis? graban ni mag, bidjan skama mik.

4 andþahta mik lva taujan, ei þan, bipe afsatjaidau us fauragaggja, andnimaina mik in gardins seinans.

5 jah athaitands ainþarjanoh faihuskulane fraujs seinis qaþ þamma frumistin: lvan filu skalt frauin meinamma?

6 þaruh qaþ: taihuntaihund kase alewis. jah qaþ du imma: nim þus bokos jah gasitands sprauto gamelei fimf tiguns.

7 þaþroh þan du anþamma qaþ: aþþan þu lvan filu skalt? ip is qaþ: taihuntaihund mitade kaurnis. jah qaþ du imma: nim þus bokos jah melei ahtautehund.

8 jah hazida sa frauja þana fauragaggjan inwindipos, unte frodaba gatawida; unte þai sunjus þis aiwis frodozans sunum liuhadis in kunja seinamma sind.

9 jah ik izwis qiþa: taujaiþ izwis frijonds us faihuþraihna inwindipos, ei þan uffigaiþ, andnimaina izwis in aiweinos hleiþros.

10 saei triggws ist in leitilamma, jah in managamma triggws ist, jah sa in leitilamma untriggwa jah in managamma untriggws ist.

11 jabai nu in inwindamma faihuþraihna triggwai ni waurþuþ, þata sunjeino lvas izwis galaubeiþ?

12 jah jabai in þamma framþjin triggwai ni waurþuþ, þata izwar lvas izwis gibip?

13 Ni ainshun þiwe mag twaim <sup>rya=191</sup> fraujam skalkinon; andizuh ainana fijaiþ jah anþarana frijoþ, aiþþau ainamma andtiloþ, ip anþamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah faihuþraihna.

14 Gahausedun þan þo alla <sup>ryb=192</sup> jah þai Fareisaieis faihufrikai wisandans jah bimampidedun ina.

15 jah qaþ du im: jus sijup juzei garaihtans domeiþ izwis silbans in andwairþja manne, ip guþ kann hairtona izwara; unte þata hauho in mannam andaset in andwairþja guþs.

16 Witop jah praufeteis und <sup>ryg=193</sup> Iohannen; þaþroh þiudangardi guþs wailamerjada, jah leazuh in izai nauþjada.

17 Ip azetizo ist himin jah <sup>ryd=194</sup> airþa hindarleipan þau witodis ainana writ gadriusan.

XVI, 1. fauragaggjan; fauragagjan in CA. — 6. flmf; flm in CA. — 8. sunjus; sunjos in CA; cp. Mk. III, 17, note; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 14, note 3. — 13. faihuþraihna; in the margin the gloss mammonim, for mammonim; cp. Mt. VI, 24.

rye=195 18 Hʼazuh sa affletands qen  
seina jah liugands anpara hori-  
noþ, jah hʼazuh saei affletana liu-  
gaiþ, horinoþ.

ryq=196 19 Aþþan mamme sums was ga-  
biggs, jah gawasids was paurpau-  
rai jah byssaun jah waila wi-  
sands daga hvammeh bairhtaba.

20 iþ unleds sums was namin  
haitans Lazarus, sah atwaur-  
pans was du daura is banjo fulls.

21 jah gairnida saþitan drauh-  
sno þizo driusandeino af biuda  
þis gabeigins; akei jah hundos  
atrinandans bilaigodedun ban-  
jos is.

22 warþ þan gaswiltan þamma  
unledin jah briggan fram aggi-  
lum in barma Abrahamis; ga-  
swalt þan jah sa gabeiga jah ga-  
fulhans warþ.

23 jah in haljai ushafjands au-  
gona seinā, wisands in balwei-  
nim, gasalv þan Abraham fairra-  
þro jah Lazzaru in barmim is.

24 jah is ufþropjands . . .

CHAPTER XVII.

3 . . . jabai frawaurkjai broþar  
þeins, gasak imma,

rþ=199 Jah þan jabai idreigo sik, fra-  
letais imma.

4 jah jabai sibun sinþam ana  
dag frawaurkjai du þus jah si-  
bun sinþam ana dag gawaudjai  
sik qiþands: idreigo mik, frale-  
tais imma.

s=200 5 Jah qeþun apaustauleis du  
frawujin: biauk uns galaubein.

6 qap þan frauja: jabai habai-  
dedeiþ galaubein swe kurno si-  
napis, aiþþau jus [jabai] qeþeiþ  
du bairabagma þamma: uslausei  
þuk us waurtim jah ussatei þuk  
in marein, jah andhausidedi þau  
izwis.

7 Hʼas þan izwara skalk ai-  
gands arjandan aiþþau haldan-  
dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai  
qiþai: suns hindarleiþ anuhkum-  
bei?

8 ak niu qiþiþ du imma: man-  
wei lva du naht matjau, jah bi-  
gaurdans andbahtei mis, unte  
matja jah drigka, jah biþe ga-  
matjis jah gadrigkais þu?

9 iba þagk þus fairhaitis skalka  
jainamma, unte gatawida þatei  
anabudan was? ni man.

10 swa jah jus, þan taujaiþ  
alla þo anabudanona izwis, qi-  
þaiþ þatei skalkos unbrukjai si-  
þun, unte þatei skuldedum tau-  
jan gatawidedum.

11 jah warþ miþþanei iddja is  
in Iairusalem, jah is þairhiddja  
þairh midja Samarian jah Galei-  
lajan.

12 jah inngaggandin imma in  
suma haimo gamotidedun imma  
taiþun þrutsillai mans, þaih ga-  
stoþun fairraþro,

13 jah silbans ushofun stibna  
qiþandans: Iesu talzjand, armai  
unsis.

14 jah gaumjands qap du im:  
gaggandans ataugeiþ izwis gud-

18. sa; saei in CA, but the ei is scratched. affletana; affleitana in CA.

XVII, 6. jabai was erroneously incorporated from a gloss into the text. —

9. þagk; þank in CA. For the dative þus, see fairhaitan in the glossary. — 13. us-  
hofun; ushofon in CA; see XVI, 8, note.

jam. jah warþ, miþþanei galiþun, gahrainidai waurþun.

15 ip ains þan ize gaumjands þammei hrains warþ, gawandida sik miþ stibnai mikilai hauhdjands gup,

16 jah draus ana andawleizn faura fotum is awiliudonds imma; sah was Samareites.

17 andhafjands þan Iesus qaþ: niu taihun þai gahrainidai waurþun? ip þai niun lear?

18 ni bigitanai waurþun gawandjandans giban wulþu gupa niba sa aljakunja?

19 jah qaþ du imma: usstandands gagg; galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk.

sb=202 20 Fraihans þan fram Fareisaium: Iuan qimip þiudangardi gups? andhof im jah qaþ: ni qimip þiudangardi gups miþ atwitainai,

21 nih qipand: sai her, aiþþau: sai jainar; sai auk þiudangardi gups in izwis ist.

22 qaþ þan du siponjam:

sg=203 Apþan qimand dagos þan gairneip ainana þize dage sunaus mans gasailvan jah ni gasailviþ.

sd=204 23 Jah qipand izwis: sai her, aiþþau: sai jainar; ni galeiþaiþ nih laistjaiþ.

sc=205 24 Swaswe raihtis lauhmoni lauhatjandei us þamma uf himina in þata uf himina skeiniþ,

sq=206 Swa wairþip sunus mans in daga seinamma.

25 apþan faurþis skal manag gapulan jah uskiusada fram þamma kunja.

26 Jah swaswe warþ in dagam sz=207 Nauelis, swah wairþip jah in dagam sunaus mans.

27 etun jah drugkun, liugaide-dun jah liugaidos wesun, und þanei dag galaiþ Nauei in arka, jah qam midjasweipains jah fraqistida allans.

28 Samaleiko jah swe warþ in sh=208 dagam Lodis: etun jah drugkun, bauhtedun jah frabauhtedun, satedun, timridedun;

29 ip þammei daga usiddja Lod us Saudaumim, rignida swibla jah funin us himina jah fraqistida allaim,

30 bi þamma wairþip þamma daga ei sunus mans andhuljada.

31 In jainamma daga saei sijai sp=209 ana hrota jah kasa is in razna, ni atsteigai dalaþ niman þo, jah saei ana haiþjai, samaleiko ni gawandjai sik ibukana.

32 gamuneip qenais Lodis.

33 Saei sokeip saiwala seinu si=210 ganasjan, fraqisteip izai,

Jah saei fraqisteip izai in mei-sia=211 na, ganasjip þo.

34 Qiþa izwis þatei þizai naht sib=212 twai wairþand ana ligra samin, ains usnimada jah anþar bileiþada;

35 twos wairþand malandeins samana, aina usnimada jah anþara bileiþada.

37 Jah andhafjandans qeþun sig=213 du imma: lear, frauja? ip is qaþ im: þarei leuk, jaindre galisund sik arans.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

sid=214 1 Qaþuþ þan jah gajukon im du þammei sinteino skulun bidjan jah ni wairþan usgrudjans,

2 qiþands: staua was sums in sumai baurg guþ ni ogands jah mannan ni aistands.

3 wasuþ þan jah widuwo in þizai baurg jainai, jah atiddja du imma qiþandei: fraweit mik ana andastapja meinamma.

4 jah ni wilda laggai h'eilai; afaruþ þan þata qaþ in sis silbin: jabai jah guþ ni og jah mannan ni aista,

5 iþ in þizei usþriutiþ mis so widuwo, fraweita þo, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis.

6 qaþ þan frauja: hauseiþ lva staua inwindiþos qiþiþ;

7 iþ guþ niu gawrikai þans gawalidans seinans þans wopjandans du sis dagam jah nah-tam, jah usbeidands ist ana im?

8 aþþan qiþa izwis þatei gawrikiþ ins sprauto. iþ sweþauh sunus mans qimands bi-u-gitai galaubein ana airþai?

9 qaþ þan du sumaim, þaiei silbans trauaidedun sis ei we-seina garaihtai, jah frakunnan-dans þaim anþaraim, þo gaju-kon:

10 Mans twai usiddjedun in alh bidjan, ains Fareisaius jah anþar motareis.

11 sa Fareisaius standands sis þo bad: guþ, awiliudo þus, unte ni im swaswe þai anþarai mans, wilwans, inwindai, horos, aipþau swaswe sa motareis.

12 fasta twaim sinþam sabba-taus jah afdailja taihundon dail allis þizei gastalda.

13 jah sa motareis fairraþro standands ni wilda nih augona seinu ushafjan du himina, ak sloh in brusts seinos qiþands: guþ, hulþs sijais mis frawaurh-tamma.

14 qiþa izwis, atiddja sa garaihtoza gataihans du garda seinamma þau raihtis jains.

Unte salvazuh saei hauheiþ sik sie=215 silba, galnaiwjada,

Iþ saei hnaiweiþ sik silba, us-siq=216 hauhjada.

15 berun þan du imma barna, ei im attaitoki; gasailvandans þan siponjos andbitun ins.

16 iþ Iesus athaitands ins qaþ: letiþ þo barna gaggan du mis jah ni warjiþ þo; unte þize swa-leikaize ist þiudangardi guþs.

17 Amen qiþa izwis, saei ni siz=217 andnimiþ þiudangardja guþs swe barn, ni qimiþ in izai.

18 Jah frah ina sums reike qi- sih=218 þands: laisari þiuþeiga, lva taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairþau?

19 qaþ þan du imma Iesus: lva mik qiþis þiuþeigana? ni ainshun þiuþeigs niba ains guþ.

20 þos anabusnins kant: ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni galiugaweitwods sijais, swerai attan þeinana jah aiþein.

21 iþ is qaþuh: þata allata gafa-staida us jundai meinai.

22 Gahausjands þan þata Iesus siþ=219 qaþ du imma: nauh ainis þus

wan ist: all þatei habais frabugei jah gadailei unledaim, jah habais huzd in himina, jah hiri laistjan mik.

sk=220 23 Iþ is gahausjands þata gauris warþ; was auk gabeigs filu.

24 gasailvands þan ina Iesus gaurana waurþanana qaþ: leaiwa agluba þai faihu habandans inngaleiþand in þiudangardja guþs.

25 rapizo allis ist ulbandau þairh þairko neplos þairhleipau þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan.

26 qeþun þan þai gahausjandans: an leas mag ganisan?

ska=221 27 Iþ is qaþ: þata unmahteigo at mannam mahteig ist at guþa.

28 qaþ þan Paitrus: sai weis affailotum allata jah laistidedun þuk.

29 iþ is qaþuh du im: amen qiþa izwis þatei ni ainshun ist þize affetandane gard aiþþau fadrein aiþþau broþruus aiþþau qen aiþþau barna in þiudangardjos guþs,

30 saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mela jah in aiwa þamma qimandin libain aiweinon.

ska=222 31 Ganimands þan þans .ib. qaþ du im: sai usgaggam in Iairusalem, jah ustihada all þata gamelido þairh praufetuns bi sunu mans:

32 atgibada auk þiudom jah bilaikada jah anamahtjada jah bispeiwada,

33 jah usbliggwandans usqi-mand imma, jah þridjin daga usstandiþ.

34 Jah eis ni waihtai þis fro-skg=223 þun, jah was þata waurd gafulgigin af im, jah ni wissedun þo qiþanona.

35 Warþ þan miþþanei nelva skd=224 was is Iaireikon, blinda suns sat faur wig du aihtron.

36 gahausjands þan managein faurgaggandein frah lea wesi þata.

37 gataihun þan imma þatei Iesus Nazoraius þairhgaggiþ.

38 iþ is ubuhwopida qiþands: Iesu sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

39 jah þai faurgaggandans andbitun ina ei þahaidedi, iþ is und filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

40 gastandands þan Iesus haihait ina tiuhan du sis. biþe nelva was þan imma, frah ina.

41 qiþands: lea þus wileis ei taujan? iþ is qaþ: frauja, ei ussailvau.

42 jah Iesus qaþ du imma: ussailv, galaubeins þeina gansida þuk.

43 jah suns ussailv, jah laistida ina awilindonds guþa.

Jah alla managei gasailvande ske=225 gaf hazein guþa.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jah inngaleiþands þairhleiþ Iaireikon.

2 jah sai gumma namin haitans Zakkaius, sah was fauramapleis motarje, jah was gabigs.

3 jah sokida gasailvan Iesu lvas wesi, jah ni mahta faura managein, unte wahstau leitils was.

4 jah biþragjands faur usstaig ana smakkabagm, ei gaselvi ina, unte is and þata munaida þairh-gaggan.

5 jah bipe qam ana þamma stada, insailvands iup Iesus gasalv ina jah qap du imma: Zak-kaiu, sniumjands dalap atsteig, himma daga auk in garda þei-namma skal ik wisan.

6 jah sniumjands atstaig jah andnam ina faginonds.

7 jah gasailvandans allai biro-didedun qipandans þatei du fra-waurhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussaljan.

8 standands þan Zakkaius qap du frauin: sai halbata aiginis meinis, frauja, gadailja unledaim, jah jabai lvis lva afholoda, fidur-falþ fragilda.

9 qap þan du imma Iesus þatei himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ,

skq=226 Unte jah sa sunus Abrahamis ist;

10 qam auk sunus mans sok-jan jah nasjan þans fralusanus.

skz=227 11 At gahausjandam þan im þata biaukands qap gajukon, bi þatei nelva Iairusalem was jah þulita im ei suns skulda wesi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan.

12 Qap þan: manna sums go-skþ=228 dakunds gaggida landis frani-man sis þiudangardja,

Jah gawandida sik.

skþ=229

13 athaitands þan taihun skal-kans seinans atgaf im taihun daiilos, jah qap du im: kaupof, unte ik qimau.

14 iþ baurgjans is fijaiddun ina, jah iusandidedun airu afar imma qipandans: ni wileima þa-na þiudanon ufar unsis.

15 jah warþ bipe atwandida sik aftra andnimands þiudan-gardja, jah haihait wopjan du sis þaus skalkans þamei atgaf þata silubr, ei gakunnaidedi lva lvarjizuh gawaurhtedi.

16 qam þan sa frumista qi-þands: frauja, skatts þeins ga-waurhta taihun skattans.

17 jah qap du imma: waila, goda skalk, unte in leitilamma wast triggws, sijais waldufni ha-bands ufar taihun baurgim.

18 jah qam anþar qipands: frauja, skatts þeins gawaurhta fimf skattans.

19 qap þan jah du þamma: jah þu sijais ufaro fimf baurgim.

20 jah sums qam qipands: frauja, sai sa skatts þeins, þanei habaida galagidana in fanin;

21 ohta mis auk þuk, unte manna hardus is, nimis þatei ni lagides, jah sneiþis þatei ni sai-sost.

XIX, 7. in gard; originally a gloss for the purpose of explaining the elliptical phrase du frawaurhtis mans, was incorporated into the text. — 8. gadailja; gadailjau in CA. Uppström: "gadailja un||ledaim; sic Codex satis clare. Non negamus tamen Codicem primo habuisse gadailjau un||ledaim, quod et Editores cum Verelio habent, hoc autem ita emendavit librarius, ut, raso n, antecedens u in n mutaret." — 20. galagidana; galagida ina in CA.

22 jah qap du imma: us mun-  
pa þeinamma stoja þuk, unselja  
skalk jah lata: wisses þatei ik  
manna hardus im, nimands þa-  
tei ni lagida, jah sneiþands þatei  
ni saiso:

23 jah dulve ni atlagides þata  
silubr mein du skattjam? jah  
qimands miþ wokra galausided-  
jau þata.

24 jah du þaim faurastanda-  
dam qap: nimiþ af imma þana  
skatt jah qibiþ þamma þos tai-  
hun dailos habandin.

25 jah qeþun du imma: frauja,  
habaiþ taihun dailos.

sl=230 26 Qiþa allis izwis þatei hcar-  
jamme habandane gibada, iþ  
af þamma unhabandin jah þatei  
habaiþ afnimada af imma.

sla=231 27 Apþan swepauh fijands mei-  
naus jainans, þaiei ni wildedun  
mik þiudanon ufar sis, briggiþ  
her jah usqimip faura mis.

slb=232 28 Jah qiþands þata iddja  
fram, usgaggands in Iairusauly-  
lyma.

29 jah warþ biþe nelra was  
Bepsfagein jah Beþanijin, at fair-  
gunja þatei haitada alewjo, in-  
sandida twans siponje seinaiþe

30 qiþands: gaggats in þo wi-  
þrawairþon haim, in þizaiei inn-  
gaggandans bigitats fulan asi-  
laus gabundanana, ana þammei  
ni ainshun aiw manne sat; and-  
bindandans ina attiuhþ.

31 jah jabai leas igqis fraih-  
nai: dulve andbindiþ? swa qi-

þaits du imma þatei frauja þis  
gairneiþ.

32 galeiþandans þan þai in-  
sandidans bigetun, swaswe qap  
du im.

33 andbindandam þan im qe-  
þun þai frauþans þis du im: dulve  
andbindats þana fulan?

34 iþ eis qeþun: frauþin þaurfts  
þis ist.

35 Jah attauhun þana fulan slg=233  
Iesua jah uswairpandans wast-  
jos seinos ana þana fulan ussati-  
dedun Iesu.

36 gaggandin þan imma uf-  
strawidedun wastjom seinaim  
ana wiga.

37 Biþe þan is nelra was ju-  
sl=234 þau at ibdaljin þis fairgunjis  
alewabagme, dugunnun alakjo  
managei siponje faginondans  
hazjan guþ stibnai mikilai in al-  
laizo þozei selcun mahte.

38 qiþandans: þiupida sa qi-  
manda þiudans in namin frau-  
þins, gawairþi in himina jah wul-  
þus in hauhistjam.

39 Jah sumai Fareisaie us þi-  
sl=235 zai managein qeþun du imma:  
laisari, sak þaim siponjam þei-  
naim.

40 jah andhafjands qap du im:

Qiþa izwis þatei jabai þai sla-  
slq=236 wand, stainos hropjand.

41 jah sunsei nelra was, ga-  
sailvands þo baurg gaigrot bi þo

42 qiþands þatei iþ wissedeis  
jah þu in þamma daga þeinam-  
ma þo du gawairþja þeinamma!

22. wisses; wisseis in CA. — 29. at; af in CA; cp. Mk. XI, 1. — 31. igqis; inqis  
in CA. — 37. þozei; þoze in CA.



iþ nu gafulgin ist faura augam þeinaim

43 þatei qimand dagos ana þus, jah bigraband fįands þeinai grabai þuk jah bįstandand þuk jah biwaibjand þuk allapro,

44 jah airþai þuk gaibnjand jah barna þeina in þus,

slz=237 Jah ni letand in þus stain ana staina,

slh=238 In þizei ni ufkunþes þata mel niuhseinais þeinaizos.

45 jah galeiþands in allh dugann uswairpan þans frabugjandans in izai jah bugjandans,

46 qiþands du im: gameliþ ist þatei gards meins gards bido ist; iþ jus ina gatawideduþ du filegrja þiube.

slþ=239 47 Jah was laįsjands daga ľammah in þizai allh; iþ þai auhmistans gudjans jah bokarjos sokidedun ina usqįstjan jah þai frumistans manageins,

48 jah ni bigetun ľa gatawidedeina: managei auk alakjo hahaida du hausjan imma.

#### CHAPTER XX.

sm=240 1 Jah warþ in sumamma dage jainaize at laįsjandin imma þo managein in allh jah wailamerjandin, atstoþun þai gudjans jah bokarjos miþ þaim sinistam,

2 jah qeþun du imma qiþandans: qiþ unsis, in ľamma waldufnje þata taujis, aiþþau ľwas ist saei gaf þus þata waldufni?

3 andhafjands þan qaþ du im: fraihna izwis jah ik ainis waurdis, jah qiþiþ mis:

4 daupeins Iohannis uzuh himina was þau uzuh mannam?

5 iþ eis þahtedun miþ sis misso qiþandans þatei jabai qiþam: us himina, qiþiþ: aþþan dulce ni galaubideduþ imma?

6 iþ jabai qiþam: us mannam, alla so managei stainam afwairpiþ unsis; triggwaba galaubjand auk allai Iohannen praufetu wisan.

7 jah andhofun ei ni wissedeina ľapro.

8 jah Iesus qaþ im: ni ik izwis qiþa in ľamma waldufnje þata tauja.

9 Dugann þan du managein qiþan þo gajukon: manna ussattida weinagard jah anafalh ina waurstwjam jah aflaiþ jera ganoha.

10 jah in mela insandida du þaim aurtjam skalk, ei akranis þis weinagardis gebeina imma; iþ þai aurtjans usbliggwandans ina insandidedun lausana.

11 jah anaiauk sandjan anþarana skalk; iþ eis jah jainana bliggwandans jah unswerandans insandidedun lausana.

12 jah anaiauk sandjan þridjan; iþ eis jah þana gawundondans uswaurpun.

13 qaþ þan sa frauja þis weinagardis: ľa taujau? sandja

46. filegrja; perhaps filigrja, as in *Mk. XI, 17*; cp. *Brugmann, 'Comparative Grammar'*, § 628; also *'Gothic Grammar'*, § 10, note 5.

XX, 10. gebeina; gebena in *CA*. According to *Uppström* i was perhaps written above the line. — 12. gawundondans; gawondondans in *CA*; see *XVI, 8*, note.

sunu meinana þana liubau; aufto þana gasailvandans aistand.

14 gasailvandans þan ina þai aurtjans þahtedun miþ sis misso qipandans: sa ist sa arbinumja; afslaham ina, ei uns wairþai þata arbi.

15 jah uswairpandans ina ut us þamma weinagarda usqemun. lva nu taujai im frauja þis weinagardis?

16 qimip jah usqisteip aurtjam þaim, jah gibip þana weinagard anþaraim. gahausjandans qeþun þan: nis sijai.

17 ip is insailvands du im qap: apþan lva ist þata gamelido: stainsþammei uskusun timrjans, sah warþ du haubida waihstins?

18 lvezuh saei driusip ana þana stain gakrotoda; ip ana þanei driusip, diswinþeip ina.

smb=242 19 Jah sokidedun þai bokarjos jah aulumistans gudjans uslagjan ana ina handuns in þizai lveilai, jah ohtedun þo managein; froþun auk þatei du im þo gajukon qap.

smg=243 20 Jah afleiþandans insandidedun ferjans þans us liutein taiknjandans sik garaihtans wisan, ei gafafabeina is waurde jah atgebeina ina reikja jah waldufuja kindinis.

21 jah frehun ina qipandans: laisari, witum þatei raihtaba rodeis jah laiseis jah ni andsailveis andwairþi, ak bi sunjai wig guþs laiseis.

22 skuldu ist unsis Kaisara gild giban þau niu?

23 bisailvands þan ize unselein Iesus qap du im: lva mik fraisip?

24 ataugeip mis skatt. lvis habaip manleikan jah ufarmeli? andhaþjandans þan qeþun: Kaisaris.

25 ip is qapuh du im: us-nugibip þo Kaisaris Kaisara jah þo guþs guþa.

26 jah ni mahtedun gafaban is waurde in andwairþja manageins, jah sildaleikjandans andawaurdi is gaphahaidedun.

27 duatgaggandans þan sumai Saddukaie, þaiei qipand usstass ni wisan, frehun ina

28 qipandans: laisari, Moses gamelida unsis, jabai lvis broþar gadauþnai aigands qen, jah sa unbarnahs gadauþnai, ei nimai broþar is þo qen jah urraisjai fraiw broþr seinamma.

29 sibun nu broþrjus wesun. jah sa frumista nimands qen gadauþnoda unbarnahs.

30 jah nam anþar þo qen, jah sa gaswalt unbarnahs.

31 jah þridja nam þo samaleiko, samaleiko þan jah þai sibun, jah ni biliþun barne jah gaswultun.

32 spedista allaize gadauþnoda jah so qens.

33 in þizai usstassai nu hvarjis þize wairþip qens? þai auk sibun nihtedun þo du qenai.

34 jah andhaþjands qap du im

18. gakrotoda; gakrotuda in CA; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 12, note 1. — 20. waurde; waurdei in CA. — andawaurdi; andawaurde in CA.

Iesus: þai sunjus þis aiwis liugand jah liuganda,

35 iþ þaiei wairþai sind jainis aiwis niutan jah usstassais us dauþaim, ni liugand ni liuganda.

36 nih allis gaswiltan þanaseiþs magun, ibnans aggilum auk sind, jah sunjus sind guþs usstassais sunjus wisandans.

37 aþþan þatei urreisand dauþans, jah Moses bandwida ana aihwatundjai, swe qipþ, salv fraujan guþ Abrahamis jah guþ Isakis jah guþ Iakobis.

38 aþþan guþ nist dauþaize ak qiwaize; allai auk imma liband.

39 andhafjandans þan sumai þize bokarje qeþun: laisari, waila qast.

40 Niþ þan þanaseiþs gadaur-smd=244 stedun fraihnan ina ni waihtais.

41 Qaþ þan du im: hwaiwa qi-sme=245 þand Xristu sunu Daweidis wisan?

42 jah silba Daweid qipþ in bokom psalmo: qaþ frauja du frauin meinamma: sit af taihs-won meinai,

43 unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

44 Daweid ina fraujan haitiþ, jah hwaiwa sunus imma ist?

45 At gahausjandein þan allai smq=246 managein qaþ du siponjam seinaim:

46 atsaihiþ faura bokarjam þaim wiljandam gaggan in hweitaim . . . . .

---

37. bandwida; banwida in CA.

## Aiwaggeljo pairh Iohannen.

### CHAPTER I.

29 Sai sa ist wiþrus guþs, saei afniniþ frawaurht þizos mana-sedais.

### CHAPTER III.

3 Amen amen qiþa þus: niba saei gabairada iupaþro, ni mag gasailþan þiudangardja guþs.

4 Hwaiwa mahts ist manna gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai mag in wamba aiþeins seinazos aftra galeiþan jag gabairaidan?

5 Amen amen qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us watin jah ahmin, ni mag inngaleiþan in þiudangardja guþs.

23 . . . naga wesun jainar, þaruh qemun jah daupidai wesun.

24 ni nauþþanuh galagiþs was in karkarai Iohannes.

25 þaþroh þan warþ sokeins

us siponjam Iohannes miþ Iudaium bi swiknein.

26 Rabbei, saei was miþ þus hindar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weitwodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai gaggand du imma.

29 So nu faheþs meina usfullnoda.

30 jains skal wahsjan, iþ ik minznan.

31 Sa iupaþro qimands ufaro allaim ist.

Sa us himina qumana ufaro allaim ist;

32 jah þatei gasalv jag gahausida, þata weitwodeiþ, jah þo weitwodida is ni ainshun nimiþ.

### CHAPTER V.

21 Swaswe ank atta urraiseiþ dauþans jah liban gataujiþ, swa jah sunus þanzei wili liban gataujiþ.

---

*The remains of Jo. (about 2/3 of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — I, 29—V, 45 in the Skeireins; the remaining part (beginning with V, 45) in the Codex Argenteus.*

*I, 29; from Skeir. I, b.*

*III, 3; from Skeir. II, a. — 4; from Skeir. II, b. c. (twice); see notes. — 5; from Skeir. II, c. — 22. ainnohun; the Codex has ainohun. — 23, 24; from Skeir. III, a. — 25; from Skeir. III, a. b. — 26; from Skeir. IV, a. — 29; from Skeir. IV, a. — 30; from Skeir. IV, a, and VI, a. — 31; Skeir. IV, b. sa us to nimiþ in 32; from Skeir. IV, c. weitwodida; unusual for weitwodipa.*

*V, 21; from Skeir. V, b.*

22 Nih þan atta ni stojþ ain-  
nohun, ak staua alla atgaf su-  
nau,

23 ei allai sweraina sunu, swa-  
swe swerand attan.

35 Jains was lukarn brinnando  
jah liuhtjando, iþ jus wildedup  
swignjan du heilai in liuhada is.

36 aþþan ik haba weitwodipa  
maizein þamma Iohanne; þo auk  
waurstwa þoei atgaf mis atta, ei  
ik taujau þo, þo waurstwa þoei  
ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik þa-  
tei atta mik insandida.

37 Jah saei sandida mik atta,  
sah weitwodeiþ bi mik.

Nih stibna is lvanhun gahausi-  
dedup, nih siun is gasehcup,

38 jah waurd is ni habaiþ wi-  
sando in izwis, þande þanei in-  
sandida jains, þammuh jus ni  
galaubeiþ.

45 . . . þatei ik wrohidedjau iz-  
wis du attin; ist saei wrohida  
izwis Moses, du þammei jus we-  
neiþ.

46 jabai allis Mose galaubide-  
deiþ, ga-þau-laubidedeiþ mis; bi  
mik auk jains gamelida.

47 þande nu jainis melam ni  
galaubeiþ, lva iwa meinain waur-  
dam galaubjaiþ?

#### CHAPTER VI.

mq=46 1 Afar þata galaiþ Iesus ufar  
marein þo Galeilaie jah Tibai-  
riade;

2 jah laistida ina manageins  
filu, unte gasehcup taiknins þoei  
gatawida bi siukaim.

3 Usiddja þan ana fairguni Ie-mz=47  
sus jah jainar gasat miþ sipo-  
jam seinaim.

4 Wasuh þan nehva pasxa, so mh=48  
dulþs Iudaie.

5 Þaruh ushof augona Iesus mj=49  
jah gaumida þammei manageins  
filu iddja du imma, qaþuh du  
Filippau: lvaþro bugjam hlai-  
bans, ei matjaina þai?

6 þatuh þan qaþ fraisands ina;  
iþ silba wissa þatei habaida tau-  
jan.

7 andhofimma Filippus: twaim  
hundam skatte hlaibos ni gano-  
hai sind þaim, þei nimai lvarji-  
zuh leitul.

8 qaþ ains þize sipoþje is, An-  
draias broþar Paitraus Seimo-  
naus:

9 ist magula ains her saei ha-  
baiþ .e. hlaibans barizeinans jah  
.b. fiskans; akei þata lva ist du  
swa managaim?

10 iþ Iesus qaþ: waurkeiþ þans  
mans anakumbjan. wasuh þan  
hawi manag ana þamma stada.  
þaruh anakumbidedun wairos  
raþjon swaswe fimf þusundþos.

11 namuh þan þans hlaibans  
Iesus jah awiliudonds gadailida  
þaim anakumbjandam, sama-  
leiko jah þize fiske swa filu swe  
wildedun.

22; from Skeir. V, b. — 23; from Skeir. V, c. — 35, 36; from Skeir. VI, a.  
— 37; from Skeir. VI, c. — ni stibna to 38, galaubeiþ; from Skeir. VI, d. — 45. Here  
begins the part from CA.

VI, 9 to 13; most of this is also found in Skeir. VII. — 11. samaleiko; in Skeir.  
samaleikoh þan.

12 þanuh biþe sadai waurþun, qap du siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos affifnandeins drauhsnos, þei waihtai ni fraqistnai.

13 þanuh galesun, jah gafullidudun .ib. tainjons gabruko us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeinam, þatei affifnoda þaim matjandam.

<sup>na=50</sup> 14 Þaruh þai mans gasailvandans þoei gatawida taiku Iesus, qeþun þatei sa ist bi sunjai praufetus sa qimanda in þo manaseþ.

15 iþ Iesus kunnands þatei munaidedun usgaggan jah wilwan, ei tawidedeina ina du þiudana, afiddja aftra in fairguni is ains.

<sup>na=51</sup> 16 Iþ swe seiþu warþ, atiddjedun siponjos is ana marein,

• 17 jah usstigung in skip iddjedunuh ufar marein in Kafarnaum. jah riqis juþan warþ, jah ni atiddja nauhþan du im Iesus.

18 iþ marei winda mikilamma waiandin urraisida was.

19 þaruh farjandansswespaurde .k. jah .e. aiþþau .l. gasailvand Iesu gaggandan ana marein jah nelva skipa qimandan, jah ohtedun sis.

20 þaruh is qap: ik im, ni ogeiþ izwis.

21 þaruh wildedun ina niman in skip, jah sunsaiw þata skip warþ ana airþai ana þoei eis iddjedun.

<sup>nb=52</sup> 22 Iftumin daga managei, sei stoþ hindar marein, selrun þatei skip anþar ni was jainar alja

ain, jah þatei miþ ni qam siponjam seinaim Iesus in þata skip, ak ainai siponjos is galiþun;

23 anþara þan skipa qemun us Tibairiadau nelva þamma stada þarei matidedun hlaif ana þammei awiliudoda frauja;

24 þaruh þan gasalv managei þatei Iesus nist jainar nih siponjos is, gastigung in skipa jah qemun in Kafarnaum sokjandans Iesu.

25 jah bigetun ina hindar marein qeþunuh du imma: rabbei, hvan her qamt?

26 andhof im Iesus jah qap: amen amen qiþa izwis, sokeiþ mik ni þatei selvþ taiknins jah fauratanja, ak þatei matideduþ þize hlaibe jah sadai waurþuþ.

27 waurkjaiþ ni þana mat þana fralusanan, ak mat þana wisandan du libainai aiweinon, þanei sunus mans gibiþ izwis; þanuh auk atta gasiglida guþ.

28 þaruh qeþun du imma: hva taujaima ei waurkjaima waurstwa guþs?

29 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: þat' ist waurstw guþs ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida jains.

30 Qeþun du imma: aþþan hvan g=53 taujis þu taikne, ei sailvaima jah galaubjaima þus, hva waurkeis;

31 Attans unsarai manna ma-nd=54 tidedun ana auþidai, swaswe ist gameliþ: hlaif us himina gaf im du matjan.

12. du siponjam; in *Skeir*. siponjum. drauhsnos; in *Skeir*. drausnos; see glossary. — þei; in *Skeir*. ei. — 13. us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeinam; in *Skeir*. us þaim .e. hlaibam barizeinam jah .b. flskam. — 28. waurstwa; waurswa in *CA*.

32 þaruh qap im Iesus: amen amen qiþa izwis, ni Moses gaf izwis hlaif us himina, ak atta meins gaf izwis hlaif us himina þana sunjeinan.

33 sa auk hlaifs guþs ist saei atstaig us himina jah gaf libain þizai manasedai.

34 þanuh qeþun du imma: frauja, framwigis gif unsis þana hlaif.

ne=55 35 Jah qap du im Iesus: ik im sa hlaifs libainais;

nq=56 Þana gaggandan du mis ni huggreiþ, jah þana galaubjan- dan du mis ni þaurseiþ hvanhun.

36 akei qap izwis þatei gase- lvuþ mik jah ni galaubeiþ.

37 all þatei gaf mis atta, du mis qimiþ, jah þana gaggandan du mis ni uswairpa ut,

nz=57 38 Unte atstaig us himina nih þeei taujau wiljan meinana, ak wiljan þis sandjandins mik.

nh=58 40 Þatuh þan ist wilja þis sandjandins mik ei lvazuh saei sailviþ þana sunu jah galaubeiþ du imma, aigi libain aiweinon, jah urraisja ina ik in spedistin daga.

np=59 41 Birodidedun þan Iudaeis bi ina, unte qap: ik im hlaifs sa atsteigands us himina,

42 jah qeþun: niu sa ist Iesus sa sunus Iosefis, þizei weis kun- þedum attan jah aiþein? lvaiwa nu qiþiþ sa þatei us himina at- staig?

j=60 43 Andhof þan Iesus jah qap du im: ni biodeiþ miþ izwis misso.

44 ni manna mag qiman at mis, nibai atta, saei sandida mik, atþinsip'ina, jah ik urraisja ina in þamma spedistin daga.

45 ist gameliþ ana praufetum: jah wairþand allai laisidai guþs. hvazuh nu sa gahausjands at attin jah ganam, gaggiþ du mis.

46 Ni þatei attan selvi lvas, ja=61 nibai saei was fram attin, sa salv attan.

47 Amen amen qiþa izwis: saei j=62 galaubeiþ du mis, aih libain ai- weinon.

48 Ik im sa hlaifs libainais. ig=63

49 Attaus izwarai matidedun jd=64 manna in aupidai jah gaswultun;

50 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina atstaig, ei saei þis matjai, ni gadauþnai.

51 Ik im hlaifs sa libanda sa je=65 us himina qumana; jabai lvas matjiþ þis hlaibis, libaiþ in ajuk- duþ; jah þan sa hlaifs þanei ik giba, leuk mein ist, þatei ik giba in þizos manasedais libainais.

52 Þanuh sokun miþ sis misso jq=66 Iudaeis qiþandans: lvaiwa mag sa unsis leuk giban du matjan?

53 þaruh qap du im Iesus: amen amen qiþa izwis, nibai matjiþ leuk þis sunaus maus jah driggkaiþ is bloþ, ni habaiþ li- bain in izwis silbam.

54 saei matjiþ mein leuk jah driggkiþ mein bloþ, aih libain aiweinon, jah ik urraisja ina in þamma spedistin daga.

55 Þata auk leuk meinata bi jz=67 sunjai ist mats, jah þata bloþ mein bi sunjai ist draggk.

jh=68 56 Saei matjip mein leuk jah driggkiip mein blop, in mis wisip jah ik in imma.

57 swaswe insandida mik libands atta jah ik liba in attins, jah saei matjip mik, jah sa libaip in meina.

58 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina atstaig, ni swaswe matidedun attans izwarai manna jah gadaupnodedun; ip saei matjip pana hlaif, libaip in ajukduip.

59 pata qap in synagoge laisjands in Kafarnaum,

60 panuh managai gahausjandans pize siponje is qepun: hardu ist pata waurd; has mag pis hausjon?

61 ip witands Iesus in sis silbin patei birodidedun pata pai siponjos is, qap du im: pata izwis gamarzeip?

jp=69 62 Jabai nu gasailvip sunu mans ussteigan padei was faurpis?

u=70 63 Ahma ist saei liban taujip, pata leuk ni boteip wailt.

na=71 64 waurda poei ik rodida izwis, ahma ist jah libains ist.

64 akei sind izwara sumai, paiei ni galaubjand.

ub=72 Wissuh pan us frumistja Iesus hearjai sind pai ni galaubjandans jah has ist saei galeweip ina.

ug=73 65 Jah qap: dupe qap izwis patei ni ainshun mag qiman at mis, nibai ist atgiban imma fram attin meinamma.

66 uzuh pamma mela managai galipun siponje is ibukai jah panaseips mip imma ni iddjedun.

67 paruh qap Iesus du pain twalibim: ibai jah jus wileip galeipan?

68 Panuh andhof imma Sei-ud=74 mon Paitrus: frauja, du leamma galeipaima? waurda libainais aiweinons habais.

69 jah weis galaubidedun jah ufkunpedum patei pu is Kristus, sunus gulps libandins.

70 Andhof im Iesus: niu ik iz-ue=75 wis .ib. gawalida? jah izwara ains diabaulus ist.

71 qapuh pan pana Iudan Seimonis Iskariotu; sa auk habaida ina galewjan ains wisands pize twalibe.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah learboda Iesus afar pata in Galeilaia; ni auk wilda in Iudaia gaggan, unte sokidedun ina pai Iudais is usqiman.

2 wasuh pan nelca dulps Iudaie, so hleiprastakeins.

3 panuh qepun du imma broprjus is: usleip palpro jah gagg in Iudaian, ei jah pai siponjos sailcaina waurstwa peina poei pu taujis;

4 ni manna auk in analaugnein lea taujip jah sokeip sik uskunpana wisau. jabai pata taujis, bairhteip buk silban pizai manasedai.

5 ni auk pai broprjus is galaubidedun imma.

6 paruh qap im Iesus: mel mein ni nauh ist, ip mel izwar sinteino ist manwu.

7 ni mag so manaseips fijan iz-



wis, ip mik fijaiþ, unte ik weitwodja bi ins þatei waurstwa ize ubila sind.

8 jus galeiþiþ in dulþ þo; ip ik ni nauh galeiþa in þo dulþ, unte meinata mel ni nauh usfulliþ ist.

9 þatuh þan qap du im wisans in Galeilaia.

10 ip biþe galiþun þai broþrius is, þanuh jah is galaiþ in þo dulþ, ni andaugjo ak swe ana-laugniba.

11 þanuh Iudaieis sokidedun ina in þizai dulþai jah qeþun: hvar ist jains?

12 jah birodeins mikila was in managein; sumaih qeþun þatei sunjeins ist, anþarai qeþun: ne, ak airzeiþ þo managein.

13 nih þan ainshun sweþauh balþaba rodida bi ina in agisis Iudaie.

14 ip juþan ana midjai dulþ usstaig Iesus in alh jah laisida.

15 jah sildaleikidedun manageins qiþandans: hwaiwa sa bokos kann unuslaisiþs?

16 andhof þan Iesus jah qap: so meina laiseins nist meina, ak þis sandjandins mik.

17 jabai hvas wili wiljan is taujan, ufkunnaþ bi þo laisein framuh guþa sijai, þau iku fram mis silþin rodja.

18 saei fram sis silbin rodeiþ, hauhiþa seina sokeiþ; ip saei sokeiþ hauhiþa þis sandjandins sik, sah sunjeins ist jah inwindiþa in imma nist.

19 niu Moses gaf izwis witoþ? jah ni ainshun izwara taujiþ þata witoþ. hva mik sokeiþ usqiman?

20 andhof so managei jah qeþun: unhulþon habais: hvas þuk sokeiþ usqiman?

21 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: ain waurstw gatawida jah allai sildaleikeiþ.

22 duppe Moses atgaf izwis bimait, ni þatei fram Mose sijai, ak us attam, jah in sabbato bimaitiþ mannan.

23 jabai bimait nimiþ manna in sabbato, ei ni gatairaidau witoþ þata Mosezis, ip mis hatizop, unte allana mannan hailana gatawida in sabbato?

24 ni stojaiþ bi siunai, ak þo garaihton staua stojaiþ.

25 qeþunuh þan sumai þize Iairusaulymeite: niu sa ist þamei sokjand usqiman?

26 jah sai andaugiba rodeiþ, jah waiht du imma ni qiþand. ibai aucto bi sunjai ufkunþedun þai reiks þatei sa ist bi sunjai Xristus?

27 akei þaua kunnun hvaþro ist;

Ip Xristus biþe qimip, ni man-<sup>uq=76</sup>na wait hvaþro ist.

28 hropida þan in alh laisjands Iesus jah qiþands: jah mik kunnuþ jah wituþ hvaþro im, jah af mis silbin ni qam, ak ist sunjeins saei sandida mik, þanei jus ni kunnuþ;

29 ip ik kann ina, unte fram imma im jah is mik insandida.

30 Sokidedun þan ina gafa-<sup>uz=77</sup>han, jah ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handu, unte nauhþanuh ni atiddja hveila is.

31 Ip managai þizos mana-<sup>uh=78</sup>geins galaubidedun imma, jah

qepun ei Kristus pan qimip, ibai managizeins taiknius taujai pai-mei sa tawida?

32 hausidedun pan Fareisaieis po managein birodjandain bi ina pata,

up=79 Inuhsandidedun andbahtans pai Fareisaieis jah pai auhumistans gudjans, ei gafafaheina ina.

p=80 33 Panuh qap Iesus: nauh leilita lveila mip izwis im, jah pan gagga du pamma sandjandin mik.

ap=81 34 Sokeip mik jah ni bigitip, jah parei im ik, jus ni magup qiman.

35 Paruh qepun pai Iudaieis du sis misso: lvadre sa skuli gaggan pei weis ni bigitaima ina? nibai in distahein piudo skuli gaggan jah laisjan piudos?

36 lva sijai pata wurd patei qap: sokeip mik jah ni bigitip, jah parei im ik, jus ni magup qiman?

37 ip in spedistin daga pamma mikilin dulpais stop Iesus jah hropida qipands: jabai lvana paursjai, gaggai du mis jah driggkai.

38 saei galaubeip du mis, swaswe qap gameleins, alvos us wambai is rimand watins libandins.

39 patuh pan qap bi ahman panei skuldedun niman pai galaubjandans du immaz; unte ni nauhpanuh was ahma sa, weiha

ana im, unte Iesus nauhpanuh ni hauhip was.

40 Managai pan bizos mana-pb=82 geins hausjandans bize waurde qepun: sa ist bi sunjai sa prau-fetes;

41 sumaih qepun: sa ist Kristus;

Sumaih qepun: ibai pau us Ga-pg=83 leilaia Kristus qimip?

42 niu gameleins qap patei us fraiwa Daweidis jah us Beplaihaim weihsa, parei was Daweid, Kristus qimip?

43 Panuh missaqiss in bizai pd=84 managein warp bi ina.

44 Sumaih pan ize wildedun pe=85 fahan ina, akei ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handuns.

45 Galipun pan pai andbahtos pq=86 du paim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaium, paruh qepun du im jainai: dulce ni attauhup ina?

46 andhofun pai andbahtos: ni lvanhun aiw rodida manna swaswe sa mamma.

47 andhofun pan im pai Fareisaieis: ibai jah jus afairzidai siju?

48 sai jau ainshun bize reike galaubidedi imma aipau Fareisaie?

49 alja so managei, paiei ni kunnun wito, fragipanai sind.

50 qap Nikaudemus du im, saei atiddja du imma in naht, sums wisands ize:

31. ei Kristus pan qimip ibai; Kristus pan qimip ibai ei in CA. — 41. pau; pu in CA. — 44—52; cited in Skeir. VIII. — 46. andhofun pai andbahtos; in Skeir. andhofun pan pai andbahtos qipandans patei. — 47. sijup; in Skeir. siup. — 48. Fareisaie; in Skeir. bize Fareisaie. — 50. ize; izei in CA.

51 ibai witop unsar stojiþ mannan, nibai faurpis hauseiþ fram imma jah ukunnaiþ hca taujai?

52 andhofun jah qeþun du imma: ibai jah þu us Galeilaia is? ussokei jah sailv þatei þraufetus us Galeilaia ni urreisip.

### CHAPTER VIII.

12 Aftra du im Iesus rodida qaþuh: ik im liuhaþ manasedais; saei laisteiþ mik, ni gaggiþ in riqiza, ak habaiþ liuhaþ libainais.

13 þanuh qeþun du imma þai Fareisaieis: þu bi þuk silban weitwodeis; so weitwodipa þeina nist sunjeina.

14 andhof Iesus jah qaþ du im: jah jabai ik weitwodja bi mik silban, sunja ist so weitwodipa meina, unte wait hcaþro qam jah hcaþ galeiþa; ip jus ni witup hcaþro qima aiþþau hcaþgaleiþa.

15 jus bi leika stojiþ, ip ik ni stoja ainnohun.

16 aþþan jabai stoja ik, staua meina sunjeina ist, unte ains ni im, ak ik jah saei sandida mik atta.

17 jah þan in witoda izwaramma gameliþ ist þatei twaddje manne weitwodipa sunja ist.

18 ik im saei weitwodja bi mik silban, jah weitwodeiþ bi mik saei sandida mik atta.

19 qeþun þan du imma: hvar ist sa atta þeins?

Andhof Iesus: ni mik kunnup<sup>pz=87</sup> nih attan meinana; ip mik kunþedeiþ, jah þau attan meinana kunþedeiþ.

20 Þo waurda rodida in ga-ph<sup>=88</sup> zaufylakio laisjands in alh; jah ainshun ni faifah ina, unte nauhþanuh ni qam lveila is.

21 Þanuh qaþ aftra du im Ie-ph<sup>=89</sup> sus: ik galeiþa, jah sokeiþ mik, jah in frawaurhtai izwarai gadaupniþ; þadei ik gagga, jus ni maguþ qiman.

22 qeþun þan Iudaieis: nibai usqimai sis silbin, ei qiþiþ: þadei ik gagga, jus ni maguþ qiman?

23 jah qaþ du im Iesus: þus us þaim dalaþro sijuþ, ip ik us þaim iupaþro im; jus us þamma fairlvau sijuþ, ip ik ni im us þamma fairlvau.

24 qaþ nu izwis þatei gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim; jabai auk ni galaubeiþ þatei ik im, gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim.

25 þaruh qeþun du imma: þu lvas is? jah qaþ du im Iesus: anastodeins, þatei jah rodja du izwis.

26 manag skal bi izwis rodjan jah stojan; akei saei sandida mik, sunjeins ist, jah ik þatei hausida at imma, þata rodja in þamma fairlvau.

27 ni froþun þatei attan im qaþ.

28 qaþuh þan du im Iesus: þan usshauheiþ þana sunu mans, þa-

51. mannan in *Skeir.*, manna in *CA.* — 52. andhofun jah qeþun du imma; in *Skeir.* andhofun qiþandans. — 53 . . . VIII, 11 wanting, as in the best Greek and Latin manuscripts.

nuh ufkunnaiþ þatei ik im, jah af mis silbin tauja ni waiht, ak swaswe laisida mik atta meins, þata rodja.

29 jah saei sandida mik, miþ mis ist; ni bilaiþ mis ainamma atta, unte ik þatei leikaiþ imma, tauja sinteino.

30 þata imma rodjandin, managai galaubidedun imma.

31 þanuh qaþ Iesus du þaim galaubjandan sis Iudaium: jabai jus gastandiþ in waurda meinamma, bi sunjai siponjos meinai sijuþ,

32 jah ufkunnaiþ sunja, jah so sunja frijans izwis briggilþ.

33 andhofun imma: fraiw Abrahamis sijum, jah ni mannhun skalkinodedum aiw lvanhun; lvaiwa þu qilþis þatei frijai wairþiþ?

34 andhof im Iesus: amen amen qilþa izwis þatei lvazuh saei taujiþ frawaurht, skalks ist frawaurhtai.

35 sah þan skalks ni wisilþ in garda du aiwa; sunus wisilþ du aiwa.

36 jabai nu sunus izwis frijans briggilþ, bi sunjai frijai sijuþ.

37 wait þatei fraiw Abrahamis sijuþ; akei sokeilþ mis usqiman, unte waurd mein ni gamot in izwis.

38 ik þatei gasalv at attin meinamma, rodja; jah jus þatei hausideduþ fram attin izwaramma, taujiþ.

39 andhofun jah qeþun du imma: atta unsar Abraham ist. qaþ in Iesus: ilþ barna Abra-

hamis weseilþ, waurstwa Abrahamis tawidedeilþ;

40 ilþ nu sokeilþ mik usqiman, mannan izei sunja izwis rodida, þoei hausida fram guþa; þatuh Abraham ni tawida.

41 jus taujiþ toja attins izwaris. þanuh qeþun imma: weis us horinassau ni sijum gabauranai, ainana attan aigum guþ.

42 qaþ du im Iesus: jabai guþ atta izwar wesi, friodedeilþ þau mik; unte ik fram guþa urraun jah qam; nih þan auk fram mis silbin ni qam, ak is mik insandida.

43 dulce maþlein meina ni kunnuþ? unte ni maguþ hausjan waurd mein.

44 jus us attin diabaulau sijuþ jah lustuns þis attins izwaris wileilþ taujan. jains manamaurþrja was fram frumistja jah in sunjai ni gastolþ, unte nist sunja in imma. þan rodeilþ liugn, us seinain rodeilþ, unte liugnja ist jah atta is.

45 ilþ ik þatei sunja rodida, ni galaubeilþ mis.

46 lvas izwara gasakiþ mik bi frawaurht? þande sunja qilþa, dulce ni galaubeilþ mis?

47 sa wisands us guþa waurda guþs hauseilþ; duþe jus ni hauseilþ, unte us guþa ni sijuþ.

48 andhofun þan þai Iudaeis jah qeþun du imma: niu waila qilþam weis þatei Samareites is þu jah unhulþon habais?

49 andhof Iesus: ik inhulþon ni haba, ak swera attan meinana, jah jus unswerailþ mik.

50 ik ni sokja hauhein meina; ist saei sokeiþ jah stojþ.

51 amen amen qiþa izwis, jabai lvas waurd mein fastaiþ, dauþu ni gasailviþ aiwa dage.

52 þanuh qeþun du imma þai Iudaieis: nu ufkunþedum þatei unhulþon habais. Abraham gadauþnoda jah praufeteis, jah þu qiþis: jabai lvas mein waurd fastai, ni kausjai dauþu aiwa dage.

53 ibai þu maiza is attin unsaramma Abrahama, saei gadauþnoda? jah praufeteis gadauþnodedun. hvana þuk silban taujis þu?

54 andhof Iesus: jabai ik hauha mik silban, so hauheins meina ni waihts ist; ist atta meins saei hauheiþ mik, þanei jus qiþiþ þatei guþ unsar ist,

55 jah ni kunnuþ ina, iþ ik kann ina; jah jabai qeþjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja; ak kann ina jah waurd is fasta.

56 Abraham atta izwar sifaida ei gaselvi dag meinana, jah gasalu jah faginoda.

57 þanuh qeþun þai Iudaieis du imma: fimf tiguns jere nauh ni habais jah Abraham salu?

58 qaþ im Iesus: amen amen qiþa izwis, faurþizei Abraham waurþi, im ik.

59 þanuh nemun stainans, ei waurpeina ana ina; iþ Iesus þan gafalh sik jah usiddja us alh usleiþands þairh midjans ins jah hcarboda swa.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah þairhgaggands gaumida mann blindamma us gabaurþai.

2 þaruh frehun ina siponjos is qiþandans: rabbei, lvas frawaurhta, sau þau fadrein is, ei blinds gabaurans warþ?

3 andhof Iesus: nih sa frawaurhta nih fadrein is, ak ei bairhta waurþeina waurstwa guþ ana imma.

4 ik skal waurkjan waurstwa þis sandjandins mik, unte dags ist; qimiþ nahts, þanei ni manna mag waurkjan.

5 þan in þamma fairleau im, liuhaþ im þis fairleaus.

6 þata qiþands gaspaiw dalaþ jah gawaurhta fani us þamma spaiskuldra jah gasmait imma ana augona þata fani þamma blindin,

7 jah qaþ du imma: gagg þwahan in swumfsl Siloamis, þatei gaskeirjada insandiþs. galaiþjah afþwoh, jah qam sailvands.

8 þanuh garaznans jah þai sailhvandans ina faurþis, þatei is bidagwa was, qeþun: niu sa ist saei sat aihtronds?

9 sumaih qeþun þatei sa ist; sumaih þatei galeiks þamma ist; iþ is qaþ þatei ik im.

10 þanuh qeþun du imma: hvaiwa usluknodedun þus þo augona?

11 andhof jains jah qaþ: manna haitans Iesus fani gawaurhta jah bismait mis augona jah qaþ mis:

VIII, 52. dauþu; dauþau in CA.

IX, 7. swumfsl; swumsl in CA, for original swumslf.

gagg afpwahan in pata swumfsi Siloamis. ip ik galaiþ jah biþwahands ussalv.

12 qeþun þan du imma: lear ist sa? ip is qap: ni wait.

13 gatiuhand ina du Fareisaum, þana saei was blinds.

14 wasuh þan sabbato þan pata fani gawaurhta Iesus jah uslauk imma augona.

15 aftra þan frehun ina jah þai Fareisaieis lvaiva ussalv. ip is qap jah þaim: fani galagida mis ana augona, jah afþwoh jah sailva.

16 qeþun þan sumai þize Fareisaie: sa manna nist fram guþa, þande sabbate daga ni witaip. sumaih qeþun: lvaiva mag manna frawaurhts swaleikos taiknins taujan? jah missaqiss warþ miþ in.

17 qeþunh du þamma faurþis blindin aftra: þu lva qipis bi þana ei uslauk þus augona? Ip is qapuh þatei praufetus ist.

18 ni galaubidedun þan Iudaiis bi ina, þatei is blinds wesi jah usselvi, unte atwopidedun þans fadrein is þis ussalvandins,

19 jah frehun ins qipandans: sau ist sa sunus izwar, þanei jus qipip þatei blinds gabaurans waurþi? lvaiva nu sailvip?

20 andhofun þan im þai fadrein is jah qeþun: witum þatei sa ist sunus unsar jah þatei blinds gabaurans warþ;

21 ip lvaiva nu sailvip ni witum, aiþþau leas uslauk imma þo augona weis ni witum. silba

uswahsans ist, ina fraihniþ, silba bi sik rodjai. •

22 þata qeþun þai fadrein is, unte ohtedun sis Iudaiuns; juþan auk gageþun sis Iudaiis ei jabai leas ina andhaihaiti Xristu, utana synagogais wairþai.

23 duþe þai berusjos is qeþun þatei uswahsans ist, silban fraihniþ.

24 atwopidedun þan anþamma sinþa þana mannan saei was blinds, jah qeþun du imma: gif hauhein guþa; weis witum þatei sa manna frawaurhts ist.

25 þanuh andhof jains: jabai frawaurhts ist, ik ni wait; þat-ain wait ei blinds was, ip nu sailva.

26 þanuh qeþun aftra: lva gatawida þus? lvaiva uslauk þus augona?

27 andhof im: qap izwis ju jah ni hausideduþ; lva aftra wileiþ hausjan? ibai jah jus wileiþ þamma siponjos wairþan?

28 þanuh lailoun imma jah qeþun: þu is siponeis þamma, ip weis Mose siponjos sijum;

29 weis witum þatei du Mose rodida guþ, ip þana ni kunnum lvaþro ist.

30 andhof sa manna jah qap du im: auk in þamma sildaleik ist, þatei jus ni wituþ lvaþro ist, jah uslauk mis augona.

31 witumuh þan þatei guþ frawaurhtaim ni andhauseiþ, ak jabai leas guþblostreis ist jah wiljan is taujiþ, þamma hauseiþ.

32 fram aiwa ni gahausiþ was þatei uslukip hvas augona blindamma gabauranamma.

33 nih wesi sa fram guþa, ni mahtedi taujan ni waiht.

34 andhofun jah qeþun du imma: in frawaurhtim þu gabaurans warst alls, jah þu laiseis unsis? jah uswaurpun imma ut.

35 hausida Iesus þatei uswaurpun imma ut, jah bigat ina qapuh du imma: þu ga-u-laubeis du sunau guþs?

36 andhof jains jah qap: an hvas ist, frauja, ei galaubjau du imma?

37 qap þan imma Iesus: jah gasahþt ina, jah saei rodeiþ miþ þus, sa ist.

38 iþ is qapuh: galaubja, frauja; jah inwait ina.

39 jah qap Iesus: du stauai ik in þamma fairlvau qam, ei þai unsailvandans sailvaina jah þai sailvandans blindai wairþaina.

40 jah hausidedun þize Fareisaie sumai þata þai wisandans miþ imma, jah qeþun du imma: ibai jah weis blindai sijum?

41 qap im Iesus: iþ blindai weseiþ, ni þau habaidedeiþ frawaurhtais; iþ nu qipiþ þatei gasailvam; eipan frawaurhts izwara þairhwisiþ.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Amen amen qiþa izwis, saei inn ni atgaggiþ þairh daur in gardan lambe, ak steigiþ aljapro, sah hlifus ist jah waidedja;

2 iþ sa inngaggands þairh daur hairdeis ist lambe.

3 þammuh daurawards uslukip, jah þo lamba stibnai is hausjand, jah þo swesona lamba haitiþ bi namin jah ustiuhip þo.

4 jah þan þo swesona ustiuhip, faura im gaggiþ, jah þo lamba ina laistjand, unte kunnun stibna is;

5 iþ framþjana ni laistjand, ak þliuhand faura imma, unte ni kunnun þize framþjanestibna.

6 þo gajukon qap im Iesus; iþ jainai ni froþun hva was þatei rodida du im.

7 þanuh qap aftra du im Iesus: amen amen qiþa izwis þatei ik im daur þize lambe.

8 allai swa managai swe qemun, þiubos sind jah waidedjans; akei ni hausidedun im þo lamba.

9 ik im þata daur; þairh mik jabai hvas inngaggiþ, ganisiþ, jah inngaggiþ jah utgaggiþ jah winja bigitiþ.

10 þiubs ni qimiþ, nibai ei stilai jah ufsneiþai jah fraqistjai; iþ ik qam ei libain aigeina jah managizo aigeina.

11 ik im hairdeis gods; hairdeis sa goda saiwala seinu lagjiþ faur lamba;

12 iþ asneis jah saei nist hairdeis, þizei ni sind lamba swesa, gasailwiþ wulf qimandan jah bileipiþ þaim lamban jah þliuhip, jah sa wulfs frawilwiþ þo jah distahjiþ þo lamba.

13 iþ sa asneis afþliuhip, unte

asneis ist, jah ni kar' ist ina þize lambe.

14 ik im hairdeis sa goda, jah kann meina jah kunnun mik þo meina,

y=90 15 Swaswe kann mik atta jah ik kann attan,

ya=91 Jah saiwala meina lagja faur þo lamba.

yb=92 16 Jah anþara lamba aih, þoei ni sind þis awistris; jah þo skal briggan, jah stibnos meinaizos hausjand, jah wairþand ain aweþi, ains hairdeis.

17 duhþe atta mik frijoþ, unte ik lagja saiwala meina, ei aftra nimau þo.

18 ni hwashun nimij þo af (mis, akei ik lagja þo af) mis silbin. waldufni haba aflagjan þo, jah waldufni haba aftra niman þo; þo anabusn nam at attin meinamma.

19 þanuh missaqiss aftra warþ mij þudaium in þize waurde.

20 qeþunuh managai ize: unhulþon habaiþ jah dwalmoj; lea þamma hauseiþ?

21 sumaih qeþun: þo waurda ni sind unhulþon habandins; ibai mag unhulþo blindaim augona uslukan?

22 warþ þan inniuþiþa in Iairusaulymai; jah wintrus was;

23 jah learboda Iesus in all in ubizwai Saulaunonis.

24 þanuh birunnun ina Iudai-eis jah qeþun du imma: und lea saiwala unsara hahis? jabai þu

sijais Kristus, qiþ unsis andaugiba.

25 andhof Iesus: qaþ izwis jah ni galaubeiþ; waurstwa þoei ik tauja in namin attins meinis, þo weitwodjand bi mik.

26 akei þus ni galaubeiþ, unte ni sijuþ lambe meinaize, swaswe qaþ izwis.

27 lamba meina stibnai meinai hausjand, jah ik kann þo, jah laistjand mik,

28 jah ik libain aiweinon giba im, jah ni fraqistnand aiw, jah ni frawilwiþ lewashun þo us handau meinai,

29 atta meins þatei fragaf mis, maizo allaim ist, jah ni aiw ains-hun mag frawilwan þo us handau attins meinis.

30 ik jah atta meins ain siju.

31 nemun aftra stainans þai Iudaieis, ei waurpeina ana ina.

32 andhof im Iesus: managa goda waurstwa ataugida izwis us attin meinamma; in learjis þize waurstwe staineiþ mik?

33 andhofun imma þai Iudai-eis: in godis waurstwis ni stainjam þuk, ak in wajamereins, jah þatei þu manna wisands taujis þuk silban du guþa.

34 andhof im Iesus: niu ist gameiþ in witoda izwaramma: ik qaþ: guda sijuþ?

35 jabai jainans qaþ guda, du þaimei waurd guþs warþ, jah ni maht ist gatairan þata game-lido;

X, 18. mis akei ik lagja þo af; wanting in CA (inserted according to the Greek text by Lōbe).



36 Þanei atta gaweihaida jah insandida in þana fairlvu, jus qipip þatei wajamerjau, unte qap: sunus guþs im?

37 niba taujau waurstwa atins meinis, ni galaubeip mis;

38 ip jabai taujau, niba mis galaubjaiþ, þaim waurstwam galaubjaiþ, ei ufkunnaiþ jah galaubjaiþ þatei in mis atta jah ik in imma.

yg=93 39 Sokidedun ina aftra gafahan; jah usiddja us handum ize.

40 jah galaiþ aftra ufar Iaurdanu in þana stad þarei was Iohannes frumist daupjands, jah salida jainar.

yd=94 41 Jah managai qemun at imma jah qeþun þatei Iohannes gatawida taikue ni ainohun, ip alata þatei qap Iohannes bi þana, sunja was.

42 jah galaubidedun managai du imma jainar.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wasuh þan sums siuks, Lazarus af Beþanias, us haimai Marjins jah Marþins swistrs izos.

2 wasuh þan Marja soei salboda frauþan balsana jah biswarb fotuns is skufta seinamma, þizozei broþar Lazarus siuks was.

3 insandidedun þau þos swistrjus is du imma qipandeins: frauþa, sai þanei frijos siuks ist.

4 ip is gahausjands qap: so siukei nist du dauþau ak in hauheinaiþ guþs, ei hauhjaidau sunus guþs þairh þata.

5 frijoduh þan Iesus Marþan jah swistar izos jah Lazaru.

6 swe hausida þatei siuks was, þanuh þan salida in þammei was stada twans dagans;

7 þaþroh þan afar þata qap du sponjam: gaggam in Iudaian aftra.

8 qeþun du imma þai sponjos: rabbei, nu sokidedun þuk afwairpan stainam Iudaieis, jah aftra gaggis jaind?

9 andhof Iesus: niu twalif sind lveilos dagis? jabai lvas gaggiþ in dag, ni gastiggqiþ, unte liuhap þis fairlvaus gasailviþ;

10 aþþan jabai lvas gaggiþ in naht, gastiggqiþ, unte liuhad nist in imma.

11 þo qap, jah afar þata qipip du im: Lazarus frijonds unsar gasaizlep; akei gaggam, ei uswakjau ina.

12 þanuh qeþun þai sponjos is: frauþa, jabai slepiþ, hails wairþiþ.

13 qapuh þan Iesus bi dauþu is; ip jainai hugidedun þatei is bi slep qeþi.

14 þanuh þan qap du im Iesus swikunþaba: Lazarus gaswalt,

15 jah fagino in izwara, ei galaubjaiþ, unte ni was jainar; akei gaggam du imma.

16 þanuh qap Þomas saei haitada Didimus þaim gahlaibam seinaim: gaggam jah weis, ei gaswiltaima miþ imma.

17 qimands þan Iesus bigat ina juþan fidwor dagans habandan in hlaiwa.

18 wasuh þan Beþania nelva Iairusaulymin, swaswe ana spaurdim fimftaihunim.

19 jah managai Iudaie gaqemun bi Marþan jah Marjan, ei gaþrafstidedeina ijos bi þana broþar izo.

20 iþ Marþa sunsei hausida þatei Iesus qimip, wipraiddja ina, iþ Marja in garda sat.

21 þanuh qaþ Marþa du Iesua: frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þau gadauþnodedi broþar meins.

22 akei jah nu wait ei þislvah þei bidjis guþ, gibip þus guþ.

23 qaþ izai Iesus: usstandip broþar þeins.

24 qaþ du imma Marþa: wait þatei usstandip in usstassai in þamma spedistin daga.

25 qaþ þan Iesus: ik im so usstass jah libains; saei galaubeip du mis, þauh ga-ba-dauþnip, libaid.

26 jah lvazuh saei libaip jah galaubeip du mis, ni gadauþnip aiw; galaubeis þata?

27 qaþ imma: jai, frauja; ik galaubida þatei þu is Kristus sunus guþs sa in þana fairleu qi-manda.

28 jah þata qipandei galaiþ jah wopida Marjan swistar seina þiubjo qipandei: laisareis qam jah haitip þuk.

29 iþ jaina sunsei hausida, urrais sprauto jah iddja du imma;

30 nip þan nauhþanuh qam Iesus in weihsa, ak was nauhþanuh in þamma stada þarei gamotida imma Marþa.

31 Iudaieis þan þai wisandans miþ izai in garda þrafstjandans ija, gasailvandans Marjan þatei sprauto usstoþ jah usiddja, iddjedunuh afar izai qipandans þatei gaggiþ du hlaiwa ei gretai jainar.

32 iþ Marja sunsei qam þarei was Iesus, gasailvandein ina draus imma du fotum qipandei du imma: frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þauh gaswulti meins broþar.

33 þanuh Iesus sunsei gasalv ija gretandein jah Iudaiuns þaiei qemun miþ izai gretandans, inrauh-tida ahmin jah inwagida sik silban,

34 jah qaþ: lvær lagidedun ina? qeþun du imma: frauja, hiri jah sailv.

35 jah tagrida Iesus.

36 þaruh qeþun þai Iudaieis: sai lvaiwa frioda ina.

37 sumai þan ize qeþun: niu mahta sa izei uslauk augona þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah sa ni gadauþnodedi?

38 þanuh Iesus aftra inrauh-tiþs in sis silbin gaggiþ du þamma hlaiwa; wasuh þan hulundi jah staina ufarlagida was ufaro.

39 qaþ Iesus: afnimiþ þana stain. qaþ du imma swistar þis dauþins Marþa: frauja, ju fuls is; fidurdogs auk ist.

40 qaþ izai Iesus: niu qaþ þus þatei jabai galaubeis, gasailvis wulpu guþs?

24. spedistin; spedistan in CA. — 31. gretai; greitni in CA, the first i being scratched. — 32. sunsei; Uppström: 'ante e locus vacat uni literae rasae, quam evidenter fuit s.' (Hence sunssei). weseis; weiseis in CA. — 33. gretandein; greitandein in CA.

41 ushofun þan þana stain þarei was; iþ Iesus uzuhhof augona iup jah qap: atta, awiliudo þus unte andhausides mis.

42 jah þan ik wissa þatei sinteino mis andhauseis; akei in manageins þizos bistantandains qap, ei galaubjaina þatei þu mik insandides.

43 jah þata qipands stibnai mikilai hropida: Lazaru, hiri ut.

44 jah urrann sa dauþa gabundans handuns jah fotuns faskjam, jah wlits is auralja bibundans. qap du im Iesus: andbindiþ ina jah letiþ gaggan.

45 þanuh managai þize Judaie þai qimandans at Marjin jah sailvandans þatei gatawida, galaubidedun imma:

46 sumaiþ þan ize galiþun du Fareisaium jah qeþun du im þatei gatawida Iesus.

47 galesun þan þai auhumistans gudjans jah þai Farei . . .

#### CHAPTER XII.

1 . . . in Beþanijin, þarei was Lazarus, sa dauþa þanei urraisida us dauþaim Iesus.

yh=98 2 Þaruh gawaurhtedun imma nahitamata jainar, jah Marþa andbahtida, iþ Lazarus was sums þize anakumbjandane miþ imma.

3 iþ Marþa nam pund balsanis nardaus pistikeinis filugalaubis jah gasalboda fotuns Iesua jah biswarb fotuns is skufta seinamma. iþ sa gards fulls warþ dau-nais þizos salbonais.

4 qap þan ains þize siponje is, Judas Seimonis sa Iskariotes, izei skaftida sik du galewjan ina:

5 duhve þata balsan mfrabauht was in . t. skatte? jah fradailiþ wesi þarbam.

6 þatup þan qap, ni þeei ina þize þarbane kara wesi, ak unte piubs was jah arka habaida jah þata innwaurpano bar.

7 qap þan Iesus: let ija, in dag gafilhis meinis fastaida þata;

8 iþ þans unledans sinteino habaiþ miþ izwis, iþ mik ni sinteino habaiþ.

9 Fanþ þan manageins filu yþ=99 Iudaie þatei Iesus jainar ist, jah gemun, ni in Iesusis ainis, ak ei jah Lazaru selveina, þanei urraisida us dauþaim.

10 munaidedunup þan auk þai auhumistans gudjans ei jah Lazarau usqemeina,

11 unte managai in þis garun-nun Iudaie jah galaubidedun Iesua.

12 Iftumin daga manageins r=100 filu, sei qam at dulþai, gahausjandans þatei qimiþ Iesus in Iairausaulymai,

13 nemun astans peikabagme jah urrumun wiþragamotjan imma, jah hropidedun: osanna, þiupida sa qimanda in namin frauþins, þiudans Israelis.

14 Bigat þan Iesus asilu (jah) ra=101 gasat ana ina, swaswe ist game-liþ:

15 ni ogs þus, dauhtar Sion;

45. Judaie; Judaiei in CA; concerning J, see Iudaius in the glossary.  
XII, 11. Iudaie; Iudaiei in CA. — 14. jah; wanting in CA.

sai biudans beins qimip sitands ana fulin asilaus.

rb=102 16 Patup pan ni kunpedun siponjos is frumist, ak bipe gasweraip was Iesus, panuh gamundedun patei pata was du pamma gamelip jah pata gatawidedun imma.

17 weitwodida pan so managei, sei was mip imma, pan Lazaru wopida us hlaiwa jah urraisida ina us daupaim.

18 duppe iddjedun gamotjan imma managei, unte hausidedun ei gatawidedi po taiku.

19 panuh pai Fareisaieis qepun du sis misso: sailvip patei ni boteip waiht; sai so manaseds afar imma galaiip.

20 wesunup pan sumai biudo pize urrinnandane ei inwiteina in bizai dulpai;

21 pai atiddjedun du Filippau panma fram Bepsaeida Galeilaie, jah bedun ina qipandans: frauja, wileima Iesu gasailvan.

22 gaggip Filippus jah qipip du Andraim, jah aftra Andraias jah Filippus qepun du Iesua.

rg=103 23 Ip Iesus andhof im qipands: qam lveila, ei sweraidau sunus mans.

rd=104 24 Amen amen qipa izwis, nibai kaurno lvaiteis gadriusando in airpa gaswiltip, silbo ainata affinip; ip jabai gaswiltip, manag akrau bairip.

re=105 25 Saei frijop saiwala seina, fragisteip izai, jah saei fiaip saiwala seina in pamma fairhau, in libainai aiweimon bairgip izai.

26 Jabai mis lvas andbahtjai, rq=106 mik laistjai, jah parei im ik, paruh sa andbahts meins wisan habai; jah jabai lvas mis andbahtei, sweraip ina atta.

27 Nu saiwala meina gadrob-rz=107 noda, jah lva qipau? atta, nasei mik us bizai lveilai.

Akei duppe qam in bizai lveilai. rh=108

28 atta, hauhei namo peinata; qam pan stibna us himina: jah hauhida jah aftra hauhja.

29 managei pan sei stop gahausjandei qepun peilvon wairpan; sumaih qepun: aggilus du imma rodida.

30 andhof Iesus jah qap: ni in meina so stibua warp, ak in izwara.

31 nu staua ist bizai manasedai; nu sa reiks pis fairlvaus uswairpada ut,

32 jah ik jabai ushauhjada af airpai, alla atpinsa du mis.

33 patup pan qap bandwjands lvileikamma daupau skulda gadaupnan.

34 andhof imma so managei: weis hausidedum ana witoda patei Kristus sijai du aiwa, jah lva iwa pu qipis patei skulds ist ushauhjan sa sunus mans? lvas ist sa sunus mans?

35 qap pan du im Iesus: nauh leiril mel liuhap in izwis ist. gaggip, pande liuhap habai, ei riqiz izwis ni gafahai; jah saei gaggip in riqiza, ni wait lhap gaggip.

36 pande liuhap habai, galaubeip du liuhada, ei sunjus liu-

hadis wairþaiþ. þata rodida Iesus jah galaiþ jah gafalh sik faura in.

37 swa filu imma taikne gataujandin in andwairþja ize, ni galaubidedun imma,

38 ei þata waurd Esaeiins prau-fetaus usfullnodedi, þatei qaþ: frauja, lvas galaubida hauseinai unsarai? jah arms frauþins lvamma andhulips warþ?

rp=109 39 Duþþe ni mahtedun galaubjan unte aftra qaþ Esaeias:

40 gablindida ize augona jah gadaubida ize hairtona, ei ni gaumidedeina augam jah froþeina hairtin jah gawandide-deina jah ganasidedjau ins.

ri=110 41 Þata qaþ Esaeias, þan sahwulþu is, jah rodida bi ina.

42 þanuh þan sweþauh jah usþaim reikam mauagai galaubidedun du imma, akei faura Fa-reisaium ni andhaihaitun, ei us synagogein ni uswaurpanai waurþeina;

43 frijodedun auk mais hauhein manniska þau hauhein guþs.

ria=111 44 Ip Iesus hropida jah qaþ: saei galaubeiþ du mis, ni galau-beiþ du mis ak du þamma sandjandin mik,

45 jah saei sailviþ mik, sailviþ þana sandjandan mik.

rib=112 46 Ik liuhad in þamma fairlvau qam, ei hvazuh saei galaubjai du mis, in riqiza ni wisai.

47 jah jabai lvas meinaim hausjai waurdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stoja ina; nih þan qam ei stojau manased, ak ei ganasjau manased.

48 saei frakann mis jah ni and-nimiþ waurda meina, habaid þana stojandan sik: waurd þatei rodida, þata stojip ina in spe-distin daga.

49 unte ik us mis silbin ni rodida, ak saei sandida mik atta, sah mis anabusu at. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

11 . . . qaþ: ni allai hrainjai sijuþ.

12 bipih þan usþwoh fotuns ize jah nam wastjos seinos, anakumbjands aftra qaþ du im: witudu lva gatawida izwis?

13 Jus wopeid mik laisareis riq=116 jah frauja.

Waila qiþiþ; im auk. riz=117

14 jabai nu usþwoh izwis fotuns, frauja jah laisareis, jah jus skuluþ izwis misso þwahan fotuns.

15 du frisahtai auk atgaf izwis, ei swaswe ik gatawida izwis, swa jus taujaiþ.

16 Amen amen qiþa izwis, nist rih=118 skalks maiza frauþin seinamma, nih apaustaulus maiza þamma sandjandin sik.

17 þande þata wituþ, audagai sijuþ, jabai taujiþ þata.

41. Esaeias; *CA* originally had Eisaeias, the first i being scratched. — 42. synagogein ni; ni was omitted in *CA*, only i is written over the final n of synagogein. — 47. manased (*the first*); mananased in *CA*. — 49. at; *the first syllable of atgaf*.

XIII, 12. witudu; witadu in *CA*. — 13. laisareis; laisareisareis in *CA*.

18 ni bi allans izwis qiba.

rip=119 Ik wait lvarjans gawalida; ak ei usfullip waurpi pata gamelido: saei matida mip mis hlaib, ushof ana mik fairzna seina.

19 fram himma qiba izwis, faurpizei waurpi, ei bipe wairpai, galaubjaiip patei ik im.

rk=120 20 Amen amen qiba izwis, saei andnimip pana panei ik insandja, mik andnimip, ip saei mik andnimip, andnimip pana sandjandan mik.

rka=121 21 Pata qipands Iesus indrob-noda ahnin jah weitwodida jah qap: amen amen qiba izwis patei ains izwara galeweip mik.

rkb=122 22 Panuh selvun du sis misso pai siponjos, pagkjandans bi lvarjana qepi.

rkg=123 23 Wasuh pan anakumbjands ains pize siponje is in barma Iesus, panei frijoda Iesus;

24 bandwiduh pan pamma Seimon Paitrus du fraihnan lvas wesi bi panei qap.

25 anakumbida pan jains swa ana barma Iesus qapuh imma: frauja, lvas ist?

26 andhof Iesus: sa ist pammei ik ufdaupjands pana hlaif giba.

rkd=124 Jah ufdaupjands pana hlaif gaf Iudin Seimonis Skariotau.

27 jah afar pamma hlaiba, pan galaiip in jainana satana.

ke=125 Qap pan du imma Iesus: patei taujis, tawei sprauto.

28 patuh pan ainshun ni wissa pize anakumbjandane dulce qap imma;

29 sumai mundedun ei unte arka habaida Iudas, patei qepi imma Iesus: bugei pizei paubeima du dulpai, aipbau paim unledam ei lva gibau.

30 bipe andnam pana hlaib jains, suns galaiip ut; wasuh pan nahts pan galaiip ut.

31 qap pan Iesus: nu gaswe-raids warp sunus mans, jah guip hauhiips ist in imma.

32 jabai nu guip hauhiips ist in imma, jah guip hauheip ina in sis, jah suns haubida ina.

33 barnilona, nauh letil mel mip izwis im; sokeip mik, jah swaswe qap du Iudaium ei padei ik gagga jus ni magup qiman, jah izwis qiba nu.

34 anabusn niuja giba izwis, ei frijop izwis misso, swe ik frijoda izwis bei jah jus frijop misso izwis.

35 bi pamma ufkunnand allai bei meinai siponjos sijup, jabai friapwa habaid mip izwis misso.

36 Panuh qap du imma Seimon Paitrus: frauja, lvad gaggis? andhafjands Iesus qap: padei ik gagga, ni magt mik nu laistjan, ip bipe laisteis.

37 panuh Paitrus qap du imma: frauja, dulce ni mag buk laistjan nu? saiwala meina faur buk lagja.

38 andhof Iesus: saiwala peina faur mik lagjis? amen amen qiba pus bei hana ni hrukeip, unte pu mik afaikis kunnan prim sinpan.

## CHAPTER XIV.

rkz=127

1 Ni indrobnai izwar hairto; galaubeiþ du gupa, jah du mis galaubeiþ.

2 in garda attins meinis salip-wos managos sind; apþan niba weseina, aipþau qepþau du izwis: gagga manwjan stad izwis;

3 jah þan jabai gagga, manwja izwis stad; aftra qima jah franima izwis du mis silbin, ei þarei im ik, þaruh sijup jah jus.

4 jah þadei ik gagga kunnup jah þana wig kunnup.

5 þaruh qap imma þomas: frauja, ni witum hvaþ gaggis, jah hvaiwa magum þana wig kunnan?

6 qap imma Iesus: ik im sa wigs jah sunja jah libains; ains-hun ni qimip at attin niba þairh mik.

7 ip kunþedeiþ mik, aipþau kunþedeiþ jah attan meinana; jah þau fram himma kunnup ina jah gasailiþ ina.

8 ip Filippus qapuh du imma: frauja, augei unsis þana attan, þatuh ganah unsis.

9 þaruh qap imma Iesus: swalaud melis miþ izwis was, jah ni ukunþes mik, Filippu? saei gasalc mik, gasalc attan; jah hvaiwa þu qiþis: augei unsis þana attan?

10 niu galaubeis þatei ik in attin jah atta in mis ist? þo waurda þoei ik rodja izwis af mis silbin ni rodja, ak atta saei in mis ist, sa taujiþ þo waurstwa.

11 galaubeiþ mis þatei ik in attin jah atta in mis; ip jabai ni, in þize waurstwe galaubeiþ mis.

12 amen amen qiþa izwis, saei galaubeid mis, þo waurstwa þoei ik tauja jah is taujiþ, jah mai-zona þaim taujiþ, unte ik du attin gagga.

13 Jah þatei lvah bidjiþ in na-rkh=128 min meinamma, þata tauja, ei hauhjaidau atta in sunau.

14 jabai lvis bidjiþ mik in nammin meinamma, ik tauja.

15 jabai mik frijoþ, anabus-nins meinos fastaid.

16 jah ik bidja attan, jah auþarana parakletu gibip izwis, ei sijai miþ izwis du aiwa,

17 ahina sunjos, þanei so manaseþs ni mag niman, unte ni sailviþ ina nih kann ina; ip jus kunnup ina, unte is miþ izwis wi-siþ jah in izwis ist.

18 ni leta izwis widuwairmans, qima at izwis.

19 nauh leitul jah so manaseþs mik ni þanaseiþs sailviþ; ip jus sailviþ mik þatei ik liba, jah jus libaiþ.

20 in jainamma daga ufkunnaiþ jus þatei ik in attin meinamma jah jus in mis jah ik in izwis.

21 saei habaid anabusnius meinos jah fastaiþ þos, sa ist saei frijoþ mik.

Jah þan saei frijoþ mik, frijoda rkp=129 fram attin meinamma jah ik frijo ina jah gabairhtja imma mik silban.

XIV, 11. jabai ni; CA has ni before galaubeiþ, which is contrary to the sense of the passage; cp. Lu. X, 6. — 13. lvah; lva in CA; cp. þatalvah þei in XV, 7. 16.

rd=130 22 Jaruh qap imma Iudas, ni sa Iskarjotes: frauja, lva warþ ei unsis munais gabairhtjan þuk silban, iþ þizai manasedai ni?

23 andhof Iesus jah qap du imma: jabai lvas mik frijoþ, jah waurd mein fastaiþ, jah atta meins frijoþ ina, jah du imma galeiþos jah salipwos at imma gataujos.

24 iþ saei ni frijoþ mik, þo waurda meina ni fastaiþ;

ra=131 Jah þata waurd þatei hauseiþ nist mein, ak þis sandjandins mik attins.

rb=132 25 Þata rodida izwis at izwis wisands.

26 aþþan sa parakletus, ahma sa weiha, þanei sandeiþ atta in namin meinamma, sa izwis laiseiþ allata jah gamaudeiþ izwis allis þatei qap du izwis.

27 gawairþi bileiþa izwis, gawairþi mein giba izwis; ni swaswe so manaseþs gibiþ, ik giba izwis. ni indrobnaina izwara hairtona nih faurhtjaina.

28 hausideduþ ei ik qap izwis: galeiþa jah qima at izwis; jabai frijodedeiþ mik, aiþþan jus faginodedeiþ ei ik gagga du attin, umte atta meins maiza mis ist.

29 jah nu qap izwis, faurþizei waurþi, ei biþe wairþai, galaubjaiþ.

30 þanaseiþs filu ni maþlja miþ izwis; qiniþ saei þizai manasedai reikinof, jah in mis ni bigitiþ waitht,

31 ak ei ufkunnai so manaseþs þatei ik frijoda attan meinana, jah swaswe anabaud mis atta, swa tauja. urreisip, gaggam þaþro.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Ik im weinatriu þata sunjeino, jah atta meins waurstwia ist.

2 all taine in mis unbairandane akran goþ, usnimiþ ita, jah all akran bairandane, gahraineiþ ita, ei managizo akran bairaina.

3 ju jus hrainjai sijuþ in þis waurdis þatei rodida du izwis.

4 wisaiþ in mis, jah ik in izwis. swe sa weinatains ni mag akran bairan af sis silbin, niba ist ana weinatriwa, swah nih jus, niba in mis sijuþ.

5 ik im þata weinatriu, iþ jus weinatainos. saei wisiþ in mis jah ik in imma, sa bairiþ akran manag, þatei inuh mik ni maguþ taujan ni waitht.

6 niba saei wisiþ in mis, uswairpada ut swe weinatains, jah gabaursniþ jah galisada, jah in fon galagjand, jah inbrannjada.

7 Aþþan jabai sijuþ in mis jah rlg=133 waurda meina in izwis sind, þataleah þei wileiþ bidjiþ, jah wairþiþ izwis.

8 In þamma hauhiþs ist atta rd=134 meins, ei akran manag bairaiþ, jah wairþaiþ meinai siponjos.

9 swaswe frijoda mik atta, swah ik frijoda izwis wisaiþ in friaþwai meinai.

17. manaseþs; manaseiþs in CA; so 19.

XV, 5. sa; swa in CA. — 6. inbrannjada; inbrannjada in CA.



10 jabai anabusnins meinos fastaid, sijuþ in friapwai meinai, swaswe ik anabusnins attins meinis fastaida jah wisa in friapwai is.

11 þata rodida izwis, ei faheþs meina in izwis sijai jah faheds izwara usfulljaidau.

12 þata ist anabusns meina, ei frijoþ izwis misso, swaswe ik frijoda izwis.

rlc=135 13 Maizein þizai friapwai manna ni habaiþ, ei lvas saiwala seina lagjip faur frijonds seinans.

rlq=136 14 Jus frijonds meinai sijuþ, jabai taujip þatei ik anabiuda izwis.

15 þanaseiþs izwis ni qiþa skal-kans, unte skalks ni wait lva taujip is frauja; ip ik izwis qaþ frijonds, unte all þatei hausida at attin meinamma gakannida izwis.

16 ni jus mik gawalideduþ, ak ik gawalida izwis, ei jus sniwaiþ jah akran bairaiþ jah akran izwar du aiwa sijai,

rlz=137 Ei þatalvah þei bidjaiþ attan in namin meinamma, gibiþ izwis.

rlh=138 17 Þata anabiuda izwis ei frijoþ izwis misso.

18 jabai so manaseds izwis fijai, kunneiþ ei mik fruman izwis fijaida.

19 jabai þis fairlvauus weseiþ, aiþþau so manaseds swesans frijodedi; aþþan unte us þamma fairlvau ni sijuþ, ak ik gawalida izwis us þamma fairlvau, duþþe fijaid izwis so manaseþs.

rlp=139 20 Gamuneiþ þis waurdis þatei

ik qaþ du izwis: nist skalks mai-za frauin seinamma. jabai mik wrekun, jah izwis wrikand.

Jabai mein waurd fastaidedei-rm=140na, jah izwar fastaina.

21 Ak þata allata taujand iz-rma=141wis in namins meinis,

Unte ni kunnun þana sandjan-rmb=142dan mik.

22 nih qemjau jah rodidedjau du im, frawaurht ni habaidedeina; ip nu inilons ni haband bi frawaurht seina.

23 Saei mik fijaiþ, jah attan-rmd=144meinana fijaiþ.

24 Ip þo waurstwa ni gatawi-rme=145dedjau in im þoei anþar ainshun ni gatawida, frawaurht ni habaidedeina; ip nu jah gaselvun mik jah fijaidedun jah mik jah attan meinana.

25 ak ei usfullnodedi waurd þata gamelido in witoda ize, ei fijaidedun mik arwjo.

26 aþþan þan qimip parakletus þanei ik insandja izwis fram attin, ahman sunjos, izei fram attiu urrinniþ, sa weitwodeiþ bi mik.

27 jah þan jus weitwodeiþ, unte fram fruma miþ mis sijuþ.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Þata rodida izwis, ei ni af-marzjaindau.

2 us gaqumbim dreiband izwis;

Akei qimip lveila, ei salvazuþ-rmq=146izei usqimip izwis, þuggkeiþ hunsla saljan gupa.

3 jah þata taujand, unte ni ukunþedun attan nih mik.

4 akei pata rodida izwis, ei bipe qimai so lveila ize, gamuneip bize, patei ik qap izwis.

rmz=147 5 ip pata izwis fram fruma ni qap, unte mip izwis was.

5 ip nu gagga du pamma sandjandin mik, jah ainshun us izwis ni fraihnip mik: lvaip gaggis?

6 akei unte pata rodida izwis, gauripa gadaubida izwar hairto.

7 akei ik sunja izwis qipa, batizo ist izwis ei ik galeipau; unte jabai ik ni galeipa, parakletus ni qimip at-izwis; apban jabai gagga, sandja ina du izwis.

8 jah qimands is gasakip bo manasep bi frawaurht jah bi garaihtipa jah bi staua.

9 bi frawaurht raihtis pata, patei ni galaubjand du mis;

10 ip bi garaihtipa, patei du attin meinamma gagga jah ni panaseips sailcip mik;

11 ip bi staua, patei sa reiks pis fairlcaus afdomips warp.

12 nauh ganoh skal qipan izwis, akei ni magup frabairan nu.

13 ip ban qimip jains, ahma sunjos, briggip izwis in allai sunjai; nih ban rodeip af sis silbin, ak swa filu swe hauseip rodeip, jah pata anawairpo gateihip izwis.

14 jains mik hauheip, unte us meinamma nimip jah gateihip izwis.

rmh=148 15 All patei aih atta, mein ist.

Duhpe qap patei us meinamma rmp=149 nimip jah gateihip izwis.

16 leitul nauh jah ni sailcip mik, jah aftra leitul jah gasailcip mik, unte ik gagga du attin.

17 paruh qepun us paim siponjam du sis misso: lva ist pata patei qipip unsis, leitul ei ni sailcip mik, jah aftra leitul jah gasailcip mik? jah patei ik gagga du attin?

18 qepunuh: pata lva sijai patei qipip leitul? ni witum lva qipip.

19 ip Iesus wissuh patei wilde-dun ina fraihnan, jah qap im: bi pata sokeip mip izwis misso patei qap: leitul jah ni sailcip mik, jah aftra leitul jah gasailcip mik?

20 amen amen qipa izwis bei gretip jah gaunop jus, ip manaseps fagino; jus saurgandans wairpip, akei so saurga izwara du fahedai wairpip.

21 qino ban bairip saurga habaid, unte qam lveila izos; ip bipe gabauran ist barn, ni panaseips gaman pizos aglons faura fahedai, unte gabaurans warp manna in fairlcau.

22 jah ban jus auk nu saurga habaip; ip aftra sailva izwis, jah fagino izwar hairto, jah bo fahed izwara ni ainshun nimip af izwis.

23 jah in jainamma daga mik ni fraihnip waihtais.

XVI, 9. pata, patei; so Bernhardt now, as in CA. Löbe omits pata. For the construction of pata, see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a). — 20. gretip; greitip in CA. — 21. ni panaseips; CA has ni panaseips ni, the first ni standing above the line, the second being scratched.

rn=150 Amen amen qiba izwis patei  
bishvah bei bidjip attan in namin  
meinamma, gibip izwis.

24 und hita ni bedup ni waihtais  
in namin meinamma; bidjaiip  
jah nimip, ei faheps izwara  
sijai usfullida.

rna=151 25 Pata in gajukom rodida  
izwis; akei qimip lveila panuh  
izwis ni panaseips in gajukom  
rodja, ak andaugiba bi attan  
gateiha izwis.

26 in jainamma daga in namin  
meinamma bidjip, jah ni qiba  
izwis bei ik bidjau attan bi  
izwis;

27 ak silba atta frijop izwis,  
unte jus mik frijodedup jah  
galaubidedup patei ik fram  
gupa urramn.

28 uzuhiddja fram attin jah  
atiddja in pana fairlvu; aftra  
bileipa pamma fairlvau jah  
gagga du attin.

29 paruh qepun pai siponjos  
is: sai nu andaugiba rodeis,  
jah gajukono ni ainohun qipis.

30 nu witum ei pu kant alla  
jah ni parft ei puk lvas fraihnai;  
bi pamma galaubjam patei pu  
fram gupa urrant.

rnb=152 31 Andhof im Iesus: nu  
galau-beip?

32 sai qimip lveila jah nu qam  
ei distahjada hvarjizuh du  
seinamma jah mik ainana  
bileipip; jah ni im ains,  
unte atta mip mis ist.

33 Pata rodida izwis bei in  
mis rnc=153 gawairpi aigeip.  
in pamma fairlvau aglons  
habaid; akei prafsteip  
izwis, ik gajukaida pana  
fairlvu.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 Pata rodida Iesus, uzuhhof  
augona seinu du himina jah  
qap: atta, qam lveila; hauhei  
peinana sunu, ei sunus peins  
hauhjai puk,

2 swaswe atgaft imma  
waldufni allaize leike, ei all  
patei atgaft imma, gibai im  
libain aiweinon.

3 soh pan ist so aiweino  
libains, ei kunneina puk  
ainana sunjana gup jah  
paneinsandides Iesu Xristu.

4 ik puk hauhida ana  
airpai, waurstw ustauh  
patei atgaft mis du  
waurkjan;

5 jah nu hauhei mik pu,  
atta, at pus silbin pamma  
wulpau paneinsandides  
habaida at pus, faurpizeis  
sa fairlvus wesi.

6 gabairhtida peinata  
namo mannam panzei  
atgaft mis us pamma  
fairlvau. peinais wesun  
jah mis atgaft ins, jah  
pata waurd peinata  
gafastaidedun;

7 nu ufkunpa ei alla  
poei atgaft mis at pus  
sind;

8 unte po waurda poei  
atgaft mis atgaf im, jah  
eis nemun bi sunjai  
patei fram pus urramn,  
jah galaubidedun patei  
pu mik insandides.

32. du seinamma; du seinu in CA; cp. I Cor. XVI, 18. Phil. II, 25; and Jo. XVII, 3. Heyne writes du seinaim.

XVII, 3. sunjana; sunja in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 22. Col. III, 5, notes.

9 ik bi ins bidja; ni bi þo manaseþ bidja, ak bi þans þanzei atgaft mis, unte þeinai sind,

10 jah meina alla þeina sind jah þeina meina, jah hauhiþs im in þaim.

11 ni þanaseiþs im in þamma fairlvau, iþ þai in þamma fairlvau sind, jah ik du þus gagga. atta weiha, fastai ins in namin þeinamma þanzei atgaft mis, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit.

12 þan was miþ im in þamma fairlvau, ik fastaida ins in namin þeinamma, þanzei atgaft mis gafastaida, jah ainshun us im ni fraqistnoda niba sa suuus fralu-stais, ei þata gamelido usfulliþ waurþi.

13 iþ nu du þus gagga, jah þata rodja in manasedai, ei habaina fahed meina usfullida in sis.

14 ik atgaf im waurd þeinata, jah so manaseþs fijaida ins, unte ni sind us þamma fairlvau, swaswe ik us þamma fairlvau ni im.

15 ni bidja ei usnimais ins us þamma fairlvau, ak ei baigais im faura þamma unseljin.

16 us þamma fairlvau ni sind, swaswe ik us þamma fairlvau ni im.

17 weiha ins in sunjai; waurd þeinata sunja ist.

18 swaswe mik insandides in manaseþ, swah ik insandida ins in þo manased.

19 jah fram im ik weiha mik silban, ei sijaina jah eis weiha in sunjai.

20 aþþan ni bi þans bidja ainans, ak bi þans galaubjandans þairh waurda ize du mis,

21 ei allai ain sijaina, swaswe þu atta in mis jah ik in þus, ei jah þai in uggkis ain sijaina, ei so manaseþs galaubjai þatei þu mik insandides.

22 jah ik wulþu þanei gaft mis gaf im, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit ain siju,

23 ik in im jah þu in mis, ei sijaina ustauhanai du ainamma, jah kunni so manaseþs þatei þu mik insandides jah frijodes ins, swaswe mik frijodes.

24 atta, þatei atgaft mis, wiljau ei þarei im ik jah þai sijaina miþ mis, ei sailvaina wulþu meina, þanei gaft mis, unte frijodes mik faur gaskaft fairlvaus.

25 Atta garaihta, jah so manaseþs þuk ni ufkunþa, iþ ik þuk kunþa.

Jah þai ufkunþedun þatei þu mik insandides.

26 jah gakannida im namo þeinata jah kannja, ei friapwa þoei frijodes mik in im sijai jah ik in im.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Þata qibands Iesus usiddja miþ siponjam seinaim ufar rinnen þo Kaidron, þarei was aurtigards, in þanei galaiþ Iesus jah siponjos is.

2 Wissuh þan jah Iudas galewjands ina þana stad, þatei ufta gaiddja Iesus jainar miþ siponjam seinaim.

rnh=158 3 Ip Iudas nam hansa jah þize gudjane jah Fareisaie andbah-tans iddjuh jaindwairþs miþskei-mam jah haizam jah wepnam.

rnþ=159 4 Ip Iesus witands alla þoei qemun ana ina, usgaggands ut qaþ im: hvana sokeiþ?

5 andhafjandans imma qeþun: Iesu þana Nazoraiu. þaruh qaþ im Iesus: ik im. stopuh þan jah Iudas sa lewjands ina miþ im.

6 þaruh swe qaþ im þatei ik im, galipun ibukai jah gadrusun dalap.

7 þaproh þan ins aftra frah: hvana sokeiþ? ip eis qeþun: Iesu þana Nazoraiu.

8 andhof Iesus: qaþ izwis þatei ik im; jabai nu mik sokeiþ, letiþ þans gaggan.

9 ei usfullnodedi þata waurd þatei qaþ, ei þanzei atgaft mis, ni fraqistida ize ainummehun.

rj=160 10 Ip Seimon Paitrus habands hairu uslauk ina jah sloh þis auhumistins gudjins skalk jah afmaimait imma auso taihswo; sah þan haitans was namin Mal-kus.

11 þaruh qaþ Iesus du Pai-trau: lagei þana hairu in fodr.

rja=161 Stikl þanei gaf mis atta, niu drigkau þana?

rjb=162 12 Þaruh hansa jah sa þusun-difaþs jah andbahtos Iudaie und-gripun Iesu jah gabundun ina,

rjg=163 13 Jah gatauhun ina du Annin frumist; sa was auk swaihra Ka-jafin, saei was auhumists weiha þis ataþnjis;

14 wasuh þan Kajafa saei ga-raginoda Iudaium þatei batizo ist ainana mannan fraqistjan faur managein.

15 Þaruh laistida Iesu Seimon rjd=164 Paitrus jah anþar siponeis.

Sah þan siponeis was kunþs rje=165 þamma gudjin jah miþingalaiþ miþ Iesua in rohsn þis gudjins,

16 Ip Paitrus stop at daurom rjq=166 uta.

Þaruh usiddja ut sa siponeis rjz=167 anþar, saei was kunþs þamma gudjin, jah qaþ daurawardai, jah attauh inn Paitru.

17 Þaruh qaþ jaina þiwi so rjh=168 daurawardo du Paitrau: ibai jah þu þize siponje is þis mans? ip is qaþ: ni im.

18 þaruh stopun skalkos jah andbahtos haurja waurkjandans, unte kald was, jah warmidedun sik; jah þan was miþ im Paitrus standands jah warmjands sik.

19 Ip sa auhumista gudja frah rjþ=169 Iesu bi siponjans is jah bi lai-sein is.

20 Andhof imma Iesus: ik and-ru=170 augjo rodida manasedai; ik sin-teino laisida in gaqunþai jah in gudhusa, þarei sinteino Iudaieis gaqimand, jah þiubjo ni rodida waiht.

21 H'is mik fraihnis? fraihn rua=171 þans hausjandans h'a rodided-jau du im; sai þai witun þatei qaþ ik.

22 Ip þata qiþandin imma rub=172 sums andbahte standands gaf slah lofin Iesua qaþuh: swau

andhaffis þamma reikistin gud-  
jin?

rug=173 23 Andhof Iesus: jabai ubilaba  
rodida, weitwodei bi þata ubil;  
aibþau jabai waila, dulce mik  
slahis?

rud=174 24 Þanuh insandida ina Annas  
gabundanana du Kajafin þamma  
maistin gudjin.

rne=175 25 Ip Seimon Paitrus was stan-  
dands jah warmjands sik. þaruh  
qepun du imma: niu jah þu þize  
siponje þis is? ip is afaiak jah  
qap: ne, ni im.

26 qap sums þize skalke þis  
maistins gudjins, sah nijjis was  
þammei afmaimait Paitrus auso:  
niu þuk sah ik in aurtigarda  
mij imma?

27 þaruh aftra afaiak Paitrus,  
jah sums hana hrukida.

ruq=176 28 Ip eis tauhun Iesu fram Ka-  
jafin in praitoriaum; þanuh was  
maurgins.

ruz=177 29 Ip eis ni iddjedun in praitoria,  
ei ni bisaulnodedeina, ak mati-  
dedeina pasxa.

29 þaruh atiddja ut Peilatus  
du im jah qap: lvo wrohe bairip  
ana þana mannan?

30 andhofun jah qepun du im-  
ma: nih wesi sa ubiltojis, ni þau  
weis atgebeima þus ina.

31 þaruh qap im Peilatus: ni-  
mij ina jus jah bi witoda izwa-  
ramma stojip ina. ip eis qepu-  
nuh du imma Iudaicis: unsis ni  
skuld ist usqiman manne ainum-  
mehun.

32 ei waurd franjins usfullno-  
dedi, þatei qap bandwjands lei-

leikamma dauþau skulda gaswil-  
tan.

33 Galaiþ in praitauria aftra ruh=178  
Peilatus jah wopida Iesu qapuh  
imma: þu is þiudans Iudaie?

34 andhof Iesus: abu þus sil-  
bin þu þata qipis; þau anþarai  
þus qepun bi mik?

35 Andhof Peilatus: waitei ik rup=179  
Iudaius im? so þiuda þeina jah  
gudjans anafulhun þuk mis; lva  
gatawides?

36 andhof Iesus: þiudangardi  
meina nist us þamma fairlvau.  
ip us þamma fairlvau wesi meina  
þiudangardi, aibþau andbahtos  
meinai usdaudededeina ei ni ga-  
lewips wesjau Iudaium; ip nu  
þiudangardi meina nist þapro.

37 þaruh qap imma Peilatus: rp=180  
an nuh þiudans is þu? andhaf-  
jands Iesus (qap): þu qipis ei  
þiudans im ik.

Ik du þamma gabaurans im rpa=181  
jah du þamma qam in þamma  
fairlvau ei weitwodjau sunjai;  
lvazuh saei ist sunjos, hausciþ  
stibnos meinaizos.

38 þanuh qap imma Peilatus:  
lva ist so sunja? jah þata qipands  
galaiþ ut du Iudaium, jah qap im:

Ik ainohun fairino ni bigita in rpb=182  
þamma.

39 Ip ist biuhti izwis ei ainana rpg=183  
izwis fraletau in pasxa; wileidu  
nu ei fraletau izwis þana þiudan  
Iudaie?

40 Ip eis hropidedun aftra rpd=184  
allai qipandans: ne þana, ak  
Barabban. sah þan was sa Ba-  
rabba waidedja.

## CHAPTER XIX.

rpe=185 1 Panuh pan nam Peilatus Iesu jah usblaggw.

2 jah pai gadrauchteis uswundun wipja us þaurnum jah gaggidedun imma ana haubid, jah wastjai paurpurodai gawasidedun ina,

3 jah qeþun: hails þiudans Iudaie; jah gebun imma slahins lofin.

rpq=186 4 Atiddja aftra ut Peilatus jah qaþ im: sai attiuha izwis ina ut, ei witeiþ þatei in imma ni ainohun fairino bigat.

rpz=187 5 Þaruh usiddja ut Iesus bairands þana þaurneinan waip jah þo paurpurodon wastja. jah qaþ im: sa ist sa manna.

rph=188 6 Þaruh biþe selvun ina pai maistansgudjansjah andbahtos, hropidedun qiþandans: ushramei, ushramei ina.

rpf=189 Qaþ in Peilatus: nimiþ ina þus jah hramjiþ;

ry=190 Iþ ik fairina in imma ni bigita.

rya=191 7 Andhofun imma Iudaieis:

weis witop aihun, jah bi þamma witoda unsaramma skal gaswiltan. unte sik silban guþs sunu gatawida:

8 Biþe gahausida Peilatus þata ryb=192 waurd, mais ohta sis,

9 jah galaiþ in praitauria aftra jah qaþ du Iesua: Icaþro is þu? iþ Iesus andawaurdi ni gaf imma.

10 Þaruh qaþ imma Peilatus: ryg=193 du mis ni rodeis? niu waist þatei waldufni aih ushramjan þuk jah waldufni aih fraletan þuk?

11 andhof Iesus: ni aihtedeis waldufnje ainhun ana mik, nih wesi þus atgiban iupaþro; duhþe sa galewjands mik þus maizein frawaurht habaid.

12 framuh þamma sokida Peilatus fraletan ina; iþ Iudaieis hropidedun qiþandans: jabai þana fraletis, ni is frijonds Kaisara; salvazuh izei þiudan sik silban taujiþ, andstandiþ Kaisara.

13 þanuh Peilatus hausjands þize. . .

XIX, 2. wipja; wippja in CA; cp. Mk. XV, 17.

## Dn Rumonim.

### CHAPTER VI.

23 Þo auk launa frawaurhtais dauþus: iþ ansts guþs libains aiweino in Xristau Iesu frauþin insaramma.

### CHAPTER VII.

1 Þau niu witoþ, broþrjns, kummandam auk witoþ rodja, þatei witoþ frauþinoþ mam swa lagga lveila swe libaiþ?

2 jah auk ufwaira qens at libandin abin gabundana ist witada; aþþan jabai gaswiltiþ aba, galausjada af þamma witada abins.

3 þannu þan at libandin abin haitada horinondei, jabai wairþiþ waira anþaramma; iþ jabai gaswiltiþ wair, frija ist þis witoðis, ei ni sijai horinondei waurþana abin anþaramma.

4 swaei nu jah jus, broþrjns meiuai, afdaupidai waurþuþ witada þairh leik Xristaus, ei wair-

þaiþ anþaramma, þamma us dauþaim urreisandin, ei akran bairaima guþa.

5 þan auk wesum in leika, winnons frawaurhte þos þairh witoþ waurhtedun in liþum unsaraim du akran bairan dauþau;

6 iþ nu sai andbundanai waurþum af witada, gadauþnandans in þammei gahabaidai wesum, swaei skalkinoma in niuþiþai ahmins jah ni fairniþai bokos.

7 lva nu qiþam? witoþ frawaurhts ist? nis sijai; ak frawaurht ni ufkunþedjau, nih þairh witoþ; unte lustu nih kunþedjau, nih witoþ qeþi: ni gairnjais.

8 iþ lew nimandei frawaurhts þairh anabusn gawaurhta in mis allana lustu; unte inu witoþ frawaurhts naus was.

9 iþ ik qius inu witoþ simle; iþ qimandein anabusnai frawaurhts gaqiunoda,

---

*The remains of the Epistle to the Romans are preserved as follows: — In the Ambrosian Codex A: VI, 23—VIII, 10; VIII, 34—XI, 1; XI, 11—33; XII, 8—XIV, 5; XVI, 21—24; in Codex Carolinus: XI, 33 (See this) — XII, 5; XII, 17—XIII, 5; XIV, 9—20; XV, 3—13. Hence the verses XII, 17—XIII, 5 occur in both MSS. — In all a little more than  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Epistle.*

VII, 2. ufwaira (with Massmann), not uf waira, before which the article could not well be omitted; cp. ufaipþni; Neh. VI, 18. — 5. frawaurhte; frawaurhti in A. — 8. naus, probably in A. — 9. simle, indistinct.



10 ip ik gadaupnoda, jah bi-gitana warp mis anabusns, sei was du libainai, wisan du dau-pau.

11 unte frawaurhts lew niman-dei pairh anabusn uslutoda mik jah pairh po usqam.

12 appan nu swepauh witoþ weihata, jah anabusns weiha jah garaihta jah þiubeiga.

13 þata nu þiubeigo warp mis dauþus? nis sijai, ak frawaurhts, ei uskunþa waurþi frawaurhts, þairh þata þiubeigo mis gawaurkjandeï dauþu, ei waurþi ufarassau frawaurhta frawaurhts þairh anabusn.

14 witum auk þatei witoþ ah-mein ist; ip ik leikeins im, fra-bauhts uf frawaurht.

15 þatei waurkja ni fraþja; unte ni þatei wiljau tauja, ak þatei hatja, þata tauja.

16 ip jabai þatei ni wiljau, þata tauja, gaqiss im witoda þatei goþ;

17 ip nu ju ni ik waurkja þata, ak so bauandei in mis frawaurhts.

18 wait auk þatei ni bauip in mis, þat' ist in leika meinamma, þiup. unte wiljan atligip mis, ip gawaurkjan goþ ni;

19 unte ni þatei wiljau waurkja goþ, ak þatei ni wiljau ubil tauja.

20 jabai nu þatei ni wiljau ik, þata tauja, ju ni ik waurkja ita, ak sei bauip in mis frawaurhts.

21 bigita nu witoþ, wiljandin

mis goþ taujan, unte mis atist ubil.

22 gawizneigs im auk witoda guþs bi þamma innumin mann,

23 appan gasailva anþar witoþ in lipum meinaim, andwei-hando witoda ahmins meinis jah frahinþando mik in witoda fra-waurhtais þamma wisandin in lipum meinaim.

24 wainags ik manna! Iwas mik lauseip us þamma leika dau-þaus þis?

25 awiliudo guþa þairh Iesu Xristu frauþan unsarana; jau nu silba ik skalkino gahugdai witoða guþs, ip leika witoda fra-waurhtais?

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ni waiht þannu nu wargiþos þaim in Xristau Iesu ni gaggan-dam bi leika.

2 unte witoþ ahmins libainais in Xristau Iesu frijana brahta mik witodis frawaurhtais jah dauþaus.

3 unte þata unmahteigo wito-dis, in þammei siuks was þairh leik, guþ seinana sunu insand-jands in galeikja leikis frawaurh-tais jah bi frawaurht gawargida frawaurht in leika,

4 ei garaihteï witodis usfulljai-dau in uns, þaim ni bi leika gag-gandam ak bi ahmin.

5 unte þai bi leika wisandans þo þoei leikis sind mitond; ip þai bi ahmin þo þoei ahmins.

10. gadaupnoda; noda is illegible. — 24. wainags; the g is faded. — 25. ik; i in A.

VIII, 4. ak bi ahmin; added in smaller letters at the close of the line.

6 aþþan fraþi leukis dauþus, iþ  
fraþi ahmins libains jah gawairþi;

7 unte fraþi leukis, fijands du  
guþa, witoda guþs ni ufhouseiþ,  
iþ nih mag.

8 aþþan in leika wisandans  
guþa galeikan ni magun.

9 iþ jus ni sijuþ in leika ak  
in ahmin. sweþauh jabai ahma  
guþs bauiþ in izwis. iþ jabai leas  
ahman Xristaus ni habaiþ, sa  
nist is.

10 jabai auk Xristus in izwis,  
leik railhtis. . . .

34 . . . saei ist in taihswon  
guþs, saei jah bidjiþ faur uns;

35 leas uns afskaidai af fria-  
þwai Xristaus? aglo þau agg-  
wiþa þau wrakja þau huhrus þau  
naqadei þau sleiþei þau hairus?

36 swaswe gameliþ ist þatei in  
þuk gadauþjanda all dagis, rah-  
nidai wesum swelamba slauhtais.

37 akei in þaim allaim jiukam  
þairh þana frijondan uns.

38 gatraua auk þatei ni dau-  
þus ni libains, nih aggiljus ni  
reikja, ni mahteis, nih andwairþo  
nih anawairþo,

39 nih hauhiþa nih diupiþa,  
nih gaskafts anþara magi uns  
afskaidan af friaþwai guþs þizai  
in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsa-  
ramma.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Sunja qiþa, ni waiht liuga,  
miþweitwodjandein mis miþwis-  
sein meinai in ahmin weihamma,

2 þatei saurga mis ist mikila

jah unþeilo aglo hairtin mei-  
namma.

3 usbidja auk anaþaima wisau  
silba ik af Xristau faur broþruns  
meinans þans samakunjans bi  
leika,

4 þaiei sind Israeleitai, þizeei  
ist frastisibja jah wulþus jah wi-  
todis garaideins jah triggwos jah  
skalkinassus jah gahaita,

5 þizeei attaus, jah us þaimai  
Xristus bi leika, saei ist ufar  
allaim guþ þiuþiþs in aiwam,  
amen.

6 aþþan sweþauh ni usdraus  
waurd guþs. ni auk allai þai us  
Israela, þai sind Israel;

7 niþ þaiei sijaina fraiw Abra-  
hamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka  
haitada þus fraiw;

8 þat' ist, ni þo barna leukis  
barna guþs, ak barna gahaitis  
rahnjanda du fraiwa.

9 gahaitis auk waurd þat' ist:  
bi þamma mela qima, jah wair-  
þiþ Sarrin sunus.

10 aþþan ni þatain, ak jah  
Raibaikka us ainamma galigþja  
habandei, Isakis attins unsaris;

11 aþþan nauhþanuh ni ga-  
bauranai wesum, aiþþau tawide-  
deina lea þiuþis aiþþau unþiu-  
þis, ei bi gawaleinai muns guþs  
wisai, ni us waurstswam, ak us  
þamma laþondin,

12 qiþan ist izai þatei sa maiza  
skalkinoþ þamma minnizin,

13 swaswe gameliþ ist: Iakob  
frijoda, iþ Esaw fijaida.

38. *aggiljus; unggeljus in A. reikja, and 39; anþara are much faded.*

IX. 3. *usbidja; usbida in A. — 13. fijaida; in the margin stood nudwaih, according to Castiglione, but Upström has not noticed it.*

14 lva nu qipam? ibai inwin-  
dipa fram guþa? nis sijai.

15 du Mose auk qipip: gaarma  
þanei arma, jah gableipja (þanei  
bleipja).

16 þannu nu ni wiljandins ni  
rinnandins, ak armandins guþs.

17 qipip auk þata gamelido du  
Faraona unte du þamma silbin  
urraisida þuk, ei gabairhtjau bi  
þus maht meina, jah gateihaidau  
namo mein and alla airþa.

18 þannu nu jai þanei wili ar-  
maiþ, ip þanei wili gahardeiþ.

19 qipis mis nu: aþþan lva  
nauh faianda? unte wiljin is lvas  
andstandip?

20 þannu nu, jai manna, þu  
lvas is ei andwaurdjais guþa?  
ibai qipip gadigis du þamma dei-  
gandin: lva mik gatawides swa?

21 þau niu habaiþ kasja wal-  
dufni þahons us þamma samin  
daiga taujan sum du galaubam-  
ma kasa, sumuþ þau du unga-  
laubamma?

22 ip jabai wiljands guþ us-  
taiknjan þwairhein jah uskann-  
jan þata mahteigo usbeidands in  
managai laggamodein bi kasam  
þwairheins gamanwidaim du fra-  
lustai,

23 ei gakaannedi gabein wul-  
þaus seinis bi kasam armaious,  
þoeifauragamanwida du wulþau?

24 þanzei jah laþoda uns, ni  
þatainei us Iudaium, ak jah us  
þiudom,

25 swaswe jah in Osaiin qipip:  
haita þo in managein meina ma-  
nagein meina jah þo unliubon  
liubon,

26 jah wairpib in þamma stada  
þarei qipada im ni managei  
meina jus, þai haitanda sunjus  
guþs libandins.

27 ip Esaías hropeiþ bi Israel:  
jabai wesi raþjo suniwe Israelis  
swaswe malma mareins, laibos  
ganisand.

28 wurd auk ustiuhands jah  
gamaurgjands ingaraihtein, unte  
wurd gamaurgip taujip frauja  
ana airþai.

29 jah swaswe fauraqaþ Esaías:  
nih frauja Sabaop bilipi unsis  
fraiwa, swe Saudauma þau waur-  
þeima jah swe Gaumaurra þau  
galeikai waurþeima.

30 lva nu qipam? þatei þiudos  
þos ni laistjandeins garaihtein  
gafaifahun garaihtein, aþþan  
garaihtein þo us galaubeinai,

31 ip Israel, laistjands witoþ  
garaihteins, bi witoþ garaihteins  
ni gasnau.

32 dulce? unte ni us galau-  
beinai, ak us waurstwam wito-  
dis; bistuggqun du staina bi-  
stuggqis,

33 swaswe gameliþ ist; sai ga-  
lagja in Sion stain bistuggqis jah  
hallu gamarzeinai, jah sa ga-  
laubjands du imma ni gaawi-  
skoda.

15. þanei bleipja; *wanting, or entirely faded out in A. Must þammei bleipja be added?* — 19. faianda; Holtzmann ('*Altdeutsche Grammatik*', p. 12) supposes laianda. — 20. deigandin; digandin. — 23. wulþaus; wulþus in A. — 30. galaubeinai; nai is *entirely faded out*. — 32. unte; *added above the line*. — 33. sa galaubjands; sa laubjands in A; *see note to X, 11*.

## CHAPTER X.

1 Broþrjus, sa raihtis wilja meinis hairtius jah bida du guþa bi ins du naseinai.

2 weitwodja auk im þatei aljan guþs haband, akei ni bi kunþja;

3 unkunnandans auk guþs garaihtein jah seina garaihtein sokjandans stiurjan garaihtein guþs ni ufhausidedun.

4 ustauhts auk witodis Kristus du garaihtein allaim þaim galaubjandam.

5 Moses auk meleip þo garaihtein us witoda, þatei sa taujands þo manna libaip in izai.

6 ip so us galaubeinai garaihtein swa qipip: ni qipais in hairtin þeinamma: leas ussteigip in himin? þat' ist Kristu dalap atihhan;

7 aipþau: leas gasteigip in afrgrundipa? þat' ist Kristu us dauþaim iup ustihhan.

8 akei lea qipip? nelva þus þata waurd ist, in munþa þeinamma jah in hairtin þeinamma; þat' ist waurd galaubeinai þatei merjam.

9 þai jabai andhaitis in munþa þeinamma frauin Iesu, jah galaubeis in hairtin þeinamma þatei guþ ina urraisida us dauþaim, ganisis.

10 hairto auk galaubeip du garaihtipai, ip munþa andhaitada du ganistai.

11 qipip auk þata gameliþ: leazuh sa galaubjands du imma ni gaaiwiskoda.

12 ni auk ist gaskaideins Iudaians jah Krekis; sa sama auk frauja allaize, gabigs in allans þans bidjandans sik.

13 leazuh auk saei anahaitip bidai namo frauins, ganisip.

14 leaiwa nu bidjand du þammei ni galaubidedun? aipþau leaiwa galaubjand þammei ni hausidedun? ip leaiwa hausjand inu merjandau?

15 ip leaiwa merjand niba insandjanda? swaswe gameliþ ist: leaiwa skaunjai fotjus þize spillondane gawairþi, þize spillondane þiuþ.

16 akei ni allai ufhausidedun aiwaggeljon. Esaïas auk qipip: frauja, leas galaubida hauseina unsarai?

17 þannu galaubeins us gahauseinai, ip gahauseins þairh waurd Kristaus.

18 akei qipa, ibai ni hausidedun? raihtis and alla airþa galaiþ drunjus ize jah and andins midjungardis waurda ize.

19 akei qipa, ibai Israel ni fanþ? frumist Moses qipip: ik in aljana izwis brigga in unþindom, in þindai unfrapjandein in þwairhein izwis brigga.

20 ip Esaïas anananþeip jah qipip: bigitans warþ þaim mik ni

X, 7. inþ; according to Castiglione, in the margin . . . rjo, the remainder of a gloss; Uppström saw nothing of it. — 9. us dauþaim; us da added above the line. — 11. galaubjands; ga above the line. — 12. sa sama; sa added in the margin. — 14. bidjand; jand above the line. inu; ina in A.

gasokjandam, swikunþs warþ þaim mik ni gafraihnaundam.

21 iþ du Israela qipþ: allana dag usbraidida handuns meinos du managein ungalaubjandein jah andstandandein.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Qipa nu, ibai afskauf guþ arbja seinamma? nis sijai; jah auk ik Israeleites im. . .

11 . . . ei gadruseina? nis sijai; ak þizai ize missadedai warþ ganiasts þiudom, du in aljana brig-gan ins.

12 iþ jabai missadeds ize gabei fairlcrau jah wanains ize gabei þiudom, lvan mais fullo ize?

13 izwis auk qipa þiudom: swa lagga swe ik im þiudo apaustaus, andbahti mein mikilja,

14 ei lvaiva in aljana briggau leik mein jah ganasjau sumans us im.

15 jabai auk uswurpa ize gabei fairlcrau, lva so andanumts, nibai libains us dauþaim?

16 þandei ufarskafts weiha, jah daigs; jah jabai waurts weiha, jah astos.

17 jah jabai sumai þize aste usbruknodedun, iþ þu wilþeis alewabagms wisands intrusgiþs warst in ins jah gamains þizai waurtai jah smairþra alewabag-mis warst,

18 ni h'op ana þans astans, iþ jabai h'opis, ni þu þo waurt bairis, ak so waurts bairiþ þuk.

19 qipis nu: usbruknodedun astos, ei ik intrusgjaidau.

20 waila; ungalaubeinai usbruknodedun, iþ þu galaubeinai gastost. ni hugei hauhaba, ak ogs;

21 þandei guþ þans us gabaunþai astans ni freidida, ibai aufto ni þuk freidjai.

22 Sai nu selein jah h'assein garaihta guþs, aþþau ana þaim þaiei gadrusun h'assein, iþ ana þus selein, jabai þairhwisis in selein, aiþþau jah þu usmaitaza.

23 jah jainai, nibai gatulgjand sik in ungalaubeinai, intrusgjanda; malhteigs auk ist guþ aftra intrusgjau ins.

24 jabai auk þu us wistai usmaitans þis wilþjins alewabag-mis jah aljakuns wisands intrus-giþs warst in godana alewabagm, lvan filu mais þai bi wistai intrusgjanda in swesana alewabagm?

25 ni auk wiljau izwis unweisans, broþrjus, þizos runos, ei ni sijaiþ in izwis silban frodai, unte daubei bi sumata Israela warþ, und þatei fullo þiudo iungaleiþai,

26 jah swa allai Israel gani-sand, swaswe gameliþ ist: urri-niþ us Sion sa lausjands du afwandjan afgudein af Iakoba.

XI, 1. arbja; *only the two as are discernible*. — 17. waurtai; *A has waurhtai, the h being scratched*. — 18. astans; *A has austans, the n being probably scratched*. — 22. h'assein; *sein added below the line*. — 24. wilþjins; *wilþjis in A*. — 25. unweisans; *was put above the line, but only un is (well) discernible; cp. II Cor. I, 8. I Thess. IV, 13*. bi sumata; *bi wanting in A: see II Cor. I, 14. II, 5*.

27 jah so im fram mis triggwa, þan afnima frawaurhtins ize.

28 aþþan bi aiwaggeljon fjan- dans in izwara. iþ bi gawaleinai liubai ana attans:

29 inu idreiga sind auk gibos jah laþons guþs.

30 swaswe railhtis jus suman ni galaubideduþ guþa, iþ nu gaarmaidai waurþuþ þizai ize ungalaubeinai,

31 swa jah þai nu ni galaubi- dedum izwarai armaion, ei jah eis gaarmaindau.

32 galauk auk guþ allans in ungalaubeinai, ei allans gaar- mai.

33 o diupþa gabeins handu- geins jah witubnjis guþs; læiwa unusspilloda sind stauos is jah unbilaistidai wigos is.

34 læas auk ufkunþa fraþi frau- jins? aiþþau læas imma ragineis was?

35 aiþþau læas imma fruma gaf, jah fragildaidan imma?

36 unte us imma jah þairh ina jah in imma alla; immuh wulþus du aiwam. amen.

#### CHAPTER XII.

1 Bidja nu izwis, broþrjus, þairh bleiþein guþs, usgiban lei- ka izwara saud qiwana weihana waila galeikaidana guþa, anda- þahtana blotinassu izwarana.

2 ni galeikopizwis þamma aiwa (akinmaidþaiþ) ananiuþþai fraþ- jis izwaris, du gakiusan læa sijai wilja guþs, þatei goþ jah galei- kaiþ jah ustauhan.

3 qiþa auk þairh anst guþs sei gibana ist mis, allaim wisan- dam in izwis ni mais fraþþan þau skuli fraþþan, ak fraþþan du wai- la fraþþan, læarjammeh swaswe guþ gadailida mitaþ galaubei- nais.

4 swaswe railhtis in ainamma leika liþuns managans habam, þaiþ þan liþjus allai ni þata sa- mo tauhi habaud,

5 swa managai ain leuk sijum in Xristau, aþþan ainþarþizuh anþar. . .

8 . . . sa dailjands in allswerein, sa faurastandands in usdaudein, sa armands in hlasein.

9 friaþwa unliuta; fiandans ubila, haftjandans godamma,

10 broþralubon in izwis misso friaþwamildjai, sweriþai izwis misso faurarahnjandans,

11 usdaudein ni latai, ahmin wulandans, frauþin skalkinon- dans,

12 wenai faginondans, aglous usþulandans, bidai haftjandans,

13 andawiznim weiþaize ga- mainjandans, gastigodein ga- laistjandans.

33. o in the margin. handugeins is the last word from A, with jah witubnjis Car. begins; see p. 114.

XII, 2. ak immaidþaiþ; these two words form a line which was cut off, but restored by Löbe, according to Mk. IX, 2. The þ was erroneously repeated at the beginning of the next line, and afterward partially erased. fraþþis; Car. has framþiþis, ma being scratched. — 5. with anþar Car. breaks off; add anþaris liþjus (cp. I Thess. V, 11. Eph. 4, 25). — 8. with sa dailjands A begins. allswerein (ἀλλήσῳρειν); Cosijn (Taal-en Letterbode 1875) conjectures alawerein.

14 þiuþjajþ þans wrikandans izwis, þiuþjajþ jah ni unþiuþjajþ;

15 faginon miþ faginondam, gretan miþ gretandam.

16 þata samo in izwis misso fraþjandans, ni hauhaba hugjandans, ak þaim hnaiwam miþgawisandans; ni wairþajþ inahai bi izwis silbam.

17 ni ainummehun ubil und ubilamma usgibandans, bisai-landans godis ni þatainei in andwairþja guþs ak jah in andwairþja manne allaize,

18 jabai magi wairþan us izwis, miþ allaim mannam gawairþi habandans,

19 ni izwis silbans gawrikan-dans, liubans, ak gibilþ staþ þwairhein; gameliþ ist auk: mis fraweit letaidau, ik fragilda, qiþilþ frauja.

20 jabai gredo fijand þeinana, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaursjai, dragkei ina; þata auk taujands haurja funins rikis ana haubiþ is.

21 ni gajjukaizau af unþiuþa, ak gajjukais af þiuþa unþiuþ.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 All saiwalo waldufnjam ufarwisandam ufhausjai, unte nist waldufni alja fram guþa, iþ þo wisandona fram guþa gasatida sind,

2 swaei sa andstandands waldufna guþs garaideinai andstop.

iþ þai andstandandans silbans sis wargiþa nimand.

3 þai auk reiks ni sind agis godamma waurstwa ak ubilamma. aþþan wileis ei ni ogeis waldufni? þiuþ taujais, jah habais hazein us þamma;

4 unte guþs andbahts ist þus in godamma. iþ jabai ubil taujis, ogs; unte ni swareþana hairu bairiþ; guþs auk andbahts ist fraweitands in þwairhein þamma ubil taujandin.

5 duþþe ufhausjaiþ, ni þatainei in þwairheins ak jah in miþwis-seins.

6 inuþ þis auk jah gilstra us-tiuhaiþ; unte andbahtos guþs sind in þamma silbin skalkinon-dans.

7 usgibiþ nu allaim skuldo, þammei gabaur gabaur, þammei mota mota, þammei agis agis, þammei sweriþa sweriþa.

8 ni ainummehun waihtais skulans sijaiþ, niba þatei izwis misso frijoþ; unte saei frijoþ nehundjan, witoþ usfullida.

9 þata auk ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni faihugeigais, jah jabai lvo anþaraizo ana-busne ist, in þamma waurda usfulljada, þamma frijos nehundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

10 friaþwa nehundjins ubil ni waurkeiþ; usfulleins nu witodis ist friaþwa.

17. With in andwairþja guþs *Car. begins again* (See p. 114). — 19. letaidau in A, leitaidau in *Car.*

XIII, 4. hairu in *Car.*, hairau in A. — 5. after ufhausjaiþ *Car. breaks off.* ak in the margin. — 8. izwis above the line; only traces remain.

11 jah þata witandans þata þeibs, þatei mel ist uns ju us slepa urreisen; unte nu nelcis ist naseins unsara þau þau galau-bidedum.

12 nahts framis galaiþ, iþ dags atnelrida. uswairþam nu waurst-wam riqizis, iþ gawasþam sar-wam liuhadis.

13 swe in daga garedaba gag-gaima, ni gabauram jah drug-kaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitþam, ni haifstai jah alþana,

14 ak gahamoþ frauþin unsa-ramma Xristau Iesua, jah leikis mun ni taujaiþ in lustuns.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 Iþ unmahteigana galaubei-nai andnimaiþ, ni du zweifleinai mitone.

2 sums railtis galaubeiþ mat-þan allata, iþ saei unmahteigs ist, gras matþiþ.

3 sa matþands þamma ni mat-þandin ni frakunni, iþ sa ni mat-þands þana matþandan ni stojai, guþ auk ina andnam.

4 þu has is þuei stojis fra-maþjana skalk? seinamma frau-þin standiþ aiþþau driusiþ; aþþan standiþ, mahteigs auk ist frauþa gastroþan ina.

5 sums railtis stojþ dag hin-dar daga. . .

9 . . . jah qiwaime jah dauþaim frauþinoþ.

10 iþ þu hea stojis broþar þei-nana? aiþþau jah þu hea fra-kant broþr þeinamma? allai auk gasatjanda faura stauastola Xristaus.

11 gameliþ ist auk: liba ik, qi-þiþ frauþa, þatei mis all kniwe biugiþ jah andhaitiþ all razdo guþa.

12 þannu nu hearjizuh unsara fram sis rapþon usgibiþ guþa.

13 ni þanamaiss nu uns misso stojaima, ak þata stojaiþ mais, ei ni satjaiþ bistugq broþr aiþ-þau gamarzein.

14 wait jag gatraua in frauþin Iesua þatei ni wait gawamm þairh sik silbo, niba þamma mu-nandin hea unhrain wisan, þam-ma gamain ist.

15 iþ jabai ni matis broþar þeins gaurjada, ju ni bi friaþwai gaggis. ni numu mata þeinam-ma jainamma fraqistþais faur þanei Xristus gaswalt.

16 ni wajamerjaidau unsar þiuþ.

17 nist auk þiudangardi guþs mats jah dragk, ak garaihtei jah gawairþi jah faheþs in ahmin weihamma.

18 saei auk in þaim skalkinoþ

XIV, 3. frakunni; frakuni in A. matþandan; A has matþandin. ina; a above the line. — 4. gastroþan (*Uppström and Heyne*); so probably for gastroþannu in MS. *I Cor. IV, 11*; un-gastroþai, to which gastroþan, as sweran to swers; cp. however gaimanaidni in *I Thess. II, 17*; and see gastroþan in the glossary. — 5. After daga A breaks off. — 9. with jah qiwaime *Car.* begins again. jah qiwaime jah dauþaim; more than the upper half was cut off by the binder of the codex; see the facsimile in *GL., I, end.* — 11. all; *Car.* has alla, the final a being scratched. — 14. hea unhrain wisan; this line (cp. 9, above) was cut off, only a few traces of the lower half remain. — 17. þiudangardi; *Car.* has þiudangard.



Xristau, waila galeikaiþ guþa jah gakusans ist mannam.

19 þannu nu þoei gawairþjis sind, laistjaima jah þoei timreinais sind in uns misso.

20 ni nunu in matis gatair waurstw guþs. . . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

3 . . . þize idweitjandane þuk gadrusun ana mik.

4 swa filu auk swe fauragamelip warþ, du unsarai laiseinai gamelip warþ, ei þairh þulain jah gaþrafstein boko wen habaima.

5 ip guþ þulainais jah þrafsteinais gibai izwis þata samo fraþjan in izwis misso bi Xristu Iesu,

6 ei gawiljai ainamma munþa hauljaiþ guþ jah attan frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus.

7 in þizei andnimaip izwis misso, swaswe jah Xristus andnam izwis du wulþau guþs.

8 qiþa auk Xristu Iesu andbaht waurþanana (bimaitis) fram sunjai guþs, du gatulgjan gahaita attane,

9 ip þiudos in armahairteins hauþjan guþ, swaswe gamelip ist: dupþe andhaita þus in þiu-

dom, frauja, jah namin þeinamma liuþo.

10 jah aftra qiþip: sifaip, þiudos, miþ managein is.

11 jah aftra qiþip: hazjiþ, allos þiudos, frauþan, jah hazjaina ina allos manageins.

12 jah aftra Esaeias qiþip: wairþip waurts Iaisaizis jah sa usstandands rekinof þiudom, du imma þiudos wenþand.

13 ip guþ lubainais fulljai izwis allaizos fahedais. . . .

#### CHAPTER XVI.

21 . . . jah Lukius jah Iasson jah Soseipatrus þai niþjos meinai.

22 golja izwis ik Tairtius sa meljands þo aipistaulein in frauþin.

23 goleip izwis Gaius wairdus meins jah allaizos aikklesjous. goleip izwis Airastus fauragaggja baurgs jah Qartus sa broþar.

24 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ ahmin izwaramma. amen.

Du Rumonim ustauh.

Du Rumonim melip ist us Kau-  
rinþon.

XV, 8. bimaitis; the line containing this word (restored by Löbe) was cut off (Cp. XIV, 9. 14). — 13. After fahedais Car. breaks off.

XVI, 21. Here A begins again.

## Du Kaurinþium A.

### CHAPTER I.

... 12 ik in Pawlaus, ip ik Apauillons, ip ik Kefins, ip ik Xristaus.

13 disdailips ist Xristus? ibai Pawlus ushramilþs warþ in izwara, aipþau in namin Pawlaus daupidai weseip?

14 awiliundo guþa ei ainnohum izwara ni daupida niba Krispu jah Gaiu;

15 ei lvas ni qilpai þatei in meinamma namin daupidedjan.

16 ik daupida auk jap þans Staifanaus gadaukans; þata anþar ni wait ei ainnohum daupidedjan.

17 niþ þan insandida mik Xristus daupjan ak wailamerjan, ni in snutrein waurdis, ei ni lausjaidau galga Xristaus.

18 unte þata waurd galgins þaim fralusnandam dwaliþa ist, ip þaim ganisandam mahts guþs ist.

19 gameliþ ist auk: fraqistja snutrein þize snutrane, jah frodein þize frodane uskiusa.

20 lvar handugs? lvar bokareis? lvar sokareis þis aiwis? ni dwala gatawida guþ handugein þis fairþaus?

21 unte auk in handugein guþs ni ufkunnaida sa fairþeus þairh handugein guþ, galeikaida guþa þairh þo dwaliþa þizos wailame-reinaiis ganasjan þaus galaubjandans.

22 unte Iudaieis taikne bidjand, ip Krekos handugein sokjand,

23 ip weis merjam Iesu ushramidana, Iudaium gamarzein, ip þiudom dwaliþa,

24 ip þaim galapodam Iudaie jah þiudo Xristu guþs maht jah guþs handugein;

25 unte so dwaliþa guþs handugozei mannam. . .

---

*The remains (a little more than ½) of the first Epistle to the Corinthians are preserved in Ambr. A and B (See Introduction, p. 00); in A: I, 12—25. IV, 2—12. V, 3—VI, 1. VII, 5—28. VIII, 9—IX, 9. IX, 19—X, 4. X, 15—XI, 6. XI, 21—31. XII, 10—22. XIII, 1—12. XIV, 20—27. XV, 1—35. XV, 46—XVI, 11. XVI, 23 24; in B: XV, 48—XVI, 24. Hence in both manuscripts: XV, 48—XVI, 11. XVI 23. 24.*

*I, 12. 13. Pawlus; Pawlus in A. — 13. ist Xristus; above the line, the second word being faded. — 25. handugozei; ze is faded.*

## CHAPTER IV.

2 . . . ei lvas triggws bigitaidau.

3 aþþan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussokjaidau aipþau fram manniskamma daga; akei nih mik silban ussokja;

4 nih waiht auk mis silbin miþwait, akei ni in þamma garaihþis im; ip saei ussokeiþ mik, frauja ist.

5 þannu nu ei faur mel ni stojaip, unte qimai frauja, saei jah galiuhteip analaugn riqizis jah galiuhteip runos hairtane; jah þan hazeins wairþiþ lvarjammeþ fram guþa.

6 þo þan, broþrijs, þairhgaleikoda in mis jah Apauillon in izwara, ei in ugkis ganimaiþ ni ufar þatei gameliþ ist fraþjan, ei ains faur ainana ana anþarana ufblesans ni sijai.

7 lvas auk þuk ussokeiþ? lvaup þan habais þatei ni namt? aipþau jabai andnamt, lva lcopis, swe ni nemeis?

8 ju sadai sijuþ; ju gabigai waurþuþ; inu uns þiudanodeduþ; jah wainei þiudanodedeiþ, ei jah weis izwis miþþiudanoma!

9 man auk þei guþ uns apau-stauluns spedistans ustaiknida, swaswe dauþubljans, unte fairweiti waurþum þizai manasedai jah aggilum jah mannam.

10 weis dwalai in Xristaus, ip jus froðai in Xristau; weizuþ þan unmahteigai, ip jus swinþai; ju-

zuþ þan wulþagai, ip weis unswerai,

11 und þo nu lveila jah hugriðai jah þaursidai jah naqadai jah kaupatidai jah ungestoþai

12 jah. . .

## CHAPTER V.

3 . . . ju gastauida swe andwairþs þana swa þata gataujan-dan,

4 in namin frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus samaþ gagaggan-dam izwis jah meinamma ahmin, miþ mahtai frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

5 atgiban þana swaleikana un-hulþin du qisteinai leikis, ei ahma ganisai in daga frauþins Iesus.

6 ni goda lvoftuli izwara: niu wituþ þatei leiti beistis allana daig gabeisteiþ?

7 ushraineiþ þata fairnjo beist, ei sijaiþ niuþis daigs, swaswe sijaiþ unbeistjodai; jah auk paska unsara ufsniþans ist faur uns Xristus.

8 þannu dulþjam ni in beista fairnjamma, niþ þan in beista balwaweseins jah unseleins, ak in unbeistein unwammeins jas sunjos.

9 gamelida izwis ana þizai aipistaulein: ni blandaiþ izwis horam,

10 ni þaim horam þis fairlcous aipþau þaim failufrikam jah wilwam aipþau galiugam skalki-

IV, 6. þairhgaleikoda; originally n stood before d, but has been scratched.

V, 7. fairnjo; A had faarnjo, which has been corrected. — 8. dulþjam; l is added above the line.

nondam, unte skuldedeiþ þan us þamma fairlvau usgaggan.

11 iþ nu gamelida izwis ni blandan, jabai lvás broþar namnids sijai hors aiþþau faihufríks aiþþau galiugam skalkinonds aiþþau ubilwaurds aiþþau afdrugkja aiþþau wilwa, þamma swaleikamma ni miþmatjan.

12 lva mik jah þans uta stonjan? niu þans inna jus stojiþ?

13 iþ þans uta guþ stojiþ. us-nimiþ þana ubilan us izwis silbam.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gadars lvás izwara wiþra anþarana staua habands stonjan fram inwindaim ni fram. . .

#### CHAPTER VII.

5 . . . izwara misso, niba þau us gaqissai lvo lreilo, ei ulteigai sijaiþ fastan jah bidjan, þa-þroh þan samal gawandjaiþ, ei ni fraisai izwara satana in ungalhobeinaiis izwaraizos.

6 þatulþ þan qiþa gakunnands, ni bi haitjai.

7 iþ wiljan allans mans wisan swe mik silban; akei lvarjizuh swesa giba habaiþ fram guþa, sums swa, sumsuh swa.

8 aþþan qiþa þaim unqenidam jah widuwom, goþ ist im, jabai sind swe ik;

9 iþ jabai ni gahabaina sik, liugandau; batizo ist auk liugan þau intundnan.

10 iþ þaim liugom haftam ana-biuda, ni ik ak frauja, qenai fair-ra abin ni skaidan,

11 iþ jabai gaskaidnai, wisan unliugaidai, aiþþau du abin seinamma aftra gagawairþjan, jah aban qen ni fraletan.

12 iþ þaim anþaraim ik qiþa, ni frauja, jabai lvás broþar qen aigi ungalaubjandein jas so gawilja ist bauan miþ imma, ni affetai þo qen;

13 jah qens soei aig aban ungalaubjandan jah sa gawilja ist bauan miþ izai, ni affetai þana aban.

14 weihaida ist qens so ungalaubjandein in abin, jah gawehaids ist aba sa ungalaubjands in qenai; aiþþau barna izwara unhrainja weseina, iþ nu weiha sind.

15 iþ jabai sa ungalaubjands skaidiþ sik, skaidai; mist gapi-waids broþar aiþþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim. aþþan in gawairþja laþoda uns guþ.

16 lva nuk kannt, qino, ei aban ganasjis? aiþþau lva kannt, guma, þatei qen þeina ganasjais?

17 ni ei lvarjammeh swaswe gadailida guþ, ainlvarjatoh swaswe galapoda guþ, swa gaggai. jah swa in allaim aikklesjom anabiuda.

18 bimaitans galapods warþ lvás, ni ufrakjai; miþ faurafillja galapops warþ lvás, ni bimaitai.

11. aiþþau faihufríks; *above the line.*

VII, 11. unliugaidai; *Heyne writes unliugaida.* — 16. qino; *qimon in A.* ganasjis; *Heyne writes ganasjais.*

19 þata bimait ni waihts ist, jah þata faurafilli ni waihts ist, ak fastubnja anabusne guþs.

20 hvarjizuh in laþonai þizaiei laþoþs was, in þizai sijai.

21 skalks galaboþs wast, ni karos, akei þauhjabai magt freis wairþan, mais brukei.

22 saei auk in frauþin haitans ist skalks, fralets frauþins ist; samaleiko saei freis haitada, skalks ist Xristaus.

23 wairþa galaubamma usbauhtai sijuþ; ni wairþaiþ skal-kos mamam.

24 hvarjizuh in þammei atlaþoþs was, broþrjus, in þamma gastandai at guþa.

25 aþþan bi maujos anabusn frauþins ni haba, iþ ragin giba swe gaarmaiþs fram frauþin du triggws wisan.

26 man nu þata goþ wisan in þizos andwairþons þaurftais, þatei goþ ist man swa wisan.

27 gabundans is qenai, ni sokei lausjan; galausiþs is qenai, ni sokei qen.

28 aþþan jabai nimis qen, ni frawaurhtes, jah jabai liugada mawi, ni frawaurhta; iþ aglon leikis gastaldand þo swaleika, iþ ik izwis freidja. . .

#### CHAPTER VIII.

9 . . . wairþai þaim unmahtei-gam.

10 jabai auk hvas gasailviþ þuk þana habandan kunþi in ga-

liuge stada anakumbjandan, niu miþwissei is siukis wisandins timrjada du galiugagudam gasaliþ matjan?

11 fraqistniþ auk sa unmahteiga ana þeinamma witubnja, broþar in þizei Xristus gaswalt.

12 swaþ þan frawaurkjandans wiþra broþruns, slahandans ize gahugd siuka, du Xristau frawaurkeiþ.

13 duþþe jabai mats gamarzeiþ broþar, ni matja mimz aiw, ei ni gamarzjau broþar meinana.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Niu im apaustaulus? niu im freis? niu Iesu Xristu frauþan unsarana salu? niu waurstw meinata jus sijuþ in frauþin?

2 jabai anþaraim ni im apaustaulus, aiþþau izwis im; unte sigljo meinaizos apaustauleins jus sijuþ.

3 meina andahafts wiþra þans mik ussokjandans þat' ist.

4 ibai ni habam waldufni matjan jah drigkan?

5 ibai ni habam waldufni swistar qinon bituhan, swaswe þai anþarai apaustauleis jah broþrjus frauþins jah Kefas?

6 þau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habos waldufni du ni waurkjan?

7 hvas drauhtinoþ swesaim an-nom hvan? hvas satjiþ weinatri-wa jah akran þize ni matjai? hvas haldiþ aweþi jah miluks þis aweþjis ni matjai?

19. ni waihts (*the first*); ni waiht ni waihts *in A.*

VIII, 11. þizei; þize *in A.*

IX, 1. Xristu; Xristau *in A.* — 7. matjai *in the margin.*

8 ibai bi mamman þata qíþa, aiþþau jah witob þata qíþiþ?

9 in witoda auk Mosezis game-  
liþ ist: ni faurmuljais auhsan þri-  
skandan, ni þatei bi auhsans . . .

19 . . . ei managizans gagei-  
gaidedjau.

20 jah warþ Iudaium swe Ju-  
daius, ei Judaiuns gageigaided-  
jau; þaim uf witoda swe uf wi-  
toda, ni wisands silba uf witoda,  
ak uf anstai, ei þans uf witoda  
gageigaidedjau;'

21 þaim witodalausam swe wi-  
todalaus, ni wisands witodis laus  
gups, ak inwitoþs Xristaus, ei  
gageigau witodalausans.

22 was þaim unmalteigam swe  
unmalteigs, ei unmalteigans ga-  
geigaidedjau; allaim was all, ei  
leaiwa sumans ganasjau.

23 þatub þan tauja in aiwag-  
geljis, ei gadaila is wairþau.

24 niu witub þatei þai in spaurd  
rinnandans allai rinnand, iþ ains  
nimiþ sigislaun? swa rinnaiþ ei  
garinnaiþ.

25 iþ leazuh saei haifstjan sni-  
wiþ, allis sik gaþarbaiþ, aþþau  
eis ei riurjana waip nimaiua, iþ  
weis unriurjana.

26 aþþan ik nu swa rinna, ni

du unwissamma, swa jiuka, ni  
swe luftu bliggwands;

27 ak leuk mein wlizja jah ana-  
þiwa, ibai anþaraim merjands  
silba uskusans wairþau.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Ni wiljau izwis unwitans,  
broþrius, þatei attans unsarai  
allai uf millhmin wesun, jah allai  
marein þairhiddjedun,

2 jah allai in Mose daupidai  
wesun in millhmin jah in marein,

3 jah allai þana saman mat  
ahmeinan matidedun,

4 jah þata samo dragk ahmei-  
no drugkun. . . .

15 . . . daim qíþa; domeiþ jus  
þatei qíþa.

16 stikls þiuþiqissais þanei ga-  
weiham, niu gamainduþs bloþis  
frauþins ist? hlaifs þanei brikam,  
niu gamainduþs leukis frauþins  
ist?

17 unte ains hlaifs, ain leuk þai  
managans sium, þaiei auk allai  
ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis  
brukjam.

18 sailciþ Israel bi leika: niu  
þai matjandans hunsla gamain-  
jandans hunslastada sind?

19 lea nu qíþam? þatei þo  
galiugaguda lea sijaiua, aiþþau  
þatei galiugam saljada lea sijai?

9. auhsan þriskandan; in the margin: (ni faurwaipjai)s munþ n(uhsin) þr(is-  
kandin), according to I Tim. V, 18. auhsans; auhsunns in A. — 19. gageigai-  
dedjau; in the margin gustaistaldjau. — 20. gageigaidedjau (twice); A has ga-  
geigaidau for the first, gageiggaidedjau for the second (as in 22). — 21. gageigau;  
gugeiggau in A, in the margin gawandidedjau. According to this gloss we might  
expect gageigaidedjau. — 22. leaiwa; in the margin waila. — 24. spaurd; spraud  
in A. — 25. gaþarbaiþ; A has gaþarbiþ. — 26. unwissamma; unwisamma in A.  
Some editors insert swe before du (ὡς οὐκ ἀδύνατος).

X, 1. wiljau; Heyne writes wiljau auk (ὁ θέλω γάρ). — 15. daim; remains  
of frodaim.

20 [ni patei þo galiugaguda waihts sijaina] ak þatei saljand þiudos, skohslam saljand, jan ni gupa; ni wiljau auk izwis skohslam gadailans wairþan.

21 ni maguþstikl frauþins drigkan jah stikl skohsle; ni maguþ biudis frauþins fairaihan jab biudis skohsle.

22 þau inaljanom frauþin? ibai swinþozans inma sium?

23 all binah, akei ni all daug: all mis binauht ist, akei ni all timreiþ.

24 ni ainshun sein sokjai, ak anþaris luarjizuh.

25 all þatei at skiljam frabugjaidau, matjaiþ, ni waiht andhruskandans in miþwisseins;

26 frauþins ist auk airþa jah fullo izos.

27 iþ jabai lvas laþo izwis þize ungalaubjandane jah wileiþ gagan, all þatei faurlagjaidau izwis, matjaiþ, ni waiht andsitandans bi gahugdai.

28 iþ jabai lvas qiþai þatei galiugam gasaliþ ist, ni matjaiþ in jainis þis bandwþandins jah þuhtaus. frauþins ist auk airþa jah fullo izos.

29 þuhtuþ þan qiþa ni silbins, ak anþaris. dulce auk frijei meina stojada þairh ungalaubjandins þuhtu?

30 jabai ik anstai andnima, dulce anaqiþaidau in þizei ik awiliudo?

31 jaþþe nu matjaiþ jaþþe drigkaiþ jaþþe lva taujiþ, allata du wulþau guþs taujaiþ.

32 unufbrikandans sijaiþ jah Iudaium jah þiudom jah aikklesjon guþs,

33 swaswe ik allaim all leika, ni sokjands þatei mis bruk sijai, ak þatei þaim managam, ei ganisaina.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Galeikondans meinai wairþaiþ, swaswe ik Xristaus.

2 hazuþ þan izwis, broþrus, þei allata mein gamunandans siþuþ jas swaswe anafalh izwis, anabusnins gafastaiþ.

3 Wiljauþ þan izwis witan þatei allaize abne haubiþ Xristus ist, iþ haubiþ qinons aba, iþ haubiþ Xristaus guþ.

4 lvaþuh abne bidjands aiþþau praufetjands gahulidamma haubida gaaiwiskoþ haubiþ sein.

5 iþ l'oh qinono bidjandei aiþþau praufetjandei andhulidamma haubida gaaiwiskoþ haubiþ sein; ain auk ist jah þata samo þizai biskabanou.

6 unte jabai ni huljai sik qino, skabaidau; iþ jabai agl ist qinondu kapillon aiþþau skaban, gahuljai. . .

21 . . ma faursniwiþ du matjan, jah þan sums gredags, sumzuþ þan drugkans ist.

20. ni þatei þo galiugaguda waihts sijaina; originally a marginal gloss, according to a variant of Greek and Latin manuscripts to 19. — 22. frauþin, probably misspelt for frauþan. — 8. þuhtaus; so Heyne, þuhtu in A. auk above the line. — 30. andnima; in the margin brukja. þizei; þize in A.

XI, 21. ma; remains of seinamma.

22 ibai auk gardins ni habaiþ du matjan jah drigkan? þau aikklesjon guþs frakunnuþ, jah gaaiwiskoþ þans unhabandans? Ica qipau izwis? hazjau izwis? in þamma ni hazja.

23 unte ik andnam at frauþin, þatei jah anafalh izwis, þatei frauþa Iesus in þizaiei naht galewiþs was, nam hlaif

24 jah awiliudonds gabrak, jah qaþ: nimiþ matjiþ, þata ist leuk mein þata in izwara gabrukanu; þata waurkjaiþ du meinai gamundai.

25 Swah samaleiko jah stikl afarnahtamat, qipands: sa stikls so niujo triggwa ist in meinamma bloþa; þata waurkjaiþ, swa ufta swe drigkaiþ, du meinai gamundai.

26 swa ufta auk swe matjaiþ þana hlaif jaþ þana stikl drigkaiþ, dauþu frauþins gakannjaiþ, unte qimai.

27 eiþan leazuh saei matjiþ þana hlaif aiþþau drigkai þana stikl frauþins unwairþaba, frauþins skula wairþiþ leukis jah bloþis frauþins.

28 aþþan gakiusai sik silban manna, jah swa þis hlaibis matjai þaþ þis stiklis drigkai;

29 saei ank matjiþ jah drigkiþ unwairþaba, staua sis silbin matjiþ (jah drigkiþ) ni domjands leuk frauþins.

30 duþþe in izwis managai siukai jah unhilai jag gaslepand ganohai.

31 iþ jabai silbans uns stauidedeima, ni þau. . .

## CHAPTER XII.

10 . . . sumammuh skeircins razdo.

11 þatuþþan all waurkeiþ ains jah sa sama alma, daileiþ sundro learjammeh swaswe wili.

12 swe leuk raihtis ain ist, iþ liþuns habaiþ managans, þaiþ þan liþjus allai us leika þamma ainamma, managai wisandaus, ain ist leuk, swa jah Xristus;

13 jah auk in ainamma ahmin weis allai du ainamma leika dauþidai sium, jaþþe Judaieis jaþþe þiudos, jaþþe skalkos jaþþe frijai, jah allai ainamma ahmin dragkidai sium.

14 jah þan leuk nist ains liþus ak managai.

15 jabai qipai fatus þatei ni im handus, ni im þis leukis, nih at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

16 jabai qipai auso þatei ni im augo, ni im þis leukis, ni at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

17 jabai all leuk augo, lear hliuma? jabai all hliuma, lear dauns?

18 iþ nu guþ gasatida liþuns ainleajarjanoh ize in leika, swaswe wilda.

19 iþ weseina þo alla ains liþus, lear leuk?

20 iþ nu managai liþjus, iþ ain leuk.

22. auk; above the line. — 26. dauþu; dauþau in A. — 29. jah drigkiþ; wanting in A.



21 niþ þan mag augo qiþan du handau: þeina ni þarf, aiþþau aftra haubiþ du fotum: igggara ni þarf.

22 ak mais filu þaiei þugkjand liþiwe leikis lasiwostai wisan, þaurftai sind. . .

## CHAPTER XIII.

1 . . . aiþþau klismo klismjandei.

2 jah jabai habau praufetjans, jah witjau allaize runos jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, swaswe fairgunja miþsatjau, iþ friaþwa ni habau, ni waihts im.

3 jah jabai fraatjau allos aih-tins meinos, jah jabai atgibau leik mein ei gabrannjaidau, iþ friaþwa (ni) habau, ni waiht botos mis taujau.

4 friaþwa usbeisneiga ist, sels ist; friaþwa ni aljanof, friaþwa ni flauteiþ, ni ufblesada.

5 ni aiwiskof, ni sokeiþ sein ain, ni ingramjada, nih mitof ubil,

6 nih faginoþ inwiudiþai, miþ-faginoþ sunjai;

7 allata þulaiþ, allata galau-beiþ, all weneiþ, all gabeidiþ.

8 friaþwa aiw ni gadriusiþ; iþ jaþþe praufetja, gatairanda, jaþþe razdos, galveiland, jaþþe kunþi, gataurniþ.

9 suman kunnun jah suman praufetjam.

10 biþe qimiþ þatei ustauhan ist, gataurniþ þata us dailai.

11 þan was niuklahs, swe niuklahs rodida, swe niuklahs froþ, swe niuklahs mitoda; biþe warþ wair, barniskeins aftagida.

12 sailþam nu þairh skuggwan in frisahtai, iþ þan andwairþi wiþra andwairþi. nu wait us dailai, þan ufkunna. . .

## CHAPTER XIV.

20 . . . barniskai sijaiþ, akei fraþjam fullaweisai sijaiþ.

21 in witoda gameliþ ist þatei in anþaraim razdom jah wairilom anþaraim rodja managein þizai, jan ni swa andhausjand mis, qiþiþ frauja.

22 swaei nu razdos du bandwai sind, ni þaim galaubjandam, ak þaim ungalaubjandam, iþ praufetja ni þaim ungalaubjandam, ak þaim galaubjandam.

23 jabai gaqimiþ alla aikklesjo samana jah rodjand razdom allai, atuþ-þan-gaggand inn jah unweisai aiþþau ungalaubjandans, niu qiþand þatei dwalmof?

24 iþ jabai allai praufetjand, iþ innatgaggai lvas ungalaubjands aiþþau unweis, gasakada fram allaim, ussokjada fram allaim,

25 þo analaugnjona hairtins is swikunþa wairþand, þanuh driusands ana andawleizn inweitiþ guþ, gateihands þatei bi sunjai guþ in izwis ist.

26 H̅a nu ist, broþrjus, þan samalþ garinnaiþ? lvarjizuh iz-

XIII, 3. ei gabrannjaidau; in the margin ei lvoþau, according to the reading *iva zaox̅f̅oþmat*. ni habau; ni is wanting in A. — 5. ni sokeiþ sein ain; in the margin ni aljanof sein ain. — 12. dailai þan: Massmann writes dailai iþ þan.

XIV, 21. þatei in; in the margin ei in.

wara psalmon habaiþ, laisein habaiþ, andhulein habaiþ, razda habaiþ, skeirein habaiþ; allata du timreimai wairþai.

27 jaþþe razdai h'as rodjai, bi twans aiþþau maist þrins, jah. . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Aþþan kannja izwis, broþrus, þatei aiwaggeli þatei merida izwis, þatuh jah andnemuþ, in þammei jah standiþ,

2 þairh þatei jah ganisiþ, in h'ro sauþo wailamerida izwis skuluþ gamunan, niba sware galaubideduþ.

3 atgaf auk izwis in frumistjam, þatei audnam, ei Kristus gaswalt faur frawaurhtins unsaros afar bokom,

4 jah þatei ganawistroþs was, jaþ þatei urrais þridjin daga afar bokom,

5 jah þatei ataugids ist Kefin, jah afar þata þaim ainlibim.

6 þaþroh gasailcans ist managizam þau [fimf hundam] taihun tewjam broþre suns, þizeei þai managistans sind und hita, sumaiþ þan gasaizlepun.

7 þaþroh þan ataugida sik Iakobau, þaþroþ þan apaustaulum allaim.

8 iþ spedistamma allaize swaswe uswaurpai ataugida sik jah mis.

9 ik auk im sa smalista apaustaule, ikei ni im wairþs ei hai-taidau apaustaulus, duþe ei wrak aikklesjon guþs;

10 aþþan anstai guþs im saei im, jas so ansts is in mis halka ni warþ, ak managizo im allaim arbaidida jah usaiwida, aþþan ni ik ak ansts guþs miþ mis.

11 iþ jaþþe ik jaþþe jainai, swa merjam jah swa galaubideduþ.

12 þande nu Kristus merjada þatei urrais us dauþaim, h'aiwa qiþand sumai in izwis þatei usstass dauþaim nist?

13 iþ jabai usstass dauþaim nist, nih Kristus urrais.

14 aþþan jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware þau jas so mereins unsara, jah so galaubeins unsara lausa.

15 biþ-þan-gitanda galiuga-weitwods guþs, unte weitwodidedum bi guþ þatei urraisida Xristu, þanei ni urraisida.

16 jah jabai auk dauþaus ni urreisand, nih Kristus urrais.

17 iþ jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware jah so galaubeins izwara ist, jan nauh sijuþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim,

18 þannu jaþþai gaslepandans in Xristau fraqistnodedun.

19 jabai in þizai libainai [ainai] in Xristau wenjandans sijum þa-

26. razda habaiþ skeirein habaiþ; the copyist had transposed the two clauses, which he corrected by putting a over razda, and b over skeirein. A has skerein instead of skeirein.

XV, 6. fimf (A has fi) hundam; originally a gloss serving to explain taihun tewjam. — 19. ainai; added according to the reading of Latin manuscripts, which here have tantum (?); cp. Mk. VI, 8; or ainai is a mere erroneous repetition of the two preceding syllables (Heyne).

tainei, armostai sium allaize manne.

20 iþ nu [þande] Kristus urrais us dauþaim, anastodeins gaslepandane waurþans.

21 unte auk þairh mannan dauþus, jah þairh mannan ustass dauþaize.

22 unte swaswe in Adama allai gadauþnand, swah in Kristau allai gaqiunand.

23 aþþan lvarjizuh in seinai tewai: anastodeins Kristus, þaþroþ þan þai Kristaus [þaiei] in quma is,

24 þaþroþ þan andeis, þan anafillih þiudinassu guþa jah attin, þan gatairih all reikjis jah waldufujis jah mahtais.

25 skal auk is þiudanon, und þatei galagih guþ allans fijands is uf fotuns imma.

26 alluh auk ufhnaiwida uf fotuns imma. aftumista fijands gatairada dauþus.

27 iþ biþe qihþ: alla ufhnaiwida sind, bairht þatei inu þana izei ufhnaiwida uf ina þo alla;

28 þanuh biþe alla gakunnun sik faura imma, þanuþ þan is silba sunus gakann sik faura þamma ufhnaiwjandin uf ina þo alla, ei sijai guþ alla in allaim.

29 aiþþau lva waurkjand þai dauþjandans faur dauþans? ja-

bai allis dauþans ni urreisand, dulve þau dauþjand faur ins?

30 dulve þau weis bireikjai sijum lveilo lvoh,

31 daga lvammeh gaswiltandans in izwaraizos lvoftuljos, broþrjus, þoei haba in Kristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma?

32 jabai bi mannan du diuzam waih in Aifaison, lvo mis boto, jabai dauþans ni urreisand? matjam jah drigkam, unte du maurgina gaswiltam.

33 ni afairzjaindau; riurjand sidu godana gawaurdja ubila.

34 usskawih izwis garaihtaba jan ni frawaurkjaid; unkuþi guþs sumai haband. du aiwiskja izwis rodja.

35 akei qihþ sums: lvaiwa urreisand dauþans? . . . .

46 . . . ahmeino.

47 sa fruma manna us airþai muldeins, sa anþar manna, frauþa, us himina.

48 lvileiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah þai muldeinans, lvileiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah þai ufarhiminakundans;

49 jah swaswe berum manleikan þis airþeinins, bairaima jah frisaht þis himinakundins.

50 þata auk qiþa, broþrjus, þei leuk jah bloþ þiudinassu guþs ganiman ni magun, nih riurei unriureins arbjo wairþih.

20. þande; added according to the Latin reading (si for  $\psi\psi$ ). — 23. þaiei; according to the reading of some Latin manuscripts (qui . . . crediderunt)? Or was wenidedun omitted at the close of the verse, i. e. after is (Greek reading:  $\text{o}\acute{\iota}\ \dot{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\eta\ \pi\alpha\rho\upsilon\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha\ \alpha\delta\text{-}\tau\omicron\upsilon\ \dot{\epsilon}\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\upsilon\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ )? — 27. izei; ize in A. — 32. matjam; jam is faded. — 33. riurjand; in the margin frawardjand. — 34. usskawih; aw is faded. — 48. With lvileiks (the second) B begins. — 49. manleikan in B, manuleikan in A. — bairaima in A, swa bairaima in B.

51 sai runa izwis qipa: allai auk ni gaswiltam, ip allai inmaidjanda

52 suns, in bralva augins, in spedistin þuthaurna, þuthaurneip auk, jah dauþans usstandand unriurjai, jah weis inmaidjanda.

53 skuld ist auk þata riurjo gahamon unriurein jah þata diwano gahamon undiwanein.

54 þanuþ þan þata diwano gawašjada undiwanein, þanuh wairþip wurd þata gamelido, ufsagqips warþ dauþus in sigis.

55 þar ist gazds þeins, dauþu? þar ist sigis þein, halja?

56 aþþan gazds dauþaus frawaurhts, ip mahts frawaurhtais witop.

57 ip guþa awiliuþ, izei gaf unsis sigis þairh frauþan unsarana Iesu Xristu.

58 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans, tulgiai wairþaiþ ungawagidai, ufarfulljandans in waurstwa frauþins sinteino, witandans þatei arbaipš izwara nist lausa in frauþin.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ip bi gabaur þata þaim weiham, swaswe garaidida aikklesjom Galatie, swa jah jus taujiþ.

2 ainlvarjanoh sabbate lvarjizuh izwara fram sis silbin lagjai huhjands þatei wili, ei ni biþe qimau þan gabaur wairþai.

3 aþþan biþe qima, þanzei gakiusip þairh bokos, þans sandja briggan anst izwara in Iairusalem;

4 jah þan jabai ist mis wairþ galeiþan, galeiþand miþ mis.

5 aþþan qima at izwis, þan Makidonja usleiþa; Makidonja auk þairhgagga.

6 ip at izwis waitei salja aiþþau jah wintru wisa, ei jus mik gasandjaiþ þiſlvaduh þei ik wrato.

7 ni wiljan auk izwis nu þairhleipands sailvan; unte wenja mik lvo lveilo saljan at izwis, jabai frauþa fraletiþ.

8 wisuh þan in Aifaison und paintekusten;

9 haurds auk mis usluknoda mikila jah waurstweiga, jah andastapjos managai.

10 aþþan jabai qimai Teimauþaius, sailviþ ei unagands sijai at izwis; unte waurstw frauþins waurkeiþ swaswe jah ik.

11 ni lvashun imma frakunni. ip insandjaiþ ina in gawairþja, ei qimai at mis; usbeida auk ina miþ broþrum.

53. skuld ist auk in B, skuld auk ist in A. — 54. þanuþ þan þata diwano gawašjada undiwanein; wanting in B. ufsagqips in A, ufsaggqips in B. — 57. awiliuþ in A, awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. sigis; in the margin of B the gloss sihu. Xristu; Xristau in A. — 58. wairþaiþ in B, wairþip in A.

XVI, 1. Galatie in A, Galatiais in B. jus; in A above the line. taujiþ in A, taujaiþ in B. huhjands; so amended Löbe, which is probably correct, though A and B have huhjands. lagjai in A, taujai in B. — 5. auk in A, wanting in B. — 6. þei in A, þe in B. — 7. wenja in B, wenjan in A. — 8. wisuh þan in B, wisuþ þan in A. — 10. sailviþ in A, sailviþ in B. unagands in B, unagans in A; cp. Phil. I, 14. — 11. After frakunni A breaks off.

12 apþan bi Apauillon þana broþar bandwja izwis þatei filu ina bad ei is qemi at izwis miþ broþrum; jah aufto ni was wilja ei nu qemi, iþ qimiþ, biþe uhtiug.

13 wakaiþ standaiduh in galaubeinai, wairaleiko taujaiþ, gaþwastidai sijaiþ.

14 allata izwar in friapwai wairþai.

15 bidja izwis, broþrjus; wituþ gard Staifanaus, þatei sind anastodeins Akaïje jah du andbalhtja þaim weiham gasatidedun sik;

16 ei nu jah jus ufhausjaiþ þaim swaleikaim jah allaim þaim gawaurstwam jah arbaidjandam.

17 apþan fagino in qumis Stai-fanaus jah Faurtunataus jah Akaïkaus, unte izwarana wainassu þai usfullidedun;

18 gaþrafstidedun auk jah meinana ahman jah izwarana. uf-kunnaþ nu þans swaleikans.

19 goljand izwis aikklesjons Asiais. goleiþ izwis in frauju filu Akyla jah Priska miþ ingardjon seinai aikklesjon, at þaime jah salja.

20 (goljand izwis broþrjus allai.) goleiþ izwis misso in frijonnai weihai.

21 goleins meinai handau Pawlaus.

22 jabai lcas ni frijoþ fraujan Iesu Xristu, anaþaima. marau aþa.

23 ansts fraujuins Iesus miþ izwis.

24 frijaþwa meina miþ allaim izwis in Xristau Iesu. amen.

Du Kaurinþium a. ustauh. du Kaurinþium frumei melida ist us Filippai, swe qeþun sumai, iþ mais þugkeiþ bi silbins apau-staulaus insahtai melida wisan us Asiai.

---

18. izwarana; izwana in B. — 20. goljand izwis broþrjus allai; wanting in B. — 21. Pawlaus; Pawlus in B. — 23. with aunts A begins again. — 24. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. the subscription occurs in A only. frumei; frume in A. silbins; silbons in A.

## Du Kaurinþium anþara dustodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus Iesus Xristaus þairh wiljan guþs jah Teimanþains broþar aikklesjon guþs þizai wisandein in Kaurinþon miþ allaim þaim weiham þaim wisandam in allai Akañjai.

2 aunts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

a-1 3 þiuþiþs guþ jah atta frauþin unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta bleiþeino jah guþ allaizo gaþlaihte,

4 saei gaþrafstida uns ana allai aglon unsarai, ei mageima weis gaþrafstjan þans in allaim aglom þairh þo gaþlaiht þizai ei gaþrafstidai sijum silbans fram guþa.

5 unte swaswe ufarassus ist þulaine Xristaus in uns, swa jah þairh Xristu ufar filu ist jah gaþrafsteins unsara.

6 aþþan jaþþe þreiþanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseiniais þizos waurstweigons in stiwitja þizo samono þulaine þozei jah weis winnam, jah wens unsara gatulgida faur izwis; jaþþe gaþrafstjanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseiniais,

7 witandans þatei swaswe gadailans þulaine sijuþ, jah gaþlaihtais wairþiþ.

8 unte ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi aglon unsara þo waurþanon uns in Asiai, unte ufarassau kauridai wesum ufar maht, swaswe afswaggwidai weseima jah liban;

9 akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft dauþaus habaidedum, ei ni sijaima trauandans du uns silbam, ak du guþa þamma urraisjandin dauþans,

10 izei us swaleikaim dauþum uns galausida jah galauseiþ, du þammei wenidedum ei galauseiþ,

---

*The second Epistle to the Corinthians is complete in B; A has I, 8—IV, 10. V, 1—IX, 7. XII, 1—XIII, 13.*

*Superscription: Kaurinþium; Kaurinþaim in B; cp. the end of the epistle. A has Kaurinþium throughout; the same reading occurs in B, VI, 11; cp. Col. IV, 13, note.*

*I, 8. with swaswe A begins. afswaggwidni weseima in A, skammaidedeima uns in B, and A has skammaidedeima in the margin. jah liban in B, jal liban in A. —*

11 at hilpandam jah izwis bi uns bidai, ei in managamma andwairþja so in uns giba þairh managans awiliudodau faur uns.

12 unte hœftuli unsara so ist, weitwodei miþwisseins unsarai-zos þatei in ainfalþein jah hlutrein guþs, ni in handugein lei-keinai, ak in anstai guþs usmetum in þamma fairhvau, iþ ufar-assau at izwis.

13 unte ni alja meljam izwis, alja þoei anakunnaiþ aiþþau jah ukunnaiþ; aþþan wenja ei und andi ukunnaiþ,

14 swaswe gakuunaideduþ uns bi sumata, unte hœftuli izwara sijum, swaswe jah jus unsara in daga frauþins Iesus [Xristaus].

<sup>b=2</sup> 15 Jah þizai trauainai wilda faurþis qiman at izwis, ei anþara anst habaidedeiþ,

16 jah þairh izwis galeiþan in Makaidonja, jah aftra af Makaidonjai qiman at izwis jah fram izwis gasandjan mik in Iudaia.

17 þatuþ þan nu mitonds ibai aufto leihtis bruhtra? aiþþau þatei mito bi leika þagkjau, ei sijai at mis þata ja ja jah þata ne ne?

18 aþþan triggws guþ ei þata waurd unsar þata du izwis nist ja jah ne.

19 unte guþs sunus Iesus Xri-

stus, saei in izwis þairh uns merjada, þairh mik jah Silbanu jah Teimaupaiu, ni warþ ja jah ne, ak ja in imma warþ.

20 hvaiwa managa gahaita guþs, in imma þata ja, dupþe jah þairh ina amen guþa du wulþau þairh uns.

21 aþþau sa gaþwastjands uns miþ izwis in Xristau jah salbonds uns guþ.

22 jah sigljands uns jah gibands wadi ahman in hairtona unsara.

23 aþþan ik weitwod guþ anahaita ana meinai saiwalai, ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kauriunþon.

24 ni þatei frauþinoma izwarai galaubeinai, ak gawaurstwans sijum anstais izwaraizos; unte galaubeinai gastroþuþ.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Aþþan gastauida þata silbo at mis, ei aftra in saurgai ni qi-mau at izwis.

2 unte jabai ik gaurja izwis, jah hvass ist saei gailjai mik, ni-bai sa gaurida us mis?

3 jah þata silbo gamelida izwis, ei qimands saurga ni habau fram þaimei skulda faginon, ga-trauands in allaim izwis þatei meina faheþs allaize izwara ist.

11. in (the second); in A above the line. — 12. usmetum in A, usmeitum in B. — 14. Iesus in A, Iesus Xristaus in B. — 16. jah þairh in B, jaþ þairh in A. Makaidonja and Makaidonjai in A, Makidonja, Makidonjai in B; ep. II, 13. VII, 5. — 17. ei sijai in A, ei ni sijai in B. — 18. jah ne in B, jan ne in A. — 19. merjada in A, wailamerjada in B. Teimaupaiu in B, Teimaiþaiu in A. ni in A, nih in B. jah ne in B, jan ne in A. — 20. jah þairh in B, jaþ þairh in A. — 21. uns in A, unsis in B. salbonds in B, salbonsd in A. — 24. frauþinoma in A, franjoma in B.

II, 2. jabai; in A above the line. nibai in B, niba in A. mis; the s is added in A under the line. — 3. jah þata in B, jaþ þata in A. faheþs in A, faheds in B. —

4 aþþan us managai aglon jah aggwipai hairtins gamelida izwis þairh managa tagra, ni þeei saurgaiþ, ak ei frijaþwa kunneiþ þoei haba ufarassau du izwis.

5 aþþan jabai læs gaurida, ni mik gaurida, ak bi sumata, ei ni anakaurjau, allans izwis.

6 ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit þata fram managizam,

7 swaei þata andaneiþo izwis mais fragiban jah gaþlaihan, ibai aufto managizein saurgai gasiggqai sa swaleiks.

8 inuh þis bidja izwis tulgjan in imma frijaþwa.

9 dupþe gamelida, ei ufkunnau kustu izwarana, sijaidu in allamma ufhausjandans.

10 aþþan þammei læa fragibiþ, jah ik; jah þan ik jabai læa fragaf, fragaf in izwara in andwairþja Xristaus,

11 ei ni gaaiginondau fram satanin; unte ni sijum unwitan-dans munins is.

g=3 12 Aþþan qimands in Trauadai in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, jah athaurdai mis uslukanai in frau-jin,

13 ni habaida galceilain ahmin

meinamma in þammei ni bigat Teitaun broþar meinana, ak twisstandands im galaiþ in Makaidonja.

14 aþþan guþa awiliuþ þamma sinteino ustaiknjandin broþeigans uns in Xristau jah dauu kunþjis seinis gabairhtjandin þairh uns in allaim stadim;

15 unte Xristaus dauus sijum woþi guþa in þaim gausandam jah in þaim fraqistnandam,

16 sumaim auk dauus us dauþau du dauþau, sumaimuþ þan dauus us libainai du libainai. jah du þamma læs wairþs?

17 unte ni sium swe sumai maidjandans waurd guþs, ak us hlutriþai, ak swaswe us guþa in andwairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Duginnam aftra uns silbans anafilhan? aipþau ibai þaurbum swe sumai anafilhis boko du izwis aipþau us izwis anafilhis?

2 aipistaule unsara jus siuþ, gamelida in hairtam unsaraim, kunþa jah anakunnaida fram allaim mannam,

4. frijaþwa in A, frijapwa in B. — 5. bi sumata in A, bi sum ain in B. — 6. andabeit in B, andabet in A. — 7. jah gaþlaihan in B, jag gaþlaihan in A. — 8. inuh þis in B, inuþ þis in A. — 10. fragaf (*twice*) in A, fragiba in B. — 11. gaaiginondau; in the margin A has ni gafaihondau. — 12. in aiwaggeljon in B, in aiwaggeljons in A, probably according to a Latin manuscript. — 13. Teitaun, tei in A above the line. twisstandands in A, twistandands in B. im in A, imma in B. in in A, in in in B. Makaidonja in A, Makidonja in B. — 14. awiliuþ in A, awiliud in B. þairh uns in allaim stadim in A, in allaim stadim þairh uns in B. — 15. Xristaus; wanting in A. fraqistnandam; in the margin A has frabsnandam. — 16. auk; wanting in A. uns dauþau in A, dauþaus in B, according to Greek and Latin manuscripts. jah du in B, jnd du in A. — 17. sium in A, sijum in B. swe is wanting in B. III, 2. jus siuþ in A, jusijuþ in B.



3 swikunþai þatei siuþ aipi-  
staule Xristaus andbahtida fram  
uns, inna gamelida ni swartziza  
ak ahmin guþs libandins, ni in  
spildom staineinaim ak in spil-  
dom hairtane leikeinaim.

laiktjo 4 Aþþan trauain swaleika ha-  
bam þairh Xristu du guþa,

5 ni þatei wairþai sijajima þagk-  
jan lva af uns silbam, swaswe af  
uns silbam, ak so wairþida un-  
sara us guþa ist,

6 izei jah wairþans brahta uns  
andbahtans niujaizos triggwos,  
ni bokos ak ahmins; unte boka  
usqimip, ip ahma gaqiuþip.

7 aþþan jabai andbahti dau-  
þaus in gameleinim gafrištaip  
in stainam warþ wulþag, swaei  
ni mahtedeina sunjus Israelis  
fairweitjan du wlita Mosezis in  
wulþaus wlitis is þis gataurnan-  
dins,

8 lva iwa nei mais andbahti  
ahmins wairþai in wulþau?

9 jabai auk andbahtja wargi-  
þos wulþus, und filu mais ufarist  
andbahti garaihteins in wulþau.

10 unte ni was wulþag þata  
wulþago in þizai halbai in ufar-  
assaus wulþaus.

11 jabai auk þata gataurnan-  
do þairh wulþu, und filu mais  
þata wisando in wulþau.

12 habandans nu swaleika wen  
managaizos balþeins brukjaima,  
13 jah ni swaswe Moses lagida  
hulistr ana andawleizn, duþe ei  
ni fairweitededeina sunjus Israelis  
in andi þis gataurnandins.

14 ak afaubnodedun fraþja  
ize; unte und hina dag þata sa-  
mo hulistr in anakunnainai þi-  
zos fairnjons triggwos wisip un-  
andhulip, unte in Xristau gatai-  
rada;

15 akei und hina dag, miþ-  
þanei siggwada Moses, hulistr  
ligip ana hairtin ize;

16 aþþan miþþanei gawandeip  
du frauþin, afnimada þata hu-  
listr.

17 aþþan frauþa alma ist; aþ-  
þan þarei ahma frauþins, þaruh  
freihals ist.

18 aþþan weis allai andhuli-  
damma andwairþja wulþu frau-  
þins þairhsailvandans þo samon  
frisaht ingaleikonda af wulþau  
in wulþu, swaswe af frauþins  
ahmin.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Duþþe habandans þata and-<sup>e=5</sup>  
bahti, swaswe gaarmaidai waur-  
þum, ni wairþam usgrudjans,

2 ak afstoþum þaim analaugu-  
jam aiwiskjis, ni gaggandans in

3. swikunþai in A, = swikunþ in B. siuþ in A, sijup in B. inna in B, inn in A.  
swartziza in A, swartzizla in B. — 5. swaswe af uns silbam; wanting in A. — 7.  
mahtedeina in A, mahtededeina in B. — 9. andbahtja in A, andbahti in B. in  
wulþau in A, us wulþau in B. — 13. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. Moses in B, Mosez  
in A. — 14. afaubnodedun; in the margin A has gabliudnodedun. — 17. freihals  
in B, freijhals in A. — 18. in wulþu in A, in wulþau in B.

IV, 1. andbahti in B, andbahte in A. wairþam in A, wairþaima in B, accord-  
ing to Latin manuscripts.

warein nih galiug taujandans waurd guþs, ak bairhtein sunjos, ustaiknujandans uns silbans du allaim miþwisseim manne in andwairþja guþs.

3 aþþan jabai ist gahulida aiwaggeljo unsara, in þaim fralusnandam ist gahulida,

4 in þaim ei guþ þis aiwis gabliuðida fraþja þize ungalaubjandane, ei ni liuhtjai in liuhadeins aiwaggeljons wulþaus Xristaus, saei ist frisahts guþs [ungasailvanins].

5 aþþan ni uns silbans merjam, ak Iesu Xristu frauþan, iþ uns skalkans izwarans in Iesuis.

6 unte guþ saei qaþ ur riqiza liuhap skeinan, saei jah liuhtida in hairtam unsaraim du liuhadein kumþjis wulþaus guþs in andwairþja Iesuis Xristaus.

laiktjo  
1=6 7 Aþþan habandans þata huzd in airþeinaim kasam, ei ufarassus sijai mahtais guþs jah ni us unsis,

8 in allamma þraihanai akei ni gauggwidai, andbitanai akei ni afslauþidai,

9 wrikanai akei ni bilipanai, gadrausidai akei ni fraqistidai,

10 sinteino dauþein frauþins Iesuis ana leika unsaramma (bairrandans ei jah libains Iesuis ana leika unsaramma) uskumþa sijai.

11 sinteino weis libandans in dauþn atgibanda in Iesuis, ei jah

libains Iesuis swikunþa wairþai in riurjamma leika unsaramma.

12 swaei nu dauþus in uns waurkeiþ, iþ libains in izwis.

13 habandans nu þana saman ahman galaubeinans, bi þamma gamelidin: galaubida, in þize jah rodida, jah weis galaubjam, in þize jah rodjam,

14 witandans þatei sa urraisjands frauþan Iesu jah unsis þairh Iesu urraiseiþ jah fauragasatjiþ miþ izwis.

15 þatuh þan allata in izwara, ei ansts managnandeis þairh managizans awiliud ufarassjai du wulþau guþa.

16 inuh þis ni wairþam usgrudjans, ak þauhjabai sa utana unsar manna frawardjada, aipþau sa innuma ananiujada daga jah daga.

17 unte þata andwairþo hlei-lalvairb jah leiht aglons unsarai-zos bi ufarassau aiweinis wulþaus kaurei waurkjada unsis,

18 ni fairweitjandam þize gasailvanane ak þize ungasailvanone; unte þo gasailvanona riurja sind, iþ þo ungasailvanona aiweina.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Witum auk þatei jabai sa airþeina unsar gards þizos hleiþros gatairada, ei gatimrjon us guþa habam, gard unhandu-

2. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 4. liuhadeins in A, liuhadein in B. ungasailvanins in B, wanting in A; it is an arbitrary addition; cp. Col. I, 15. — 5. uns skalkans in B, unskalkans in A. — 10. after unsaraim . . . A breaks off; the words in parenthesis are wanting in B. — 13. þana saman ahman; in the margin ū = Iesu. — 17. leiht; hleiht in B; cp. I, 17. — 18. þize (twice); þize in B.

V, 1. with us guþa A begins again.

waurhtana aiweinana in himinam.

2 unte jah in þamma swogatjam, bauainai unsarai þizai us himina ufarhamongairnjandans,

3 jabai sweþauh jah gawasidai, ni naqadai bigitaindau.

4 jah auk wisandans in þizai hleiþrai swogatjam kauridai, ana þammei ni wileima afhamon ak anahamon, ei fraslindaidau þata diwano fram libainai.

5 aþþan saei jah gamanwida uns du þamma guþ, saei jah gaf unsis wadi ahman.

6 gatrauandans nu sinteino jah witandans þatei wisandans in þamma leika afhaimjai sijum fram frauþin;

7 unte þairh galaubein gaggam, ni þairh siun;

8 aþþan gatrauam jah waljam mais usleiþan us þamma leika jah anahaimjaim wisan at frauþin.

9 inuh þis usdaudjam, jaþþe anahaimjai jaþþe afhaimjai, willa galeikan imma.

10 unte allai weis ataugjan skuldai sijum faura stauastola Xristaus, ei ganimai lvarþizuh þo swesona leikis, afar þamei gatawida, jaþþe þiuþ jaþþe unþiuþ.

laiktjo 11 Witandans nu agis frauþins

mammans fullaweisjam, iþ guþa swikunþai sijum; aþþan wenja jah in miþwisseim izwaraim swikunþans wisan uns.

12 Ni ei aftra uns silbans us-z=7 kannjaima izwis, ak lew gibaudans izwis lcoftuljos fram unsis, ei habaiþ wiþra þans in andwairþja lcopandans jah ni hairtin.

13 unte jaþþe usgeisnodedum, guþa; jaþþe fullafraþjam, izwis.

14 unte friaþwa Xristaus dishabaiþ uns,

15 domjandans þata, þatei ains faur allans gaswalt; þannu allai gaswultun; jah faur allans gaswalt, ei þai libandans ni þanaseiþs sis silbam libaina ak þamma faur sik gaswiltandin jah urreisandin.

16 swaei weis fram þamma nu ni ainnohun kunnun bi leika; iþ jabai ufkunþedum bi leika Xristu, akei nu ni þanaseiþs ni kunnun.

17 swaei jabai lvo in Xristau niuja gaskafts, þo alþjona usliþun, sai waurþun niuja alla.

18 aþþan alla us guþa þamma gafriþondin uns sis þairh Xristu jah gibandin unsis andbahti gafriþonais,

19 unte sweþauh guþ was in Xristau manaseþ gafriþonds sis, ni rahnjands im missadedius ize

3. jah in B, wanting in A. — 5. jah gamanwida in B, jag gamanwida in A. unsis in A, uns in B. — 9. inuh þis in B, inuþ þis in A. þe anahaimjai jaþ is added in the margin in A. — 12. uskannjaima; in the margin A has unafillhaima. unsis in A, uns in B. jah ni hairtin in B, jah ni in hairtin in A. — 15. sis in B, wanting in A. libaina in A, libainai in B. — 16. Xristu is added in A below the line. ni kunnun in A, ni kunnun ina in B. — 18. jah gibandin in B, jag gibandin in A. unsis in A, uns in B.

jah lagiands in uns waurd gafriponais.

20 faur Xristu nu airinom, swe at gupa gaplaihandin pairh uns, bidjandans faur Xristu gawairpanan gupa.

21 unte pana izei ni kunpa frawaurht, faur uns gatawida frawaurht, ei weis waurpeima garaihte gups in imma.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gawaurstwans jah pan bidjandans ni sware anst gups niman izwis;

2 ,mela' auk qipip andanemjamma andhausida jus jah in daga naseinaiis gahalp peina': sai nu mel waila andanem, sai nu dags naseinaiis;

3 ni ainhun [pannu] in waihtai gibandans bistugqe, ei ni anawammjaidau andbahti unsar,

4 ak in allamma ustaiknjan-dans uns swe gups andbahtos, in stiwitja managamma in aglom, in nauþim, in aggwipom,

5 in slahim, in karkarom, in unsutjam, in arbaidim, in wokainim, in lausqiprein,

6 in swikniþai, in kunþja, in laggamodein, in selein, in ahmin weihamma, in frijaþwai unhindarweisai,

7 in waurda sunjos, in mahtai gups, pairh weþna garaihteins taihswna jah hleidumona,

8 pairh wulþu jah unswerein, pairh wajamerein jah wailame-rein, swe airzjandans jah sunjeinai,

9 swe unkunþai jah ukunnai-dai, swe gaswiltandans jah sai libam, swe talzidai jah ni afdauþidai,

10 swe saurgandans, ip sin-teino faginondans, swe unledai, ip managans gabigjandans, swe ni waiht aihandans jah allata disnimandans.

11 munþs unsar usluknoda du izwis, Kaurinþius, hairto unsar urrunnoda;

12 ni þreihanda jus in uns, ip þreihanda in hairþram izwaraim;

13 aþþan þata samo anda-launi, swe frastim qipa, urrunnaiþ jah jus.

14 ni wairþaiþ gajukans un-galaubjandam; unte h'o dailo garaihtein miþ ungaraihtein, aiþþau h'o gamainduþe liuhada miþ riqiza?

15 h'ouh þan samaqisse Xristau miþ Bailiama, aiþþau h'o daile galaubjandin miþ unga-laubjandin?

16 h'ouh þan samaqisse alls gups miþ galiugam? unte jus alls gups siuþ libandins, qipip auk gup þatei baua in im jah inna gagga, jah wairþa ize gup jah eis wairþand mis managei.

20. bidjandans in A, bidjam in B. — 21. izei in B, ize in A.

VI. 1. jah þan in B, jup þan in A. sware in A, swarei in B. — 2. andanem in A, andnem in B. — 3. pannu is arbitrarily added in B, wanting in A. bistugqe in A, bistuggqe in B. — 6. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 8. pairh (the first) in B, jup pairh in A. — 11. urrunnoda in A, usrunnoda in B. — 15. h'ouh þan in B, h'ouþ þan in A. — 16. h'ouh þan in B, h'ouþ þan in A. siuþ in A, sijuþ in B. —

17 inuh pis usgaggip us midu-  
mai ize jah afskaidip izwis, qi-  
pip frauja, jah unhrainjamma ni  
attekaiþ; jah ik andnima izwis,

18 jah wairþa izwis du attin,  
jah jus wairþip mis du sunum  
jah dauhtrum, qipip frauja all-  
waldands.

## CHAPTER VII.

laiktjo 1 Ðo habandans nu gahaita,  
liubans, hrainjam unsis af al-  
lamma bisauleino leikis jah ah-  
mins, ustiuhandaus weihþa in  
agisa guþs.

2 gamoteima in izwis: ni ai-  
nummehun gaskoþum, ni ainno-  
hun frawardidedum, ni ainnohun  
bifaihodedum.

3 ni du gawargeinai qiþa; fau-  
raqaþ auk þatei in hairtam un-  
saraim sijuþ du miþgaswiltan  
jah samana liban.

h=8 4 Managa mis trauains du iz-  
wis, managa mis lcoftuli faur  
izwis. usfulliþs im gaplaihtais,  
ufarfulliþs im fahedais in allaizos  
managons aglons unsaraizos.

5 jah auk qimandam unsis in  
Makaidonjai, ni waiht habaida  
galveilainais leik unsar, ak in  
allamma anapragganai: utana  
waihjons, innana agisa.

6 akei sa gaplaihands hnaiwi-

daim gabrafstida uns guþ in qu-  
ma Teitaus;

7 aþþan ni þatainei in quma  
is, ak jah in gaplaihtai þizaiei  
gabrafstiþs was ana izwis, gatei-  
hands uns izwara gairnein, iz-  
warana gaunoþu, izwar aljan  
faur mik, swaei mis mais faginon  
warþ.

8 unte jabai gaurida izwis in  
þaim bokom, ni idreigo mik; jah  
jabai idreigoda — unte gasailva  
þatei so aipistaule jaina, jabai  
du leitilai lceilai, gaurida izwis —

9 nu fagino, ni unte gauridai  
wesuþ, ak unte gauridai wesuþ  
du idreigai; saurgaideduþ auk bi  
guþ, ei in waihtai ni gasleiþjain-  
dau us unsis.

10 unte so bi guþ saurga idrei-  
ga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuhada,  
iþ þis fairlvaus saurga  
dauþu gasmiþoþ.

11 sailv auk silbo þata bi guþ  
saurgan izwis lvelauda gatawida  
izwis usdaudein, akei sunjon,  
akei unwerein, akei agis, akei  
gairnein, akei aljan, akei fraweit.  
in allamma ustaiknideduþ izwis  
hlutrans wisan þamma toja.

12 aþþan jabai melida, ni in  
þis anamahtjandins, ni in þis  
anamahtidins, ak du gabairht-

17. inuh pis in B, inuþ pis in A.

VII, 1. bisauleino in A, bilauseino in B. — 2. frawardidedum ni ainnohm is added in A under the line. — 3. sijuþ in A, sijum in B. miþgaswiltan in A, gaswiltan in B. jah samana in B, jas samana in A. liban in B, libam in A. — 5. Makaidonjai in A, Makidonjai in B. — 6. gaplaihands in A, gaplaihands in B. — 7. gaunoþu; gaunoþa in A and B. — 8. in þaim bokom in B, in bokom in A. unte gasailva in A, gasailva auk in B. — 9. in waihtai in B, waihtai in A. — 10. so bi guþ saurga in B, bi guþ saurga in A. gatulgida in A, gatulgidai in B. — 11. sailv in B, sailva in A.

jan usdaudein unsara þoei faur izwis habam wiþra izwis in and-wairþja guþs.

13 inuh þis gaþrafstidai sium. aþþan ana gaþrafsteinai unsarai filaus mais faginodedum ana fahedai Teitaus, unte analveilaiþs warþ ahma is fram allaim izwis.

14 unte jabai hra imma fram izwis leailrop, ni gaaiwiskoþs warþ, ak swaswe allata izwis in sunjai rodidedum, swa jah hroftuli unsara so du Teitaun sunja warþ,

15 jah brusts is ufarassau du izwis sind, gamunaudins þo allaize izwara nfhousein, swe miþ agisa jah reiron andnemuþ ina.

16 fagino nu unte in allamma gatraua in izwis.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

laiktjo  
þ=9 1 Aþþan kannja izwis, broþrus, anst guþs þo gibanon in aikklesjom Makidonais,

2 þatei in managamma kustau aglons managduþs fahedais ize jah þata diupo unledi ize usmagnoda du gabein ainfalþeins ize;

3 unte bi mahtai, weitwodja, jah ufar maht silbawiljos wesun.

4 miþ managai ufloteinai bid-

jandans uns niman anst seina jah gamainein andbahtjis in þans weihans,

5 jah ni swaswe wenidedum, ak sik silbans atgebun frumist frauin, þaþroh þan uns þairh wiljan guþs,

6 swaei bedeima Teitaun ei swaswe faura dustodida, swah ustiuhai in izwis jah þo anst.

7 akei swe raihtis in allamma managniþ, galaubeinai jah waurda jah kunþja jah in allai usdaudein jah ana þizai us izwis in uns frijaþwai, ei jah in þizai austai managnaiþ.

8 ni swaswe frauinonds qiþa izwis, ak in þizos anþaraize usdaudeins jah izwaraizos frijaþwos airkniþa kiusands.

9 unte kunnuþ anst frauins unsaris Iesusi Kristaus, þatei in izwara gaunledida sik gabigs wisands, ei jus þamma is unledja gabeigai wairþaiþ.

10 jah ragin in þamma giba; unte þata izwis batizo ist, juzei ni þatainei taujan ak jah wiljan dugunnuþ af fairnin jera.

11 iþ nu sai jah taujan ustiuhaiþ, ei swaswe fauraist muns du wiljan, swa jah du ustiuhan us þammei habaiþ.

13. inuh þis in B, inuh þis in A. sium in B, sijum in A. aþþan ana in B, aþþan in A. — 14. jah in B above the line. Teitaun (Greek inflection) in A, Teitaun in B; cp. II Cor. VIII, 6. — 15. jah brusts in B, jah brusts in A. ina in A, ine in B.

VIII, 1. aikklesjom in A, aikklesjou in B. — 2. jah þata in B, jah þata in A. — 4. ufloteinai in A, ufloteinai in B, only traces, however, remaining of i, the b being destroyed. — 5. jah ni in B, jah ni in A. þaþroh þan in B, þaþroh þan in A. — 7. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 8. usdaudeins in A, usdaudein in B. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B. gubeigai in B, gubeigai in A; cp. Eph. II, 4. — 10. jah ragin in B, jah ragin in A. taujan . . wiljan in A, wiljan . . taujan in B. — 11. habaiþ in B, habai in A. jah saei in B, jah saei in A.

12 jabai auk wilja in gagreif-tai ist, swaswe habai waila andanem ist, ni swaswe ni habai.

13 ni swa auk ei anparaim iusila, iþ izwis aglo, ak us ibnas-sau; in þamma nu mela izwar ufarassus du jainaize þarbom,

14 ei jah jainaize ufarassus wairþai du izwaraim þarbom, ei wairþai ibnassus,

15 swaswe gameliþ ist: saei filu, ni managizo, jah saei leitul, ni fawizo.

16 aþþan awiliuþ guþa izei gaf þo samon usdaudein faur izwis in hairto Teitau,

17 unte raihtis bida andnam, aþþan usdaudoza wisands silba wiljands galaiþ du izwis.

18 gah-þan-miþ-sandidedum imma broþar, þizei hazeins in aiwaggeljon and allos aikklesjions,

19 aþþan ni þatain ak jah gawewiþs fram aikklesjom miþgasinþa uns miþ austai þizai andbahtidon fram uns du frauþins wulþau jah gairnein unsara,

20 biwandjandans þata, ibai lvas uns fairinodedi in digrein þizai andbahtidon fram uns; .

21 garedandans auk goda, ni þatainei in andwairþja guþs ak jah in andwairþja manne.

22 insandidedum þan miþ im broþar unsarana, þanei gakausidedum in managaim ufta usdaudana wisandan, aþþan nu sai filaus mais usdaudozan trauainai managai in izwis.

23 jaþþe bi Teitu, saei ist gaman mein jah gawaurstwa in izwis, jaþþe broþrjus unsara, apaustauleis aikklesjono, wulþus Xristaus.

24 aþþan ustaiknein frijaþwos izwaraizos jah unsaraizos l'oftuljos faur izwis in im ustaiknjandans, in andwairþja aikklesjono.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Aþþan bi andbahti þatei rah-laiktjo toda du weihaim ufjo mis ist du meljan izwis.

2 unte wait gairnein izwara, þizaiei fram izwis l'opa at Makidonim, unte Akaja gamanwida ist fram fairnin jera, jah þata us izwis aljan uswagida þans managistans [ize].

3 Aþþan fauragasandida bro-i=10 þrums, ei l'oftuli unsara so fram izwis ni waurþi lausa in þizai halbai, ei, swaswe qaþ, gamanwidai sijaiþ,

4 ibai jabai qimand miþ mis

16. awiliuþ in A, awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. — 18. gah-þan-miþ-sandidedum in A, gah-þan-miþ-sandidedum in B; see gasandjan in the glossary. þizei in B, þizai in A. aiwaggeljon in B, aiwaggeljons in A. — 19. miþgasinþa in A, miþ gasinþam in B. — 20. digrein; A had digrin, which is corrected. — 22. usdaudana in A, usdauda in B. filaus mais usdaudozan in B, filu usdaudozan in A. — 23. jah gawaurstwa in B, jag gawaurstwa in A. wulþus in B, wulþaus in A. — 24. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B.

IX, 2. l'opa in B, l'opam in A. Makidonim in A, Makidonum in B. Akaja in A, Axaja in B. uswagida in A, gawagida in B. ize, for izei, added in B.

Makidoneis jah bigitand izwis unmanwjans, gaaiwiskondau weis. ei ni qibau jus. in þamma stomin þizos leoftuljos.

5 naudþaurft nu man bidjan broþrums ei galeipaina du izwis jah fauragamanwjaina þana fauragahaitanan aiwlaugjan izwarana, þana manwjana wisau swaswe wailaqiss jah ni swaswe bifailhon.

6 þatuf þan, saei saiþ us gagaþgkja, us gagaþgkja jah sneiþiþ, jah saei saiþ in þiuþeinai, us þiuþeinai jah sneiþiþ.

7 harjizuh swaswe fauragahugida hairtin, ni us trigon aiþþau us nauþai; unte hlasana giband frijoþ guþ.

8 aþþan mahteigs ist guþ alla anst ufarassjan in izwis, ei in allamma sinteino allis ganauhan habandans ufarassjaiþ in allamma waurstwe godaize,

9 swaswe gameliþ ist: tahida, gaf unledaim, uswaurhts is wisij du aiwa.

10 aþþan sa andstaldands fraiwa þana saiandan jah hlaiba du mata andstaldij, jah managjai fraiw izwar jah wahsjan gataujai akrana uswaurhtais izwarais;

11 in allamma gabignandans

in allai ainfalþein, sei waurkeiþ þairh uns aiwxaristian guþa.

12 unte andbahti þis gudjinasaus ni þatainei ist usulljando gaidwa þize weihane, ak jah ufarassjando þairh managa awiliudagupa;

13 þairh gakust þis andbahtjis mikiljandans guþ ana ufhausainai andahaitis izwaris in aiwaggeljon Xristaus jah in ainfalþein gamainduþais du im jah du allaim,

14 jah ize bidai faur izwis, gairnjandans izwara in ufarassaus anstais guþs ana izwis.

15 Awiliud guþa in þizos un-i=10 usspillodons is gibos.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Aþþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis bi qairrein jah mukamodein Xristaus, ikei ana andangi raihtis hauns im in izwis, aþþan aljar wisands gatraua in izwis;

2 aþþan bidja ei ni andwairþs gatrauanau trauainai þizaiei man gadaursan ana sumans þans munandans uns swe bi leika gaggandans.

3 in leika auk gaggandans ni bi leika drauhtinom,

4 unte wepna unsaris drauhtinassaus ni leikeina ak mahiteiga gupa du gataurþai tulgiþo,

4. jah bigitand in B, jah bigitand in A. unmanwjans in B, unmanwjands in A. gaaiwiskondau in B, gaaiwiskonda in A. þizos in B, wanting in A; see XI, 17. — 5. jah ni in B, juu ni in A. — 6. saiþ in B, saijij in A (twice). — 7. after nauþai A stops. — 9. uswaurhts; uswaurts in B. — 13. izwaris; iz above the line. — 14. ize; izei in B. ufarassaus; ufarassau in B. — 15. unspillodons; unosspillidons in B; cp. Ro. XI, 33.

X. 2. bidja, bidjam in B. gatrauan, originally gatrauin, the i being scratched the u being written above the line.



5 mitonins gatairandans jah all hauhipos ushafanaizos wiþra kunþi guþs jah frahinþandans all fraþje jah in ufhausein Xristaus tiuhandans,

6 jah manwuba habandans du fraweitan all ufarhauseino, þan usfulljada izwara ufhauseins.

7 þo bi andwairþja sailwiþ: jabai lvas gatrauailþ sik silban Xristaus wisan, þata þagkjai aftra af sis silbin, ei swaswe is Xristaus, swa jah weis.

8 aþþansweþauh jabai lva managizo h'opam bi waldufni unsar þatei atgaf frauja unsis du timreinai jah ni du gataurþai izwarai, ni gaaiwisþkonda;

9 ei ni þugkjaima swe þlahs-jandans izwis þairh bokos —

10 unte þos railhtis bokos, qiþand, kaurjos sind jah swinþos, iþ qums leikis lasiws jah waurd frakunþ —

11 þata þagkjai sa swaleiks, þatei l'ileikai sium waurdaþairh bokos aljar wisandans, swaleikai jah andwairþai waurstwa.

12 unte ni gadaursum domjan unsis silbans aiþþau gadomjan uns du þaim sik silbans anafilhandam; ak eis in sis silbam sik silbans mitandans jah gadomjandans sik silbans du sis silbam ni fraþjand.

13 iþ weis ni inu mitaþ h'opam, ak bi mitaþ garaideinai, þoei gamat unsis guþ, mitaþ fairrinnandein und jah izwis —

14 ni auk swaswe ni fairrinnandans und izwis ufarassau ufþanjam uns, unte jah und izwis gasniumidedum in aiwaggeljon Xristaus —

15 ni inu mitaþ h'opandans in framajaim arbaidim, aþþan wen habam, at wahsjandein galau-beinai izwarai, in izwis mikilnan bi garaideinai unsarai du ufarassau,

16 ufarjaina izwis aiwaggeljon merjan, ni in framajaim arbaidim du manwjaim h'opan.

17 aþþan sa h'opands in frau-jin h'opai;

18 unte ni saei sik silbau gaswikunþeiþ, jains ist gakusans, ak þanei frauja gaswikunþeiþ.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wainei usþulaidedeiþ meinai-zos leitiþ lva unfrodeins; akei jah usþulaiþ mik;

2 unte aljanonds izwis guþs aljana, gawadjoda auk izwis ainamma waira mauja swikna du usgiban Xristau.

3 aþþan og ibai aufto, swaswe waurms Aiwwan uslutoda filudeisein seinai, riurja wairþaina fraþja izwara af ainfallþein jah swiknein þizai in Xristau.

4 jabai nu sa qimanda anþarana Iesu mereiþ, þanei weis ni meridedum, aiþþau ahman anþarana nimip, þanei ni nemuþ, aiþþau aiwaggeljon anþara, þoei ni andnemuþ, waila usþulaide-duþ;

12. sik (*the second*); sik sik in B. — 13. weis ni inu mitaþ h'opam; *above the line.* — 18. gakusans; gakusands in B.

XI, 3. ibai; ai *above the line.*

5 man auk ni waihtai mik minizo gataujan þaim ufar mikil wisandam apaustaulum.

6 jabai unhrains im waurda, akei ni kunþja, aþþan in allamma gabairhtidai in allaim du izwis.

7 aiþþau ibai frawaurht tawida mik silban haunjands ei jus ushauhjaindau, unte arwjo guþs aiwaggeljon merida izwis?

8 anþaros aikklesjons birauboda nimands andawizn du izwaramma andbahtja, jah wisansands at izwis jah ushaista ni ainnohun kaurida;

9 unte þarbos meimos usfullidedun broþrjus qimandans af Makidonai; jah in allaim unkaurinon izwis mik silban fastaida jah fasta.

10 ist sunja Xristaus in mis, unte so h'oftuli ni faurdammjada in mis in landa Akaje.

11 in leis? unte ni frijo izwis? guþ wait.

12 iþ þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, ei usmaitau inilon þize wiljandane inilon, ei in þammei h'opand, bigitaindau swaswe jah weis.

13 unte þai swaleikai galiuga-apaustauleis, waurstwjans hindarweisai, gagaleikondans sik du apaustaulum Xristaus.

14 jah nist sildaleik; unte silbasatana gagaleikoþ sik aggilau liuhadis.

15 nist mikil jabai andbahtos is gagaleikond sik swe andbahtos garaihteins; þizeei andeis wairþiþ bi waurstwam ize.

16 aftra qiþa, ibai h'was mik muni unfrodana; aiþþau waila þau swe unfrodana nimaiþ mik, ei jah ik leitul h'va h'opau.

17 þatei rodja, ni rodja bi frau-  
jan, ak swe in unfrodein, in þamma stomin þizos h'oftuljos.

18 unte managai h'opand bi leika, jah ik h'opau.

19 unte azetaba usþulaiþ þans unwitans frodai wisandans;

20 usþulaiþ, jabai h'was izwis gapiwaiþ, jabai h'was fraitiþ, jabai h'was usnimiþ, jabai h'was in arbaidai briggijþ, jabai h'was izwis in andawleizu slahiþ.

21 Bi unsweriþai qiþa, swe þatei weis siukai weseima; iþ in þammei h've h'was anananþeiþ, in unfrodein qiþa, gadars jah ik.

22 Haibraieis sind? jah ik.

22 Israeeliteis sind? jah ik. fraiw Abrahamis sind? jah ik.

23 andbahtos Xristaus sind? swaswe unwita qiþa, mais ik: in arbaidim managizeim, in karkarom ufarassau, in slahim ufarassau, in dauþeinim ufta.

24 fram Iudaium fimf sinþam fidwor tigus ainamma wanans nam,

25 þrim sinþam wandum usbluggwans was, ainamma sinþa stainiþs was, þrim sinþam usfar-

5. apaustaulum; apaustlum in B. — 6. gabairhtidai; gabairhtida in B. — 8. izwis; wis in B. — 14. aggilau; aggillau in B. — 15. the s of swe is destroyed; so is bi.

þon gatawida us skipa, naht jah dag in diupiþai was mareins;

26 wratodum ufta, bireikeim alvo, bireikeim waidedjane, bireikeim us kunja, bireikeim us þiudom, bireikeim in baurg, bireikeim in aupidai, bireikeim in marein, bireikeim in galiuga-broþrum,

27 aglom jah arbaidim, in wokainim ufta, in gredau jah þaurstein, in lausqilþreim ufta, in friusa jah naqadein.

28 inuh þo afar þata, arbaiþs meina seiteina, saurga meina allaim aikklesjom.

laiktjo 29 H̄as siukilþ, jah ni siukau? lvas afmarzjada, jah ik ni tundu nau?

30 jabai lþopan skuld sijai, þim siukeins meinaizos lþopau.

31 guþ jah atta frauþins Iesus wait, sa þiuþeiga du aiwam, þatei ni liuga.

32 in Damaskon fauramaþleis þiudos Araitins þiudanis witaida baurg Damaskai gafahan mik wiljands.

33 jah þairh augadauro in snorjon athahans was and baurgs-waddju, jah unþaþlauh handuns is.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 H̄opan binah, akei ni batizo ist; jah þan qima in siunins jah andhuleinins frauþins.

2 wait mannan in Xristau faur jera fidwortaihun, jaþþe in leika ni wait, jaþþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait, frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan hinin.

3 jah wait þana swaleikana mannan, jaþþe in leika jaþþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait,

4 þatei frawulwans warþ in wagg jah hausida unqeþja waurda, þoei ni skulda sind man rodjan.

5 faur þana swaleikana lþopa, iþ faur mik silban ni waiht lþopa, niba in unmahtim meinaim.

6 aþþan jabai wiljau lþopan, ni sijau unwita, unte sunja qilþa; iþ freidja, ibai lvas in mis lva muni ufar þatei gasailciþ aipþau gahauseiþ lva us mis.

7 jah bi filusnai andhuleino ei ni ufarhafnau, atgibana ist mis huþo leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastedi, ei ni ufarhugjau.

8 bi þatei þrim sinþam frauþan baþ, ei afstoþi af mis.

9 jah qaþ mis: ganah þuk ansts meina; unte mahts in siukein ustihada. filu gabaurþaba

29. ni (*the second*); *above the line*. — 33. augadauro; *misspelt for* augadauron? (*This question by Bernhardt, with reference to the feminine plural daurons. According to Braune, augadauro is neuter; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 110.* baurgs-waddju; baurgswaddjan in B.

XII, 1. with (andhulei)nins *A begins again*. — 2. fidwortaihun; fidwortaihune in B, id. in A (*See 'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2.* inuh in B, inu in A. — 3. inuh in B, inu in A. ni in A, nih in B. — 6. aipþau stands twice in A. — 7. huþo, in the margin gairu, in A, huuto in B. — 8. frauþan in A, frauþa in B.

nu mais l'opa in siukeim meinaim, ei ufarhleibrjai ana mis mahts Xristaus.

10 in þizei mis galeikaip in siukeim, in anamaltim, in nauþim, in wrekeim, in þreihslam faur Xristu; unte þan siuka, þan mahteigs in.

11 warþ unwita l'opands; jus mik gabaididedup. appan ik skulds was fram izwis gakannjan; unte ni waihtai mins habaida þaim ufar filu apaustaulum, jah jabai ni waihts in.

12 aipþau sweþauh taikneis apaustaulaus gatawidos waurþun in izwis in allai þulainai, taiknim jah fauratanjam jah mahtim.

13 lea auk ist þizei wanai we-seip ufar anþaros aikklesjons, nibai þatei ik silba ni kaurida izwis? fragibiþ mis þata skapis.

14 sai þridjo þata manwus in qiman at izwis, jah ni kaurja izwis; unte ni sokja izwaros aih-tins ak izwis. ni auk skulun barna fadreinam huzdjan, ak fadreina barnam.

laiktjo 15 Appan ik laþaleiko fraqima jah fraqimada faur saiwalos izwaros, sweþauh ei ufarassau izwis frijonds mins frijoda.

16 appan siai nu, ik ni kaurida izwis; ak wisands aufto listeigs hindarweisein izwis nam?

17 ibai þairh leana þizeei insandida du izwis bifaihoda izwis?

18 baþ Teitu jah miþinsandida imma broþar; ibai lea bifaihoda izwis Teitus? niu þamma samin ahmin iddjedum, niu þaim samam laistim.

19 aftra þugkeip izwis ei sunjoma uns wiþra izwis. in andwairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam. þatuþ þan all, liubans, in izwarraizos gatimreinais.

20 unte og ibai aufto qimands ni swaleikans swe wiljan bigitau izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swe ni wileip mik, ibai aufto þwairheins, aljan, jukos, bihaita, birodeinos, haifsteis, faiha, ufwalleinos, drobnans;

21 ibai aftra qimandan mik guþgahaunjai at izwis, jah qaino managans þize faura frawaurkjandane jah ni idreigondane ana unhrainipai þoei gatawidedum, horinassau jah aglaitja.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Þridjo þata qima at izwis; ana munþa twaddje weitwode jah þrije gastandiþ all waurde.

9. siukein in A, siukeim in B. — 10. þreihslam in A, þleihslam in B. — 12. apaustaulaus in B. A has apaustaulus above the line. — 13. þizei; þize in A and B. nibai in B, niba in A. — 14. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 15. laþaleiko in A, in the margin gabaurjaba, B has gabaurjaba. sweþauh ei; Klinghardt (*Syntax of Gothic* c<sup>v</sup> in Zacher's zeitschrift, VIII, p. 327) pleasingly supposes sweþauhei to be a concessive conjunction meaning 'although'. mins in A, minz in B. — 16. siai; sni in A and B. — 18. laistim in A, lanstim in B. — 19. þugkeip in A, þukeip in B. sunjoma in A, sunjodama in B. — 20. haifsteis; so in A and B, in B the first i standing above the line. faiha niswalleinos in A, wanting in B. — 21. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. aglaitja in A, nglaiten in B.

XIII, 1. jah þrije in B, jaþ þrije in A. gastandiþ in A, gastandai in B.

2 fauraqap jah aftra fauraga-teiha; swaswe andwairþs anþaramma sinþa jah aljaþro nu melja þaim faura frawaurkjandam jah anþaraim allaim, þatei jabai qima aftra ni freidja,

3 unte kustu sokeiþ þis in mis rodjandins Xristaus, saei ni siukip in izwis, ak mahteigs ist in izwis.

4 aþþan jabai jah ushramiþs was us siukein, akei libaiþ us mahtai guþs; jah auk weis siukam in imma, akei libam miþ imma us mahtai guþs in izwis.

5 izwis silbans fraisiþ sijaidu in galaubeinai, silbans izwis kauseiþ; þau niu kunnuþ izwis þatei Iesus Xristus in izwis ist? nibai aufto ungakusanai sijuþ.

6 aþþan wenja þatei kunnaiþ ei weis ni sium ungakusanai.

7 aþþan bidja du gupa ei ni waiht ubilis taujaiþ, ni ei weis gakusanai þugkjaima, ak ei jus þata godo taujaiþ, iþ weis swe ungakusanai þugkjaima.

8 ni auk magum lea wiþra sunja, ak faur sunja.

9 aþþan faginom þan weis siukam, iþ jus swinþai siuþ: þizuh auk jah bidjam, izwaraizos us-tauhtais.

10 duþþe þata aljaþro melja, ei andwairþs harduba ni taujau bi waldufnja þammei frauja fragaf mis du gatimreimai jah ni du gataurþai.

11 þata anþar, broþrjus, fagi-noþ, ustauhanai sijaiþ, gaþrafstidai sijaiþ, samo fraþjaiþ, gawairþi taujandans sijaiþ, jah guþ gawairþeis jah frijaþwos wairþiþ miþ izwis.

12 goljaiþ izwis misso in frijonai weihai. goljand izwis þai weihaus allai.

13 ansts frauþins [unsaris] Iesus Xristaus, jah frijaþwa guþs jah gaman ahmins weihis miþ allaim izwis. Amen.

Du Kaurinþium anþara ustauh.  
Du Kaurinþium .b. meliþ ist  
us Filippai Makidonais.

3. sokeiþ þis in A, sokeiþis in B. — 4. jabai jah in A, jabai in B. weis in A, wanting in B. — 5. izwis (the first) in B, wanting in A. fraisiþ in A, fragiþ in B. þau in A, þauh in B. kunnuþ izwis in A, kunnuþ in B. nibai in A, ibai in B. — 6. þatei kunnaiþ ei in A, ei kunnaiþ þatei in B. sium in A, sium in B. — 7. gakusanai in B, ungakusanai in A. iþ weis swe in A, ei weis in B. — 9. siuþ in A, siuþ in B. — 10. harduba in B, hardaba in A. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 11. gaþrafstidai sijaiþ, wanting in B. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B. — 13. unsaris (according to Latin manuscripts) in B, wanting in A. frijaþwa in A, frijaþwa in B. — subscription: Kaurinþium (the first) in A, Kaurinþium in B. anþara in B, .b. in A (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2.) Du Kaurinþium .b. meliþ ist us Filippai Makidonais, wanting in B.

## Du Galatim anastodeip.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus, ni af mannam nih pairh mannan, ak pairh Iesu Xristu jah guþ attan, izei urraisida ina us dauþaim,

2 jah þai miþ mis allai broþrus, aikklesjom Galatiais.

3 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin jah frauþin unsaramma Iesu Xristau,

4 izei gaf sik silban faur frauauhtins unsaros, ei uslausidedi uns us þamma andwairþin aiwa ubilin bi wiljin guþs jah attins unsaris,

5 þammei wulþus du aiwan; amen.

6 sildaleikja ei swa spranto afwandjanda af þamma laþondin izwis in anstai Xristaus du anþamma aiwaggelja,

7 þatei nist anþar, alja sumai sind þai drobhandans izwis jah wiljandans inwandjan aiwaggeli Xristaus. . .

20 aþþan þatei melja izwis, sai in andwairþja guþs ei ni liuga.

21 þaþro qam ana fera Saurais jah Kileikiais.

22 wasuþ þan unkuþs wlita aikklesjom Iudaias þaim in Xristau,

23 þatainei hausjandans wesun þatei saei wrak uns simle, nu mereiþ galaubein þoei suman brak,

24 jah in mis mikilidedun guþ.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Þaþroh bi fidwortaihun jera usiddja aftra in Iairusaulyma miþ Barnabin, ganimands miþ mis jah Teitu;

2 uzuþ-þan-iddja bi andhuleinai, jah ussok im aiwaggeli þatei merja in þiudom, iþ sundro þaimei þuhta, ibai sware rimnan aiþþau runnan.

---

*The Epistle to the Galatians lacks I, 8—19. III, 6—26, a little over ½. A has I, 22—II, 9. II, 17—III, 6. III, 27—IV, 23. V, 17—VI, 18 (14—18 in the Codex Turinensis; see Introduction). B contains I, 1—7. I, 20—II, 17. IV, 19—VI, 18. Hence the verses I, 22—II, 9. IV, 19—23. V, 17—VI, 18 occur in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription: Only traces of the first six letters remain. — 1. andwairþin; andwairþin in B. — 6. swa in A; swaswe in B. — 7. after Xristaus B stops; gap to verse 20. — 22. with unkuþs A begins. — 24. mikilidedun in B, melidedun in A.*

*II. 1. þaþroh in A, þaþro in B. fidwortaihun (jera, originally fidwortaihunejerna-jern. with rasure of ejerna) in A, .di., for .id., in B. — 2. in þiudom in B, in þiudos in A.*

3 akei nih Teitus sa miþ mis, Kreks wisands, baidiþs was bimaitan;

4 aþþan in þize ufslupandane galiugabroþrę, þaiei innufslupun binihsjan freihals unsarana þanei aihun in Kristau Iesu, ei unsis gaþiwaidedeina;

5 þamei nih heilohun gakunpedum uflnaiwein, ei sunja aiwaggeljons gastandai at izwis.

6 aþþan af þaim þugkjandam wisan lva, lveleikai simle wesun ni waiht mis wulþris ist; guþ mans andwairþi ni andsitþ; aþþan mis þai þugkjandans ni waiht ana insokun,

7 ak þata wiþrawairþo gasaihvandans þatei gatrauaida was mis aiwaggeljo faurafilljis swaswe Paitrau bimaitis,

8 unte saei waurstweig gatawida Paitrau du apaustaulein bimaitis, waurstweig gatawida jah mis in þiudos,

9 jah ufkunnandans anst þo gibanon mis, Paitrus jah Iakobus jah Iohannes, þaiei þuhtedun sauleis wisan, taihswons atgebun mis jah Barnabin gamaineins, swaei weis du þiudom, iþ eis du bimaita;

10 þatainei þize unledane ei ga-

muneima, þatei usdaudida þata silbo taujan.

11 Aþþan þan qam Paitrus in  $g=3$  Antiokjai, in andwairþi imma andstoþ, unte gatarhiþs was.

12 unte faurþizei qemeina sumai fram Iakobau, miþ þiudom matida; iþ biþe qemun, ufslaup jah afskaiskaid sik, ogands þans us bimaita;

13 jah miþlitidedun imma þai anþarai Iudaeis, swaei Barnabas miþgatauhans warþ þizai litai ize.

14 akei biþe ik gasalc þatei ni raihtaba gaggand du sunjai aiwaggeljons, qal du Paitrau faura allaim: jabai þu Iudaius wisands þiudisko libais jah ni iudaiwisko, lvaiva þiudos baideis iudaiwiskon?

15 weis raihtis Iudaeis wisandans jah ni us þiudom frawaurhtai,

16 aþþan witandans þatei ni wairþiþ garaihts manna us waurstwam witodis alja þairh galaubein Iesuis Kristaus, jah weis in Kristau Iesua galaubidedum, ei garaihtai wairþaima us galaubeinai Kristaus Iesuis jah ni us waurstwam witodis, unte ni wairþiþ garaihts us waurstwam witodis ainhun leike.

4. þize in A, þizei in B. freihals in B, freijhals in A. — 5. nih in A, ni in B. heilohun in A, heilohum in B. gastandai; in the margin A has þairhwisai. — 6. wulþris in B, wulþrais in A. andsitþ in A, andsitaiþ in B; in the margin A has nimip. ana insokun (ana being adverb); He, she writes anainsokun. — 7. wiþrawairþo in B, wiþraþo in A. Paitrau in B, Paitru in A. — 8. waurstweig gatawida twice, in the margin twice waurhta; B has waurstweigatawida. apaustaulein in B, apaustulein in A. — 9. after þo A stops. sauleis, the u being faded. — 10. þize; þizei in B. — 11. gatarhiþs; galparhiþs in B. — 12. ogands; ogans in B. bimaita; the second a above the line. — 14. akei; ake in B.

17 aþþan jabai sokjandans ei garaihtai domjaindau in Xristau, bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaurhtai, þannu Xristus frawaurhtais andbahts? nis sijai.

18 unte jabai þatei gatar þata aftra timrja, missataujandan mik silban ustaiknja.

19 unte ik þairh witoþ witoda gaswalt, ei guþa libau.

20 Xristau miþushramiþs warþ; iþ liba nu ni þanaseiþs ik, iþ libaiþ in mis Xristus; aþþan þatei nu liba in leika, in galaubeinai liba sumaus guþs þis frijondius mik jah atgibandins sik silban faur mik.

21 ni faurqiþa anstai guþs; unte jabai þairh witoþ garaihtei, aþþau jah Xristus sware gaswalt.

### CHAPTER III.

1 O unfrodans Galateis, leas izwis afhugida sunjai ni ufhausjan, izwizei faura augam Iesus Xristus faurameliþs was in izwis ushramiþs?

2 þatain wiljau witan fram izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis ahman nemuþ þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

3 swa unfrodans sijuþ? anastodjandans ahmin nu leika us-tiuhþ?

4 swa filu gawumuþ sware! aþþan jabai sware.

5 saei nu andstaldiþ izwis ahmin jah waurkeiþ mahtins in izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

6 swaswe jah Abraham galau-bida guþa. . . .

27 Swa managai auk swe in Xristau daupidai wesuþ, Xristau gahamodai sijuþ.

18 nist Judaius nih Kreks, nist skalks nih freis, nist gumakund nih qinakund; unte allai jus ain sijuþ in Xristau Iesu.

29 aþþan þande jus Xristaus, þannu Abrahamis fraiw sijuþ jab bi gahaitam arbjans.

### CHAPTER IV.

1 Aþþan qiþa, swalaud melis swe arbinumja niuklahs ist, ni und waihtiusiza ist skalka frauja allaize wisands,

2 akei uf raginjam ist jah faurragaggam und garehsn attins.

3 swa jah weis, þan wesum barniskai, uf stabim þis fairleaus wesum skalkinondans;

4 iþ biþe qam usfulleins melis, insandida guþ sunu seinana, waurþanana us qinon, waurþanana uf witoda,

5 ei þans uf witoda usbauhtedi, ei suniwe sibja andnimaina.

17. with sokjandans *A* begins again, and after in *B* stops. — 18. missataujandan; missatunjan in *A*. — 20. sumaus; sunus in *A*.

III, 3. unfrodans; unfroþans in *A*. — 29. arbjans; abrians in *A*.

IV, 3. uf stabim þis fairleaus; in the margin of tugglam, a gloss owing to the earliest interpreters' explanations of ἀτοχζῆα, (1) rudiments, (2) elements of the world, with reference to the 'stars' and their worship. (Bernhardt's Glossary, under σταῖς). — 4. waurþanana (the first); the second na above the line. — 5. usbauhtedi; usbauhtide in *A*.



6 ap̄pan p̄atei sijuḅ jus sunjus guḅs, insandida guḅ ahman sunaus seinis in hairtona izwara, hropjandan abba fadar.

7 swaei ni ḅanaseiḅs is skalks (ak sunus, iḅ) ḅande sunus, jah arbja guḅs ḅairh Xristu.

8 akei ḅan sweḅpauh ni kunnandans guḅ ḅaim ḅoei wistai ni siud guḅa skalkinodeduḅ;

9 iḅ nu sai ukunnandans guḅ, maizuḅ ḅan gakunnaidai fram guḅa, lvaiwa gawandideduḅ izwis aftra du ḅaim unmahteigam jah halkam stabim, ḅamei aftra iupana skalkinon wileiḅ?

10 dagam witaḅ jah menopum jah melam jah aḅnam?

11 og izwis ibai sware arbaididedjau in izwis.

12 Ap̄pan wairḅaiḅ swe ik, unte jah ik swe jus, broḅrius, bidja izwis. ni waiht mis gaskopuḅ;

13 wituḅ p̄atei ḅairh siukein leikis aiwaggelida izwis p̄ata frumo,

14 jah fraistubnjai ana leika meinamma ni frakunḅeduḅ ni andspiwuḅ, ak swe aggilu guḅs audnemuḅ mik, swe Xristu Iesu.

15 l̄eika was nu audagei izwara? weitwodja auk izwis p̄atei jabai mahteig wesi, augona izwara usgrabandans atgebeiḅ mis.

16 iḅ nu swe fiḅands izwis warḅ sunja gateihands izwis.

17 aljanond izwis ni waila, ak usletan izwis wileina, ei im aljanoḅ.

18 ap̄pan goḅ ist aljanon in godamma sinteino, jan ni ḅatainei in ḅammei ik sijau andwairḅs at izwis.

19 barnilona meina, ḅanzei aftra fita unte gabairhtjaidau Xristus in izwis,

20 ap̄pan wilda qiman at izwis nu jah inmaidjan stibna meina, unte afslauḅiḅs im in izwis.

21 Qiḅiḅ mis, jus uf witoda ḅ=9 wiljandans wisan, ḅata witoḅ niu hauseiḅ?

22 gameliḅ ist auk p̄atei Abraham twans aihta sununs, ainana us ḅiujai jah ainana us frijai.

23 akei ḅan sa us ḅiujai bi leika gabaurans was, iḅ sa us frijai bi gahaita.

24 ḅatei sind aljaleikodos; ḅos auk siud twos triggwos, aina raihtis af fairgunja Seina, in ḅiwadw bairandei, sei ist Agar.

25 Seina fairguni ist in Arabia, gamarko ḅizai nu Iairusalem, iḅ skalkinoḅ miḅ seinain barnam.

26 iḅ so iupa Iairusalem frija ist, sei ist aiḅei unsara;

27 gameliḅ ist auk: sifai stairo so unbairandei, tarnei jah hropei so ni fitandei, unte managa

7. ak sunus iḅ; *wanting in A.* — 11. arbaididedjan; arbaidelidjan *in A.* — 13. siukein; *in the margin unmaht.* — 14. aggilu; aggelu *in A.* — 15. weitwodja; t *above the line.* — 19. with ḅanzei *B begins again.* gabairhtjaidau; *in the margin A has (du) laudjai gafrisaltnai.* Xristus *in A,* Xristans *in B.* — 21. niu hauseiḅ; *in the margin A has niu ussuggwuḅ, according to the Latin 'nonne legistis'.* — 23. after leika *A breaks off.* — 24. aljaleikodos; aljaleikaidos *in B.*

barna þizos auþjons mais þau þizos aigandeins aban.

28 aþþan weis, broþrjus, bi Isakis gahaita barna sium.

29 akei þan swaswe sa bi leika gabaurana wrak þana bi almin, swah jah nu.

30 akei hva qibiþ þata game-lido? uswairp þizai þiuþai jah þamma sunau izos; unte ni niniþ arbi sunus þiuþos miþ sunau frijaizos.

31 þannu nu, broþrjus, ni sium þiuþos barna, ak frijaizos.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Þammei freihalsa uns Xristus frijans brahta standaiþ, nu, ni aftra skalkinassaus jukuzja usþulaiþ.

laiktjo 2 Sai ik Pawlus qiþa izwis þatei, jabai bimaitiþ, Xristus izwis nist du botai.

3 aþþan weitwodja leammeh manne bimaitanaize þatei skula ist all witoþ taujan.

4 lausai sijuþ af Xristau, juzei in witoda garaihtans qibiþ izwis, us anstai usdrusuþ.

5 aþþan weis ahmin us galaubeinai wenais garaihteins beidam.

6 unte in Xristau Iesu nih bimait waitht gamag nih faurafilli, ak galaubeins þairh friaþwa waurstweiga.

7 runnuþ waila; leas izwis galatida sunjai ni ufhausjan?

8 so gakunds (ni) us þamma laþondin izwis ist.

9 leitil beistis allana daig distairiþ.

10 ik gatrana in izwis in frauþin þatei ni waitht aljis hugjiþ, aþþan sa drobjands izwis, sa bairai þo wargiþa, salvazuh saei sijai.

11 aþþan ik, broþrjus, jabai bimait merþau, dulce þanamais wrikada? þannu gatauran ist marzeins galgins.

12 waimeþ jah usmaitaindau þai drobjandans izwis!

13 Jus auk du freihalsa laþo-ia=11 dai sijuþ, broþrjus; þatainei ibai þana freihals du lewa leukis taujaiþ, ak in friaþwos ahmins skalkinoþ izwis misso.

14 unte all witoþ in izwis in ainamma waurda usfulljada, in þamma frijos neleundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

15 iþ jabai izwis misso beitiþ jah fairinoþ, sailriþ ibai fram izwis misso fraqimaindau.

16 aþþan qiþa, ei ahmin gagaiþ jah lustru leukis ni ustiuhaiþ.

17 unte leuk gairneiþ wiþra ahman, iþ alma wiþra leuk; þo nu sis misso andstandand, ei ni þisrah þatei wileiþ, þata taujiþ.

18 aþþan jabai ahmin tiuhan-da, ni sijuþ uf witoda.

19 aþþan swikumþa sind waurst-wa leukis, þatei ist horinassus, kalkinassus, unhrainiþa, aglaitei,

V, 3. leammeh; lemmeh in B. — 6. Xristau; Xristu in B. — 7. ufhausjan; B had ufhausjandans, dans being scratched. — 8. ni; faded in B. laþondin; laþondin in B. — 9. beistis; beitis in B. — 15. fairinoþ; fairrinoþ in B. — 17. with iþ ahma A begins again. taujiþ in A, taujaiþ in B; cp. Jo. IX. 2.

20 galiugagude skalkinassus, lubjaleisei, fiaḡwos, haifsteis, aljan, hatiza, jukos, twisstasseis, birodeinos, hairaiseis,

21 neiḡa, maurpra, drugkaneins, gabauros, jah ḡata galeiko ḡaim, ḡatei fauraqiḡa izwis swe ju fauraqaḡ, ḡatei ḡai ḡata swaleik taujandans ḡiudangardjos guḡs arbans ni wairḡand.

22 iḡ akran ahmins ist frijaḡwa, faheḡs, gawairḡi, usbeisnei, selei, bleiḡei, galaubeins,

23 qairrei, gahobains, swiknei; wiḡra ḡo swaleika nist witoḡ.

24 iḡ ḡaiei sind Xristaus, leik sein ushramidedun miḡ winnom jah lustun.

laiktjo 25 Jabai libam ahmin, ahmin jah gaggam.

26 ni wairḡaima flautai, uns misso ushaitandans, misso in neiḡa wisandans.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Broḡrjus, jabai gafahaidau manna in lūzai missadede, jus ḡai ahmeinans gaḡwastjaiḡ ḡana swaleikana in ahmin qairreins, andsailvands ḡuk silban, ibai jah ju fraisaizau.

2 izwaros misso kauriḡos bairaiḡ, jah swa usfulleiḡ witoḡ Xristaus.

3 iḡ jabai ḡugkeiḡ lvas lva wisan ni wailt wisands, sis silbin fraḡjamarzeins ist.

4 iḡ waurstw seiḡ silbins kiუსai lvarizuh, jah ḡau in sis silbin lvoftulja habai jah ni in auḡamma;

5 lvarizuh auk swesa baurḡein bairiḡ.

6 aḡḡan gamainjai sa laisida waurda ḡamma laisjandin in allain godaim.

7 ni wairḡaiḡ airzjai, guḡ ni bilaikada, manna auk ḡatei saiḡiḡ, ḡata jah sneiḡiḡ;

8 unte saei saiḡiḡ in leika seinamma, us ḡamma leika jah sneiḡiḡ riurein, iḡ saei saiḡiḡ in ahmin, us ahmin jah sneiḡiḡ libain aiweinon.

9 aḡḡan ḡata godo taujandans ni wairḡaima usgrudjans; unte at mel swesata sneiḡam ni afmauidai.

10 ḡannu nu ḡandei mel haban, waurkjam ḡiuḡ wiḡra allans, ḡishun wiḡra swesans galaubeinai.

11 Sai lileikaim bokom izwis <sup>ib=12</sup> gamelida meinai handau.

12 swa managai swe wileina samjan sis in leika, ḡai nauḡjand izwis bimaitan, ei lveh wraka galgins Xristaus ni winnaina.

20. twisstasseis in B, twistasseis in A. — 21. fauraqiḡa; faurqiḡa in A and B. taujandans in A, tagaujandans in B. — 22. frijaḡwa in A, frijaḡwa in B. faheḡs in A, faheds in B.

VI, 1. andsailvands in A, atsailvands in B; cp. *Ln. XX, 21.* ibai in B, iba in A. — 3. sis silbin fraḡjamarzeins ist; in the margin A has sik silbau uslntonds ist. — 5. baurḡein in B, baurein in A. — 7. saiḡiḡ in B; saiḡiḡ in A. ḡata in A, ḡatuh in B. — 8. saiḡiḡ in B, saiḡiḡ in A. — 10. galaubeinai in A and B; with *rasure* of s at the end in A. — 11. izwis gamelida in B, gamelida izwis in A. — 12. samjan in A, samjam in B. wraka in A, wrakja in B; cp. *II Tim. 3, 11.*

13 niþ þan sweþauh þai izei bimaitanai sind, witoþ fastand, ak wileina izwis bimaitan, ei in izwaramma leika h'opaina.

14 iþ mis ni sijai h'opan in ni waihtai niba in galgin frauþins unsaris Iesusis Xristaus, þairh þanei mis fairleus ushramiþs ist jah ik fairleau.

15 unte nih bimait waiht ist nih faurafilli, ak niuja gaskafts.

16 jah swa managai swe þizai garaideinai galaistans sind, ga-

wairþi ana im jah armaio, jah ana Israela guþs.

17 þanama is arbaide ni ains-hun mis gansjai, unte ik stakins [frauþins unsaris] Iesusis [Xristaus ana leika meinamma baira.

18 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesusis Xristaus miþ ahmin izwaramma, broþrjus. amen.

Du Galatim ustauh.

Du Galat(im gameliþ) ist us Rumai.

---

13. nih þan in B, niþ þan in A. izei in B, ize in A. — 14. in ni waihtai in A, ni in waihtai in B. galgin in B, galgins in A. fairleus in A, fairleaus in B. ist in A above the line. with jah ik Codex Turinensis (See the introductory remarks to this Epistle) begins. — 15. nih . . . nih; ni . . . nih in A, nih . . . ni in B. — 17. frauþins unsaris Iesusis Xristaus in B, Iesusis in A. — Subscription: Du Galatim gameliþ ist us Rumai (but im gameliþ is faded), wanting in B.

---

## Aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus Xristaus Iesus þairh wiljan guþs þaim weilham þaim wisandam in Aifaisson jah triggwaim in Xristau Iesu.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþi fram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

a=1 3 Þiupþis guþ jah atta frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, izei gaþiupþida uns in allai þiupþeinai ahmeinau in himinakundaim in Xristau,

4 swaswe gawalida uns in imma faur gasatein fairlcaus, ei sijaima weis weihai jah unwammai in andwairþja is; in frijaþwai

5 fauragarairoþ uns du suniwe gadedai þairh Iesu Xristu in ina, bi leikainai wiljins seinis,

6 du hazeinai wulþaus anstais seinazos, in þizaiei ansteigs was uns in þamma liubin sunau seinamma,

7 in þammei habam faurbauht, fralet frawaurhte, þairh bloþ is, bi gabein wulþaus anstais is,

8 þoei ufarassau ganohida in uns in allai handugein jah frodein,

9 kannjan unsis runa wiljins seinis, bi wiljin saei fauragaleikaida imma

10 du fauragaggja usfulleinais mele, aftra usfulljan alla in Xristau, þo ana himinam jah þo ana airþai, in imma,

11 in þammei hlauts gasatidai wesum fauragaredanai bi wiljin guþs þis alla in allaim waurkjandins bi muna wiljins seinis,

---

*Only 1<sup>a</sup> (V, 29—VI, 8) of the Epistle to the Ephesians is lost. A contains I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—V, 3. V, 17—29. VI, 9—19. B has I, 1—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 11. VI, 8—24. Hence the verses I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 3. VI, 9—19, occur twice. — In A this Epistle stands before that to the Galatians.*

*Superscription: aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodiþ in A. du Aifaisium anastodeiþ in B.*

*I, 3. in allai in B, ana allai in A. — 4. uns in A, unsis in B. weis weihai in B, weihai in A. frijaþwai in A, friaþwai in B. — 5. in ina in A, in imma in B. — 7. gabein; b in B above the line. — 9. bi wiljin saei fauragaleikaida imma; in the margin A has ana leikainai þoei garaidida in imma. — 10. jah þo; jaþ þo in A, only jah in B.*

12 ei sijaima weis du hazeinai wulþaus is, þai faurawenjandans in Xristau;

13 in þammei jah jus, gahausjandans waurd sunjos, aiwaggeli ganistais izwaraizos, þammei galaubjandans gasiglidai waurþuþ almin gahaitis þamma weihin,

14 izei ist wadi arbjis unsaris du faurbauhtai gafreideinai, du hazeinai wulþaus is.

b=2 15 Duþþe jah ik, gahausjands izwara galaubein in frauin Iesu Xristau jah frijaþwa in allans þaus weihans,

16 unsweibands awiliudo in izwara, gamund waurkjands in bidom meinain,

17 ei guþ frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta wulþaus, gibai izwis ahman handugeins jah andhuleinai in ufkunþja seinamma,

18 inliuhtida augona hairtins izwaris, ei witeiþ jus lva ist wens laþonais is, leileika gabei wulþaus arbjis is in weihaim,

19 jah lva ufarassus mikileins mahtais is in uns þaim galaubjandam bi waurstwa mahtais swinþeins is,

20 þatei gawaurhta in Xristau urraisjands ina us dauþaim, jah

gasatida in taihswon seinai in himinam

21 ufaro allaize reikje jah waldufnje jah mahte jah frauinas-siwe jah allaize namne namni-daize ni þatainei in þamma aiwatak jah in þamma anawairþin,

22 jah alla ufhnaiwida ufotuns inma, jah ina atgaf haubiþ ufar alla aikklesjon,

23 sei ist leuk is, fullo þis alla in allain usfulljandins.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah izwis wisandans dauþaus missadedim jah frawaurhtim izwaraim,

2 in þamei simle iddjeduþ bi þizai aldai þis fairlvaus, bi reik waldufnjis luftaus, ahmins þis nu waurkjandins in sunum ungalau-beinai,

3 in þamei jah weis allai usmetum suman in lustum leikis unsaris, taujandans wiljans leikis jah gamitone, jah wesum wistai barna hatizis swaswe jah þai anþarai;

4 iþ guþ gabeigs wisands in armahairtein, in þizos managons frijaþwos þizaiei frijoda uns,

5 jah wisandans uns dauþaus frawaurhtim miþgaqiwida uns

13. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 14. izei in B, ize in A. gafreideinai; in the margin A has ganistais. — 15. frijaþwa in A, frinþwa in B. — 18. inliuhtida in A, inliuhtida in B. jus in B above the line. leileika; leileiku in A, illegible in B. — 19. in nus; in the margin A has in izwis, according to the Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 22. alla (the first) in A, all in B. uf fotuns in A, uf fotum in B.

II, 2. fairlvaus in A, aiwis in B. sunum in A, sunun in B. — 3. wiljans; in the margin A has lustuns, according to Latin manuscripts. wesum in A, wisum in B. hatizis; hatize in A, hatis in B. In the margin A has ussateimai urrugkai, gloss to wistai barna hatizis. — 4. gabeigs in B, gabigs in A. managons in A, managoi in B. þizaiei in A, in þizaiei in B.

Kristau — austai sijuþ ganasidai! —

6 jah miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in hininakundaim in Kristau Iesu,

7 ei ataugjai in aldim þaim anagaggandeim ufarassu gabeins anstais seinazos in selein bi uns in Kristau Iesu.

8 unte austai siuþ ganasidai þairh galaubein, jah þata ni us izwis, ak guþs giba ist;

9 ni us waurstwam, ei luas ni lvopai;

10 ak is sium tau, gaskapanai in Kristau Iesu du waurstwam godaim, þoei fauragamanwida guþ ei in þaim gaggaima.

11 duþþe gamuneip þatei jus þiudos simle in leika, þai nammidans unbimaitanai fram þizai nammidon bimait in leika handuwaurht.

12 unte wesuþ þan in jainamma mela inuh Kristu framajjai usmetis Israelis jah gasteis gahaite trausteis, wen ni habandans jah gudalausai in manasedai,

13 ip nu sai in Kristau Iesu jus, juzei simle wesuþ fairra, waurþuþ nelca in bloþa Kristaus.

14 sa auk ist gawairþi unsar, saei gatawida þo ba du samin

jah miþgardiwaddju faþos gatairands,

15 fijaþwa, ana leika seinamma witoþ anabusne garaideinim gatairands, ei þans twans gaskopi in sis silbin du ainamma niujamma mamm waurkjands gawairþi,

16 jah gafriþodedi þans bans in ainamma leika guþa þairh galgan, afslahands fijaþwa in sis silbin.

17 jah qimands wailamerida gawairþi izwis juzei fairra, jah gawairþi þaim izei nelca,

18 unte þairh ina habam atgagg bajops in ainamma ahmin du attin.

19 Sai nu ju ni sijuþ gasteis<sup>laiktjo</sup><sub>i=10</sub> jah aljakunjai, ak sijuþ gabaurgjans þaim weiham jah ingardjans guþs,

20 anatinridai ana grunduwaddjau apaustaule jah praufete, at wisandin auhumistin waihostastaina silbin Kristau Iesu,

21 in þammei alla gatimirjo gagatiloda wahseip du alh weihei in frauþin,

22 in þammei jah jus miþgatinridai sijuþ du banainai guþs in ahmin.

5. sijuþ in A, sijuþ in B. — 6. miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in A, miþurreisidai jah miþgasatidai in B. — 7. aldim in B, aldaim in A. — 8. siuþ in A, sijuþ in B. — 10. sium in A, sijuþ in B. godaim; in the margin A has þiuþeigaim. — 11. duþþe; A had duþþe, one þ being scratched. simle; A has simle wesuþ. — 12. inuh in B, iuu in A. Kristu in A, Kristau in B. gudalausai in A, guþalausai in B. — 14. miþgardiwaddju; midgardiwaddju in A, miþgardawaddju in B. — 16. afslahands in A, afslahans in B. — 17. izei in B, ize in A. — 19. nu ju in B, nu in A. aljakunjai; aljakoujai in A and B. — 20. after anatinri . . . A stops.

## CHAPTER III.

1 In þizozei waihtais ik Pawlus bandja Xristaus Iesus in izwara þiudo —

2 jabai sweþauh hausideduþ fauragaggi guþs anstais sei gibana ist mis in izwis,

3 unte bi andhuleinai gakanida was mis so runa, sweþaura-gamelida in leitilamma,

4 duþþe ei siggwandans mageiþ fraþjan frodein meinai in runai Xristaus,

5 þatei anþaraim aldim ni kunþ was sunum mamme, swaswe nu andhulip ist þaim weiham is apaustaulum jah praufetum in ahmin,

6 wisan þiudos gaarbians jah galeikans jah gadailans gahaitis is in Xristau Iesu þairh aiwag-geljon,

7 þizozei warþ andbalhts ik bi gibai anstais guþs þizai gibanon mis bi toja mahtais is.

8 mis þamma undarleijin allaize þize weihane atgibana warþ ansts so, in þiudom wailamerjan þo unfairlaistidon gabein Xristaus

9 jah inliuhtjan allans leileik þata fauragaggi runos þizos gafulgionns fram aiwam in gupa þamma alla gaskapjandin,

10 ei kanniþ wesi nu reikjam

jah waldufnjam in þaim himinakundam þairh aikklesjon so filufaiho handugei guþs,

11 bi muna aiwe þanei gatawida in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma,

12 in þammei habam balþein [freijhals] jah atgagg in trauainai þairh galaubein is.

13 in þizei bidja, ni wairþaiþ usgrudjans in aglom meimaim faur izwis, þatei ist wulþus izwar.

14 in þis biuga kniwa meina du attin frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

15 us þammei all fadreinis in himina jah ana airþai namnjada,

16 ei gibai izwis bi gabein wulþaus seinis mahtai inswinþjan þairh ahman seinana in innuman mannan,

17 bauan Xristu þairh galau-bein in hairtam izwaraim,

18 ei in frijaþwai gawaurtai jah gasulidaí mageiþ gafahan miþ allaim þaim weiham lea sijai braidei jah laggei jah hauhei jah diupeí,

19 kunnan þo ufarassau miki-lon þis kunþjis frijaþwa Xristaus, ei fullnaiþ du allai fullon guþs.

20 aþþan þamma mahteigin ufar all taujan maizo [giban] þau bidjam aiþþau fraþjam bi mahtai þizai waurkjandein in unsis,

III, 9. with in guþu A begins again. — 10. filufaiho in A, managtalþo in B; in the margin A has managaim managandeí. — 12. balþein in B, balþein freijhals in A. — 13. in þizei in B, in þize in A and B. — 16. inswinþjan in A, gaswinþuan in B. in in B, wanting in A. — 18. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. gawaurtai; gawaurhtai in A and B. jah laggei in B, jal laggei in A. — frijaþwa in A, frijaþwa in B. fullnaiþ in B, fulnaiþ in A. du in B, in in A. — 20. giban in A, wanting in B. unsis in A, uns in B.



21 immuh wulpus in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in allos aldins aiwe. amen.

## CHAPTER IV.

laiktjo

1 Bidja nu izwis ik bandja in frauin, wairþaba gaggan þizos laþonais þizaiei laþodai siuþ,

2 miþ allai hauneinai jah qairrein, miþ usbeisnai, uspulandans izwis misso in frijaþwai,

3 usdaudjandans fastan ainamundiþa ahmins in gabundjai gawairþeis.

4 ain leuk jah ains ahma, swaswe atlaþodai sijuþ in aina weu laþonais izwaraizos.

5 ains frauja, aina galaubeins, aina daupeins;

6 ains guþ jah atta allaize, saei ufar allaim jah and allans jah in allaim uns.

7 iþ ainlvarjammeh unsara atgibana ist ansts bi mitaþ gibos Xristaus.

8 in þizei qiþiþ: ussteigands in hauhiþa ushauþ hunþ jah atuhgaf gibos mannam.

9 þatuþ þan usstaig lva ist niba þatei jah atstaig faurþis in undaristo airþos?

10 saei atstaig, sa ist jah saei usstaig ufar allans himinans, ei usfullidedi allata.

11 jah silba gaf sumans apaustauluns, sumanzuþ þan prau-

fetuns, sumanzuþ þan aiwagge- listans, sumanzuþ þan hairdjans jah laisarjans,

12 du ustauhtai weihaize du waurstwa andbahtjis, du timreina- leikis Xristaus,

13 unte garinnaima allai in ainamundiþa galaubeinans jah ufkunþjis sunaus guþs, du waira fullamma, in mitaþ wahstauss fullons Xristaus,

14 ei þanaseiþs ni sijaima niuklahai, uswagidai jah usflaugidai winda lvaammeh laiseinans liutein manne, in filudeisein du listeigai uswandainai airzeins,

15 iþ sunja taujandauss in frijaþwai wahsjaima in ina þo alla, izei ist haubiþ, Xristus,

16 us þammei all leuk gagati- loþ (jah) gagahaftiþ þairh allos gawissins andstaldis bi waurst- wa in mitaþ ana ainlvarjoh fero uswahst leikis taujiþ du timreina- sei in frijaþwai.

17 þata nu qiþa jah weitwodja laiktjo in frauin, ei þanaseiþs ni gag- gaiþ swaswe jah anþaros þiudos gaggand, in uswissja hugis sei- nis,

18 riqizeinai gahugdai wisandans framajai libainans guþs, in unwitjis þis wisandins in im, in daubiþos hairtane seinaze,

19 þaiei uswenans waurþanai sik silbans atgebuu aglaitein in

21. immuh in A, imma in B; cp. Rom. XI, 36. in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in B, in Xristau Iesu jah aikklesjon in A, perhaps according to Latin manuscripts.

IV, 1. siuþ in A, sijuþ in B. — 2. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 6. after allaize B stops. — 8. in the margin A has psalmo (Ps. 68, 19.). — 13. sunaus; sunus in A. waira fullamma; in the margin the gloss gumin fullamma. — 14. liutein; the u being faded. — 15. izei; ize in A. — 16. jah; wanting in A. — 17. with þata B begins again.

waurstwein unhrainiþos allaizos in faihufrikein.

20 ip jus ni swa ganemuþ Xristu,

21 jabai sweþauh ina hausideduþ, jah in imma uslaisidai sijuþ swaswe ist sunja in Iesu,

22 ei aflagjaiþ jus bi frumin usmeta þana fairnjan mannan þana riurnjan bi lustum afmarzeinai,

23 anuþ-þan-niujaiþ ahmin fraþjis izwaris

24 jah gahamop þamma niujin mann þamma bi guþa gaskapanin in garaihtein jah weihpai sunjos.

25 in þizei aflagjandans liugn rodjaiþ sunja lvarjizuh miþ neleundjin seinamma, unte sijum anþar anþaris liþus.

26 þwairhaiþ þan sijaiþ jah ni frawaurkjaiþ: sunno ni dissigqai ana þwairhein izwara,

27 nih gibaiþ stap unhulþin.

28 saei hleft, þanaseiþs ni hli-fai, ip mais arbaidjai waurkjands swesaim handum þiuþ, ei habai dailjan þaurbandin.

29 ainhun waurde ubilaize us munþa izwaramma ni usgaggai, ak þatei goþ sijai du timreinai galaubeinai, ei gibai anst hausjandam.

30 jah ni gaurjaiþ þana weihan ahman guþs, in þammei ga-

siglidai sijup in daga uslauseinai.

31 alla baitrei jah hatis jah þwairhei jah hrops jah wajame-reins afwairpaidau af izwis miþ allai unselein.

32 wairþaiduh miþ izwis misso seljai, armahairtai, fragibandans izwis misso, swaswe guþ in Xristau fragaf izwis.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Wairþaiþ nu galeikondans laiktjo guþa, swe barna liuba,

2 jah gaggaiþ in frijaþwai, swaswe jah Xristus frijoda uns jah atgaf sik silban faur uns humsl jah sauþ guþa du daunai wopjai.

3 aþþan horinassus jah allos unhrainiþos aiþþau faihufrieki nih nammjaidau in izwis, swaswe gadob ist weihaim,

4 (aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei) aiþþau dwalawaurdei aiþþau saldra, þoei du þauritai ni fairrinand, ak mais awiliuda.

5 Þata auk witeiþ kunnandans laiktjo þatei leazuh hors aiþþau unhrains aiþþau faihufriks, þatei ist galiuga-gude skalkinassus, ni habaiþ arbi in þiudangardjai Xristaus jah guþs.

6 ni manna izwis usluto lausaim waurdam, þairh þoei qimiþ

20. swa ist in B above the line. — 24. þh gahamop in B, jag gahamop in A. — 25. sijum in A, sijup in B. — 26. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. dissigqai in A, dissigqai in B. — 27. nih gibaiþ in B, ni gibip in A. — 28. ip in A, ak in B. — 30. jah in A, wanting in B. in þammei in A, þammei in B.

V. 2. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 3. After namu . . . . . A breaks off. — 4. aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei, wanting in B. — 5. lezuh hors; lezuhhors in B. skalkinassus; skalkinassans in B. — 6. usluto; uslusto in B.

hatis guþs ana sunum ungalau-  
beinaiſ.

7 ni wairþaiþ nu gadailans im,

8 wesuþ auk suman riqiz, iþ  
nu liuhaþ in frauþin; swe barna  
liuhadis gaggaiþ —

9 aþþan akran liuhadis ist in  
allai ſelein jah garaihtein jah  
sunjai —

10 gakiuſandans þatei ſijai  
wailagaleikaiþ frauþin,

11 jah ni gamainjaiþ waurst-  
wam riqizis. . .

17 duþþe ni wairþaiþ unfrodai,  
ak fraþþandans lva ſijai wilja  
frauþiuſ.

18 jah ni anadrigkaiþ izwiſ  
weina, in þammei iſt uſſtiurei,  
ak fullnaiþ in ahmin,

19 roþþandans izwiſ in pſal-  
mom jah hazeinim jah ſaggwin  
ahmeinaim, ſiggwandans in hair-  
tam izwaraim frauþin,

20 awilindondans ſinteino fram  
allaim in namin frauþiuſ uſſariſ  
Ieſuiſ Xriſtauſ attin jah guþa,

21 ufhauiþandans izwiſ miſſo  
in agiſa Xriſtauſ.

22 qeneiſ ſeinaim abnam uf-  
hauiþaina ſwaſwe frauþin,

23 unte wair iſt haubiþ qenaiſ,  
ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ haubiþ aik-  
kleſjonſ, jah iſ iſt naſþandſ lei-  
kiſ.

24 akei ſwaſwe aikkleſjo uf-

hauſeiþ Xriſtau, ſwaſ qeneiſ ab-  
nam ſeinaim in allamma.

25 juſ wairoſ frijoþ qeneiſ iz-  
waroſ, ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ fri-  
joda aikkleſjon jah ſik ſilban  
atgaf faur þo,

26 ei þo gaweihadedi gahrain-  
jandſ þwahla watinſ in waurda,

27 ei uſtauhi ſilba ſiſ wulþaga  
aikkleſjon, ni habandein wamme  
aiþþau maile aiþþan lva ſwalei-  
kaize, ak ei ſijai weiha jah un-  
wamma.

28 ſwa jah wairoſ ſkulun fri-  
jon ſeinoſ qeneiſ ſwe leiþa ſeina.  
[ſein ſilbinſ leiþ frijoþ] ſaei ſeina  
qen frijoþ, [jah] ſik ſilban frijoþ.

29 ni auk mamma lvanhun ſein  
leiþ fiþaida, ak fodeiþ ita jah  
warmeiþ, ſwaſwe jah Xriſtuſ  
aikkleſjon. . .

#### CHAPTER VI.

8 . . . taujiþ þiuþiſ, þata gani-  
miþ at frauþin, jaþþe ſkalkſ  
jaþþe freiſ.

9 jah juſ frauþianſ, þata ſamo  
tauþaiþ wiþra inſ, fraletandans  
im lutos, witandans þatei im  
jah izwiſ ſama frauþa iſt in hi-  
minam, jah wiljahalþei niſt at  
imma.

10 Þata nu anþar, broþrijuſ i=10  
meina, inſwinþjaiþ izwiſ in frau-  
þin jah in mahtai ſwinþeinſ iſ.

11. after riqizis B stops. — 17. with duþþe A begins again. — 22. qeneiſ; qeneſ in A. — 24. Xriſtau; Xriſtu in A. qeneiſ; qeneſ in A. — 28. ſein ſilbinſ leiþ frijoþ and jah; interpolation according to Latin manuſcripts. — 29. after aikkleſjon A stops.

VI, 8. with taujiþ B begins again. — 9. with fraletandans A begins again. jah juſ frauþianſ; occurs twice in B. — 10. inſwinþjaiþ in A, inſwinþjaiþ in B. the number (i=10) added in B occurs already in II, 19.

11 gahamoꝑ izwis sarwam guꝑs, ei mageiꝑ standan wiꝑra listins diabulaus,

12 unte nist izwis brakja wiꝑra leuk jah bloꝑ, ak wiꝑra reikja jah waldufuja, wiꝑra þaus fairleu habandans riqizis þis, wiꝑra þo ahmeinona unseleins in þaim himinakundam.

13 duþþe nimiꝑ sarwa guꝑs, ei mageiꝑ andstandan in þamma daga ubilin jah in allamma uswaukjadans standan.

14 standaiꝑ nu ufgaurdanai hupins izwarans sunjai jah gapaidodai brunjon garaihteins,

15 jah gaskohai fotum in man-wiꝑai aiwaggeljons gawairþjis,

16 ufar all andnimandans skildu galaubeinai, þammei maguꝑ allos arlaznos þis unseljins funiskos aflapjan.

17 jah hilm naseinai nimaiꝑ, jah meki ahmins, þatei ist waurd guꝑs,

18 þairh allos aihtronins jah bidos aihtrondans in alla mela

in ahmin jah du þamma wakan-dans sinteino in allai usdaudein jah bidom fram allaim þaim weiham,

19 jah fram mis, ei mis gibaidau waurd in usluka munþis meinis, in balþein kannjan runa aiwaggeljons,

20 faur þoei airino in kunawidom, ei in izai gadaursjau we skuljau rodjan.

21 aþþan ei jus witeiꝑ lea bi mik ist, lea ik tauja, kanneiꝑ izwis allata Tykeikus sa liuba broþar jah triggwa andbahts in frauin,

22 þanei insandida du izwis duþþe ei kunneiꝑ lea bi ugk ist jah gaþrafstjai hairtona izwara.

23 gawairþi broþrum jah fri-aþwa miꝑ galaubeinai framguþa attin jah frauin Iesu Kristau.

24 ansts miꝑ allaim þaiei frijond frauin unsarana Iesu Xristu in unriurein. amen.

Du Aifaisium ustaulh.

11. diabulaus; *in the margin A has unhuþpins.* — 14. jah gapaidodai *in B*, jag gapaidodai *in A.* — 16. unseljins *in A*, unseleins *in B.* — 18. wakandans *in B*, duwakandans *in A.* in allai *in B*, wanting *in A.* — 19. after gibaidan *A stops.* meinis; meinai *in B.* — 21. aþþan, *only a remains, the rest being faded.*

## Du Filippisium.

### CHAPTER I.

14 . . . . tans broþre in frauþin gatrauandans bandjom meinaim mais gadaursan unagandans waurd guþs rodjan.

15 sumai railtis jah in neiþis jah haifstais, sumai þan in godis wiljins Xristu merjand,

16 sumai þan us friaþwai, witandans þatei du sunjonai aiwaggeljons gasatiþs im.

17 iþ þaiei us haifstai, Xristu merjand\* ni swiknaba, munandans sik aglons urraisjan bandjom meinaim.

18 Iva auk? þandei allaim haiddum, jaþþe inilon jaþþe sunjai, Xristus merjada, jah in þamma fagino, akei jah faginonduginna;

19 unte wait ei þata mis gagaggiþ du ganistai þairh izwara bida jah andstald ahmins Xristaus Iesusis.

20 bi usbeisnai jah wenai meinaim, unte ni in waittai gaaiwiskops wairþa, ak in allai trauai-

nai swe sinteino jah nu mikiljada Xristus in leika meinamma, jaþþe þairh libain jaþþe þairh dauþn.

21 Aþþan mis liban Xristus laiktjo ist jah gaswiltan gawaurki.

22 iþ jabai liban in leika, þata mis akran waurstwis ist, jah hwar waljau ni kann.

23 aþþan dishabaiþs (im) us þaim twaim, þanuh lustu habands andletnan jah miþ Xristau wisan; und filu mais batizo ist;

24 aþþan du wisan in leika þaurftozo in izwara.

25 jah þata triggwaba wait þatei wisajahi þairhwisa at allaim izwis du izwarai framgahtai jah fahedai galaubeinai izwaraizos,

26 ei lwoftuli izwara biauknai in Xristau Iesu in mis þairh meinana qum aftra du izwis.

27 Iveh þatainei wairþaba aiwaggeljons Xristaus usmitaiþ, ei, jaþþe qimau jah gasailweu izwis jaþþe aljaþro, gahausjau bi

*The remains (10) of the Epistle to the Philippians are preserved as follows: A contains II, 26—IV, 6; B has I, 14—II, 8, II, 22—IV, 17. Hence the verses II, 26—IV, 6 are contained in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription according to IV, 15.*

*I, 14. . . . . tans; last syllable of managistans. — 15. haistais; haiftais in B. — 23. in; wanting in B.*

izwis þatei standiþ in ainamma ahmin, ainai saiwalai samana arbaidjandans galaubeinai aiwaggeljons.

28 jah ni in waihtai afagidai fram þaim andastajjam, þatei ist im ustakneins fralustais, iþ izwis ganistais. jah þata fram guþa

29 izwis fragiban ist faur Xristu, ni þatainei du imma galaubjan, ak jah þata faur ina wimman.

30 þo samon haifst habandans þoei gasailviþ in mis jah nu hau-seiþ in mis.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jabai lvo nu gaþrafsteino in Xristau, jabai lvo gaþlaihte friapwos, jabai lvo gamainduþe ahmins, jabai lvo mildiþo jah gableiþeino,

2 usfulleiþ meina fahed ei þata samo hugjaiþ, þo samon friapwa habandans, samasaiwalai, samafraþjai,

3 ni waiht bi haifstai aiþþau lausai hauheinai, ak in allai hau-neinai gahugdais anþar anþarana munands sis auhuman,

4 ni þo seinu hearjizuh mitondans ak jah þo anþaraize hearjizuh.

5 þata auk fraþjaidau in izwis þatei jah in Xristau Iesu,

6 saei in guþaskauncin wisands ni wulwa rahnida wisan sik galeiko guþa,

7 ak sik silban uslausida wlit

skalkis nimands, in galeikja manne waurþans jah manaulja bigitans swe manna.

8 gahaunida sik silban waurþans ufhausjands attin und . . .

22 . . . þatei swe attin barn miþskalkinoda mis in aiwaggeljon.

23 þanuh nu wenja sandjan biþe gasailwa lva bi mik ist suns.

24 aþþan gatrawa in frauþin þammei jah silba sprauto qima.

25 aþþan þarf munda Aipafraudeitu broþar jah gawaurstwan jah gahlaiban meinana, iþ izwarana apaustulu jah andbaht þaurftais meinaizos, sandjan du izwis,

26 unte gainjands was allaize izwara jah unwunands in þizei hausideduþ ina siukan.

27 jah auk siuks was nelwa dauþau; akei guþ ina gaarmaida, aþþan ni þatainei ina, ak jah mik, ei gaurein ana gaurein ni habau.

28 sniumundos nu insandida ina, ei gasailwandans ina aftra faginop jah ik hlasoza sijau ukunmands lva bi izwis ist.

29 andnimaiþ nu ina in frauþin miþ allai fahedai, jah þans swaleikans swerans habaiþ,

30 unte in waurstwis Xristaus und dauþu atnehida ufarmunonds saiwalai seinai, ei usfullidedi izwar gaidw bi mein andbahti.

28. afagidai; the manuscript had afagidau, which has been corrected.

II. 5. fraþjaidau; fraiþjaidau in B. — 25. izwarana; izwana in B. — 26. in þize in A; with these words A begins, B correctly has in þizei. — 28. gasailwandans in in A above the line. — 29. habaiþ in A, haibaþ in B.

## CHAPTER III.

laiktjo  
e=5

1 Þata anþar, broþrjus meinai, faginof in frauþin. þo samona izwis meljan mis sweþauh ni la-tei, iþ izwis þwastiþa.

2 sailviþ þans hundans, sailviþ þans ubilans waurstwans, sailviþ þo gamaitanon.

3 aþþan weis sium bimait, weis ahmin guþa skalkinondans jah hþopandans in Xristau Iesu, jah ni in leika gatraum,

4 jah þan ik habands trauain jah in leika. jabai lvas anþar þugkeiþ trauan in leika, ik mais,

5 bimait altaudogs, us kuodai Israelis, kunjis Baineiameinis, Haibraius us Haibraium, bi witoda Fareisaius,

6 bi aljana wrakjands aikklesjon, bi garaihtein þizai sei in witoda ist wisands usfairina.

7 akei þatei was mis gawaurki, þatuh rahmada in Xristaus sleiþa wisan.

8 aþþan sweþauh all domja sleiþa wisan in ufarassaus kunþjis Xristaus Iesuis frauþins meinis, in þizei allamma gasleiþiþs im, jah domja smarnos wisan allata, ei Xristu du gawaurkja habau,

9 jah bigitaidau in inma, ni habands meina garaihtein þo us witoda, ak þo þairh galaubein Xristaus Iesuis, sei us guþa ist garaihte ana galaubeinai,

10 du kunnan ina jah maht usstassais is jah gamainduþ þulaine is, miþkauriþs was dauþau is,

11 ei lvaiwa gaqimau in usstassai us dauþaim.

12 ni þatei ju andnemjau aipþau ju garaihts gadomiþs sijau, aþþan afargagga ei gafahau, iu þammei gafahans warþ fram Xristau.

13 broþrjus, ik mik silban ni nauh man gafahan;

14 aþþan ain, sweþauh þaim afta ufarmunnonds, iþ du þaim þoei faura sind mik ufþanjands, bi mundrein afargagga afar sigislauna þizos iupa laþonais guþs in Xristau Iesu.

15 swa managai nu swe sijaima fullawitans, þata hugjaima; jah jabai lva aljaleikos hugjiþ, jah þata izwis guþ andhuljiþ;

16 aþþan sweþauh du þammei gasnewum, ei samo hugjaima jah samo fraþjaima. [samon gaggan garaideinai].

III, 3. sium in A, sijum in B. jah ni in B, jau ni in A. — 5. bimait in A and B (for bimaita? asks Bernhardt). Baineiameinis in B, Baineiameinis in A. — 8. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. Xristu; Xristau in A and B. — 9. þo us witoda in B, us witoda in A. þo þairh in A, þairh in B. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. — 12. afargagga in A, ik afargagga in B. — 13. nauh in A, þau in B. — 15. lva in A, wanting in B. andhuljiþ in A, andhugjiþ in B. — 16. samon gaggan garaideinai in A, wanting in B; it is an additional variant, which originally stood in the margin, but was afterward incorporated into the text. fraþjaima (in A and B) seems to be an error; it must have replaced an original gaggaima or a similar word.

17 miþgaleikondans meinai wairþaiþ, broþrjus, jah mundoþ izwis þans swa gaggandans swa-swe habaiþ frisaht unsis.

18 unte managai gaggand, þanzei ufta qaþ izwis, iþ nu jah gretands qiþa, þans fijands gal-gins Kristaus,

19 þizeei andeis wairþiþ fra-lusts, þizeei guþ wamba ist jah wulþus in skandai ize, þaiei air-þeinain fraþjand.

20 iþ unsara bauains in himi-nam ist, þaproei jah nasjand us-beidam frauþan Iesu Xristu,

21 saei inmaideiþ leika haunei-nais unsaraizos du ibnaskam-jamma leika wulþaus seinis bi waurstwa, unte mag jah ufhnaiw-þan sis alla.

#### CHAPTER IV.

laiktjo 1 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans jah lustusamans, faheþs jah waips meins, swa standiþ in frauþin.

2 Aiodian bidja jah Syntykein bidja þata samo fraþjan in frauþin.

3 jai jah þuk waliso bidja ga-juko, niþais þos þozei miþarbai-didedun mis in aiwaggeljon miþ Klemaintau jah anþaraim ga-waurstwam meinain, þizeei nam-na sind in bokom libainais.

4 nunu faginop in frauþin sin-teino; aftra qiþa, faginop.

5 anawiljei izwara kunþa siai allaim mannam; frauþa nehva ist.

6 ni waihtai maurnaiþ, ak in allai bidai jah aihtronai miþ awiliudam bidos izwaros kunþos sijaina at guþa.

7 jah gawairþi guþs, þatei ufar-ist all ahane, fastaiþ hairtona jah leika izwara in Xristau Iesu.

8 þata anþar, broþrjus, þislvah þatei ist sunjein, þislvah þatei gariud, þislvah þatei garaiht, þislvah þatei weih, þislvah þatei liubaleik, þislvah þatei wailamer, jabai lvo godeino, jabai lvo ha-zeino, þata mitop;

9 þatei jah galaisideduþ izwis jah ganemuþ jah gahauseduþ jah gasehuþ in mis, þata tau-jaiþ; jah guþ gawairþeis sijai miþ izwis.

10 Aþþan faginoda in frauþin z=7 mikilaba, unte ju lvan gaþaihuþ du faur mik fraþjan; ana þam-mej jah froþuþ, aþþan analati-dai waurþuþ.

11 ni þatei bi þarbai qiþau; unte ik galaisida mik in þamei im ganohiþs wisau.

12 lais jah haunþau mik, lais jah ufarassau haban; in allam-ma jah in allaim usþroþiþs im, jah sads wairþan jah gredags,

17. jah mundoþ in B, jam mundoþ in A. — 19. þizeei (the first) in B, þizeiei in A. þizeei (the second) in A, þize in B. wulþus in B, wulþaus in A. — 21. wulþaus in A, wusþaus in B.

IV, 2. jah Syntykein in B, jas Syntykein in A. — 3. Klemaintan in B, Klai-maintan in A. — 4. nunu in A, nunu nu in B. — 5. anawiljei; anawilje in A and B. siai in B, sijai in A. — 6. after sijainn A stops. — 12. ufarassau; ufarassu in B, ra above the line; cp. II Cor. II, 4. Lu. XV, 17.



jah ufarassau haban jah þarbos þulan.

13 all mag in þamma inswinþ-jandin mik Xristau.

14 aþþan sweþauh waila gata-wideduþ gamainja briggandans meina aglon.

15 aþþan wituþ jah jus, Filip-pisius, þatei in anastodeinai ai-

waggeljons, þan usiddja af Ma-kidonai, ni ainohun aikklesjono mis gamainida in rapjon gibos jah andanemis alja jus ainai,

16 unte jah in Þaissalauneikai jah ainamma sinþa jah twaim andawizn mis insandideduþ.

17 ni þatei gasokjau giba, ak gasokja ak. . .

---

14. briggandans; dan *above the line*. — 15. ainohun; ainnohun *in B*. — 17. ak; *remaining letters of akran*.

## Du Kaulaussaium.

### CHAPTER I.

6 . . . in sunjai;

7 swaswe ganemuþ at Aipafrin þamma linbin gaskalkja unsa-ramma, saei ist triggws faur izwis andbahts Kristaus Iesuis,

8 saei jah gakaunida ums izwara friaþwa in ahmin.

b=2 9 Duþþe jah weis, fram þamma daga ei hausidedum, ni lveilaidedum faur izwis bidjandans jah aihtrondans ei fullnaiþ kunþjis wiljins is in allai handugein jah frodein ahmeinai,

10 ei gaggaiþ wairþaba frau- jins in allamma þatei galeikai, in allamma waurstwe godaize akran bairandans jah wahsjan- dans in ukunþja guþs,

11 in allai mahtai gaswinþidai bi mahtai wulþaus is in allai us- þulainai jah usbeisnai miþ fahe- dai,

12 awiliudondans attin, saei laþoda izwis du dailai hlautis weihaize in liuhada,

13 saei galausida izwis us wal- dufnja riqizis jah atnam in þin- dangardja sunaus friaþwos sei- naizos,

14 in þammei habam faur- bauht, fralet frawaurhte,

15 saei ist frisahts guþs un- gasailvanis, frumabaur allaizos gaskaftais,

16 unte in imma gaskapana waurþun alla in himinam jah ana airþai, þo gasailvanona jah þo ungasailvanona, jaþþe sitlos jaþþe frauinassjus jaþþe reikja jaþþe waldufnja. alla þairh ina jah in imma gaskapana sind,

17 jah is ist faura allaim jah alla in imma ussatida sind,

18 jah is ist haubiþ leikis, aik- klesjons; saei ist anastodeins, fru-

---

*The remains of the Epistle to the Colossians are preserved as follows: A contains I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13; II, 13—20 and IV, 13—19 in the Codex Turinensis (See Introduction). B has I, 6—29. II, 11—IV, 19. Hence the verses I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13 occur in both manuscripts. About ¼ of the Epistle is lost.*

*Superscription: It is taken from the abbreviated form Knussaim, which occurs at the close of the Epistle in B.*

*I, 10. with wairþaba A begins. nkran; in A twice. jah wahsjandans in A, wanting in B. — 14. frwaurhte; h in B above the line. — 16. himinam in A, hi- mina in B. jah þo in B, jaþ þo in A. waldufnja; n above the line.*

mabaur us dauþaim, ei sijai in allaim is, frumadein habands,

19 unte in imma galeikaida alla fullon bauan

20 jah þairh ina gafriþon alla in imma, gawairþi taujands þairh bloþ galgins is, þairh ina, jaþþe þo ana airþai jaþþe þo ana himinam.

21 Jah izwis simle wisandans framapidans jah fijands gahugdai in waurstwam ubilaim, iþ nu gafriþodai

22 in leika mammons is þairh dauþu, du atsatjan izwis weihans jah unwammans jah usfairinans faura imma,

23 jabai sweþauh þairhwisiþ in galaubeinai galþwastidai jah gatulgidai jah ni afwagidai af wena i aiwaggeþjons þoei hausideduþ, sei merida ist in alla gaskaft þo uf himina, þizozei warþ ik Pawlus andbahts.

24 [saei] nu fagino in þaimei winna faur izwis jah usfullja gaidwa aglono Xristaus in leika meinamma faur leuk is, þatei ist aikklesjo,

25 þizozei warþ ik andbahts bi ragina guþs þatei giban ist mis in izwis du usfulljan waurd guþs,

26 runa sei gafulgina was fram aiwam jah fram aldim, iþ nu gaswikunþida warþ þaim weiham is,

27 þaimei wilda guþ gakannjan gabein wulþaus þizos runos in þiudom, þatei ist Xristus in izwis, wens wulþaus,

28 þanei weis gateiham talzjandans all manne jah laisjandans all manne in allai handugein, ei atsatjaima all manne fullawitan in Xristau Iesu;

29 du þammei arbaidja usdaujdands bi waurstwa þatei inna waurkeiþ in mis in mahtai.

## CHAPTER II.

11 . . . . frawaurhte leukis, in bimaita Xristaus,

12 miþganawistrodai imma in daupeinai, in pizaiei jah miþurrisuþ þairh galaubein waurstwis guþs, saei urraisida ina us dauþaim;

13 jah izwis dauþans wisandans missadedim jah unbimaita leukis izwaris miþgaqiwiða miþ imma, fragibands uns allos missadedins,

14 afswairbands þos ana uns wadjabokos raginam seinaim, þatei was andaneiþo uns, jah þata usnam us midumai, ganagl-jands ita du galgin,

15 andhamonds sik leika reikja jah waldufnja gatarhida balþaba, gablauþjands þo [bairhtaba] in sis.

24. saei; seems to be a later addition in B, wanting in A. gaidwa in A, gaiwa in B. — 27. wilda; in B in the margin. Xristus in B, wanting in A. — 29. usdaujdands in A, usdaujands in B. after bi B stops. þatei inna waurkeiþ, ei inna, faded out. after mahtai A stops.

II, 11. B begins. — 13. with the second jah Codex Turinensis begins, but little is legible (See Introduction). — 14. usnam in A, usman in B. galgin; al in B above the line. — 15. bairhtaba seems to be a gloss to balþaba, which has been incorporated into the text.

16 ni manna nu izwis bidom-jai in mata aip̄pau in dragka aip̄pau in dailai dagis dulp̄ais aip̄pau fulliþe aip̄pau sabbatum,

17 þatei ist skadus þize ana-wairþane, iþ leuk Xristaus.

18 ni lvashun izwis gajukai wiljands in haumeinai jah blotinassau aggile, þatei ni salc ushafjands sik, sware ufblesans fram fraþja leukis seinis,

19 jah ni habands haubiþ, us þammei all leuk þairh gawissins jah gabindos auknando jah þei-hando wahseip̄ du wahstau guþs.

20 jabai gaswultuþ miþ Xristau af stabim þis fairlcous, lva þanaseiþs swe qiwai in þamma fairlcou urrediþ:

21 ni tekais nih atsnarþjais nih kausjais?

22 þatei ist all du riurein, þairh þatei is brukjaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim manne.

23 þoei sind sweþauh waurd habandona handugeins þuhtaus in fastubnja jah haumeinai hairtins jah unfreideinai leukis, ni in sweiþo leizai du soþa leukis.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jabai nu miþurrisuþ Xristau, þoei iupa sind sokeiþ, þarei Xristus ist in taihswai guþs sitands;

2 þaimei iupa sind fraþjaiþ, ni þaim þoei ana airþai sind,

3 unte gadauþnodeduþ, jah libains izwara gafulgina ist miþ Xristau in guþa;

4 þan Xristus swikunþs wairþiþ, libains izwara, þanuh jah jus bairhtai wairþiþ miþ imma in wulþau.

5 dauþeiþ nu liþuns izwarans, þans þaei sind ana airþai, horinassu, unbrainein, winna, lustu ubilana, jah faihugeigon sei ist galiugagude skalkinassus,

6 þairh þoei qimiþ hatiss guþs ana sunum ungalaubeinai.

7 in þaimei jah jus iddjeduþ simle, þan libaideduþ in þaim;

8 iþ nu aflagjiþ jah jus þo alla, hatiss, þwairhein, unselein, ana-qiss, aglaitiwardein; us munþa izwaramma ni usgaggai;

9 ni liugaiþ izwis misso, af-slaupjandans izwis þana fairnjan mannan miþ tojam is,

10 jah gahamoþ niujamma þamma ananiwidin du ufkunþja bi frisahtai þis saei gaskop ina,

11 þarei nist Kreks jah Judaius, bimait jah faurafilli, barbarus jah Skyþus, skalks jah freis, ak alla jah in allaim Xristus.

12 gahamoþ izwis nu swe gawalidai guþs, weihans jah walisans, brusts bleiþeins, armahairtein, selein, haunein ahins, qairrein usbeisnein,

13 þulandans izwis misso jah

20. with þis *A* begins. — 21. tekais: teikais in *A* and *B*. nih; twice in *A*, ni in *B*. — 23. unfreideinai in *A*, unfreidei in *B*.

III, 2. ana; in *A* above the line. — 5. horinassu in *B*, horinassau in *A*. winnon in *A*, winnon in *B*. ubilana in *A*, ubila in *B*; na was perhaps added above the line. — 8. with izwaramma ni *A* breaks off. — 12. bleiþeins; bleiþein in *B*. ubins; only *a* is discernible.

fragibandans silbam, jabai h'as wipra h'ana habai fairina, swaswe jah Kristus fragaf izwis, swa jah jus taujaiþ,

14 aþþan ufar alla friapwa, sei ist gabinda ainamundiþos.

15 jah gawairþi guþs swignjai . . . hairtam izwaraim, in þammei jah laþodai wesuþ in ainamma leika; jah awiliudondans wairþaiþ.

16 wurd Xristaus bauai in izwis gabigaba; in allai handugein jah frodein ahmeinai laisjandans jah talzjandans izwis silbans psalmom, hazeinim, saggwim ahmeinaim in austai, siggwandans in hairtam izwaraim frauin.

17 all þislah þatei taujaiþ in waurda aiþþau in waurstwa, all in namin frauins Iesuis awiliudondans guþa attin þairh ina.

18 jus qinons, ufhausjaiþ wairam izwaraim, swe gaqimiþ in frauin.

19 wairos, frijoþ qenins izwaros jah ni sijaiþ baitrai wipra þos.

20 barna, ufhausjaiþ fadreinam bi all; unte þata waila galeikaiþ ist in frauin.

21 jus attans, ni gramjaiþ barna izwara du þwairhein, ei ni wairþaina in unlustau.

22 þewisa, ufhausjaiþ bi all (þaim bi) leika frauam, ni in

augam skalkinondans swe mannam samjandans, ak in ainfalþein hairtins ogandans guþ.

23 þislah þatei taujaiþ, us saiwalai waurkjaiþ, swe frauin, ni mannam,

24 witandans þatei af frauin nimiþandalauui arbjis, unte frauin Xristau skalkinoþ;

25 sa auk skapula andnimiþ þatei skoþ, jah nist wiljahalþei at guþa.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jus frauans, garaiht jah ibnassu þewisam atkunniþ, witantans þatei aihuþ jah jus frauin in himinam,

2 bidai haftjandans izwis, wakandans in izai in awiliudam,

3 bidjandans samana jah bi uns, ei guþ uslukai unsis haurd waurdis du rodjan runa Xristaus, in þizoei jah gabundans im,

4 ei gabairhtjau þo swaswe skuljau rodjan.

5 in handugein gaggaiþ du þaim uta, þata mel usbugjandans,

6 wurd izwar sinteino in austai salta gasupoþ siai, ei witeiþ lwaiwa skuleiþ ainl'arjammeh andhafjan.

7 þatei bi mik ist, all gakanneiþ izwis Tykeikus sa liuba bro-

13. silbam; *uncertain*. — 15. swignjai; swignjaiþa, with an additional faded letter in B. Uppström and Heyne have swignjai þan; Bernhart suggests swignjai ana. — 22. þaim bi, *wanting* in B. — 25. wiljahalþei; wiljahalþein in B.

IV, 4. with swaswe A begins again. — 5. þata mel in B, mel in A. — 6. siai in B, sijai in A. — 7. Tykeikus in A, Tykekus in B.

þar jah triggwa andbahts jah gaskalki in frauin,

8 þanei insandida du izwis duþþe ei kunnjau lva bi izwis ist jah gaþrafstjai hairtona izwara,

9 miþ Aunisimau þamma liubin jah triggwin broþr, saei ist us izwis, þaiei all izwis gakannjand þatei her ist.

10 goleiþ izwis Areistarkus sa miþfrahunþana mis, jah Markus gadiliggs Barnabins, bi þanei nemuþ anabusnins. ei, jabai qimai at izwis, andnimaiþ ina,

11 jah Iesus saei haitada Iustus, þaiei sind us bimaita; þai ainai gawaurstwans sind þiudangardjos guþs, þaiei wesun mis du gaþrafsteinai.

12 goleiþ izwis Aipafra sa us izwis, skalks Xristaus Iesuis, sinteino usdandjands bi izwis in biddom, ei standaiþ allawaurstwans

jah fullawitans in allamma wiljin guþs.

13 weitwodja auk inma þatei habaiþ manag aljan bi izwis jah bi þans þaiei sind in Laudeikia jah Iairaupaulein.

14 goleiþ izwis Lukas lekeis sa liuba jah Demas.

15 goleiþ þans in Laudeikia broþruns jah Nymfan jah þo ingardjon is aikklesjon.

16 jah þan ussiggwaidau at izwis so aipistaule, taujaiþ ei jah in Laudeikaion aikklesjon ussiggwaidau, jah þoei ist us Laudeikaion, jus ussiggwaid.

17 jah qiþaiþ Arkippau: saile þata andbahti þatei andnamt in frauin, ei ita usfulljais.

18 goleins meinai handau Pawlaus.

19 gamuneij meinaizos bandjos. ansts miþ izwis. amen.

Du Kaulaussaium ustauh.

10. Areistarkus in B, Ariastarkus in A. — 11. Iustus in A, Justus in B. — 12. Xristaus Iesuis in B, Iesuis Xristaus in A. — sinteino in B, sa sinteino in A. — 13. after sind *Aubr. A stops, Codex Turinensis begins.* Laudeikia in A, Laudeikaia in B. — 14. lekeis in A, leikeis in B. jah Demas in A, wanting in B. — 15. þo ingardjon in B, ingardjon in A; cp. I Cor. XVI, 9. — Subscription Kaussaim in B; in A only . . . u . aus . . . is discernible.

## Du þaissalauneikaium. a.

### CHAPTER II.

10 . . . jah guþ, hvaiwa wei-haba jah garaihtaba jah unfairinodaba izwis þaim galaubjandam wesum,

11 swaswe wituþ, ainþvarjanoh izwara swe atta barna seinu bidjandans izwis jah gablaihandans,

12 jah weitwodjandans du gagan izwis wairþaba guþs, saei laþoda izwis du seinu þiudangardjai jah wulþau.

13 duþe jah weis awiliudom guþa uusweibandans, unte ni mandans at uns waurd hauseinai guþs andnemuþ ni swaswe waurd manne, ak, swaswe ist sunjaba, waurd guþs, þatei jah waurkeiþ in izwis, juzei galaubeiþ.

14 jus auk galeikondans waurþuþ, broþrjus, aikklesjom guþs þaim wisandeim in Iudaia in Kristau Iesu, unte þata samo wunuþ jah jus fram izwaraim inkunjam, swaswe jah weis fram Iudaium,

15 þaiei jah frauþin usqemun Iesua jah swesaim praufetum, jah uns frawrekun jah guþa ni galeikandans jah allaim mannam andaneipans sind,

16 warjandans uns du þiudom rodjan ei ganisaina, akei du usfulljan seinos frawaurhtins sin-teino. aþþan snauh ana ins hattis guþs und andi.

17 Aþþan weis, broþrjus, gaai<sup>b=2</sup>naidai af izwis du mela hveilos andwairþja ni hairtin, ufarassau sniumidedum andangi izwar gaisailvan in managamma lustau.

18 unte wiledum qiman at izwis, ik railtis Pawlus jah ainamma sinþa jah twaim, jah analatida uns satana.

19 hva auk ist unsara wens aiþþau faheþs aiþþau waips hvof-tuljos, niu jus in andwairþja frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in is quma?

20 jus auk sinuþ wulþus unsar jah faheþs.

---

*Of the First Epistle to the Thessalonians A contains only V, 22—28; B begins with II, 10, about ½ of the Epistle being wanting.*

*Superscription; added according to the superscription of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians.*

*II, 13. waurkeiþ; þ in B above the line. — 17. gaainaidai; so Uppström and Heyne; cp. Rom. XIV, 4. Bernhardt writes gaainanaidai. izwar; izwara in B.*

## CHAPTER III.

laiktjo

1 In þizei ju ni usþulandans þanamais galeikaida uns ei biliþanai weseima in Aþeinim ainai,

2 jah insandidedum Teimauþaiu, broþar unsarana jah andbaht guþs in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, ei izwis gatulgjai jah bidjai bi galaubein izwara,

3 ei ni ainshun afagjaidau in þaim aggwilþom. silbans auk wituþ þatei du þamma gasatidai sijum;

4 jah auk þan wesum at izwis, fauraqelþum izwis þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan agliþos, swaswe jah warþ jah wituþ.

5 duþþe jah ik ju ni usþulands insandida du ufkunnan galaubein izwara, ibai aufto usfaifraisi izwis sa fraisands jah sware wairþai arbaiþs unsara.

6 aþþan nu at qimandin Teimauþaiu at unsis fram izwis jah gateihandin uns galaubein (jah) friaþwa izwara, jah þatei gaminþi unsar habaiþ god sinteino gairnjandans uns gasailvan swaswe jah weis izwis,

7 inuh þis gaþrafstidai sijum, broþrjus, fram izwis ana allai nauþai jah aglon unsarai in izwarazos galaubeinai,

8 unte sai libam, jabai jus gstandiþ in frauþin.

9 hra auk awiliude magum usgildan frauþin guþa bi izwis ana allai fahedai þizaiei faginom in izwara faura guþa unsaramma,

10 naht jah daga ufarassau bidjandans ei gasailwaima andwairþja izwara jah ustiuhaima waninassu galaubeinai izwarazos?

11 Aþþan silba guþ jah attag=3 unsar jah frauþa unsar Iesus garaihtjai wig unsarana du izwis;

12 aþþan izwis frauþa managjai jah ganolman gataujai friaþwa in izwis misso jah allans, swaswe jah weis in izwis,

13 du tulgjan hairtona izwara usfairinona in weihþai faura guþa jah attin unsaramma in quma frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ allaim þaim weiham seinaim.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 Þannu nu, broþrjus, anahai-d=4 tam bidai izwis jah bidjam in frauþin Iesua, ei, swaswe andnemuþ at uns lwaiwa skuluþ gaggan jah galeikan guþa, swaswe jah gaggiþ, jah gaaukaiþ mais.

2 wituþ auk learjos anabusnins atgebum izwis þairh frauþan Iesu Xristu.

3 þata auk ist wilja guþs, weihþa izwara, ei gahabaiþ izwis af kalkinassau,

4 ei witi learjizuh izwara gastaldan sein kas in weihþai jah swerþai,

5 ni in gairneiu lustaus swaswe jah þiudos þozei ni kunnun guþ,

III, 3. gasatidai; gatidai in B. — 5. usþulands; usþulans in B. — 6. Teimauþaiu; Teimauþaiu in B. jah (the second); wanting in B. — 8. sai; above the line, but indistinct.



6 ei lvas ni ufargaggai nih bifaiho in toja broþar seinana, unte fraweitands frauja ist allaize, swaswe jah fauraqepum izwis jah weitwodidedum.

7 unte ni lapoda uns guþ du unhrainipai ak in weihþa.

8 inuh þis nu saei ufbrikip, ni mamm ufbrikip ak guþa, saei gaf ahman seinana weihana izwis.

9 aþþan bi broþrulubon ni þaurbum meljan izwis; unte silbans jus at guþa uslaisidai sijup du frijon izwis misso.

10 jah auk taujip þata in allans broþruns in allai Makidonai. aþþan, bidjam izwis, broþrjus, biauþnan mais

11 jah biarbaidjan anasilan jah taujan swesa jah waurkjan handum izwaraim, swaswe jah izwis anabudum,

12 ei gaggaiþ gafehaba du þaim þaiei uta sind jah ni ainis-hun lvis þaurbeiþ.

e=5 13 Aþþan ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi þans anasleþandans, ei ni saurgaiþ swe þai anþarai, þaiei ni haband wen.

14 unte jabai galaubjam þatei Iesus gaswalt jah usstoþ, swa jah guþ þans þaiei anasaislepun þairh Iesu tiuhip. miþ imma.

15 þatuþ þan izwis qiþam in waurda frauþins, þatei weis þai libandans þai bilaibidans in qu-

ma frauþins ni bisniwam faur þans anasleþandans,

16 unte silba frauja in haitjai, in stibnai arkaggilaus jah in þuthaurna guþs dalaþ atsteigip af himina, jah dauþans þai in Xristau usstandand faurþis,

17 þaþro þan weis þai libandans þai aflifnandans suns miþ im frawilwanda in milhmam du gamotjan frauþin in luftau; jah framwigis miþ frauþin wairþam.

18 swaei nu þrafsteiþ izwis misso in þaim waurdam.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Aþþan bi þo þeihsa jah mela, q=6 broþrjus, ni þaurbum ei izwis meljaima;

2 unte silbans glaggwo wituþ þatei dags frauþins swe þiubs in naht swa qiniþ.

3 þan qiþand gawairþi jah tulgiþa, þanuh unweniggo ins biqimiþ fralusts swaswe sair qiþuhafton, jah ni unþaþliuhand.

4 aþþan jus, broþrjus, ni sijup in riqiza, ei sa dags izwis swe þiubs gafahai;

5 unte allai jus sunjus liuhadis sijup jah sunjus dagis; ni siuþ nahts ni riqizis.

6 þannu nu ni slepaima swe þai anþarai, ak wakaima jah warai sijaima.

7 unte þaiei sleþand, nahts sleþand, jah þaiei drugkanai wairþand, nahts drugkanai wairþand.

IV, 6. weitwodidedum; weitwodedum in B. — 13. broþrjus; broþruns in B. — 17. miþ in; miþ imma in B.

V, 3. ni; wanting according to Castiglione and Löbe, Uppström's text has it, but nothing is said about it in the notes. — 5. nahts; nahs in B. — 7. nahts sleþand; nahtsleþand in B.

8 ip weis dagis wisandans usskawai sijaima, gahamodai brunjon galaubeinai jah friapwos jah hilma wenai naseinai,

9 unte ni satida uns gup in hatis, ak du gafreideinai ganistais pairh fraujan unsarana Iesu Xristu.

10 saei gaswalt faur uns, ei, japbe slepaima japbe wakaima, samana miþ imma libaima.

11 inuh þis þrafsteiþ izwis misso jah timrjaiþ ainlvarjizuh anþar anþarana swaswe jah taujiþ.

12 aþþan bidjam izwis, broþrjus, kunnan þans arbaidjandans in izwis jah faurstassjans izwarans in frauþin (jah talzjandans izwis,

13 ei) sweraiþ ins ufarassau in friapwai in waurstwis ize, jah gawairþi habaiþ in izwis.

14 bidjamuþ þan izwis, broþrjus, talzjaiþ þans ungatassans, þrafstjaiþ þans grindafraþjans, usþulaiþ þans siukans, usbeisneigai sijaiþ wiþra allans.

15 sailriþ ibai leas ubil und ubilamma leamma usgildai, ak

sinteino þiuþ laistjaiþ miþ izwis misso jah wiþra allans.

16 sinteino faginof in frauþin,

17 unsweibandans bidjaiþ,

18 in allamma awiliudof; þata auk ist wilja guþs in Xristau Iesu in izwis.

19 ahman ni aflvapjaiþ,

20 praufetjam ni frakunneiþ.

21 aþþan all uskiusaiþ, þatei goþ sijai gahabaiþ;

22 af allamma waihte ubilaizo afhabaiþ izwis.

23 aþþan silba guþ gawairþjis gaweiþhai izwis allandjo jah gahailana izwarana ahman, jah saiwala jah leik usfairinona in quma frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus gafastaindau.

24 triggws saei laþoda izwis, saei jah taujiþ.

25 broþrjus, bidjaiþuþ þan jah bi uns.

26 goljaiþ broþruns allans in gafriþionai weihai.

27 biswara izwis in frauþin ei ussiggwaidau so aipistaule allaim þaim weiham broþrum.

28 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ izwis. amen.

8. usskawai; unskawai in B. naseinai; nasseinai in B. — 13. jah talzjandans izwis ei; wanting in B. — 14. broþrjus; j above the line. — 21. all; one l above the line. — 22. with ubilaizo A begins. — 27. allaim in A, wanting in B.

Du þaissalauneikaium .b. anastodeiþ.

CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus jah Silbanus jah Tei-  
mauþaius aikklesjon þaissalau-  
neikaie in guþa attin unsaram-  
ma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram  
guþa attin unsamma jah frau-  
þin Iesu Xristau.

3 awiliudon skulum guþa sin-  
teino in izwara, broþrjus, swa-  
swe wairþ ist, unte ufarwahseiþ  
galaubeins izwara jah managniþ  
friaþwa ainþarjizuh allaize iz-  
wara in izwis misso,

4 swaei weis silbans in izwis  
luopam in aikklesjom guþs in  
stiwitjis izwaris jah galaubein-  
ais in allaim wrakjom izwaraim jah  
aglom þozei usþulaiþ,

5 taikn garaihtaizos stauos  
guþs, du wairþans briggan izwis  
þiudangardjos guþs, in þizozei  
jah winniþ,

6 sweþauh jabai garaiht ist at

guþa usgildan þaim gaþreihan-  
dam izwis aggwíþai,

7 iþ izwis gaþraihanaim iusila  
miþ uns, in andhuleinai frauþins  
unsaris Iesus af himinam miþ  
aggilum mahtais is

8 in funins laulimonþai, giban-  
dins fraweit ni kunnandam guþ  
jah ni ufhausjandam aiwaggeljon  
frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

9 þaiei fraweit andnimand fra-  
lust aiweinon fram andwairþja  
frauþins jah fram wulþau mah-  
tais is,

10 þan qimiþ ushauhnan in  
þaim weiham seinaim [is] jah sil-  
daleiknan in allaim þaim galaub-  
jandam, unte galaubida ist weit-  
wodei unsara du izwis, in daga  
jainamma.

11 du þammei jah bidjam sin-  
teino bi izwis, ei izwis wairþans  
briggai þizos laþonais guþ unsar  
jah fulljai alla leikain þiuþeinais

*Of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians A contains I, 1—II, 4. III, 7—17; B has I, 1—5. II, 15—III, 18. Hence I, 1—5. III, 7—17 in both manuscripts. A little more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  is lost.*

*Superscription . du þaissalauneikaum .b. anastodeiþ in A, du þaissalauneikaum anþara in B. — 4. in izwis in A, izwis in B. — 5. after in B stops. þizozei jah winniþ sweþauh; faded out. — 6. izwis stood in A, only w is discernible. aggwíþai (instrumental dative); so probably for aggwíþa of the MS. — 10. is; seinaim is in A; perhaps originally is only, to which seinaim is a grammatical correction?*

seinaizos jah waurstw galaubein-  
nais in mahtai,

12 ei uslahuhnai namo fraujs  
unsaris Iesus Xristaus in izwis  
jah jus in imma bi anstai guþs  
unsaris jah fraujs unsaris Ie-  
sus Xristaus.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Apþan bidjam izwis, broþr-  
jus, in qumis fraujs unsaris  
Iesus Xristaus jah gaqumþais  
unsaraizos du imma,

2 du ni sprauto wagjan izwis  
*fram ahin nih gadrobnan, nih  
þairh ahman nih þairh sauþa nih  
þairh aipistaulein swe þairh uns,  
swe þatei atsijai dags fraujs.*

3 ni lvashun izwis usluto lvam-  
ma haidau, unte niba qimip af-  
stass faurþis jah andhulids wair-  
þai manna frawaurhtais, sunus  
fralustais,

4 sa andstandands jah ufar-  
hafjands sik ufar all qipanaize  
guþ aipþau allata blotinassu,  
swaei ina in alh guþs gasitan,  
*ustaiknjandan. . .*

15 . . . unsaros;

16 apþan silba frauja unsar  
Iesus Xristus jah guþ jah atta  
unsar, saei frijoda uns jah atgaf  
gaþlaiht aiweina jah wen goda  
in anstai,

17 gaþrafstjai hairtona izwara  
jah gatulgjai in allaim waurst-  
wam jah waurdam godaim.

#### CHAPTER III.

1 Þata anþar gabidjaiþ jah bi d=4  
unsis, broþrjus, ei waurd fraujs  
þragjai jah mikiljaidau swaswe  
jah at izwis,

2 jah ei uslausjaindau af ga-  
stojanaim jah ubilaim mannam;  
ni auk ist allaim galaubeins.

3 apþan triggws frauja, saei  
gatulgeip izwis jah galausjai iz-  
wis af þamma ubilin.

4 apþan gatrauam in frauin  
in izwis, ei þatei anabudum izwis  
jah taujiþ jah taujan habaiþ.

5 ip frauja garaihtjai hairtona  
izwara in friaþwai guþs jah in  
usþulainai Xristaus.

6 Apþan anabiudam izwis, e=5  
broþrjus, in namin fraujs un-  
saris Iesus Xristaus, ei gaskai-  
daiþ izwis af allamma broþre  
lvairbandane ungatassaba jah  
ni bi anafilham þoei andnemup  
at uns.

7 silbans auk kunnup lvaiwa  
skuld ist galeikon unsis, unte ni  
ungatewidai wesum in izwis,

8 nih arwjo hlaif matidedum  
at lvamma, ak winnandans ar-  
baidai naht jah daga waurkjan-  
dans, ei ni kauridedeima lvana  
izwara.

9 ni þatei ni habaidedeima  
waldufni, ak ei uns silbans du  
frisah tai gebeima du galeikon  
unsis.

10 jah auk þan wesum at iz-  
wis, þata izwis anabudum, ei ja-

II, 2. 3. after wagjan only single letters are discernible, and the text is entirely uncertain. — 15. with unsaros B begins again.

III, 6. af in B above the line. — 7. with ist A begins again. — 8. nih in A, ni in B. hlaif in A, hlaib in B.

bai hcas ni wili waurkjan, nih matjai.

11 hausjam auk sumans hvairbandans in izwis ungatassaba, ni waiht waurkjandans ak fairweitjandans;

12 þaimuh swaleikaim anabiudam jah bidjam in frauin Iesua Xristau ei miþ rimisa waurkjandans seinana hlaib matjaina.

13 aþþan jus, broþrjus, ni wairþaiþ usgrudjans waila taujandans.

14 iþ jabai hcas ni ufhausjai waurda unsamma þairh þos bokos, þana gatarhjaiþ; ni blan-

daiþ izwis miþ imma, ei gaskamai sik;

15 jah ni swaswe fijand ina rahnjaiþ, ak talzjaiþ swe broþar.

16 Aþþan silba frauja gawair-<sup>q=6</sup>þeis gibai izwis gawairþi sinteino in allaim stadim. frauja miþ allaim izwis.

17 so goleins meinai handau Pawlaus, þatei ist bandwo ana allaim aipistauleim meinaim; swamelja.

18 ansts frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ allaim izwis. amen.

Du þaissalauneikaium anþara ustauh.

10. nih in A, ni in B. — 15. ni; in B above the line. — 17. after bandwo A stops. aipistauleim meinaim; aipistauleimeinaim in B. anþara; frumei n B.

## Du Teimaupaiiau frumei dustodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Pawlus apaustaulus Kristaus Iesus bi anabusnim guþs nasjandis unsaris jah Kristaus Iesus wenais unsaraizos.

2 Teimaupaiiau walisin barna in galaubeinai. ansts, armaio, gawairþi fram guþa attin jah Kristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma.

3 swaswe baþ þuk saljan in Aifaison, galeiþands Makidonais, ei faurbiudais sumaim ei anþar-leiko ni laisjaina

4 niþ þan atsailvaina spille jah gabaurþiwaurde andilau-saize, þoei soknim andstaldand mais þau timreinai guþs þizai wisandein in galaubeinai.

5 aþþan andeis ist anabusnais friaþwa us hrainþamma hairtin

jah miþwissein godai jah galau-beinai unhindarweisai,

6 af þaimei sumai afairzidai uswandidedun du lausawaurdein,

7 wiljandans wisan witodalai-sarjos, ni fraþjandans nih lea rodjand nih bi lea stiurjand.

8 Aþþan witum þatei goþ ist b=2 wituþ, jabai leas is witodeigo brukeiþ,

9 witands þatei garaihtamma wituþ nist satiþ, ak witodalau-saim jah untalaim jah unsibjaim jah frawaurhtaim jah unairk-naim jah usweihaim, attans bligg-wandam jah aiþeins bliggwan-dam, mannaus maurþrjandam,

10 horam, mannaus gaþiwan-dam, liugnjam, ufarswaram, jah

---

*The remains of the First Epistle to Timothy has come down to us as follows: in A I, 1-9. 18-IV, 8. V, 4-VI, 12; in B I, 1-III, 4. IV, 1-V, 10. 21-VI, 16. Hence in A and B: I, 1-9. 18-III, 4. IV, 1-8. V, 4-10. 21-VI, 12. The last six verses, about 2/6 of the whole epistle, are lost.*

*Superscription: Teimaupaiiau; Teimaupaiiau in B. dustodeiþ; ustaul in B. In A the superscription is entirely faded out.*

*I, 2. Teimaupaiiau in A, Teimaupaiiu in B. — 3. galeiþands in A, galeiþans in B. Makidonais in B, Makedonais in A. — 4. andilau-saize in B, andalau-saize in A. wisandein in B, wisandin in A. — 5. aþþan andeis in A, aþþandeis in B. miþwissein; in the margin A has gamundai. — 7. ni in B, nih in A. — 8. witum in A, wituþ in B. goþ in A, god in B. witodeigo in B, witoda in A. — 9. witands in A, witaus in B. wituþ nist satiþ in B, nist wituþ satiþ in A. unsibjaim; in the margin A has afgudaim. after aiþeius A stops.*

jabai lva aljis þizai hailon laiseinai andstandiþ,

11 sei ist bi aiwaggeli wulþaus þis audagins guþs, þatei gatrau-aiþ ist mis.

12 jah awiliudo þamma inswinþjandin mik Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma, unte triggwana mik rahmida gasatjands in andbahtja,

13 ikei faura was wajamerjands jah wraks jah ufbrikands; akei gaarmaiþs was, unte unwitands gatawida in ungalaubeinai,

14 iþ ufarassida ansts frauþins miþ galaubeinai jah friaþwai þizai in Xristau Iesu.

15 triggw þata wurd jah alaizos andanumtais wairþ, þatei Xristus Iesus qam in þamma fairhtau frawurhtans nasþan, þizeei frumists im ik;

16 akei duþe gaarmaiþs warþ, ei in mis frumistamma ataugidedi Xristus Iesus alla usbeisnein du frisahrtai þaim izei anawairþai wesun du galaubjan imma du libainai aiweinon.

17 aþþan þudana aiwe, unriurjamma ungasaihtanamma ainamma frodamma guþa swerþa jah wulþus in aldins aiwe; amen.

laiktjo  
g=3 18 þo anabusn anafilha þus, barnilo Teimaupaiu, bi þaim faura faursuiwandam ana þuk praufetjam, ei driugais in þaim þata godo drauhtiwitþ,

19 habands galaubein jah goda miþwissein, þizaiei sumai afskiubandans bi galaubein naqadai waurþun;

20 þizeei ist Hymainaius jah Alaiksandrus, þanzei anafalh satanin ei gatalzjaindau ni waja-merjan.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Bidja nu frumist allis taujan d=4 bidos, aihtronins, liteinins, awiliuda fram allaim mannam,

2 fram þudanam jah fram allaim þaim in ufarassau wisaudam, ei slawandein jah sutja ald bauaima in allai gagudein jah gariudja.

3 þatup þan ist god jah andanem in andwairþja nasjandis unsaris guþs,

4 saei allans mans wili gansan jah in ufkunþja sunjos qiman.

5 ains allis guþ, ains jah midumonds guþs jah manne, manna Xristus Iesus,

6 sa gibands sik silban andabauht faur allans, [þizeei] weitwodein melam swesaim,

7 du þammei gasatiþs im ik merjands jah apaustaulus, sunja qþa in Xristau, ni liuga, laisareis þiudo in galaubeinai jah sunjai.

8 wiljau nu wairans bidjan in allaim stadim ushafjandans swik-

16. Xristus; Xristaus in B. izei; ize in B. — 17. frodamma; probably fridamma in B. — 18. with faura A begins again.

II, 2. jah sutja in B, jas sutja in A. — 4. in ufkunþja in A, ufkunþja in B. — 6. andabauht; andabaht in A and B. weitwodein in B. þizeei weitwodei in A. — 7. jah sunjai in B, jas sunjai in A.

nos handuns inuh þwairhein jah tweiflein;

9 samaleiko jah qinons in gafeteinai hrainjai, miþ gariudjon jah inahein fetjandeins sik, ni in flahtom aiþþau gulþa aiþþau marikreitum aiþþau wastjom galubaim,

10 ak þatei gadob ist qinom gahaitandeim guþ blotan, þairh waurstwa goda.

11 qino in hliuþa galaisjai sik in allai ufhauseinai.

12 iþ galaisjan qinon ni uslaubja, ni frauinon faura waira, ak wisan in þahainai.

13 Adam auk fruma gadigans warþ, þaþroh Aiwwa.

14 jah Adam ni warþ uslutoþs, iþ qino uslutoda in missadedai warþ,

15 iþ ganisiþ þairh barne gabaurþ, jabai gastandand in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai jah weihiþai miþ gafraþjein.

### CHAPTER III.

laiktjo  
q=6 1 Triggw þata waurd: jabai leas aipiskaupeins gairneiþ, godis waurstwis gairneiþ.

2 skal nu aipiskaupus ungfairinoþs wisan, ainaizos qenais aba, andaþahts, gariuds, froþs, gafaurfs, gastigods, laiseigs,

3 ni weinuls, ni slahals, ak

suts, qairrus, ni sakuls, ni faihu-friks,

4 seinamma garda waila faura-gaggands, barna habands ufhausjandona miþ allai anawiljein —

5 iþ jabai leas seinamma garda fauragaggan ni mag, leaiwa aikklesjon guþs gakarof? —

6 nih niujasatidana, ibai aufto ufarhauhids in staua atdriusai unhulþins.

7 skal auk is weitwodipa goda haban fram þaim uta, ei ni atdriusai in idweit jah hlamma unhulþins.

8 jah swa diakaununs gariudans, nih faihufrikans, ni weina filu haftjandans, nih aglaitgastaldans,

9 habandans runa galaubeinai in hrainjai gahugdai.

10 jah þai þan gakiusaindau frumist, jas swa andbahtjaina ungfairinodai wisandans.

11 qinons samaleiko gariudos, ni diabulos, gafaurjos, triggwos in allanma.

12 diakaunjus sijaina ainaizos qenais abans, barnam waila fauragaggandans jah seinaim gardim.

13 þai auk waila andbahtjandans grid goda fairwaurkjand jah managa balþein (in) galau-beinai þizai in Kristau Iesu.

8. inuh in B, inn in A. — 13. gadigans in A, gadigands in B. — 15. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B.

III, 1. aipiskaupeins in A, aipiskupeins in B. — 2. ungfairinoþs in A, ungfairinonds in B. — 3. ni (the first) in A, nih in B. — 4. fauragaggands in A, fauragaggans in B. ufhausjandona in B, ufhausjanjandona in A. here B stops. anawiljein; anawiljin in A. — 10. wisandans; wisandans | sandans in A. — 11. gafaurjos; in the margin andaþahtos. — 13. in (the first); wanting in A.



14 þata þus melja wenjands qiman at þus sprauto;

15 apþan jabai sainjau, ei witeis haiwa skuld ist in garda guþs usmitan, saei ist aikklesjo guþs libandins, sauls jah tulgiþa sunjos.

16 jah unsahþaba mikils ist gagudeins runa, saei gabairhtiþs warþ in leika, garaihts gadomiþs warþ in ahnin, ataugids warþ þaim aggilum, merids warþ in þiudom, galaubiþs warþ in fairhau, andnumans warþ in wulþau.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Apþan ahma swikunþaba qiþiþ þatei in spedistaim dagam afstandand sumai galaubeinai, atsailvandans ahmane airziþos jah laiseino unhulþono,

2 in liutein liugnawaurde jah gatandida habandaneswesa miþwissein,

3 warjandane liugos, gaþarban mate, þanzei guþ gaskop du andniman miþ awiliudam galaubjandam jah ufkunnandam sunja.

4 unte all gaskaftais guþs goþ, jah ni waiht du uswaurpai miþ awiliudam andnuman.

5 gaweihada auk þairh waurd guþs jah bida.

6 þata insakands broþrum goþs wairþis andbahts Xristaus Iesuis, alands waurdam galau-

beinais jah godaizos laiseinai þoei galaistides.

7 iþ þo usweihona swe usalþanaizo spilla biwande; iþ þroþei þuk silban du gagudein.

8 apþan leikeina usþroþeins du fawamma ist bruks; iþ gagudei du allamma ist bruks, gehaita habandei libainais þizos nu jah þizos anawairþons.

9 Triggw þata waurd jah al-laiktjo laizos andanumtais wairþ.

10 duþþe allis arbaidjam jah idweitjanda, unte wenidedum du guþa libandin, saei ist nasjands allaize manne, þishun galaubjandane.

11 Anabiud þata jah laisei. þ=9

12 ni manna þeinai jundai frakunni, ak frisahts sijais þaim galaubjandam, in waurda, in usmeta, in friaþwai, in galaubeinai, in swikniþai.

13 unte qima, gaumei saggwa boko, gaþlaihtai, laiseinai.

14 ni sijais unkarja þizos in þus anstais, sei gibana warþ þus þairh praufetjans afar analageinai handiwe praiþbytaireis.

15 þo sido þus, inuþ þaim sijais, ei þatei þeihais þu swikunþ sijai allaim.

16 atsairu du þus silbin jah du laiseinai usdaudo, þairhwis in þaim; þatuh auk taujands jah þuk silban ganasjis jah hausjandans þus.

IV, 1. with apþan B begins again. spedistaim in A, spidistaim in B. — 3. gaþarban mate in A, gaþarbamante in B. — 7. iþ (the second) in A, wanting in B. — 8. gagudei in A, gagudein in B. habandei; B had habandiei, the i being scratched. after anawairþons A stops.

## CHAPTER V.

i=10 1 Sineigana ni andbeitais ak  
gaþlah swe attin, juggans swe  
broþrums,

2 sineigos swe aiþeins, juggos  
swe swistrums in allai swiknein.

ia=11 3 Widuwons swerai, þozei bi  
sunjai sijaina widuwons.

4 iþ jabai h'ro widuwono barna  
aiþþau barne barna habai, ga-  
laisjaina sik faurþis swesana  
gard barusnjan jah andalauni  
usgiban fadreinam; þata auk ist  
[god jah] andanem in andwairþ-  
ja guþs.

5 aþþan soei bi sunjai widuwo  
ist jah ainakla, wenida du guþa  
jah þairhwisiþ in bidom nahtam  
jah dagam;

6 iþ so wizondei in azetjam jah  
libandei dauþa ist.

7 jah þata anabiud ei unga-  
fairinodos sijaina.

8 aþþan jabai leas swesaim,  
þishun ingardjam, ni gaþlahiþ,  
galaubein inwidiþ jah ist unga-  
laubjandin wairsiza.

9 widuwo gawaljaidau ni mins  
saihs tigum jere, sei wesi ainis  
abihs qens,

10 in waurstwam godaim weit-  
wodiþa habandei, jau barna fo-  
didedi, jau gastins andnemi, jau  
weihaim fotuns þwohi, jau ag-  
lons winnandam andbahtidedi,

jau allamma waurstwe godaize  
afarlaistidedi.

11 iþ juggons widuwons biwan-  
dei; . . . .

12 . . . . galaubein wana ga-  
tawidedun;

13 aþþan samana jah un-  
waurstwons laisjand sik þairh-  
gaggan gardins, aþþan ni þa-  
tain unwaurstwons ak jah un-  
faurjos jah fairweitjandeims, rod-  
jandeims þoei ni skulda sind.

14 *wiljau nu juggos liugan,  
barna bairan, garda waldan. . .*

16 . . . widuwons, *andbahtjai  
im, jah ni kaurjaidau aikklesjo,  
ei þaim bi sunjai . . .*

17 . . . in waurda jah laiseinai.

18 qaþ auk gameleins: auhsin  
þriskandin munþ ni faurwaip-  
jais, jah wairþs sa waurstwa  
mizdons is.

19 bi praizbytairein wroh ni  
andnimais, niba in andwairþja  
twaddje aiþþau þrije weitwode.

20 iþ þans frawaurhtans in  
andwairþja allaize gasak, ei jah  
þai anþarai agis habaina.

21 weitwodja in andwairþja  
guþs jah frauþins Iesusis Kristaus  
jah þize gawalidane aggile ei  
þata fastais inn faurdomein, ni  
waiht taujands bi wiljahalþein.

22 handuns sprauto ni mann-  
hun lagjais, ni gamainja siais

V, 1. sineigana; seneigana in B; cp. sineigos in the following verse, Lu. I, 18, and sinistra. — 4. with galaisjaina A begins again. sik in A, wanting in B. andanem in A, god jah andanem in B; cp. II, 3. — 7. ungalairinodos in A, ungalairidos in B. — 10. after allamma B stops. the following verses are very much faded in A. — 13. Castiglione believed to have read the words from þoei ni to 16, sunjai. Uppström has not been able to decipher anything. — 19. twaddje; twadje in A. — 21. with wiljahalþein B begins again. — 22. manuhun in A, unuhun in B. siais in A, sijais in B.

frawaurhtim framapjaim. þuk silban swikuana fastais.

23 ju ni drigkais þanamais wato, ak weinis leitul brukjais in qjþaus þeinis jah þizo ufta sauhte þeinaizo.

24 sumaize manne frawaurhteis swikunþos sind faurbisniwandeins du stauai, sumaizeh þan jah afargaggand.

25 samaleiko þan jah waurstwa goda swikunþa sind, jah þo aljaleikos sik habandona filhan ni mahta sind.

#### CHAPTER VI.

laiktjo 1 Swa managai swe sijaina uf jukuzjai þiwos, seinans frauþans allaizos sweripos wairþans rahnjaina, ei namo frauþins jah laiseins ni wajamerjaidau.

2 aþþan þaiei galaubjandans haband frauþans, ni frakummeina, unte broþrjus sind, ak mais skalkinona, unte galaubjandans sind jah liubai, þaiei wailadedais gadailans sind. þata laisei jah galþlaih.

3 jabai lvas aljaleikos laisjai jah ni atgaggai du hailain waurdam þaim frauþins unsaris Iesusi Kristaus jah þizai bi gagudein laiseinai,

4 iþ hauþuhts, ni waiht witants, ak siukands bi soknins jah wurdajiukos, us þaimei wair-

þand neiþa [maurþra] haifsteis, anaqisseis, anamindeis ubilos,

5 usbalþeins frawardidaize manne ahin, at þaimei gatarniþ ist sunja, hugjandane faihugawaurki wisan gagudein, afstand af þaim swaleikaim.

6 aþþan ist gawaurki mikil gagudei miþ ganauhin.

7 ni waiht auk brahtedum in þamma fairlvau, bi sunjai þatei ni usbairan lva magum;

8 aþþan habandans usfodein jah gaskadwein þaimuh ganohidai sijaima.

9 aþþan þaiei wileina gabigai wairþan, atdriusand in fraistubnja jah hlamma unhulþins jah lustuns managans unnutjans jah skaþulans, þaiei sagqjand mans in frawardein jah fralust.

10 waurts allaize ubilaize ist faihugeigo, þizozei sumai gairnjandans afairzidai waurþum af galaubeinai jah sik silbans gapiwaidedun sairam managaim.

11 Iþ þu, jai manna guþs, þata iz=17 þliuhais; iþ laistjais garaihtein, gagudein, galaubein, frijaþwa, þulain qairrein.

12 haifstei þo godon haifst galaubeinai, undgreip libain aiweinon, du þizaiei laþoþs is jah andhaihaist þamma godin andahaita in andwairþja managaize weitwode.

23. qjþaus; in the margin A has suþnis. — 24. sumaizeh in A, sumaize in B.

VI, 3. aljaleikos in A, aljaleiko in B. atgaggai in B, atgaggip in A. — 4. maurþra in B, wanting in A, and in all Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 5. afstand af þaim swaleikaim, wanting in B. — 9. jah (the third) in B, wanting in A. sagqjand in A, saggqjand in B. — 10. jah sik in B, jas sik in A. — 11. frijaþwa in A, friaþwa in B. — 12. with andwairþ. . . A breaks off.

13 anabiuda in andwairþja  
guþs þis gaciujandins alla jah  
Xristaus Iesuis þis weitwodjan-  
dins uf Pauntiau Peilatau þata  
godo andahait,

14 fastan þuk þo anabusn un-  
wamma ungafairinoda und qum  
frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus,

15 þanei in melam swesaim  
taikneiþ sa audaga jah ains  
mahteiga jah þiudans þiudanon-  
dane jah frauja frauþinondane,

16 saei ains aih undiwanein  
jah liuhaþ bauiþ unatgaht, þa-  
nei salu mamme ni ainshun niþ  
sai. . . .

---

13. Pauntiau; Paunteau in B. — 16. sai . . . ; remaining letters of sailcan.

## Du Teimaupaiiau .b.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus pairh wiljan guþs bi gahaitam libainais sei ist in Xristau Iesu.

2 Teimaupaiiau, liubin barna. ansts, armaio, gawairþi fram guþa attin jah Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma.

3 awiliudo guþa meinamma, þammei skalkino fram fadreinam in hrainjai gahugdai, lvaiva unsweibando haba bi þuk gaminþi in bidom meinaim naht jah daga,

4 gairnjands þuk gasailvan, gamunands tagre þeinaize ei fahedais usfullnau,

5 gamaudein andnimands þizos sei ist in þus unliutons galaubeinais, sei bauaida faurþis in awon þeinai Laidjajai jah aiþein þeinai Aiwneikai, gaþ-þan-traua patei jah in þus.

6 in þizozei waihtais gamaudja þuk anaquujan anst guþs, sei ist in þus þairh analagein handiwe meinaizo.

7 unte ni gaf unsis guþ ahman faurhteins, ak mahtais jah frijaþwos jah inaheins.

8 ni nunu skamai þuk weitwoðiþos frauþins unsaris Iesus nih meina bandjins is, ak miþarþaiþei aiwaggeljon bi mahtai guþs,

9 þis nasjandins uns jah laþondins [uns] laþonai weihai, ni bi waurstwam unsaraim, ak bi seinai leikainai jah anstai, sei gibana ist unsis in Xristau Iesu faur mela aiweina,

10 iþ gaswikunþida nu þairh gabairhtein nasjandis unsaris Iesus Xristaus, gatairandins railhtis dauþu, iþ galiuhtjandins libain jah unriurein þairh aiwaggeljon,

---

*Of the Second Epistle to Timothy A contains I, 1—18. II, 21—IV, 16. B has I, 5—IV, 11. Hence the verses I, 5—18. II, 21—IV, 11. occur in both manuscripts. The last six verses (= 1/3 of the Epistle) of the fourth chapter are wanting.*

*The superscription in A is entirely faded out.*

*I, 5. Laidjajai; only u is discernible. Aiwneikai; Aiwneika in A. with gaþ-þan-traua B begins. — 7. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B. — 9. laþondins in B, laþondius uns in A. — 10. dauþu in A, dauþau in B. aiwaggeljon in A, 1 above the line; niwaggejon in B.*

11 in þoei gasatiþs im ik merjands jah apaustaulus jah laisareis þiudo;

12 in þizozei fairinos jah þata winna, akei nih skama mik; unte wait hamma galaubida, jah gatraua þammei mahteigs ist þata anafilh mein fastan in jainana dag.

13 frisaht habands hailaize waurde þoei at mis hausides in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai in Xristau Iesu,

14 þata godo anafilh fastai þairh ahman weihana, saei bauþ in uns.

15 waist þatei afwandidedun sik af mis allai þaiei sind in Asiai, þizeei ist Fygailus jah Airmogaineis.

16 gibai armaion frauja Anei-seifaunraus garda, unte ufta mik anaþrafstida jah naudibandjo meinaizo ni skamaida sik,

17 ak qimands in Rumai usdaudo sokida mik jah bigat.

18 gibai frauja imma bigitan armahairtein at frauþin in jainamma daga. jah lea filu in Aifaison andbahtida mis, mais waila þu kant.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Þu nu, barn mein waliso, inswinþei þuk in anstai þizai in Xristau Iesu,

2 jah þoei hausides at mis

þairh managa weitwodja [waurda guþs], þo anafilh triggwaim mannam, þaiei wairþai sijaina jah anþarans laisjan.

3 þu nu arbaidei swe gods gadraults Xristaus Iesus.

4 ni ainshun drauhtinonds frauþin dugawindiþ sik gawaurkjam þizos aldais, ei galeikai þammei drauhtinop.

5 jah þan jabai haifsteiþ leas, ni weipada, niba witodeigo brikiþ.

6 arbaidjands airþos waurstwaja skal frumist akrane andniman.

7 fraþei þatei qiþa; gibiþ auk þus frauja fraþi us allaim.

8 gamuneis Xristu Iesu urrisanana us dauþaim, us fraiwa Daweidis, bi aiwaggeþjon meinai,

9 in þizaiei arbaidja und bandjos swe ubiltojis, akei waurd guþs nist gabundan.

10 inuh þis all gaþula bi þans gawalidans, ei jah þai ganist gatiloni sei ist in Xristau Iesu miþ wulþau aiweinamma.

11 triggw þata waurd: jabai miþgadauþnodedum, jah miþliþbam;

12 jabai gaþulam, jah miþþiudanom; jabai afaikam, jah is afaikiþ uns;

13 jabai ni galaubjam, jains triggws wisiþ; afaikan sik silban ni mag.

12. jainana in A, jainamma in B. — 13. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 15. waist, faded out in A; B has waits. þizeei in A, þizee in B. — 18. miik stands in A and B after filu. after kant A stops.

II. 2. triggwaim mannam; triggwaimannam in B. — 6. arbaidjands; arbaidjans in B.

e=5 14 Þize gamaudei, weitwodjands in andwairþja frauþins; waurdam weiþan du ni waihtai daug, niba uswalteinai þaim hausjondam.

15 usdaudei þuk silban gaku-sanana usgiban guþa, waurstwan unaiwiskana, raihtaba raidjandan waurd sunjos.

16 iþ þo dwalona usweihona lausawurdja biwande, unte filu gaggand du afgudein,

17 jah waurd ize swe gunds alip, þizeei ist Ymainaius jah Filletus,

18 þaiei bi sunja uswissai usmetun, qiþandans usstass ju waurþana, jah galaubein sumaize uswaltidedun.

19 aþþan tulgus grunduwaddjus guþs standiþ habands sigljo þata: kunþa frauja þans þaiei sind is, jah: afstandai af unselein hvazuh saei namnjai namo frauþins.

20 aþþan iu mikilamma garda ni sind þatainei kasa gulþeina jah silubreina, ak jah triweina jah digana, jah suma du swerein, sumuþ þan du unswerein;

21 aþþan jabai hvas gahrainjai sik þize, wairþiþ kas du swe-riþai, gaweihaiþ, bruk frauþin, du allamma waurstwe godaize gawanwiþ.

22 aþþan juggans lustuns

þliuh, iþ laistei garaihtein, galaubein frijaþwa, gawairþi miþ þaim bidai anahaitandam frauþan us hrainjamma hairtiu.

23 iþ þos dwalons jah untalons soknins biwande, witands þatei gabairand sakjons;

24 iþ skalks frauþins ni skal sakan, ak qairrus wisan wiþra allans, laiseigs, usþulands,

25 in qairrein talzjands þans andstandandans, niu hvan gibai im guþ idreiga du ufkunþja sunjos,

26 jah usskawjaindau us un-hulþins wruggon, fram þammei gafahanai habanda afar is wiljin.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Aþþan þata kunneis ei in spedistaim dagan atgaggand jera sleidja.

2 jah wairþand mannans sik frijondans, faihugairnai, bihaitjans, hauhhairtai, wajamerjandans, fadreinam ungalvairbai, launawargos, unairknai,

3 unhunslagai, un mildjai, fairnondans, unghabandans sik, unmanariggwai, unseljai,

4 fralewjandans, untilamalskai, ufbaulidai, frijondans wiljan seinana mais þau guþ,

5 habandans hiwi gagudeins, iþ maht izos inwidandans; jah þaus afwande;

14. þize; þize in B. — 17. gunds; s doubtful, alip probable. — 21. þize; þize in B. with du A begins again. — 22. frijaþwa in A, frijaþwa in B. — 26. usskawjaindau in B, usskarjaindau in A. habanda in A, tinhauda in B.

III, 2. sikirijondans in A, sik frijondans in B; in the margin A has seinagairnai, misspelt for seinagairnai. hauhhairtai in A, hauhairtai in B. unairknai in B, unairknans in A. — 3. unmanariggwai in B, unmanarigwai in A. — 5. jah þaus in B, jab þaus in A.

6 unte us þaim sind þaiei sliupand in gardins jah frahunþana tiuhand qineina afhlþana frawaurhtim, þoei tiuhanda lustum missaleikaim,

7 sinteino laisjandona sik jan ni aiw lvanhun in ukunþja sunjos qiman mahteiga.

8 aþþan þamma haidau ei Jaunes jah Mambres andstoþun Moseza, swa jah þai andstandand sunjai, manuans frawaurþanai ahin, uskusanai bi galaubein.

9 akei ni þeihand du filusnai, unte unwiti ize swikunþ wairþiþ allaim, swaswe jah jainaize was.

<sup>z=7</sup> 10 Iþ þu galaista is laiseinai meinai, usmeta, muna, sidau, galaubeinai, usbeisnai, frijaþwai, þulainai,

11 wrakjom, wunnim, lvleikamis waurþun in Antiaukiai, in Eikaunion, in Lystrys; lvleikos wrakjos usþulaida jah us allaim mik galausida frauja.

12 jah þan allai þaiei wileina gagudaba liban in Xristau Iesu, wrakos winnand.

13 iþ ubilai mannans jah liutai þeihand du wairsizin, airzjai jah airzjandans.

14 iþ þu framwairþis wisais in þaime galaisides þuk jah gatrauaida sind þus, witands at lvamma ganamt,

15 jah þatei us barniskja weihos bokos kunþes þos mahtegons þuk usfratwjan du ganistai þairh galaubein þo in Xristau Iesu.

16 All boko gudiskaizos ahma-laiktjoteinai jah þaurftos du laiseinai, du gasah tai, du garaihteinai, du talzeinai in garaihtein,

17 ei ustauhans sijai manna guþs du allamma waurstwe godaize gamanwiþs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Weitwodja in andwairþja <sup>h=8</sup> guþs jah frauþins Xristaus Iesus, saei skal stojan qiwanis jah dauþans bi qum is (jah) þiudinassu is,

2 merei waurd, instand uhteigo unuh teigo, gasak, gaþlaih, galvotei in allai usbeisnai jah laiseinai.

3 wairþiþ mel þan haila laisein ni usþuland, ak du seinaim lustum gadragand sis laisarjans suþjandans hausein,

4 aþþan af sunjai hausein afwandjand, iþ du spillam gawandjand sik.

6. þaiei in A, þoei in B. lustum in B, du lustustum in A. — 7. jan ni in A, ni in B. — 8. Jaunes in A, Jannis in B. Mambres in B, Mamres in A. — 9. swikunþ; in the margin A has gatarþiþ; in A jah above the line, wanting in B. — 10. galaista is; in the margin A has galaisides (misspelt for galuistides) laiseinai ueinai. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 11. wrakjos in A, wrakos in B. usþulaida; usþulida in A, faded out in B. — 13. liutai; in the margin A has lubjaleisai, about which Uppström says nothing. du wairsizin; in the margin A has ubelan waurstwan. — 14. jah in B, jau in A. — 16. all in B, all in A. gudiskaizos in A, gudiskaizo in B.

IV, 1. jah; wanting in A and B. — 2. instand in A, staud in B. uhteigo in A, olhteigo in B. — 3. gadragand in A, dragand in B. suþjandans in A, suþjondans in B.



5 iþ þu andaþahts sijais in allaim, arbaidei, waurstw waurkei aiwaggelistins, andbahti þein usfullei.

6 aþþan ik ju hunsljada jah mel meinaizos diswissais atist.

7 haifst þo godon haifstida, run ustaub, galaubein gafastaida;

8 þaþroh galagiþs ist mis waips garaihteins, þanei usgibiþ mis frauja in jainamma daga, sa garaihta staua, aþþan ni þatainei mis, ak jah allaim þaiei frijond qum is.

9 sniumei qiman at mis sprauto;

10 unte Demas mis bilaiþ frijonds þo nu ald, jah galaiþ du þaissalauneikai, Kreskus du Galatiai, Teitus du Dalmatiai;

11 Lukas ist miþ mis ains. Marku andnimands brigg miþ þus silbin, unte ist mis bruks du andbahtja.

12 aþþan Tykeiku insandida in Aifaison.

13 hakul þanei bilaiþ in Trauadai at Karpau, qimands atbair jah bokos, þishun maimbranans.

14 Alaiksandrus aizasniþa managa mis unþiuþa ustaiknida; usgildiþ inma frauja bi waurstwam is.

15 þammei jah þu witai; filu auk andstoþ unsaraim waurdam.

16 in frumiston meinai sunjonai ni manna mis miþwas, ak allai mis bilipun; ni rahnjai . . .

---

6. diswissais; *in the margin A has* gamalteiniais. — 8. þaþroh *in A*, þaþro þan *in B*. sa garaihta *in A*, sa railta *in B*. — 10. jah galaiþ *in B*, jag galaiþ *in A*. Kreskus; Xreskus *in A*, Krispus *in B*. Teitus *du Dalmatiai in A*, wanting *in B*. — 11. after *du and(bahtja) B stops*. — 14. Alaiksandrus; Alaiaiksandrus *in A*. — 16. rahnjai, *remains of rahnjaidau*.

## Du Teitan anastodeip̄.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus skalks guþs, ip̄ apau-  
staulus Iesuis Xristans bi galaubeinai gawalidaize guþs jah uf-  
kunþja sunjos, sei bi gagudein  
ist

2 du wenai libainais aiweinons,  
þoei gahaihait unliugands guþ  
faur mela aiweina,

3 ip̄ ataugida mela swesamma  
waurd sein in mereinai, sei ga-  
trauida ist mis bi anabusnai  
nasjandis unsaris guþs,

4 Teitan walisin barna bi ga-  
mainjai galaubeinai. ansts jah  
gawairþi fram guþa attiu jah  
Xristau Iesu nasjand unsaram-  
ma.

5 in þizozei waihtais bilaiþ þus  
in Kretai [in þize], ei wanata  
atgaraihtjais jah gasatjais and  
baurgs praizbytairein, swaswe ik  
þus garaidida,

6 jabai leas ist ungafairinods,

ainaizos qenais aba, barna ha-  
bands galaubeina, ni in usqissai  
usstiureins aiþþau ungalvairba.

7 skaluþ þan aipiskaupus un-  
gafairinoþs wisan swe guþs fau-  
ragaggja, ni hauhhairts, ni bi-  
haitja, ni þwairhs, ni weinuls, ni  
slahals, ni aglaitgastalds,

8 ak gastigods, bleiþs, anda-  
þahts, garaihts, weihs, gaþaurbs,

9 Andanemeigs bi laiseinai<sup>b=2</sup>  
waurdis triggwis, ei mahteigs si-  
jai jah gaþlaihan in laiseinai hai-  
lai jah þans andstandandans ga-  
sakan.

10 sind auk managai unga-  
lvairbai, lausawaurdai, luto-  
dans, þishun þai us bimaita,

11 þanzei skal gasakan, þaiei  
gardins allans uswaltjand lais-  
jandans þatei ni skuld ist in fai-  
hugairneins.

12 qaþ auk sums ize swes ize  
praufetus: Kretes sinteino liugu-

---

*Of the Epistle to Titus A contains I, 9—II, 1. B has I, 1—10. Three fifths of the Greek text are lost.*

*Superscription: Only the first a of anastodeip̄ remains.*

*I, 5. in þize seems to have been a gloss to in þizozei waihtais; according to Bernhardt þizozei is demonstrative. — 6. ungafairinods; ungafairinonds in B. — 9. with waurdis A begins. jah þans in B, jaþ þans in A. — 10. lausawaurdai in B, lausniwaurdai in A. after þis(luu) B stops.*

jans, ubila unbiarja, wambos lantos.

13 so ist weitwodei sunjeina. in þizozei fairinos gasak ins l'as-saba, ei hailai sijaina in galau-beinai,

14 ni atsailvandans judaiwi-skaize spille jah anabusne manne afwandjandane sis sunja.

15 aþþan all hrain hrainjaim; iþ bisaulidaim jah ungalaubjan-

dam ni waiht hrain, ak bisaulida sind ize jah aha jah miþwissei.

16 guþ andhaitand kunnan, iþ waurstwam inwidand, andaset-jai wisandans jah ungalaubjan-dans jah du allamma waurstwe godaize uskusanai.

#### CHAPTER II.

1. Iþ þu rodei þatei gadof ist þizai hailon laiseinai. . . .

---

12. unbiarja; two preceding letters have been scratched, the n is doubtful. — 14. spille, spilli in A. — 16. uskusanai; in the margin ungakusanai.

## Du Filemauna.

... 11 ... iþ nu þus jah mis  
bruks, þanuh insandida.

12 iþ þu ina, þat' ist meinos  
brusts, andnim,

13 þanei ik wilda at mis ga-  
haban, ei faur þuk mis andbah-  
tidedi in bandjom aiwaggeljons,

14 iþ inu þein ragin ni waiht  
wilda taujan, ei ni swaswe bi  
naupai þiuþ þein sijai, ak us lu-  
stum;

15 aufto auk duþe afgaf sik  
ðu lveilai, ei aiweinana ina and-  
nimais,

16 ju ni swaswe skalk, ak ufar  
skalk, broþar liubana, ussindo  
mis, iþ lvan filu mais þus jah in  
leika jah in frauþin;

17 jabai nu mik habais þu ga-  
mana, andnim þana swe mik.

18 iþ jabai lva gaskoþ þus  
aiþþau skula ist, þata mis rah-  
nei.

19 ik Pawlus gamelida meinai  
handau, ik usgiba; ei ni qiþau  
þus þatei jaþ þuk silban mis  
skula is.

20 jai, broþar, ik þeina niutau  
in frauþin; anaþrafstei meinos  
brusts in Xristau.

21 gatrauands ufhauseinai þei-  
nai gamelida þus, witands þatei  
jah ufar þatei qiþa taujis.

22 bijandzuþ þan manwei mis  
salipwos; wenja auk ei þairh bi-  
dos izwaros fragibaidau izwis.

23 goleiþ þuk Aipafras sa  
miþfrahunþana mis in Xristau  
Iesu. . .

---

*The remains (a little more than half) of the Epistle to Philemon are preserved in A.*

*The superscription does not occur in the manuscript.*

12. meinos brusts; *in the margin* meina h(air)þra. — 14. þiuþ þein sijai; þiuþeinsijai *in A.* us lustum; *in the margin* gabaurjaba, *not mentioned by Uppström.*

---

# Remains of the Old Testament.

## Ezra.

### CHAPTER II.

8 . . hunda. m. e.;	28 wairos Baiþilis jah Aaī .s. k. g.
9 sunjus Zaxxaiaus. hv. j.;	29 wairos Nabawis .n. b.
10 suniwe Banauis .x. m. b.;	30 sunjus Makebis .r. n. q.
11 suniwe Babawis .x. k. g.;	31 sunjus Ailamis anþaris þu- sundi .s. n. d.
12 suniwe Asgadis þusund. hv. u. q.	32 sunjus Eeiramis .t. k.
13 suniwe Adoneikamis. x. j. q.	33 sunjus Lyddomæis jah Anos .hv. k. e.
14 suniwe Bagauis twa þusund- ja. j. q.	34 sunjus Eiaireikons .t. m. e.
15 suniwe Addinis. w. n. d.	35 sunjus Ainnañs .g. þusund- jos .x. l.
16 sunjus Ateiris sunaus Aizai- keiins niuntehund jah .h.	36 jah gudjans sunjus Aidduins us garda Iesuis niun hunda .u. g.
17 suniwe Bassaus .t. l. g.	37 sunjus Aimmeirins þusundi .n. b.
18 suniwe Iorins .r. i. b.	38 sunjus Fallasuris þusundi .s. m. z.
19 suniwe Assaumis .s. k. g.	39 sunjus Iareimis þusundi .i. z.
20 suniwe Gabairis .y. e.	40 jah Laiwweiteis sunjus Ie- suis jah Kaidmeielis us sunum Odueiins .u. d.
21 suniwe Baiþlaem .r. k. g.	41 sunjus Asabis liuþarjos .r. u. h.
22 suniwe Naitofaþeis .r. m. q.	42 sunjus daurawarde, sunjus Saillaumis jah sunjus Ate. . .
23 suniwe Anapþis .r. k. h.	
24 suniwe Asmopis .r. u. h.	
25 wairos Kareiaþiareim jah Nafra jah Berop .hv. m. g.	
26 wairos Rama jah Gabaa .x. i. b.	
27 wairos Makmas .r. k. b.	

*The remains of the Books of Ezra and Nehemiah are preserved in the Ambrosian Codex D (See Introduction).*

*II, 11. Babawis; D has Babaawis; ep. 21. 25, below. — 12. þusund; misspelt for þusundi? — 14. Bagauis; Ohrloff supposes Baguais. — 16. sunjus; sunaus in D. Aizaikeiins; Aizaikeiins in D. — 21. Baiþlaem; Biaaiþlaem in D. — 25. Kareiaþiareim; Kareiaþiareim in D. — 28. Aaī; Ohrloff supposes Gaī. — Makebis; Ohrloff supposes Makbeis. — 33. Lyddomæis; Ohrloff supposes Lyddonæis or Lyddonæid. — 37. Aimmeirins; Ohrloff supposes Aimmeiris. — 38. Fallasuris; Ohrloff supposes Faddasuris. — 42. Saillaumis; Ohrloff supposes Saillumis.*

## Nehemiah.

### CHAPTER V.

13 . . . jah qaþ alla gamainþs amen, jah hazidedun frauþan, jah gatawidedun þata waurd alla so managei.

14 jah fram þamma daga ei anabauþ mis ei wesþau fauramapleis ize in Iudaia, fram jera .k. und jer .l. jah anþar Artarksairksaus þiudanis, .ib. jera, ik jah broþrþus meinai hlaif fauramapleis meinis ni matidedun.

15 iþ fauramapþjos þaiei wesun faura mis, kauridedun þo managein jah nemun at im hlaibans jah wein jah nauþþanuh silubris sikle .m., jah skalkos ize frauþinodedun þizai managein, iþ ik ni tawida swa faura andwairþja agisis guþs.

16 jah waurstw þizos baurgswaddþus ni swinþida, jah þaurp ni gastaistald, jah þiwos meinai jah allai þai galisanans du þamma waurstwa.

17 jah Iudaieis jah þai fauramapþjos .r. jah .n. gumaþe jah þai qimandans at unsis us þiudom þaim bisunþane unsis ana biuda meinamma andnumantai wesun.

18 jah was fraþuman dagis þizuh stiur .a., lamba gawalida .q., jah gaitis .a. gamanwida was mis, jah bi .i. dagans gaf wein allai þizai filusnai, jah allai þizai managein, jah ana þo alla hlaif fauramapleis meinis ni sokida, in þis ei ni kauridedþau þo managein in þaim waurstwam. . .

### CHAPTER VI.

14 . . . (þraufe)te þaiei þrafstidedun mik.

15 jah ustauhana warþ so baurgswaddþus .e. jah .k. daga menopis Ailulis .n. dage jah .b.

16 jah warþ swe hausidedun fiands unsarai allai, jah ohtedun allos þiudos þos bisunþane unsis,

---

*See introductory remark to Ezra.*

V, 14. wesþau; weisþau in D. Artarksairksaus; so Ohrloff, D has Artarksairksaus; cp. however alabalstrau in Lu. VII, 37. — 15. wesun; weisun in D. — 16. ni swinþida; Ohrloff suggests inswinþida. — 17. wesun; weisun in D. — 18. ana; originally alla, which has been corrected.

VI, 15. menopis Ailulis; only meno . . . is distinct, the addition is entirely uncertain.

jah atdraus agis in ausona ize  
abraba, jah ukunpedun patei  
fram gupa unsamma warp us-  
fullip bata waurstw.

17 jah in dagam jainaim ma-  
nagai wesun pize reikjane Iudaie  
paiei sandidedun aipistulans du  
Tobeiin jah Tobeias du im,

18 managai auk in Iudaia  
ufaiþjai wesun imma, unte megs  
was Saixaineiins sunaus Aieirins,  
jah Ioanan sunus is nam dauhtar  
Maisaullamis sunaus Barakeiins  
du qenai.

19 jah rodidedun imma waila  
in andwairþja meinamma, jah  
waurda meina spillodedun imma,

jah aipistulans insandida To-  
beias ogjan mik.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah warp swe gatimrida  
warp so baurgswaddjus, jah ga-  
satida hardins, jah gaweisodai  
waurþun daurawardos jah liu-  
þarjos jah Laiwweiteis.

2 jah anabaup Ananiin broþr  
meinamma jah Ananeiin faura-  
maþlja baurgs Iairusalems, unte  
sa was wair sunjeins jah ogands  
frauþan ufar managans,

3 jah qap im: ni uslukaindau  
daurons Iairusalems, und patei  
urrinnai sunno. . .

---

16. ausona; *Ohrloff suggests* augona. — 17. 18. wesun; weisun in *D.*

## Fragment of a Gothic Calendar.

The Gothic Calendar (first published by Mai and Castiglione, in "Ulphilae partium ineditarum specimen, Mediolani, 1819") a fragment of which has come down to us on a page of the Ambrosian Codex A (See Introduction), followed, as may be seen from Uppström's 'Codices Ambrosiani', p. 120, immediately after the Epistle to Philemon. Between them four leaves have been lost, which had space for the missing portion and subscription of that Epistle, as well as for the 295 days, from January 1st to October 22nd.

The Calendar contains the names of martyrs who either belonged to the Gothic people or, with the exception of the apostle Philip, at least suffered death in the regions of the lower Danube (See Bernhardt, 'Vulfila oder die gotische Bibel', pp. 604 and 605).

$\overline{\text{kg}}$ pize ana Gutþindai managaize marytre jah Friþareikeis.	$\overline{\text{a}}$ $\overline{\text{b}}$
$\overline{\text{kd}}$ $\overline{\text{ke}}$ $\overline{\text{kq}}$ $\overline{\text{kz}}$ $\overline{\text{kh}}$	$\overline{\text{g}}$ Kustanteinaus þiudanis $\overline{\text{d}}$ $\overline{\text{e}}$ $\overline{\text{q}}$ Dauriþaiaus aipiskaupaus.
$\overline{\text{kp}}$ gaminþi marytre pize bi We- rekan papan jah Batwin bi- laif; aikklesjons fullaizos ana Gutþiudai gabrannidai.	$\overline{\text{z}}$ $\overline{\text{h}}$ $\overline{\text{p}}$ $\overline{\text{i}}$ $\overline{\text{ia}}$ $\overline{\text{ib}}$
$\overline{\text{t}}$ Naubainbair. fruma Jiuleis .i.	

---

Friþareikeis; Friþareikeikeis *in A.* Batwin; Batwin *is expected.* Kustantei-  
 naus; Kustanteinus *in A.* Dauriþaiaus aipiskampaus; Dauriþaiaus aipisks.



<u>ig</u>		<u>ka</u>
<u>id</u>		<u>kb</u>
<u>ie</u>	Filippaus apaustaulaus in	<u>kg</u>
	Jairupulai	<u>kd</u>
<u>iq</u>		<u>ke</u>
<u>iz</u>		<u>kq</u>
<u>ih</u>		<u>kz</u>
<u>ip</u>	þize alþjane in Bairaujai .m.	<u>kh</u>
	samana	<u>kp</u> Andriins apaustaulaus
<u>k</u>		<u>l</u>

apaustaulaus (*twice*); apaustaulus *in A.* alþjane in; alþjanoine *in A.*

*The following page of the manuscript, which would contain the month of December, is blank.*

### Skeireins aiwaggeljons pairh Johannen.

The so-called *Skeireins* stands on eight unconnected leaves five of which (I. II. V. VI. VII.) are at Milan and three (III. IV. VIII.) at Rome (See Introduction). They once belonged to the monastery at Bobbio.

The order of the leaves is determined by the order of the passages from John explained therein. Since the eighth leaf, which contains the explanation of Jo. VII, 44—52, is marked with the numeral sign *e* (=5), which indicates the end of the fifth 'quaternio', i. e. of the fortieth leaf, the entire number of leaves may be estimated at about one hundred (Massmann, p. 57). Each of the sixteen pages extant is divided into two columns, each column numbers twenty-five lines.

The *Skeireins* (See *skeireins* in the Glossary) contained an interpretation of the gospel of St. John, and was probably written by a Goth, who, as can be proved, used writings of the apostolic fathers Theodorus (died in 355) and, probably, Ammonius (before 250) and Cyrillus (born about 400).

The remains of the *Skeireins* were first published in part (See Introduction). Then followed an edition of all the leaves, together with a Latin version, by Massmann (See Introduction). A thorough critical examination of Massmann's edition appeared under the title of "Beiträge zur Textberichtigung und Erklärung der *Skeireins*", Altenburg, 1839, by Löbe. This treatise has contributed much to the understanding of the *Skeireins*. Another examination of the manuscript, by Uppström (See Introduction), yielded a much improved condition of the text. A further great improvement of the text is due to Vollmer (See Introduction). For more about the *Skeireins*, Bernhardt's elaborate work (See Introduction) should be consulted.

## CHAPTER I.

Ps. 58, 3. 4<sup>a</sup> (*Gup us himina wlaitoda ana sununs manne, du sailvan sijaiu saei fraþjai aipþau sokjai gup. allai uswandidedun, samana unbrukjai waurþun, jah ju uf dauþaus atdrusun staua. inuh þis qam gamains allaize nasjands, allaize frawaurhtins aflhrainjan, ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai garaihtein, ak silba garaihtein wi-sands, ei, gasaljands sik faur uns hunsl jas sauþ gupa, þizos manasedais gawaurhtedi uslunein. þata nu gasailvands Iohannes,  
 b þo sei ustauhana habaida | wairþan fram frauin garehsn, miþ  
 Jh. I, 29 sunjai qap: *sai sa ist wiþrus gups, saei afnimip frawaurht þizos manasedais. mahtedi sweþauh jah inu mans leik, waldufnja þatainei gudiskamma, galausjan allans us diabulaus anamah-tai, akei (was) kunnands þatei swaleikamma waldufnja mahtais nauþs ustaiknida wesi jan ni þanaseiþs fastaida garaihteins ga-rehsns, ak nauþai gawaurhtedi manne ganist. sunjaba auk dia-bulau fram anastodeinai nih*  
 c nauþjandin ak uslutondin | mannan jah þairh liugn galvatjandin ufargaggan anabusn, þatuh wesi wiþra þata gadob, ei frauja qi-*

## CHAPTER I.

(Deus de coelo prospexit super a filios hominum, ut videat si est) intelligens aut requirens deum. omnes declinaverunt, simul inu-tilis facti sunt, iamque sub mortis ceciderunt iudicium. propterea venit communis omnium salva-tor, omnium peccata abluitorus, qui non aequalis nec similis no-stra*e* iustitiae, sed ipse iustitia erat, ut, tradens se pro nobis oblationem et hostiam deo, huius mundi operaretur redemptionem. hoc igitur videns Iohannes, id quod perficiendum | erat a do-  
 mino consilium, vere dixit Ecce hic est agnus dei, qui tollit pec-catum mundi. potuisset quidem etiam sine hominis corpore, po-  
 testate tantummodo divina, sol-vere omnes ex diaboli domina-tione, sed sciebat futurum fuisse, ut tali potestate virtutis neces-sitas exhiberetur neque amplius servaretur iustitiae consilium, sed necessitate effecisset homi-num salvationem. profecto enim diabolo ab initio non cogente sed decipiente | hominem et per e-  
 mendacium incitante ad trans-grediendam legem, hoc fuisset contra ac decebat, dominum ve-nientem vi divina ac potestate

*Remarks: The Roman numeral signs above the texts refer to the pages of the original leaves, the small letters (a, b, c, d) to the columns (See introductory remarks to the Skeireins). — Ps. = Psalm. — Cod. = Codex.*

*The words in parenthesis have been added by Vollmer. Uppström says: "Ab initio fortasse suppleendum: Gup us himina anahnaiw ana sununs manne du sailvan jau sijai . . ."*

*I, b. afnimip frawaurht; þ frawaurht above the line. þatainei; þataine in Cod. was, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. garehsns; garehsu in Cod. sunjaba, Vollmer; jabai in Cod.*

mands mahtai gudiskai jah waldufna þana galausedi jah nauþai du gagudein gawandedi; nei auk þuhtedi þau in garaihteins gaaggwein ufargaggan þo faura ju us anastodeinai garaidon garehsn? gadob nu wasmais þans swesamma wiljin ufhausjandans diabulau du ufargaggan anabusn guþs, þanzuh aftra swesamma wiljin gaqissans wairþan d nasjandis laiseinai | jah frakunnan unselein þis faurþis uslutondins, iþ sunjos kunþi du aftra anastodeinai þize in guþa usmete gasatjan. inuh þis nu jah leikmans andnam, ei laisareis uns wairþai þizos du guþa garaihteins. swa auk skulda, du galeikon seinai frodein, jah mansaftra galapon waurdam jah waurstwam jah spilla wairþan aiwageljons usmete. iþ in þizei nu witodis gaaggwei ni þatain gawandainai. . .

## CHAPTER II.

a . . . (sei)nai galaubeinai wairþands ju faur ina balþeiþ, in mela raihtis þulainais, leik is afar þulain swikunþaba miþ Ioseba usfilhands, gaswikunþjands ei ni afwandida sik in fauramaþlje lvotos. inuh þis jah nasjands, nauh miþpan anastodjands, usþaiknida þana iupa briggandan in þiudangardjai guþs wig qiþands: *amen amen qiþa þus, ni ba saei gabairada iupaþro, ni mag gasailvan, þiudangardja*

eum solvere et necessitate ad pietatem convertere: nonne enim videretur tum in iustitia extorquenda transgredi illud antea iam ab initio constitutum consilium? decebat igitur potius eos qui sua sponte oboediebant diabolo ad transgrediendam legem dei, hos rursus sua voluntate assentiri salvatoris doctrinae | et aspernari nequitiam eius d qui prius decepisset, veritatis autem cognitionem ad renovationem divinae vivendi rationis institui. propterea igitur etiam corpus hominis sumpsit, ut praeceptor nobis fieret iustitiae quae ad deum est. sic enim debebat, ut similes faceret suae sapientiae, et homines iterum invitare verbis et factis et nuntius fieri evangelicae vivendi rationis. sed quoniam legis coercitio non solum conversioni. . .

## CHAPTER II.

. . . sua fide factus iam pro eo a audacter se gerit, tempore scilicet passionis, corpus eius post passionem cum Iosepho sepeliens, manifestans se non defecisse propter principum minas. propterea etiam salvator, etiamtum simul incipiens, indicavit sursum ferentem in regnum dei viam dicens Amen amen dico tibi, nisi qui nascitur desuper, non potest videre regnum dei. | ,desuper' au- b tem dixit illam sanctam et cae-

c. nei; ne in *Cod.*; cp. II *Cor.* III, 8. ganggwein; gangwein in *Cod.* II, a. leik is; leikis in *Cod.* ei ni; ni above the line.

b *gups.* ,iupaþ|ro' þan qaþ þo weihon jah himinakundon gabaurþ anþara þairh þwahl usþulan. þammuh þan ni froþ Neikaudemus, in þis ei miþþan frumist hausida fram laisarja; inuh þis

Jh. III, 4 qaþ: *Ivaiwa mahts ist manna gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai mag in wamba aiþeins seinazos aftra galeiþan, jag gabairaidau?* unkunnands auk nauh wisands jah ni kunnands biuhti jah þo leikeinon us wambai munands gabaurþ, in tweifl atdraus. inuh

c þis qaþ: *Ivaiwa | mahts ist manna alþeis wisands gabairan? ibai mag in wamba aiþeins seinazos aftra galeiþan, jah gabairaidau?* iþ nasjands þana anawairþan dom is gasailcands jah þatei in galaubeinai þeihan habaida, gaskeirida imma swe miþþan un-

Jh. III, 5 kunnandin qiþands: *amen amen qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us watin jah ahmin, ni mag inn-galeiþan in þiudangardja gups.* naudipaurfts auk was jah gadob

d wistai, du garehsn dau | peinai (ganiman, wato jah ahman) andniman. at raihtis mann us missaleikaim wistim ussattidamma, us saiwalai railhtis jah leika, jah anþar þize anasiun wisando, anþaruh þan ahmeino, dupþe gamtemiba and þana þize laist jah twos ganamnida waihtins, swesa

lestem genituram alteram per lavacrum pati. hoc autem non intellegebat Nicodemus, propterea quod tunc primum audiebat a magistro; ideo dixit Quomodo potest homo nasci, cum senex sit? numquid potest in ventrem matris suae iterum introire et nasci? ignarus enim cum etiam-tum esset neque nosset consuetudinem et corporalem ex utero in mente habens genituram, in dubitationem incidit. propterea dixit Quomodo | potest homo, cum senex sit, nasci? numquid potest in ventrem matris suae iterum introire et nasci? at salvator futuram destinationem eius videns et in fide profectorum esse, interpretatus est ei ut etiamtum ignaro dicens Amen amen dico tibi, nisi qui nascitur ex aqua et spiritu, non potest introire in regnum dei. opus enim erat et conveniens naturae, ad dispensationem | baptismatis d recipiendam, aquam et spiritum accipere. nam homine e diversis naturis fabricato, ex animo scilicet et corpore, cumque alterum ex his visibile, alterum autem spirituale sit, ideo convenienter horum vestigia secutus etiam duas nominavit res, propriam utrique ad baptismatis dispensationem, et visibilem aquam et

b. þwahl; þwahl in *Cod.* Neikaudemus; Nekaudemus in *Cod.* manna; man in *Cod.* biuhti; before this word perhaps anþaraizos gabaurþais, or something else seems to have been omitted. — c. þeihan; han above the line. gaskeirida . . . qiþands, *Vollmer*; in *Cod.* stands gaskeirjands . . . qiþands. þiudangardja; gardja above the line. — d. ganiman, wato ja ahman; wanting in *Cod.* missaleikaim, *Vollmer*; missaleikom in *Cod.* ahmeino; for ahmein? waihtins, *Vollmer*; waihts in *Cod.*

bajopum du daupeinaiſ gareh-  
ſnai, jah þata railtis anasiunjo  
wato jah þana andaþabtan ah-  
man, ei railtis þata gasailvan. . .

## CHAPTER III.

<sup>a</sup> . . . (*ma*)uaga wesun jainar. þar-  
Jh. III, 23, 24 <sup>a</sup> *uh qemun jah daupidai wesun;*  
*ni nauþpanuh (auk) galagiþs was*  
*in karkarai Iohannes. þatuh þan*  
*qþands aiwaggelista ataugida*  
*ei so garehsus bi ina nelva andja*  
*was þairh Herodes birunaim. akei*  
*faur þata, at bajopum daupjand-*  
*am jah ainþaþarammeh seinu*  
*anafilbandam daupein, miþ sis*  
*misso sik andrunnum sumai, ni*  
*kunmandans þaþarskuldedi mai-*  
Jh. III, 25 <sup>a</sup> *za. þaproh þan warþ sokeins |*  
<sup>b</sup> *us sipoujam Iohannes miþ Iu-*  
*daium bi swiknein, in þizei ju jah*  
*leikis hraineino inmaidþs was*  
*sidus jah so bi guþ hrainei ana-*  
*budana was, ei ni þanaseiþs ju-*  
*daiwiskaim ufarranneinim jah*  
*daupeinim sinteino brukjan us-*  
*daudjaina, ak Iohanne haus-*  
*jandans þamma faurrinnandin*  
*aiwaggeljon (idreigona). wasuh*  
*þan jah frauja þo almeimon ana-*  
*filhands daupein, eiþan garaih-*  
*taba warþ bi swiknein sokeins*  
*gawagida; unte witoþ þize un-*  
*faurweisane missadede ainaizos |*  
<sup>c</sup> *ehrainein raidida, azgon kalbons*

praeditum ratione spiritum, ni-  
mirum ut hoc videre . . .

## CHAPTER III.

. . . (aquae) multae erant ibi; <sup>a</sup>  
et aderant et baptizabantur;  
nondum enim coniectus erat in  
custodiam Iohannes. hoc autem  
dicens evangelista indicavit dis-  
pensationem de eo prope finem  
fuisse propter Herodis insidias.  
sed antea, ambobus baptizan-  
tibus et utroque suum commen-  
dante baptisma, inter se invicem  
disputabant quidam, nescientes  
uter futurus esset maior. deinde  
autem facta est quaestio | a <sup>b</sup>  
discipulis Iohannis cum Iudaeis de  
purificatione, propterea quod iam  
etiam corporis purgationum mu-  
tatus erat mos et divina puritas  
imperata erat, ne postea iudaicis  
aspersionibus et baptismatis per-  
petuo uti solliciti essent, sed Iohannem  
audientes praecursorem  
evangelii poenitentiam agerent.  
commendabat autem etiam do-  
minus spirituale baptisma, ita-  
que iure est de purificatione  
quaestio mota; nam lex ab im-  
prudensibus commissorum delictorum  
unius | purgationem con-  
stituit, cineribus vaccae com-

III, a. nuk, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. daupjandam; originally galaubjandam, which has been corrected. andrunnum, Löbe; undrunnum in Cod. maiza, not maiza wisau; an ellipsis of this infinitive is also very common in Old English and Old Norse, and may have been in use in Gothic as well (Bernhardt). — b. sipoujam; i above the line. ei (not swaci); wanting in Cod. idreigona; wanting in Cod. þize unaurweisane; for þizo unaurweisano? — c. hrainein; Cod. has witoþ, which seems to be an erroneous repetition, and to have supplanted a word whose sense is at all events that of hrainein.

gabramnidaizos utana bibaurgei-  
nais; afaruh þan þo in wato wair-  
pandans hrain jah hyssopon jah  
wullai raudai ufartrusjandans  
(wesun), swaswegadob þans ufar-  
miton munandans. iþ Iohannes  
idreigos daupein merida jah mis-  
sadede afflet þaim ainfallþaba ga-  
wandjandam gahaihait, iþ frau-  
jins (daupeins), at affleta fra-  
waurhte, jah fragift weihis ah-  
mins, jah fragibands im þatei sun-  
jus þiudangardjos wairþaina; |  
d swaeisijai daupeins Iohannes ana  
midumai twaddje ligandei, ufar-  
þeihandei raihtis witodis hrai-  
nein, iþ minnizei filaus aiwaggel-  
jons daupeinai. inuh þis bairh-  
taba uns laiseiþ qipands: *apþan*  
*ik in watin izwis dauþja; iþ sa*  
*afar mis gagganda swinþoza mis*  
*ist, þizei ik ni in wairþs ei ana-*  
*hweiwands andbindau skauda-*  
*raip skohis is; sah þan izwis*  
*daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma. bi*  
*garehsnai uu. . .*

## CHAPTER IV.

<sup>a</sup> *So nu faheþs meina usfullno-*  
*da; jains skal wahsjau, iþ ik*  
*minznan. eipan nu siponjans sei-*  
*nans þans bi swiknein du Iudai-*  
*um sokjandans jah qipandans*  
*Jh. III, 26 sis: rabbei, saei was miþ þus hin-*  
*dar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weit-*  
*wodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai*  
*gaggand du imma, nauh unku-*  
*nandans þo bi nasjand, inuh þis*

bustae extra moenia; postea  
autem hos in aquam coniciebant  
puram atque hyssopo lanaque  
rubra adspergebant, sicut con-  
veniebat oblivisci studentibus.  
at Iohannes poenitentiae bap-  
tisma praedicavit et delictorum  
veniam sincere se convertentibus  
promisit, domini autem bap-  
tisma, praeter dimissionem pecca-  
torum, etiam donationem sancti  
spiritus, etiam (hoc) donans iis  
ut filii regni fiant; | ut sit bap-  
tisma Iohannis in medio duorum  
positum, exsuperans quidem legis  
purificationem, sed minus multo  
evangelii baptisate. propterea  
perspicue nos docet dicens Equi-  
dem in aqua vos baptizo; sed  
qui post me venit, fortior me  
est, cuius ego non sum dignus  
qui procumbens solvam corri-  
giam calceamenti eius; ille vero  
vos baptizabit in spiritu sancto.  
ex dispensatione igitur. . .

## CHAPTER IV.

Hoc ergo gaudium meum im-  
pletum est; illum oportet cre-  
scere, me autem minui. itaque  
discipulos suos, de purificatione  
cum Iudaeis quaerentes et dicen-  
tes ipsi Rabbi, qui erat tecum  
trans Iordanem, cui tu testimo-  
nium perhibuisti, ecce hic bap-  
tizat, et omnes veniunt ad eum,  
etiamtum ignorantes de salva-

wesun, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.* munandans; munandane in *Cod.* daupeins;  
wanting in *Cod.* — d. minnizei; minnizei in *Cod.*

IV, a. siponjans seinans þans . . . sokjandans jah qipandans; siponjam seinain  
þaim . . . sokjandans jah qipandam in *Cod.*

lauseiþ ins qibands: *jains skal walsjan, iþ ik minznan.* aþþan  
 b so bi ina garehsus du leiti | lam-  
 ma mela railhtis bruks was, jah  
 fauramanwjanðei saiwalos þize  
 daupidane fralailot aiwaggeljons  
 mereinai. iþ frauþins lauseins ana-  
 stodjanðei af Iudaia jah and  
 allana midjungard gaþaih, and  
 (staþ) learjanoh þeihandei und  
 hita nu jah aukandei, all manne  
 du guþs kunþja tiuhandei, skeirs  
 wisandei. inuh þis jah mikilduþ  
 frauþins wulþaus kannida qi-  
 þands: *sa iupaþro qimands ufaro*  
 .4h. III, 31 *allaim ist.* Ni þatei ufaro wisan-  
 dan swarekamidedi, ak jah swa-  
 clauda is mikil | duþais maht in-  
 sok, jah himinakundana jah iu-  
 paþro qumanana qiþands, iþ sik  
 airþakundana jah us airþai rod-  
 jandan, in þizei wistai manna  
 was, jaþþe weihs jaþþe praufetus  
 wisands jag garaihtein weitwod-  
 jands, akei us airþai was jah us  
 waurdahai wistai rodjands; iþ sa  
 us himina qumana, jabai in leika  
 wisan þulhta, akei ufaro allaim  
 .4h. III, 32 *ist. Jah þatei gasalv jag gahausida, þata weitwodeiþ; jah þo weitwodida is ni ainshun nimip.*  
 d jah þauhjabai us | himina ana  
 airþai in manne garehsnais qam,  
 akei ni þe haldis airþeins was nih  
 us airþai rodjands, ak himina-  
 kunda anafilhands fulhsnja, þoei  
 gasalv jag gahausida at attin.

tore, propterea docet eos dicens  
 Illum oportet crescere, me autem  
 minui. at dispensatio de eo con-  
 stituta ad | breve tempus qui-  
 dem utilis fuit, et praeparans  
 animos baptizatorum tradidit  
 evangelii praedicationi. domini  
 autem institutio incipiens a Iu-  
 daea vel per omnem orbem ter-  
 rarum crevit, per omnem locum  
 crescens usque ad hoc tempus et  
 proficiens, omnes homines ad dei  
 cognitionem ducens, quia perspi-  
 cua est. propterea etiam mag-  
 nitudinem domini gloriae notifl-  
 cavit dicens Qui desuper venit,  
 super omnes est. Non quod super-  
 antem temere notificaverit, sed  
 etiam tantam eius | magnitudi-  
 nis potentiam indicavit, et coe-  
 lestem et desuper degressum di-  
 cens, se autem terrestrem et ex  
 terra loquentem, propterea quod  
 natura homo fuit, sive sanctus  
 sive propheta erat et iustitiam  
 testificabatur, attamen ex terra  
 fuit et ex verbali natura loquens;  
 sed qui ex coelo venit, etiamsi  
 in corpore esse videbatur, tamen  
 super omnes est. Et quae vidit  
 et audivit, ea testatur; et testi-  
 monium eius nemo accipit. at-  
 que etsi e | coelo in terram prop-  
 d ter hominum dispensationem ve-  
 nit, tamen non ideo terrester  
 fuit neque ex terra loquens, sed  
 coelestia tradens mysteria, quae

b. and allana, *Löbe*; und allana in *Cod.* and staþ learjanoh, *Vollmer*; and learjano in *Cod.* skeirs wisandei; *stands before mikilduþ in Cod.* iupaþro; þ above the line. — c. waurdahai; *Wackernagel* ('*Gothische und Altsächsische Lese-stücke*') writes *manniskai*; *cp.* waurdahs in *the Glossary.* þauhjabai us; *Cod. had þauhjabai us air*; *air is scratched out in Cod.* — d. ana airþai; *Cod. has anairþai.* us airþai; us þai in *Cod.*



þo nu insakana wesun fram Iohanne, ni in þis þatainei ei frau-  
jins mikilein gakannidedi, ak du  
gatarljjan jah gasakan þo afgu-  
don haifst Sabailiaus jah Mar-  
kaillaus, þaiei ainana anananþi-  
dedun qip̃an attan jah sunu; ip̃  
anþar sa weiha. . .

## CHAPTER V.

\* a (ei andni) mai bi attin sweri-  
þos, at allamma waurstwe ai-  
naizos anabusnais beidiþ. ip̃ þa-  
tei raihtis (anþarana) þana fri-  
jondan, anþaranuh þan þana  
frijodan, anþarana taiknjand-  
dan, anþaranuh þan galeikon-  
dan jainis waurstwam (qip̃ip̃),  
þatuh þan insok kunnands þize  
anawairþane airzein, ei galais-  
jaina sik bi þamma twa and-  
wairþja attins jah sunaus and-  
haitan jah ni missaqip̃aina. an-  
duh þana laist skeiris bruk |  
jands waurdis qap: swaswe auk  
Jh. V, 21<sup>b</sup> *atta urraiseip̃ daupans jah liban  
gataujip̃, swa jah sunus þanzei  
wili liban gataujip̃, ei, swesam-  
ma wiljin jah swesai mahtai ga-  
leikonds þamma faurþis gaqiu-  
jandin daupans, (silba gaqiujan  
daupans) gahaitands þize unga-  
laubjandane þrasaballþein and-*

viderat et audiverat apud pa-  
trem. haec igitur indicabantur  
a Iohanne, non ideo tantum, ut  
domini magnitudinem notam fa-  
ceret, sed ad notandam et con-  
futandam illam impiam contro-  
versiam Sabellii et Marcelli, qui  
unum ausi sunt dicere patrem et  
filium; aliud vero sanctus spiri-  
tus. . .

## CHAPTER V.

. . . ut particeps sit secundum a  
patrem honoris, in omni opere  
unum praeceptum exspectat.  
quod vero alterum quidem dili-  
gentem, alterum autem dilectum,  
alterum monstrantem, alterum  
autem imitantem illius opera  
dicit, hoc vero indicavit sciens  
futurorum errorem, ut discant  
ex eo duas personas patris et  
filii profiteri neve rixarentur. se-  
cundum hoc vestigium perspi-  
cua | usus verbo dixit Sicut enim b  
pater excitat mortuos et vivi-  
ficat, sic etiam filius quos vult  
vivificat, ut, sua voluntate et  
sua potentia imitans eum qui  
prius vivificavit mortuos, ipsum  
vivificaturum mortuos pollicitus  
incredulorum pugnacitatem in-  
crepans corripere. neque pater  
iudicat quemquam, sed iudicium  
omne tradidit filio. quodsi unus

ni in; in *above the line.* jah gasakan; *above the line.* Markaillaus, *Vollmer*; Markailliaus in *Cod.* sa weiha; sweiha in *Cod.*, a *perhaps above the line.*

V, a. ei andnimai bi; ma du in *Cod.* raihtis anþarana, *Vollmer*; raihtis in *Cod.* frijodan; frijondan in *Cod.*, *the first n being scratched.* taiknjandan anþaranuh; taiknjanda | nþaranuh (*i. e. the second part at the beginning of a new line*) in *Cod.* qip̃ip̃, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.* Löbe and Wackernagel insert it in another place: ip̃ þatei qip̃ip̃ anþaraua raihtis. missaqip̃aina, *Vollmer*; miþqip̃aina in *Cod.* silba gaqiujan daupans; wanting in *Cod.* Löbe without silba.

Jh. V, 22 *beitands gasoki. ni þan atta ni stojiþ ainnohun, ak staua alla atgaf sunau. iþ. nu ains jah sa sama wesi bi Sabailiaus insah-tai, missaleikain bandwiþs namnam, hraiwa stojan jah ni sto | cjan sa sama mahtedi? ni auk þa-tainei namne inmaideins twaddje andwairþje anþarleikein bandweip, ak filaus mais waurstwis ustaikneins, anþarana raihtis ni ainnohun stojandan, ak fragi-bandan sunau stauos waldufni; jah is (ist) andnimands bi attin þo sweripa jah alla staua bi jai-*

Jh. V, 23 *nis wiþin taujands, ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan. skulum nu allai weis, at swaleikai jah swa bairhtai insah-tai, guþa unbaورانamma and-dsatjan bauranana | jah aina-baura sunau guþs guþ wisandin gakunnan, eiþan galaubjandans sweripa ju hwarammeh usgi-baima bi wairþida; unte þata qipano ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan ni ibnon ak galeika sweripa usgiban uns laiseip. jah silba nasjands, (þan) bi siponjans bidjands du attin*

Jh. XVII, 23 *qap ei frijos ins, swaswe frijos mik, ni ibnaleika frijaþwa ak galeika þairh þata ustaikneiþ. þammuh samin haidau. . .*

## CHAPTER VI.

a . . . nands, unswikumþozei warþ bi nauþai jainis insahts, swe sil-

idemque esset secundum Sabellii declarationem, diversis significatus nominibus, quomodo iudicare et non | iudicare idem posset? neque enim tantum nominum commutatio duarum personarum diversitatem ostendit, sed multo magis operis argumentum, alterum quidem neminem iudicantem, sed tradentem filio iudicii potestatem; atque ille accipit secundum patrem honorem et omne iudicium secundum illius voluntatem facit, ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem. debemus igitur omnes nos, in tali ac tam manifesta declaratione, deo non genito opponere genitum | et unigenitum filium dei deum agnoscere, ut credentes honorem iam utrique tribuamus secundum dignitatem; nam illud dictum Ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem non parem sed similem honorem tribuere nos docet. atque ipse salvator, cum pro discipulis precans patri dixit Diligis eos, sicut diligis me, non parem dilectionem sed similem ea re significat. eodem modo . . .

## CHAPTER VI.

. . . minus illustris facta est a necessario illius praedicatio, si-

gasoki, *Vollmer*; gasok in *Cod.* ainnohun; ainnohun in *Cod.* — e. is ist; ist is wanting in *Cod.* bauranana, *Uppström*; illegible in *Cod.* guþ wisandin gakunnan, *Vollmer* (he writes guþa; cp. however *Eph. II, 11. Mk. III, 16. Jo. XIII, 13*); guþ wisandan kunnan in *Cod.* hwarammeh; hwaramma in *Cod.* allai; the second l above the line. þau, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.*

- Jh. III, 30 ba is qipip: *jains skal wahsjan, ip ik minznan, in þizei nu du leitilai hveilai galaubjan du Iohanne hausjandans þuhtedun, ip afar ni filu ufarmaudein þo bi ina atgebun; eiþan waila ins maudeiþ*
- Jh. V, 35. 36 qipands: *jains was lukarn brinando jah liuhtjando, ip jus wileduþ swignjan du hveilai in liuhada is. aþþan ik haba weitwodipa maizein þamma Iohan|ne; þo auk waurstwa þoei atgaf mis atta ei ik taujau þo, waurstwa þoei ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik þatei atta mik insandida; jains auk manniskaim waurdam weitwodjands tweifjan þuhtu, sunjeins wisands, þaim unkunandam mahta; ip attins þairh meina waurstwa weitwodei alla ufar insaht manniskodaus Iohannes unandsok izwis undredan mag kunþi. unte lvarjatoh waurde at mannam innuman maht ist anþarleikein inmaidjan, eiþ þo weihona waurstwa, | unandsakana wisandona, gaswikunþjand þis waurkjandins dom, bairhtaba gabandwjandona þatei fram attin insandiþs was us*
- Jh. V, 37 himina. inuh þis qipip: *jah saei sandida mik atta, sah weitwodeiþ bi mik. aþþan missaleiko jah in missaleikaim melam attins bi ina warþ weitwodeins, suman þairh praufete waurda, sumanuh þan þairh stibna us himina, sumanuh þan þairh taiknins; ip in*
- cut ipse dicit Illum oportet crescere, me autem minui, quapropter igitur ad breve tempus credere in Iohannem audientes visi sunt, sed haud multo post obliuioni eius res tradiderunt; itaque recte eos admonet dicens Ille fuit lucerna ardens et lucens, vos autem uolulistis ad horam exultare in luce eius. ego autem habeo testimonium maius illo | Iohan-<sup>b</sup> ne; opera enim quae dedit mihi pater, ut perficiam ea, ipsa opera quae ego facio, testimonium perhibent de me quia pater me misit; ille enim humanis uerbis testificans, perturbare conscientiam, quanquam uerax erat, ignorantibus poterat; at patris per mea opera testimonium omnem supra demonstrationem humanae naturae Iohannis irrefutabilem uobis praebere potest cognitionem. nam quoduis uerbum apud homines acceptum potest immutatione depruari, sed sancta opera, | cum irrefutata<sup>c</sup> sint, manifestant operantis destinationem, perspicue declarantia a patre missum esse de caelo. propterea dicit Et qui misit me pater, ipse testimonium perhibet de me. uario autem modo et variis temporibus patris de eo factum est iudicium, nunc per prophetarum uerba, nunc per uocem de caelo, nunc per prodigia; sed quia his ita factis du-

VI, a. minznan; miznan in Cod. hausjandans, Vollmer; hausjan in Cod. — b. þuhtu, Löbe; þuhta in Cod. alla, Vollmer; all in Cod. weihona waurstwa: wa below the line. — c. gaswikunþjand, Vollmer; gaswikunþjandona in Cod. missaleiko, missaleiks in Cod. bi ina; bi inua in Cod.

þizei þaim swa waurþanam har-  
dizo þize ungalaubjandane warþ |  
d hairto, inuh þis garaihtaba ana-

Jh. V, 37.38 aiauk qipands: *nih stibna is levan-  
hun gahausidedup, nih siun is  
gasehup, jah waurd is ni habaiþ  
wisando in izwis, þande þanei in-  
sandida jains, þammuh jus ni ga-  
laubeiþ. unte at þaim galvair-  
bam frakunnan ni skulds ist, iþ  
sumai jah stibna is gahausidedun,  
sumai þan is siun selvun. anda-*  
Mt. V, 8 *gai auk þan qap, þai hrainjahair-  
tans, unte þai guþ gasailvand.  
jah ju þapro swe wadi þairh. . .*

## CHAPTER VII.

a . . . ahun kunnandins frauþins  
maht jah andþaggkjandins sik is  
waldufneis; nih Stains (ains) ak

Jh. VI, 9 jah Andraias, saei qap: *ist ma-  
gula ains her saei habaiþ .e. hlai-  
bans barizeinans jah twans fi-  
skans, analeiko swe Filippus ga-  
sakada ni waiht mikilis hugjands  
nih wairþidoslaisareis andþaggk-  
jands, þairh þoei usbar qipands;*

Jh. VI, 9 *akei þata lea ist du swa mana-  
gaim? iþ frauþa andtilonds ize*

Jh. VI, 10 <sup>b</sup> niuklahein | qap: *waurkeiþ þans  
mans anakumbjan. iþ eis, at  
hauþa managamma wisandin in  
þamma stada, þo filusna ana-  
kumbjan gatawidedun, fimf þu-  
sundjos waire inuh qinons jah  
barna. swe at mikilamma nah-  
tamata anakumbjandans (we-  
sun), at ni wisandein aljai wai-*

rius incredulorum fiebat | cor, d  
ideo iure addidit dicens Neque  
vocem eius unquam audistis, ne-  
que speciem eius vidistis, et ver-  
bum eius non habetis manens in  
vobis, quoniam quem misit ille,  
ei non creditis. nam apud oboe-  
dientes futurum non est ut de-  
spiciatur, sed quidam et vocem  
eius audiverunt, quidam autem  
eius speciem viderunt. Beati  
enim, inquit, mundi corde, quia  
hi deum videbunt. Ac iam pro-  
inde pignus per . . .

## CHAPTER VII.

. . . non fit mentio ulla cog- a  
noscentis domini virtutem et per-  
pendentis eius potestatem; nec  
Petrus solus sed etiam Andreas  
qui dixerat Est puer unus hic  
qui habet quinque panes hordea-  
ceos et duos pisces, similiter ac  
Philippus coargitur nihil magni  
sensisse neque dignitatem ma-  
gistri perpendisse, quare excla-  
mavit dicens Sed hoc quid est  
inter tam multos? sed dominus  
accommodans se ad eorum pueri-  
litatem | dixit Facite homines b  
discumbere. illi autem, cum foe-  
num multum esset in eo loco,  
multitudinem discumbere fece-  
runt, quinque milia virorum prae-  
ter mulieres et pueros. sicut in  
magna coena discubuerunt, cum  
non esset aliud quidquam prae-

þaim swa: þaim above the line. — d. gasehup; leup below the line. skulds,  
Vollmer; skuld in Cod.

VII, a. nius, Uppström; wanting in Cod. — b. mahtunata anakumbjandans;  
mata anakun above the line. wesun, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. wisandein; wisan-  
din in Cod.

tai ufar þans fimf hlaibans jah  
twans fiskans, þanzei nimands  
jah awiludonds gapiuþida, jah  
swa managai ganohjands ins  
wailawiznai ni þatainei ganau-  
han þaurftais im fra | gaf, ak  
filaus maizo. afar þatei matida  
so managei, bigitan was þize  
hlaibe .ib. tainjons fullos þatei  
affifnoda. *samaleikoh þan jah  
þize fiske swa filu swe wildeðun.*  
nih þan ana þaim hlaibam ai-  
naim seinaios mahtais filusna  
ustaiknida, ak jah in þaim fiskam:  
swa filu auk gamanwida ins wair-  
þan, swaei ainlvarjammeh swa  
filu, swe wilda andniman ize, ta-  
wida, jah ni in waihtai wani-  
nassu þizai filusnai wairþan ga-  
d tawida. akei | nauh us þamma  
filu mais siponjans fullafahida,  
jah anþarans gamaudida gaum-  
jan þatei is was sa sama saei in  
aupidai .m. jere attans ize fodida.  
þanuh bipe sadai waurþun, qap  
siponjam seinaim: galisip þos  
affifnandeins drausnos, ei waihtai  
ni fraqistnai. þanuh galesun  
jah gafullideðun .ib. tainjons ga-  
bruko us þaim .e. hlaibam bari-  
zeinam jah .b. fiskam, þatei affif-  
noda at þaim. . .

## CHAPTER VIII.

a . . . (ains)hun uslagida ana ina  
Jh. VII, 14 handuns, at weihtai auk is mah-  
tai unanasiuniba unselein ize  
nauh disskaidandein jah ni us-  
laubjandein faur mel sik gaha-

ter quinque panes et duos pisces,  
quos accipiens et grates agens  
benedixit, et tantulo satians eos  
victu, non solum sufficientiam  
necessitatis eis | prae-buit, sed  
multo plus. posteaquam coena-  
vit multitudo, inventum est ex  
illis panibus duodecim cophini  
pleni quod supererat. Similiter  
autem etiam piscium quantum  
voluerunt. neque enim in pani-  
bus solis suae potentiae magni-  
tudinem ostendit, sed etiam in  
piscibus: tantum enim paravit  
eos fieri, ut unicuique tantum,  
quantum volebat accipere eorum,  
faceret, neque ulla in re inopiam  
multitudini esse fecit. sed prae-  
terea multo magis discipulis,  
satisfecit, et alios commonefecit  
intellegere se esse eundem qui in  
deserto quadraginta annis pa-  
tres eorum nutrit. Ut autem  
impleti sunt, dixit discipulis suis  
Colligite quae superaverunt frag-  
menta, ne quid pereat college-  
runt ergo, et impleverunt duo-  
decim cophinos fragmentorum  
ex quinque panibus hordeaceis  
et duobus piscibus, quae super-  
fuerunt his manducantibus. . .

## CHAPTER VIII.

. . . nemo imposuit in illum a  
manus, sancta scilicet eius po-  
tentia invisibiliter nequitiam eo-  
rum etiamtum dissolvente neque  
patiente ante tempus se compre-

c. þize (the first); þizei in Cod. swa filu auk; swa filu auk swe in Cod. and-  
niman ize; andniman ist in Cod.

VIII, a. disskaidandein; e above the line.

Jh. VII, 45. 46 ban. *galipun pan pai andbahtos du paim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaium, paruh qepun du im jainai: dulce ni attauhupina? andhofun pan pai andbahtos qipandans patei ni lvanhun aiw rodida manna swaswe sa manna.*

b soh pan | andahafts du gasahitai, maizuh pan du afdomeinai jainaize ungalaubeinai warp. andhofun auk jainaim anahaitandam im in pizei ni attauhun ina, ni andsitandans jainaize unselein pize anahaitandane im, ak mais sildaleikjandans frauins laisein swikunpaba in allaim alamanam faurawisan rahnidedun. ip jainai, in unseleins seinaihos balpein ize ni uspulandans, miþ hatiza andhofun wiþra ins qipandans:

<sup>c</sup> *ibai jah jus | afairzidai sinþ? sai jau ainshun pize reike galaubidedi inma aipþau pize Fareisaie? alja so managei, þaiei nikunnun witop, fraqipanai sind. þoh þan miþ baitrein þwairheins rodidedun; in þammei liugandans bigitanda, ei ni ainshun reike aipþau Fareisaie galaubidedi inma, at Neikaudaimau bi garehsnai guþs qimandin at inma in naht, jah miþ balpein faur sunja insakandin jah qipandin*

Jh. VII, 51 <sup>d</sup> *im: ibai witop unsar stojþ mandan? | at jainaim qipandam þatei ni ainshun reike jah Fareisaie galaubida, ni fraþjandans þatei sa raihtis Fareisaius was jah*

hendi. Venerunt ergo ministri ad summos pontifices et Pharisaeos, tum dixerunt eis illi Quare non adduxistis eum? responderunt autem ministri dicentes quia nunquam locutus est homo sicut hic homo. hoc autem | responsum refutationi, imo potius condemnationi illorum incredulitati factum est. responderunt enim illis increpantibus se quod non adduxerant eum, non respicientes illorum nequitiam increpantium se, sed potius admirantes domini doctrinam aperte in omni hominum genere praestare existimaverunt. sed illi, propter nequitiam suam fiduciam eorum non tolerantes, cum ira responderunt contra eos dicentes Numquid et vos | seducti estis? ecce num quisquam principum credit ei aut Pharisaeorum? sed turba haec, quae non novit legem, maledicti sunt. haec autem cum acerbitate irae locuti sunt; qua in re mentientes inveniuntur, neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse ei, siquidem Nicodemus ex consilio dei venerat ad eum noctu, et cum confidentia pro veritate contendit et dixit eis Numquid lex nostra iudicat hominem? | illis dicentibus neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse, non cogitantes illum vere Pharisaeum esse et decurionem Iudaeorum et

pan pai; pan above the line. jainai; jaijainai (perhaps corrected) in Cod. — b. þan; þa in Cod. in allaim; perhaps ina allaim should be written. — c. miþ baitrein þwairheins; miþ baitreins þwairheins in Cod. ainshun; ainshun in Cod. — d. Fareisaie; Fareisaii in Cod.

Jh. VII, 52	ragineis Iudaie, jah ains reike ustaikniþs us þaim fraqiþanam was galaubjands frauþin (jah) du gasahtai jainaize unseleins faur ina rodjands. iþ eis ni usþulan- dans þo gasaht andhofun qi- þandans: <i>ibai jah þu us Galei-          laia is? ussokei jah saiþv þa-          tei. . . .</i>	unum inter potentes selectum ex maledictis esse credentem do- mino et ad confutandam illorum nequitiam pro eo loquentem. Sed illi non tolerantes correptionem responderunt dicentes Num etiam tu e Galilaea es? scrutare et vide (prophetam a Galilaea non surgere).
-------------	--	--

---

jah du, *Vollmer*; du in *Cod.*

## The Gothic Title-Deeds.

The Gothic title-deeds, which are in several respects of great importance, have been edited<sup>f</sup> and explained by Massmann (See Introduction). They are the oldest title-deeds in Germanic history, and show us the Gothic language and letters of the daily life of the middle of the sixth century. The language naturally differs somewhat from that of Wulfila, which dates two centuries farther back. The following points of difference have been pointed out by Bernhardt (in his "Wulfila", pp. 649 and 650):

(1) The short *o* in *diakon*, *diakona*.

(2) The indefinite quality of the unaccented inflectional syllables and of the final sound of the first part of compounds is proved by fluctuation of orthography; as, *gahlaibim* beside *gahlaibaim* (where we should expect *gahlaibam*); here, as in *sunjafiripas* (cp. the Latin *suniefrius*) the *ai* is meant to denote a sound similar to Latin *ē*, which is proved by the names *uilljenant* *gudeljuus*, *guderit*; the same sound is also found in *gudilub*.

(3) The *s* of the nominative has decayed in: *ufitahari* = *ufitaharjis*, *wiljarip* = *wiljareps*, *diakun*, *diakon* = *diakaunus*; furthermore, in *guderit* = *gudareps*, *uilljenant* = *wiljananps*, *hosbat* = *ansabalps*; and in *gudilaib* = *gudalaibs*, *alamud* = *alamods* (in the Arezzo document). It is retained, however, in *sunjafiripas*, *malathens*, *gudeljuus*. The same loss of *s* is shown by West-Gothic names like *adamir* = *audamers*, *ansiulf* = *ansiwulfs*, *argibad* = *argabalps*, *cuniuld* = *kunjawalds*, *egered* = *agireps*, etc. (See Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die A-Reihe der gotischen Sprache', p. 7 et seq.)

These deviations from Wulfila's language serve to prove that the latter has come down to us in a comparatively pure and genuine condition, though the manuscripts belong to the sixth century.



## A. The Document at Naples.

This title-deed was written by a notary public, Deusdedit, in 551, during the reign of Totila, shortly before Italy was invaded by Narses, who put an end to the rule of the Eastern Goths forever. The body of the deed is written in Latin. The clerics (universus) of the Gothic church St. Anastasia (*aclisie gotice sancte anastasie ecclesie legis gothorum sancte anastasie*) at Ravenna had borrowed from a Petrus Defensor the sum of 120 shillings (*solidi aurei*), for which they made over to the loaner a piece of land, eight 'unciae' of marsh (*paludes*, (Gothic *saiwe*), worth 180 shillings, 60 shillings being paid them in return. The following Latin names of the Gothic clerics occur in the body of the deed:

optrit et vitaljanus praesb̄s suniefridus diācs petrus subdiācs  
uuiljarit et paulus clerici. nec non et minnulus et daniel  
theudjla mirjca et sindila spodej. costila gudeljuus guderjt  
hosbat et benenatus ustiarji. uuiljarit et malatheus.

At the end of the document stand the numerous subscriptions, partly in the Gothic, partly in the Latin language. The following is a complete copy of the Gothic subscriptions:

+ ik papa uftahari ufmida handau meinai jah andnemum  
skilliggans .j. jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon miþ diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma dau jah miþ gahlaibam unsaraim andne-  
mum skilliggans .rk. wairþ þize saiwe

signum + witaljani praesbi ssti venditoris qui *facientae* inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit signum fecit

+ ik sunjaiþriþas diakon handau meinai ufmelida jah and-  
nemum skilliggans .j. jah fauþis þairh kawtsjon miþ diakona  
alamoda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibaim uunsaraim andne-  
mum skilliggans .rk. wairþ þize saiwe.

+ ego petrus subdiaes aclisie gotice sancte anastasie uic in-  
solutum *cessionis* venditionisque et documentum padulis  
sstorum cum omnibus *ad se* pertinentibus a me uel sstis  
colliuertis uel comministris *meis factum tibi ssto* petro ur̄ def̄s  
comparatori ad omnia ssta relegi consensi *et suscripsi* et testes  
ud suscriberent pariter conrogauimus et pretjum centu octo-  
ginta solidos id est centum uiginti per cautione *antea* accepisse  
profitemur et nunc de presenti alios sexaginta solidos perci-  
pimus.

---

uftahari; above the line (Latin optrit). ufmida, for ufmelida. unsaramma;  
ma above the line. dau; erroneous repetition of the last syllable of alamoda and  
the following u. fauþis; for faurþis.

signum + uulliarit clerici  $\overline{sstj}$  uenditorjs qui faciente inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit ideoque signum fecit.

Now come the subscriptions of

Paulus clericus ecclesie legis gothorm  $\overline{sc\bar{a}}$  anastasio; Petrus  
defensor, uullienant; igila; theudila, clericus ecclesie  $\overline{ss}$  legis go-  
thorum  $\overline{sc\bar{e}}$  anastasio.

Furthermore:

ik merila bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilliggans  $\overline{j}$ . jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon jah miþ diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibim unsaraim andnenum  
skilliggans  $\overline{r}$ .  $\overline{k}$ . wairþ þize saiwe.

Then follow six crosses before the names of those who evidently  
could not write, the names being written by the notary:

signum + sinthilauis spodej  $\overline{sstae}$  basilicae gothorm  $\overline{uendi}$   
 $\overline{toris}$

signum + costilauis ustiarij  $\overline{sstae}$  basilicae gothorm  $\overline{u(endi)}$   
 $\overline{toris}$

signum + gudeljuj ustiarii  $\overline{sstae}$  basilicae gothorm  $\overline{uendj}$   
 $\overline{tor(is)}$

signum + guderit-ustiarji  $\overline{ss}$ -basilicae gothorum  $\overline{uendit(o)}$ -  
 $\overline{ri(s)}$

signum + hosbat e ustiarij  $\overline{ss}$  basilice-gothorm  $\overline{u(enditoris)}$

signum + benenatj ustiarii  $\overline{ss}$ -basilice-gothorum ( $\overline{uenditoris}$ ).

Lastly:

ik wiljarip bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilligngans  $\overline{j}$ . jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon jah miþ diakuna  
alamoda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibaim unsaraim andne-  
num skilliggans  $\overline{rk}$ . wairþize saiwe.

One subscription, that of the above mentioned Malatheus,  
seems to have been torn off.

## B. The Document at Arezzo.

This document is probably lost, only an inexact facsimile and  
reprint by Doni ("Inscriptiones antiquae", edited by Gori, at  
Florence, 1731) have come down to us. In it is said that Gudilub,  
a deacon, has sold to another deacon, Alamod, four 'unciae'

---

miljarit; a *above the line*. uullienant; *above called* minnulus. merila; *above*  
mirja. skilligngans; *for* skilliggans *or* skillingans. wairþize; *for* wairþ þize.

Gudilub; *Massmann supposes* Gudilaib. *The Latin text of the document has*  
Gudilebus, *the first Latin subscription* Gudilebo, *the fourth* Gudilino.

of the farm of Caballaria with some buildings (.... Caballariae appellatur . . . cum portione aedificii), for the sum of 133 gold shillings. The language of the body of the document is Latin. So is that of the subscriptions of the three witnesses, while that of *Gudilub* is Gothic. Alamod's subscription had not been copied by Doni, and is now, as it would seem, irrecoverably lost. The four subscriptions are as follows: —

ik gudilub 'dkn' þo frabauhtabō|ka fram mis gawaurhta þus  
'dkn' | alamoda fidwor unkjane hug|sis kaballarja jah skilliggans  
| 'rlg' anduam jah ufmelida.

Ego Constantius . . . his instrumentis quatuor unciar, fundi suprascripte Caballariae a suprascripto rogatus Gudilebo diacono uinditore testis suscripsi et ss. centum triginta tres solidos praetium ei traditum uidi in prs.

Signum + Leontij Guic . . . testis qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit et . . . fundi suprascriptae Caballariae rogatus scripsit.

Signum + Donati Guic . . . qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit . . . fundi suprascriptae Cauallariae rogatus a suprascripto Gudiliuo.

---

unkjane; in the facsimile the last letter resembles a. hugsis; hardly read correctly. The vertical strokes indicate the lines of Doni's facsimile.

---

# SYNTAX.

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. In Gothic, as in other languages, a sentence is either *simple* or *compound*. A simple sentence contains a *single statement*, and has only *one* subject and *one* predicate. E. g., þai mans sildaleikidêdun, *the men marveled*; Mt. 8, 27. A compound sentence contains *two or more statements*. If there is no logical relation between such statements, they are called *coordinate clauses*. E. g., jah atiddja dalap rign jah qêmun alvôðs, *and rain descended, and floods came*; Mt. 7, 25. Jakôb frijôða, ip Êsaw fijaida, *Jakob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*; Rom. 9, 13. — If there is a relation between statements, i. e. if one statement depends on another or others, the dependent statement is called the *subordinate clause*, and the clause on which it depends is called the *leading* or *main* or *principal clause*. A main clause with its subordinate clause or clauses is called a *complex sentence*. E. g., wait auk atta izwar þizei (Cp. § 70, n. 1) jus þaúrþuþ, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. (For further examples, see §§ 92—100).

NOTE 1. A compound sentence may be, and usually is, *abridged*, when two or more elements of its clauses are identical; e. g. faúhônðs grôbôðs aigun jah fnglôðs himinis sitlans, *(the) foxes have holes and the birds of (the) heaven ('have') nests*; Mt. 8, 20. Ik im sô usstass jah libains, *I am the resurrection and ('I am') the life*; Jo. 11, 25.

NOTE 2. For the conjunctions used in compound sentences, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.

## Subject and Predicate.

§ 2. The subject of a sentence (Comp. § 13) may be, (a) a substantive. E. g., jah qap imma Iesus, *and Iesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. (b) a pronoun. E. g., ip ik qipa izwis, *but I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 39. (c) a word or a collection of words used

substantively; as, (a) an adjective; e. g., blindai ussaílvand, *the blind receive their sight*; Mt. 11, 5. (3) an infinitive or infinitive phrase; e. g., lvaiwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (γ) a participial phrase; e. g., sa lêwjands mik atnêlvída, *that betrayeth me is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. (ð) a particle; e. g., ei sijai at mis þata (Cp. § 68, (2), (a)) ja ja jah nê nê, *that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay*; II Cor. 1, 17. (ε) a clause; e. g., saei matþiþ mein leuk jah driggkiþ mein blôþ, aih libain aiweinôn, *whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, has eternal life*; Jo. 6, 54.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of a personal pronoun is omitted when it is expressed by inflection of the verb or implied in the context; e. g., qipa auk izwis, *for I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 20. jabai nu baírais, *therefore if thou bring*; Mt. 5, 23. Except when special emphasis is required; e. g., 'ik' im, ni ôgeiþ izwis, *it is 'I, be not afraid*; Jo. 5, 20. So chiefly in antithesis; e. g., 'jus' bi leika stôþiþ, iþ 'ik' ni stôja ainnôhun, *'ye' judge after the flesh, but 'I' judge no man*; Jo. 8, 15.

NOTE 2. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the pronoun of the third person is further omitted, (a) when it is indefinite; e. g., atbêrun du imma barna, *they (= 'men') brought children to him*; Mk. 10, 13. (b) in impersonal constructions; e. g. rignida, *it rained*; Lu. 17, 29. (c) when it is implied by the verb; e. g., þutþaúrneiþ auk, *for the trumpet shall sound*; I Cor. 15, 52.

NOTE 3. The nominative of the third person is sometimes found when it is omitted in Greek; e. g., ei is juþan gaswalt, *ei ἦδη τὸ θύειν*.

NOTE 4. The subject infinitive occurs sometimes with du (to); e. g., jah þata du frijôn ina . . . jah þata du frijôn nêlvundjan . . . managizô ist, etc., *and to love him . . . and to love (his) neighbor . . . is more, etc.*; Mk. 12, 33. (See § 107.)

§ 3. The predicate of a sentence may be, (a) a verb; e. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, *I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. jah gahailnôða sa þiumagus is in jainai lveilai; *and his servant was healed in that hour*; Mt. 8, 13. (b) the verbs wisan or waírþan with, (a) a subst.; e. g., ik im sa hlaifs libainais, *I am the bread of life*; Jo. 6, 48. (β) an adjective; e. g., waírþiþ auk mikils in andwaírþja frauþins, *for he shall be great before the Lord*; Lu. 1, 15. (γ) a participle; e. g., jah wêsun sipônþôs Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans, *and the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting [used to fast]*; Mk. 2, 18. (ð) a pronoun; e. g., jah all þata mein þein ist, *and all that I have is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. (ε) a preposition with its case; e. g., swaei nu razdôs du bandwai sind, *wherefore tongues are for a sign*; I Cor. 14, 22. (ζ) an adverb; e. g., nist hêr; *he is not here*; Mk. 16, 6.

NOTE 1. In Gothic, less frequently than in Greek, the copula is sometimes omitted; so always after hails in salutation.

## Agreement.

### A. Subject and Predicate Verb.

§ 4. The predicate verb agrees with its subject in number and person; e. g., *ip atgaggand dagôs þan aſnimada af im sa brúþfaþs, jah þan faſtand, but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they shall fast; Mt. 9, 15.*

§ 5. A singular collective substantive frequently takes a plural verb. E. g., *jah sê tun bi ina managei, and the multitude sat about him; Mk. 3, 32.* — Sometimes one verb is in the singular and another in the plural number; e. g., *andhôf sô managei jah qêþun, the people answered and said; Jo. 7, 20.*

NOTE 1. When two or more singular subject nominatives are connected by *jah (and)*, they generally take a plural verb (Comp. § 9, n. 3; § 10, n. 1.); e. g. *jah ni wiſſêdun Joſêf jah aiþei is, and not knew (of it) Joseph and his mother; Lu. 2, 43.* But very often, even if one subject is a plural, the singular verb is found; e. g., *jah waifþiþ þus fahêþs jah swêgwiþa, and there shall be to thee [and thou shalt have] joy and gladness; Lu. 1, 14.* *aþþan hôrinassus jah allôs unhrainiþôs aþþan faihufrikei nih namujaidau iu izwis, but fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not once be named among you; Eph. 5, 3.* — Both constructions are common in Greek.

NOTE 2. When the subjects are of different persons, the first person of the verb is used rather than the second and third (so in Greek and Latin). E. g., *ik jah atta meins ain siju, I and my father are one; Jo. 10, 30.*

NOTE 3. Two subjects (Compare note 4) connected by *miþ (with)* take a singular verb; e. g., *jah a taugipþs warþim Hêlias miþ Môsê, and there appeared unto them Elias with Moses; Mk. 9, 4.*

NOTE 4. If two persons speak of themselves, or if addressed, they generally have a dual verb; e. g., *þau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habôs waldunni, or I only and Barnabas, have not we power? 1 Cor. 9, 6.* *ga-n-laubjuts þatei magjau þata taujan? Believe ye (= the two blind men) that I am able to do this? Mt. 9, 28.* But also (as even in classical Greek) a plural verb is found; e. g., *sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandôna sôkidêdum þuk, behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing; Lu. 2, 48.* *lva þatei sôkidêduþ mik? niu wiſſêdnuþ, etc., how is it that ye sought me? wist ye not, etc.; Lu. 2, 49.* And a plural and a dual verb interchangeably; e. g., *laisari, wileima ei þatei þuk bidjôþ taujais uggkis, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.* So Mk. 14, 13—15. Compare Lu. 19, 31: *dulvê andbiindip, but 33: andhindats.*

### B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.

§ 6. A substantive in the predicate generally agrees with its subject in case. (See § 3, (b), (a))

NOTE 1. The predicate substantive is sometimes expressed by *du* with the dative. (See § 3, (b), (c), and § 13, n. 1.)

§ 7. The subject pronouns *þata*, *þatuh*, *þatei*, *lva*, are not subject to agreement with the predicate substantive. E. g., *niu þata ist sa timrja?* *Is not that the carpenter?* Mk. 6, 3. *þatuh þan ist wilja þis sandjandius mik*, *that is (the) will of him that sent me*; Jo. 6, 40. *þatei ist im ustaikneins fralustais*, *which is to them a token of destruction*; Phil. 1, 28. *lva auk ist unsara wêns?* *For what is our hope?* I Thess. 2, 19. But, with special emphasis, *sa ist sunus meus sa liuba*, *this is my beloved son*; Mk. 9, 7. *sô ist weitwôdei sunjeina*, *this is a true witness*; Tit. 1, 13. And a relative sometimes agrees with its predicate, not with its antecedent; as, *gataúhun ina innana gardis*, *þatei ist praitôriaún*, *led him away into the hall, which is (called) Pretorium*; Mk. 15, 16. *untê was paraskaíwê*, *saei ist fruma sabbatô*, *because it was the preparation, which is the day before the sabbath*; Mk. 15, 42.

§ 8. Subject pronouns, and *bai* (*both*), referring to two persons of different gender take the neuter gender. E. g., *þô wêsun jainar*, *they (= Joseph and Mary) were there*; Lu. 2, 6. *ija ni frôþun þamma waúrda*, *they (= Joseph and Mary) understood not the word*; Lu. 2, 50. *wêsunuh þan garaíhta ba*, *and they (Zacharias and Elisabeth) were both righteous before God*; Lu. 1, 6. *jah ba framaldra wêsun*, *and both were very old*; Lu. 1, 7. *jah sijaina þô twa du leika samin*, *and they twain (= man and wife) shall be one flesh*; Mk. 10, 8. (Comp. § 9, note 3; and Mk. 3, 31. Lu. 2, 44. 45. 48. 8, 20.)

NOTE. A relative may agree with the natural rather than the grammatical gender of its antecedent; e. g., *barnilôna meina*, *þanzei aftra fita*, *my little children, of whom I travail in birth again*; Gal. 4, 19. *alja sô managei*, *þaieci ni kunnun witôþ*, *but this people who knoweth not (the) law*; Jo. 7, 49.

### C. Subject and Predicate Adjective or Participle.

§ 9. A predicate adjective or participle agrees with its subject in gender, number, and case. (See § 3, (b), (*þ*) and (*γ*.)

NOTE 1. Sometimes the adjective or participle conforms to the natural rather than the grammatical gender and number; e. g., *untê ni waírþiþ garaíhts us waúrstwam witôdis ainhun leikê*, *for by the works of the law shall no man be justified*; Gal. 2, 16. *jah unsahataba mikils ist gagudeins rûna*, *saei gabafirhtips warþ in leika*, *and without controversy great is the mystery of godliness (=Christ), who was manifest in the flesh*; I Tim. 3, 16.—The subject is a collective noun: *jah alls hiuhma was manageius beidandaus úta*, *and the whole multitude of the people were praying without*; Lu. 1, 10. *alja sô managei fraqiþanaisind*, *but this people are cursed*; Jo. 7, 49. (Comp. § 5).

NOTE 2. A predicate adjective or participle preceding its masculine or feminine subject is sometimes neuter; e. g., *jah was fraquman dagis leizuh sturains*, *and one ox was consumed every day*; Neh. 5, 18. *þannu gataúran ist*

marzeius galgius, *then is the offense of the cross done away*; Gal. 5, 11. ei kanniþ wêsi nu . . . sô filufaihô handugeiguþs, *that now might be known . . . the manifold wisdom of God*; Eph. 3, 10. hvaiwa unusspillôða [-ôs?] sind stauôs is, *how unsearchable are his judgments!* Rom. 11, 33.

NOTE 3. A predicate adjective or participle belonging to several substantives of the same gender agrees with them in gender; e. g., wasuh þau jainar Marja Magdalêuê jah sô anþara Marja sitandeins, *and there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting*; Mt. 27, 61. But if the substantives are of different gender, the adjective or participle is neuter; e. g., ak bisaulida sind izê jah aha jah miþwissei, *but their mind and conscience is defiled*; Tit. 1, 15. See also Lu. 2, 33. I Thess. 5, 23. Or it follows the gender of the nearest substantive; e. g., nist gapiwaidis brôþar afþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim, *a brother or a sister is not in bondage in such cases*; I Cor. 7, 15. See also Rom. 8, 38. 39. (Comp. § 8, and § 10, note 1.)

NOTE 4. Adjectives denoting space, time, rank, and the like, are used attributively, answering to an English adverb or adverbial phrase; e. g., in midjaim laisarjam, *in the midst of the teachers*; Lu. 2, 46. in midjaim faúra Iêsua, *into the midst before Jesus*; Lu. 5, 19. ana midjai dulþ, *about the midst of the feast*; Jo. 7, 14. miþ tweihnum markôm, *through the midst of the coast*; Mk. 7, 31. niba ains guþ, *but God alone*; Mk. 2, 7.

## D. Attribute and Substantive.

§ 10. An attributive adjective (including the article), participle, or adjective pronoun, must agree with its substantive in gender, number, and case. E. g., taihswô þeina handus, *thy right hand*; Mt. 5, 30. allata leuk þein, *thy whole body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. ain tagl, *one hair*; Mt. 5, 36. gasaílvip wulf qimandan, *he seeth the wolf coming*; Jo. 10, 12.

NOTE 1. An attributive adjective or participle belonging to two or more substantives of the same gender and number generally occurs and agrees with the nearest one, and is understood with the rest; e. g., du izwarai framgáhtai jah fahêðai galaubeinai izwarazôs, *for your furtherance and joy of your faith*; Phil. 1, 25. in allaim anabusnum jah garaihteim frauþius, *in all [the] commandments and ordinances of the Lord*; Lu. 1, 6. Jah bitauh Iêsus haúrgs allôs jah haimôs, *and Jesus went about all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35. brôþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei, *my brother, and sister, and mother*; Mk. 3, 35. (See also I Thess. 2, 12. Skeir. I, c.) — If the attribute follows several singular substantives, it is put in the plural; e. g., bi usbeisnai jah wênai meinaim, *according to my expectation and hope*; Phil. 1, 20. — When the substantives are of different gender, the attribute oftenest occurs and agrees with each; e. g., swêrni attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, *honor thy father and thy mother*; Mk. 7, 10. 19. (Comp. Lu. 18, 20.). sô aiþei meina afþau þai brôþrjus meinai, *my mother or my brethren*; Mk. 3, 33. (See also Mk. 3, 32. 34. 6, 4. 10, 7.)

NOTE 2. Attributes generally follow their substantives, except when special emphasis is required.

NOTE 3. Adjectives (especially numerals and superlatives) and indefinite pronouns often require its substantive to be in the genitive. See § 21 and note 2.

NOTE 4. Concerning the use of the strong and weak forms of adjectives, see § 56.



### E. Substantive or Pronoun and Apposition.

§ 11. A substantive in apposition with another substantive or pronoun agrees with it in case and, generally, in number. E. g., *mip Iêsua þamma Nazôrênau*; Mk. 14, 67. *Iêsu Nazarênau*; Lu. 4, 34. *Iohannis sa daupjands, John the Baptist*; Mk. 6, 14. *jah galaip in Kafarnaum baúrg Galeilaias, and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee*; Lu. 4, 31. *izwis auk qipa þiudôm, for I speak to you Gentiles*; Rom. 11, 13.

NOTE 1. An apposition belonging to several substantives connected by *jah* is in the plural number; e. g., *samaleikôh þan jah Jakôbu jah Jôhannên sunus Zaifaidaius, and so also James and John, the sons of Zebedee*; Lu. 5, 10.

## THE CASES.

§ 12. The Gothic, like the Greek, has *five* cases — the *nominative, vocative, accusative, genitive, and dative*.

NOTE 1. The parent speech of the Indo-Germanic languages (to which belong also Gothic and Greek) had *three more* cases, — an *ablative, a locative, and an instrumental* (See § 32).

### A. Nominative.

§ 13. The nominative is chiefly used, (a) as the subject of a finite verb (For examples, see §§ 4; 5 and note 1. — Comp. also § 25, note 1; and § 112), (b) in the predicate, (a) after verbs signifying *to be, become, remain, appear*. E. g., *ik im sô usstass jah libains, I am the resurrection and the life*; Jo. 11, 25. *jah was drus is mikils, and the fall of it was great*; Mt. 8, 27. *jah wastjôs is waúrþun glitmunjandeins lreitôs swê snaiws, and his raiment became shining, white as snow*; Mk. 9, 3. *jains triggws wisip, he abideth faithful*; II Tim. 2, 13. *ni ei weis gakusanai þugkjaima, not that we should appear approved*; II Cor. 13, 7. (β) after passive verbs (Comp. § 18, n. 5) signifying *to be named, called, considered, deemed, supposed, found, chosen, ordained, preserved, made, and the like*; e. g., *sei haitada Nazarêþ, which is named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *ja-bai leas brôþar namniþs, if any man called a brother*; I Cor. 5, 11. *bimaitans galaþôþs warþ leas, was any man called being circumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18. (See also 21). *atiddja sa garaifhtôza gataihans du garda seinamma þau raifhtis jains, this (man) went to his house, considered more justified*

than the other; Lu. 18, 14. ni þatei . . . ju garaifhts gadô-miþs sijau, *not as though . . . I were already deemed right*; Phil. 3, 12. swaei sunus munds was Iosêfis, *so that he was supposed to be Joseph's son*; Lu. 3, 23. bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaúrhtai, *we ourselves also are found sinners*; Gal. 2, 17. þatei gaskeirjada insandiþs, *that is interpreted, Sent*; Jo. 9, 7. ak jah gatêwiþs gasinþa uns, *but (he was) also chosen for our traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19. gasatiþs im ik mêtjands, *I am ordained a preacher*; I Tim. 2, 7. jah saiwala jah leik usfaírinôna . . . gafastaindau, *and (your) soul and body be preserved blameless*; I Thess. 5, 23. untê sô bi guþ saúrگا idreiga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuhada, *for godly sorrow is made perfect repentance to salvation*; II Cor. 7, 10 (See text and foot-note). untê þata and-waírþô hveilakairb jah leihtaglôns unsaraizôs bi ufar-assau aiweinis wulþaus kaúrei waúrkjada unsis, *for our affliction, which is at present for a short time and light, is made for us an exceeding weight of eternal glory*; II Cor. 4, 17.

NOTE 1. wisau and waírþan often take du with the dative in the predicate instead of a nominative. (See § 6, n. 1, and § 3, (b), (ε).)

NOTE 2. The nominative is sometimes found after verbs or expressions of *naming, calling*, where we should expect the acc.; e. g., aþþan hva mik haitiþ frauja frauja (or vocative — *Kόριε, xόριε*?)? *and why call ye me Lord, Lord?* Lu. 6, 46, jah gasatida Seimôna namô Paítrus (*Πέτρος*), *and Simon he surnamed Peter*; Mk. 3, 16. jus wôpeid mik laisareis jah frauja (*ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ xόριος*), *ye call me Master and Lord*; Jo. 13, 13. Compare also: fram þizai namnidôn (dative) bimait (nom.) in leika handu-waúrht (nom.), *by that which is called circumcision in the flesh made by hands*; Eph. 2, 11. ufar all qiþanaizê (gen.) guþ (nom.), *over all that is called God*; II Thess. 2, 4.

## B. Vocative.

§ 14. The vocative, with and without the interjection ô, is used in address. E. g., Zakkaiu, sniumjands dalaþatsteig! *Zaccheus, making haste (i. e. make haste and) come down!* Lu. 19, 5. laisari þiuþeiga, *good Master!* Lu. 18, 18. ô kuni ungalaubjandô jah inwindô, *o faithless and perverse generation!* Lu. 9, 41.

NOTE 1. The vocative is sometimes preceded by a personal pronoun of the second person; e. g., þu lêki, hailei þuk silban, *thou physician, heal thyself*; Lu. 4, 23. jus wafrôs frijôþ qênins izwarôs, *husbands, love your wives*; Eph. 5, 25. — þu ahma þu unrôdjands jah baups, *thou (not speaking =) dumb and deaf spirit*; Mk. 9, 25. atta unsar þu in himinam, *our Father, thou in heaven*; Mt. 6, 9.

NOTE. 2. The Greek article in address is always expressed by the personal pronoun in Gothic. But in exclamations the article is used in Gothic as well; e. g., *ô sa gatafrands þô alh, jah bi þrins dagans gatimrjands þô, ah, that destroyeth the temple, and buildeth it in three days*; Mk. 15, 29. — In Jo. 19, 3: hails þiudans Jûdaie the word sijai is understood before the subject, þiudans, *hailed be the King of the Jews!* (Compare hails [sijais] þiudan Jûdaiê, *hail, King of the Jews!* Mk. 15, 18.) — For Jêsus (Lu. 18, 38, in C. A.), read Jêsu.

### C. Accusative.

§ 15. The direct object of a transitive verb is put in the accusative. It may be

(1) *external*, i. e. affected by the act of the verb. E. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, *I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. jabai auk frijôþ þans frijôndans izwis ainans, *hûô mizdônô habaiþ? for if ye love them only which love you, what (of rewards =) reward have ye?* Mt. 5, 46.

NOTE 1. Many verbs which would take an accusative in English govern the genitive or dative in Gothic. (S. § 25, note; § 40.)

NOTE 2. Many intransitive verbs become transitive when compounded with prepositions, and take an accusative; as faúrbigaggan, bilvaírban, biqiman, birinnan, bisitan, bistanan, bistigqan, bihlahjan, bilaikan, biskeinan, bispeiwan, bikukjan, bilaigôn; — anaqiman; — andsitan; — gabeidan, gajiukan, ganiutan, gaaiwiskôn; — þaírhgaggan, þaírhleiþan; — undrinnan; — usbeidan, usleiþan; — ufargaggan, ufarþeihan, ufarwisán, ufaruskadwjan (also with dative); — wiþragaggan; — disdriusan, dissitan.

NOTE 3. The impersonals grêdôn, huggrjan, *to hunger*, þaúrsjan, *to thirst*, take an accusative of the person affected; e. g., jabai grêdô fijand þeinana, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaúrsjai, dragkei ina, *if thine enemy hunger, give him food; if he thirst, give him drink*; Rom: 12, 20. þana gaggandan du mis ni huggreiþ, jah þana galaubjandan du mis ni þaúrseiþ lvanhun, *he that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. (Comp. O. E. mē hūngreþ, þyrstep, Mdl. E. mē hūngreþ, þirsteþ, N. H. G. mich hungert, dürstet).

NOTE 4. kar' ist (or simply kara), it concerns, takes the acc. of a person and the gen. of a thing (Comp. § 26, note 1); as, jah ni kar' ist ina þizê lambê, *and careth not for the sheep*; Jo. 10, 13. ni þêei ina þizê þarbanê kara wêsi, *not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6. without ist; as, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam? *carest thou not that we perish?* Mk. 4, 38. (See also 12, 14). Iva [kara?] mik, *what does it concern me?* I Cor. 5, 12.

NOTE 5. skula wisán, like skulan, *to be a debtor*, *to owe*, takes an accusative of the thing owed (Comp. § 22, end; and § 35.); e. g., aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, *forgive us that which we owe (= our debts)*, Mt. 6, 12. þatei jaþ þuk silban mis skula is, *that thou owest me also thine own self*; Philem. 19. But ni ainummêhun waihtais (gen.) skulans sijaiþ; *owe no man anything*; Rom. 13, 8.

(2) *not external,*

(a) *factitive*, i. e. effected by the act of the (transitive) verb. E. g., ik Taírtius sa mëlĵands þo aípistaúlein, *I Tertius, who wrote this epistle*; Rom. 16, 22. galeiks ist mann timrĵandin razn, *he is like a man which built a house*; Lu. 6, 48. in gupa þamma alla gaskapĵandin, *in God, who created all things*; Eph. 3, 9. (Compare § 18).

(b) *cognate*, i. e. an abstract substantive after (transitive and intransitive) verbs of *kindred* signification. E. g., ei waúrkjaima waúrstwa gups, *that we might work the works of God*; Jo. 6, 28. haífst þó góðón haífstida, *I have fought a good fight*; II Tim. 4, 7. jah óhtêdun sis agis mikil, *and they feared (a great fear =) exceedingly*; Mk. 4, 41. ei driugais in þaim þata góðó draúhtiwitôþ, *that thou by them mightest war this good warfare*; I Tim. 1, 18. jah Xristaus Iêsuis þis weitwôdĵandins uf Paúntiau þata góðó andahait, *and of Christ Jesus, who in the time of Pontius Pilate witnessed this good confession*; I Tim. 6, 13. jah naiteinôs, swa managôs swaswê wajamêrĵand, *and blasphemies wherewith soever (lit.: as many as) they shall blaspheme*; Mk. 3, 28. huzdĵaiþ huzda, *lay up treasures*; Mt. 6, 19, 20.

NOTE 1. The modified cognate accusative has an adverbial force. So also, sometimes, a single accusative; as, þan rôðeiþ liugn, *when he speaketh a lie (deceitful words = deceitfully)*; Jo. 8, 44. iþ sunĵa tanĵandans, *but speaking the truth (= true words = truly)*; Eph. 4, 15. iþ jabai ubil tauĵis, *but if thou do that which is evil (= evil deeds = (to act) in an evil manner)*; compare waíla tauĵan, *to do well (= to do good deeds)*; II Thess. III, 13.

NOTE 2. Here may be mentioned

(a) the accusative of *specification* (or *limiting* accusative). E. g., standaiþ nu ufgaúrdanai hupins izwarans sunĵai, *stand therefore, girt (about) your loins with truth*; Eph. 6, 14. jah urraun sa dauþa gabundans handuns jah fôtuus faskĵam, *and the dead man came forth; bound hand and foot (lit.: hands and feet) with bandages*; Jo. 11, 44. bimait (bimaita? S. note below) ahtaundôgs (περιτομή ὀκταήμερος), *'as to circumcision' eight days old (= circumcised on the eight day)*; Phil. 3, 5. (This accusative is very rare in Gothic. Wulfila generally rendered it by the (instrumental or locative) dat. (Cp. § 52, (6); § 53.) as, τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ, sai walni seinai; Mk. 8, 36. τῆς καρδίᾳς, haírtin; Lu. 4, 18. τοῦς πόδας, fôtum; Eph. 6, 15. τῶν ποδῶν, ahin; I Tim. 6, 5. II Tim. 3, 8.) — hwa (τὶ) þanamais draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the Master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. (S. also Mk. 5, 39. Rom. 14, 10). swaswê ik allaim all (πάντα) leika, *just as I please all (men) in all (things)*; I Cor. 10, 33. þó allu (τὰ πάντα), *in all things*; Eph. 4, 15. þata anþar (τὸ λοιπόν), *besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. þata andaneipô (τοῦναντίον), *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7. ni wafht (ὄν) *in nothing, not at all*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 12, 5. nih bimait wafht (τὶ) gamag nih fuárafilli, *neither circumcision availeth anything, nor the foreskiu*, Gal. 5, 6.

(β) The accusative of *extent* of time, space, and degree (Comp. § 30); e. g., *naht jah dag in diupipai was mareins, a night and a day I was in the deep of the sea*; II Cor. 11, 25. *manag auk mêl frawalw ina, for many a time it had caught him*; Lu. 8, 29. *swa lagga breila swê libaiþ, as long (a while= time) as he liveth*; Rom. 7, 1. *jah aflaiþ jêra ganôha, and went away for many years*; Lu. 20, 9. — *qêmun dagis wig, they went (lit.: came) a day's way*; Lu. 2, 44. *jah jabai has þuk ananauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twôðs, and if any one compel thee (to go) one mile, go with him two*; Mt. 5, 41. — *filu mais, much more*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. (und filu mais, *much more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. Phil. 1, 23).

§ 16. In Gothic, as in Greek, many verbs take an acc. of the reflexive pronoun. E. g., *qinôns fêtjandeins sik (χοσμεῖν ἑαυτῶς), that women adorn themselves*; I Tim. 2, 9. *jabai ik hauhja mik silban (δοξάζω ἑμαυτόν), if I exalt myself*; Jo. 8, 54.

NOTE 1. Many verbs with a reflexive accusative are used for Greek passive or middle verbs; e. g., *ataugida sik Jakôbau, he showed himself to James (ὤφθη, was seen)*; I Cor. 15, 7. *bidjan skama mik, to beg I am ashamed (ἐπαίτιν αἰσχύνομαι)*; Lu. 16, 3. *þaiei qêmun hailjan sik (ἰαθῆναι) saúhtê seinaižô, which came (to get themselves healed=) to be healed*; Lu. 6, 17; or for Greek intransitive verbs; e. g. *nêljandans sik (ἐγγίζοιτες), drawing near*; Lu. 15, 1.

NOTE 2. Some of the above reflexive verbs are also used intransitively (without sik); as, *ataugida frumist Marjin þizai Magdalênê, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene*; Mk. 16, 9.

NOTE 3. Some transitive verbs or their compounds may be used reflexively or intransitively; e. g., *izwis daupja (trans.), I baptize you*; Mt. 3, 11. *niba daupjand, except they wash*; Mk. 7, 4. *jah galaubein sumaižê uswaltidêdun (trans.), and overthrew the faith of some*; II Tim. 2, 18. *wêgôðs waltidêdun (intrans.) in skip, the waves beat into the ship*; Mk. 4, 37.

§ 17. Two accusatives, one of a person (external; s. § 15, (1)) and the other of a thing (§ 17, 2), with one verb are very rare in Gothic. E. g., *jah laisida ins in gajukôm manag, and he taught them many a thing in parables*; Mk. 4, 2. *sa izwis laiseiþ allata, he shall teach you all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. *wileima ei þatei (acc. by attraction; comp. § 26) þuk bidjôðs taujais uggkis, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask (of) thee*; Mk. 10, 35. *h a (acc. of specification; s. § 15, (2) (b), note 2, (a)—) auk bôteiþ mannan, for what shall it boot a man*; Mk. 8, 36. An imitation of the Greek construction is: *friaþwa þôei (usually the dative; s. § 52, 2) frijôðêðs mik (ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἠγάπησάς με) the love wherewith thou hast loved me*; Jo. 17, 26.

§ 18. Verbs signifying *to make, present, show, see, find, receive, leave, keep, take, have, call, name, know, consider, count, esteem, appoint, and the like*, may take two accusatives, both denoting the same person or thing, i. e. the accusative of an ex-

ternal object and a predicate accusative. E. g., *lvana þuk silban taujis þu?* *Whom makest thou thyself?* Jo. 8, 53. *raíhtôs waúrkeiþ staigôs is,* *make his paths straight;* Lu. 3, 4. *du atsatjan izwis weihaus jah unwammans jah usfaírins faúra imma,* *to present you holy and unblameable and without fault before him;* Col. 1, 22. *þanzei jah apaústuluns namnida,* *whom also he named apostles;* Lu. 6, 13. *sô sunja frijans izwis briggip,* *the truth shall make you free;* Jo. 8, 32.

NOTE 1. The predicate accusative is sometimes preceded by *swê*; e. g., *swê unfrôdana nimaiþ mik,* *as a fool receive me;* II Cor. 11, 16.

NOTE 2. Instead of the predicate accusative *du* with the dative is sometimes used; e. g., *ip jus gata widêdup ita du filigrja waidêdjanê,* *but ye have made it a den of robbers* (lit. *woe-doers*. — German: *'zu einer räuberhöhle'*); Mk. 11, 17. *þai auk sibun aihtêdun þô du qênai,* *for the seven had her to wife* (German: *'zum weibe'*); Mk. 12, 23.

NOTE 3. For the accusative as the subject of an infinitive, see § 112.

NOTE 4. Verbs with two accusatives in the active take a double nominative in the passive; see § 13, (b), (β).

NOTE 5. The prepositions governing the accusative will be found in the 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

## D. Genitive.

§ 19. The genitive primarily denotes the *kind* or *genus* to which an object or objects belong, and, therefore, has the force of an *adjective*. If we say, 'the leaves of a tree', the genitive phrase 'of a tree' specifies 'the kind of leaves'; or, 'Henry's father, brother, and son', Henry's marks the relationship between 'Henry' on the one hand and 'father, brother, son' on the other. The sentence 'good books are of great value' means that 'good books' belong to a kind of things which are of great value' (= 'very valuable').

NOTE. While the real nature of the genitive after substantives and words used as substantives (Adnominal Genitive) is clearly seen, it is more or less obscure in other relations, especially, sometimes, after verbs. But it must be borne in mind, that the genitive, like other cases, often discharges the function of other cases (Compare § 12, and note 1); and that the genitive after verbs is often due to substantives from which such verbs are derived, or with which they are cognate in derivation or meaning.

### I. Genitive after Substantives.

§ 20. The relations expressed by an adnominal genitive are of various kinds, and are generally expressed in English by the preposition *of*. E. g., *hawi haiþjôs,* *the grass of the (heath = uncultivated) field;* Mt. 6, 30. *nêmun astaus peikabagmê,* *they took branches of palm trees;* Jo. 12, 13. *sa sunus mans,*

the son of man; Jo. 12, 24. bi witôda frauins, according to the law of the Lord; Lu. 2, 39. in agisis Jûdaiê, for fear of the Jews; Jo. 7, 13. guþ Israêlis, God of Israel; Lu. 1, 68. fram Nazaraíp Galeilias (Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας), from Nazareth of Galilee; Mk. 1, 9. fram Bêpsaaida Galeilaiê (ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας), from Bethsaida of Galilee (lit.: Galileans); Jo. 12, 21. dagis wig, a day's journey; Lu. 2, 44. in daga stauôds, at the day of judgment; Mt. 11, 22. — managei môtarijê, a company of publicans; Lu. 5, 29. hiuhma siponjê is, jah hansa mikila manageins, a company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people; Lu. 6, 17. managdûps fahêdais, abundance of joy; II Cor. 8, 2. pund balsanis, a pound of balsam (ointment); Jo. 12, 3. — þans fijands (τοὺς ἐχθρούς) galgins Xristaus, the enemies of the cross of Christ; Phil. 3, 18. môtarjê frijônds (φίλος) jah frawaurhtaizê, a friend of publicans and sinners; Mt. 11, 19. nasjands (σωτήρ) leikis, the Savior of the body; Eph. 5, 23. untê fraweitands frauja ist allaizê (διότι ἐχθρὸς ὁ κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων), because that the Lord is the avenger of all (these things); I Thess. 4, 6. waírþand allai laisidai guþs (ἔσονται πάντες διδασκoi θεοῦ), they shall be all taught of God; Jo. 6, 45.

NOTE 1. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., wairdus meus jah allaizôds afklêsjôns, mine host and of the whole church; Rom. 16, 23. (Comp. § 24, note 2). But the intensive silba is put in the genitive; e. g., nauhuþ þan seina silbins saiwala, and his own (soul =) life also; Lu. 14, 26.

NOTE 2. For the dative with substantives, see §§ 34. 37.

## II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns (including the Definitive Article; s. § 63), Neuter Adjectives (Compare III, below), and Numerals.

§ 21. This genitive is in most cases usually called *partitive genitive*. E. g., þai þiudo (οἱ τελῶναι), (they of the publicans = who are publicans =) the publicans; Mt. 5, 46. (οἱ ἐθνηκοί) Mt. 6, 7. gasalr Iakôbu þana Zaíbaídaus (εἶδον Ἰακώβου τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου), he saw James, the (son) of Zebedee; Mk. 1, 19; — und þata hreilôs þei (ἐφ' ὅσον), as long as; Mt. 9, 15. in þœi baúrgê (εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν), into whatsoever city; Lu. 10, 8. (See also Lu. 10, 5. 10); — sumai þizê bôkarjê, some of the scribes; Mt. 9, 3. qinônô suma, a certain woman; Mk. 5, 25. aina anabusuê þizô ministônô, one of these least commandments; Mt. 5, 19. ni . . ainôhun mahtê, no mighty work; Mk. 6, 5. nih . . lwa fulginis, (not anything =) nothing hid; Mk. 4, 22. lwas iz-

wara, *any of you*; I Cor. 6, 1. managans suniwê Israêlis, *many of the sons of Israel*; Lu. 1, 16. lvammêh þan bidjandanê þuk, *to every man that asketh (of) thee*; Lu. 6, 30. anþaruh þan sipônjê, *and another of his disciples*; Mt. 8, 21; — hvas izwara, *which of you?* Mt. 6, 27. lvarjamma izê, *to which of them?* Mk. 12, 23; — ains lipiwê þeinaizê, *one of thy members*; Mt. 5, 29. twans sipônjê seinaize, *two of his disciples*; Mk. 11, 1. (þans þrins tigungs (subst.; s. § 20, and 'Gothic Grammar', § 142.) silubreinaizê, *the thirty pieces of silver*: Mt. 27, 3.). — allaiizê grasê maist (for μεϊζων), *the greatest of all herbs*; Mk. 4, 32. þaim frumistam Galeilias, *to the first (= chiefestates) of Galilee*; Mk. 6, 21; — manageins filu, *a great (lit.: much of a) multitude*; Mk. 9, 14. Jo. 12, 12. swalaud mêlis, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. halbata aiginis meinis, *half of my goods*; Lu. 19, 8. all razdô (not alla razdô; hence the example given in my 'Comparative Glossary', p. 21, (β) belongs under (α)), *every tongue*; Rom. 14, 11.

NOTE 1. Instead of the genitive we sometimes find us with the dative; e. g., sumans us im, *some of them*; Rom. 11, 14. ainshun us izwis ni fraihniþ mik, *and none of you asketh me?* Jo. 16, 5. (Comp. 17, 12). us þaim reikam managai, *many among the rulers*; Jo. 12, 42. — Also in w. dat.; as, sumai in izwis, *some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12.

NOTE 2. If pronouns and adjectives are used *adjectively*, they naturally agree with the substantives which they limit or qualify; e. g., daga lvammêh, *every day (daily)*; Mk. 14, 49. baúrġs allôs jah haimôs, *all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35.

### III. Genitive after Adjectives.

§ 22. The genitive is used after adjectives (and their adverbs) signifying *belonging to*. Here the adjective simply renders the notion of the genitive more emphatic. E. g., sums izê swês izê praúfêtus (τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης), *one of themselves, a prophet of their own*; Tit. 1, 12. þô swêsôna leikis (τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, and in some MSS. τὰ ἴδια, etc; s. Bernhardt's note), *the things belonging to his body = that which his body deserves*; II Cor. 5, 10. þô ingardjôn is aíkklêsjôn (τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν), *the church belonging to his house*; Col. 4, 15. weihs frauġins (ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ), *holy to (lit. of) the Lord (= one belonging to the Lord)*; Lu. 2, 23. Comp.: ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ, sa weiha ġuþs, *the Holy One of God*; Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. inwitôþs Xristaus, *under the law of Christ*; I Cor. 9, 21. meina waírþs, *worthy of me*; Mt. 10, 37. waírþaba frauġins, *worthy of the Lord*; Col. 1, 10. skula waírþiþ leikis jah blôþis frauġins (ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ κυρίου), *shall be guilty of the body and blood*



of the Lord; skula dauþus ist (ἔνοχος θανάτου ἱστίν), *He is guilty of death*; Mt. 26, 66.

§ 23. The genitive after some adjectives denotes that in respect to which an adjective is used, and here it often represents an instrumental or ablative (Comp. § 12, note 1; § 27). E. g., fullôs gabrukô, *full of fragments*; Mk. 8, 19. framaldra dagê, *very old* (lit.: 'of age of days'); Lu. 1, 7. unweisans þizôs runôs, *ignorant of the mystery*; Rom. 11, 25. ni sijais unkarja þizôs in þus anstais, (*be thou not careless as to = neglect not the gift (that is) in thee*; I Tim. 4, 14. jah þans þarbans lêkinassus gahailida, *and healed (the needy of healing =) them that had need of healing*; Lu. 9, 11. þizêei wanai wêseiþ, *of which ye were needy*; II Cor. 12, 13. ni wisands witôdis laus, *being not without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. frija ist þis witôdis, *she is free from the law*; Rom. 7, 3. frijana brâhta mik witôdis (ἔλευθέρωσέν με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου), *hath made me free from the law*; Rom. 8, 2. framapjai usmêtis Israêlis, *alien from the commonwealth of Israel*; Eph. 2, 12. framapjai libainais guþs, *alien from the life of God*; Eph. 4, 18.

NOTE 1. For the dative after some adjectives given in the preceding paragraphs, see § 36.

#### IV. Genitive after Verbs.

§ 24. The genitive is used predicatively after wisan and waírþan to denote *that to which an object or objects belong*. E. g., Xristaus sijup, *ye belong to Christ*; Mk. 9, 41. Such a genitive is generally called *possessive genitive*. But the fact is that the persons implied in sijup are of a kind of men that live according to the will of Christ — are Christian men. þizê ist þiudangardi guþs, *of such is the kingdóm of God (= the kingdom of God consists of beings as 'they' are)*; Mk. 10, 14. lvarjis þizê waírþiþ qêns? *Whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33 (Comp. Mk. 12, 23; and note below). — jah þu þizê is, *thou also art (one) of them*; Mt. 26, 73. þizêei is H. jah A., *of whom is H. and A.*; I Tim. 1, 20.

NOTE 1. wisan also takes the dative; see § 35.

NOTE 2. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., nist mein du giban, *is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (Comp. § 20, note.)

§ 25. Verbs take the genitive when their action affects an object or objects (*only in part*). (Comp. §§ 19 and 21). Verbs of this kind are: (ni) haban, (*not*) *to have*, niman, *to take*, *receive*, andniman, *faíraigán, to partake of*, giban, *to give*,

itan, matjan, *to eat*, drigkan, *to drink*, niutan, *to obtain*, enjoy, kausjan, *to taste*, fraisan, *to tempt*. E. g., ni habaida diupaizôs airþôs, *it had (not of deep earth =) no depth of earth*; Mk. 4, 5. swê lamba ni habandôna haírdeis, *as sheep (lit.: lambs) having no shepherd (= care of a shepherd)*; Mt. 9, 36. ei . . . nêmi akranis, *that he might receive of the fruit*; Mk. 12, 2. ni magup biudis frauins fairaihan jab (= jah) biudis skôhslê, *ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of devils*; I Cor. 10, 21. þaiei (by error for *ei*) auk allai ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis brûkjam for (who all =) *we all partake of one bread and one cup*; I Cor. 10, 17. jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, (*if of signs should be given =*) *no sign shall be given unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. sad itan haúrnê, (*to eat enough of =*) *to fill his belly with the husks*; Lu. 15, 16. jah swa þis hlaibis matjai þap (= jah) þis stikils drigkai, *and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup*; I Cor. 11, 28. jainis aiwis niutan, *to obtain that world*; Lu. 20, 35. ik þeina niutau, *let me have joy of thee*; Philem. 20. þai zeï ni kausjand daupaus, *which shall not taste of death*; Mk. 9, 1. ei ni fraisai izwara satana, *lest Satan tempt you*; I Cor. 7, 5.

NOTE 1. Most of these verbs also take an accusative, which happens when their action affects the whole object; comp. § 15, note 1; § 26, note 1. Some also take the dative; see § 43.

NOTE 2. ni wisan takes a dative of the person (comp. § 35, (1)) and a genitive of the thing (subject; comp. § 13), e. g., jah ni was im barnê (*xaì oðx ðv avtois téxnov*), *and they had no (lit.: and to them was not of) children*; Lu. 1, 7. untê ni was im rûmis (*ðwæti oðx ðv avtois rómos*), *because there was no room for them*; Lu. 2, 7.

§ 26. Similar to the preceding genitive is the (objective) genitive after verbs signifying *to ask*, *beg* (Comp. § 17, 3d example) *desire*, *hear*, *look at*, *remember*, *remind*, *call*, *spare*, *help*, *take hold of*, and the like. Here an object is not fully affected, but an affection is 'merely attempted' or brought about 'in part'. E. g., þap þis leukis Iêsius, *he begged the body of Jesus*; Mt. 27, 58. frêhun ina . . . . þizôs gajukôns, *they asked of him the parable*; Mk. 4, 10. gairnjandans izwara, *longing after you*; II Cor. 9, 14. du lustôn izôs, *to lust after her*; Mt. 5, 28. þau anþarizuh beidaima? *or shall we expect another?* Mt. 11, 3. hausjandans þizê waúrdê, *hearing (of) these words*; Mk. 7, 40. has mag þis hausjôn? *who can hear (of) it?* Jo. 6, 60. niþpan atsailvaina spillê jah gabaúrþiwaurdê andilansaizê, *neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies*; I Tim. 1, 4. bisailvandans gôdis, *having regard for*

*good (things)*; Rom. 12, 17. ni faírweitjandam þizê gasaí-  
lc ananê ak þizê ungasáílc ananê, *while we look not at the  
things (which are) seen, but at the things (which are) not seen*;  
II Cor. 4, 18. jah gamunda Paítrus waúrdis Iêsius, *and  
Peter remembered the word of Jesus*; Mt. 26, 75. sa izwis lai-  
seip allata jah gamaudeip izwis allis, *he shall teach you  
all (things) and remind you of all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. jah and-  
þaggkjandins sikis waldufneis, *and remembering his power,  
..... nih waírþidôs laisareis andþaggkjands, nor re-  
membering the dignity of the Master*; Skeir. VII, a. ni gawei-  
sôdêdup meina, *ye visited me not*; Mt. 25, 43. galeikai sind  
barnam ..... wôpjandam seina missô, *they are like unto  
children ..... calling one to another*; Lu. 7, 32. ei freidjands  
izwara þanaseips ni qam in Kaúrinþôn, *that (sparing =)  
to spare you I came no longer unto Corinth*; II Cor. 1, 23. ga-  
halp þeina, *I helped thee*; II Cor. 6, 2. ei gafafâheina is  
waúrdê, *that they might take hold of his words*; Lu. 20, 20.  
jah gripun is þai juggalaudeis, *and the young men laid  
hold on him*; Mk. 14, 51.

NOTE 1. Some of these verbs also take an accusative (S. § 25, note 1), or an  
accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing, or a preposition with its case  
instead of the genitive of the thing, or a dative (S. § 37 et seq.).

NOTE 2. Here belongs also the genitive after kara wisan; e. g., jah ni kar'  
ist ina þizê lambê, *and he careth not for the sheep*. (Comp. § 15, note 4; § 25,  
note 1).

§ 27. The genitive (as instrumental or ablative; comp. § 23)  
occurs after verbs signifying *to fill, fullness, and want*. E. g.,  
fulljands akêtis, *filling (it) with vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. gafull-  
jands swam akêtis, *filling a sponge with vinegar*; Mk. 15, 36.  
usfullips im gaplaihtais, ufarfullips im fahêdais, *I am  
filled with comfort, I am exceedingly filled (lit.: 'overfilled') with  
joy*; II Cor. 7, 4. jah swinþnôda ahmins fullnands jah  
handugeins (*καὶ ἐκραταιώθητο πνεύματι πληρούμενον σοφίας*), *and (the child)  
waxed strong becoming filled with spirit and wisdom (in Gr.:  
waxed strong in spirit, etc.)*; Lu. 2, 40. grêdagans gasôþida  
þiupê, *he hath filled the hungry with good things*; Lu. 1, 53. —  
þizei jus þaúrþuþ, *what ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. frauju  
þaúrfts þis ist, *(to the Lord is =) the Lord has need of  
(this =) him*; Lu. 19, 34. ainis þus wan ist, *(of one thing  
there is want to you =) one thing thou lackest*; Mk. 10, 21. ga-  
þarban matê, *to abstain from meats*; I Tim. 4, 3.

NOTE 1. It will be noticed that the verbs fulljan and gasôþjan take an  
accusative of the object fully affected.

NOTE 2. For the dative of possession after wisan, see § 25, note 2; § 35, (1).

§ 28. The genitive (as ablative) follows hailjan, *to heal*; gahrainjan, *to clean*; (ga)lêkinôn, *to be healed*; afhôlôn (w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th.), *to defraud*; bileipān, *to leave*. E. g., hailjan sik saúhtê seinaizô, (*to heal themselves* =) *to be healed of their diseases*; Lu. 6, 17. ap̄pan jabai lvas gahrainjai sik p̄izê, *if a man therefore clean himself from these*; II Tim. 2, 21. lêkinôn fram imma saúhtê seinaizô, *to be healed by him of their diseases*; Lu. 5, 15. jah jabai lvis lva (dir. obj.) afhôlôda, *and if I have defrauded (lit., of) any man of any thing*; Lu. 19, 8. jah bileipai qênai jah barnê ni bileipai, *and leave (his) wife (behind him), and leave no children*; Mk. 12, 19.

NOTE 1. The direct object after these verbs is regularly put in the acc. — The thing of which one is healed or cleaned is once each expressed by af with the dative, — gahailida managaus af saúhtim jah slahim (besides the gen.): jah ahmanê ubilaizê, *he cured many of (their) diseases and plagues and of evil spirits*; Lu. 7, 21. (Comp. Mk. 5, 29, 34). brainjam unsis af allamma bisanleinô leikis jah ahmins, *let us cleanse ourselves from all (of) filthiness of (the) body and spirit*; II Cor. 7, 1.

§ 29. The genitive (of cause) may follow verbs expressing affection. E. g., untê saei skamaiþ sik meina jah waúrdê meinaizê . . . jah sunus mans skamaiþ sik is, *for whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, . . . of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed*; Mk. 8, 38.

### V. Adverbial Genitive.

§ 30. The genitive may denote (a), the *time within which* anything takes place; e. g., dagis lviuh, *daily*; Neh. 5, 18. wítandans wahtwôm nahts, *keeping watch by night*; Lu. 2, 8. nahts slêpand . . . nahts drugkanai waírband, *sleep in the night . . . are drunken in the night*; I Thess. 5, 7. fasta twaim sinþam sabbataus, *I fast twice in the week*; Lu. 18, 12; — (b) *the space within which* anything takes place, or *the aim* of an action. E. g., gaggida landis, *went into ('over') a far country* (ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν); Lu. 19, 12. jah insandida ina haiþjôs seinaizôs, *and he sent him into his fields* (ἐπεμφεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ); Lu. 15, 15. usleipam jainis stadis, *let us pass over unto the other side* (διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν); Mk. 4, 35. galeipands Makidônais, *going into Macedonia* (πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν); I Tim. 1, 3; — (c) *the measure after a comparative*. E. g., filaus mais, *much more*; II Cor. 7, 13, 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. minnizei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d.

NOTE 1. (a) For the adverbial dative of time, see § 53, (2); — (b) the adverbial genitive of place follows verbs of motion (S. examples, above). — Compare § 15, 2, note 2, (β).

## VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.

§ 31. The genitive may follow *some prepositions and prepositional adverbs*. See Glossary: in, du, fram, af; — innana, ûtana, ûtaþrô, hindana, ufarô; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

## E. Dative.

§ 32. In Gothic, as in Old English <sup>1)</sup> the dative denotes relations of four old cases (See § 12, note 1): *Dative proper*, *Instrumental*, *Ablative*, and *Locative*.

### Dative Proper.

§ 33. We have seen (§ 19) that the genitive is *primarily* used to express a *close relation* between objects, and (§ 15 et seq.) that the use of the accusative is to denote an object which is *directly affected* or *effected* by an action exerted by another object. This close and immediate relation is generally not expressed by the dative, which rather denotes a *remoter* and *incidental relation* between objects, or that with which anything is *indirectly connected* or that *to* or *for* which anything is or is done. The dative is therefore usually called the *remoter* or *indirect object*.

### I. Dative after Substantives.

§ 34. The dative after substantives denotes that *to* or *for* which anything is. E. g., liuhaþ du andhuleinai (Cp. § 114) þiudôm, *a light for enlightenment to the Gentiles* (=to lighten the Gentiles); Lu. 2, 32. saúrگا meina allaim aíkklêsjôm, *my care (for=) of all (the) churches*; II Cor. 11, 28. (Comp. § 35, note 2).

§ 35. The dative after wisau and waírþan is used to denote (1) *possession*. E. g., jah lvaþrô imma sunus ist? *and whence is he his son?* Mk. 12, 37. jah ni was im barnê, *and they had no* (lit.: *there was to them not*) *children* (See § 25, note 2); Lu. 1, 7. ip ist bihti izwis, *but ye have a custom*; Jo. 18, 39. — jah waírþip þus fahêds jah swêgnipa, *and thou shalt have joy and gladness*; Lu. 1, 14. sei waírþip allai managein, *which shall be to all people*; Lu. 2, 10. ei uns waírþai þata arbi; *that the inheritance may be ours*; Lu. 20, 14. — (2) the *relation* of one person or thing to another in the predicate (Cp. § 38). E. g., lvas imma ragineis was? *who hath been a counselor to him*; Rom. 11, 34. sijai allaim skalks,

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, p. 148.

shall be a servant to all; Mk. 10, 44. ni is frijōnds kaisara, *thou art not a friend to Cesar*; Jo. 19, 12. swaei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbatō, *therefore the Son of man is Lord also (to=) of the sabbath*; Mk. 2, 28. ni ainum-mêhun waíhtais skulans sijaiþ, *be not debtors to anybody (in any respect=) owe no man anything*; Rom. 13, 8. þai auk reiks ni sind agis gōdamma waúrstwa ak ubilamma, *for rulers are not a terror to a good work, but to an evil one*; Rom. 13, 3. skula waírþiþ stauai . . . gaqumþai, *shall be a debtor unto (the) judgment . . . council*; Mt. 5, 21. 22. eis waírþand mis managei, *they shall be (to me=) my people*; II Cor. 6, 16. iþ nu swê fijands izwis warþ, *I am therefore become an enemy to you*; Gal. 4. 16.

NOTE 1. The copula is often omitted; e. g., lva uns jah þus (τί ἔμιν καὶ σοί), *what (is there) to us and to thee, i. e. what have we to do with thee?* Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. lva mis jah þus (τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί), *what have I to do with thee?* Mk. 5, 7. ni waíht þus jah þamma garahtin, *have thou nothing to do with that just (man)*; Mt. 27, 19. So always after the interjection wai; e. g., wai þus Kaúrazein, wai þus Bêþsaïdan, *woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bêthsaida!* Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. (See also Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24. 25. 26).

NOTE 2. The dative after substantives generally renders the Greek genitive.

NOTE 3. For the genitive after substantives, see § 20.

NOTE 4. It remains to say that a dative and a genitive occur interchangeably after a substantive in the same sentence; as, niu þata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, iþ brôþar Jakôba jah Jûsê jah Jûdins jah Seimônins? *Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother (to =) of James and Joses, and of Juda and Simon?* Mk. 6, 3.

## II. Dative after Adjectives.

§ 36. The dative follows predicate adjectives with wisan and and waírþan,

(1) *with reference to time.* E. g., þatei anawaírþ was uns du winnan agliþôs, *that ('it was future' to us to suffer tribulation=) we should suffer tribulation* (ὅτι μέλλομεν ἀλλίβασθαι); I Thess. 3, 4.

(2) *of space.* E. g., gaggats in haim (See § 55, note) þô wiþrawaírþôn iggqis, *go into the village over against you*; Mk. 11, 2. þatei ist wiþrawaírþ Galeilaia, *which is over against Galilee*; Lu. 8, 26.

(3) *of feeling, thought, and the like.* E. g., þanuh naúh-þanuh ainana sunu aigandsliubanasis, *having yet therefore one son dear to him*; Mk. 12, 6. guþ, hulþs sijais mis frawaúrhtamma, *God be merciful to me a sinner*; Lu. 18, 13. untê gôþs ist þaim unfagram jah unsêljam, *for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil*; Lu. 6. 35. in þizaiei ansteigs was uns in þamma liubins sunau seinamma, *where-*

*in he was merciful to us in his own beloved son; Eph. 1, 6. h̄az-uh m̄ôdags br̄ôþr seinamma, whosoever is angry with his brother; Mt. 5, 22. saei was imma swêrs, who was dear unto him; Lu. 7, 2. fadreinam ungalvaírbai, disobedient to parents; II Tim. 3, 2. jah allaim mannam andaneiþans sind, and are contrary to all men; I Thess. 2, 15. jah þan jabai ist mis waírþ̄ galeiþan, and if it be meet for me also to go; I Cor. 16, 4. þatei ni skuld ist þus, that it is not lawful for thee; Mk. 6, 18. (S. 10, 2. Jo. 18, 31. II Cor 12, 4). swaswê gadôb ist weiham, as it is becoming to saints; Eph. 5, 3. ip̄ jabai agl̄ ist qinôn, but if it be indecent for a woman; I Cor. 11, 6. þatei garaid sijai izwis, that which is appointed you; Lu. 3, 13.*

(4) *of advantage or disadvantage.* E. g., gôþ̄ ist unsis hêr wisan, *it is good for us to be here; Mk. 9, 5. ni sôkjands patei mis brûk sijai, ak þatei þaim managam, not seeking that which is profitable to me, but that which (is profitable) to (the) many; I Cor. 10, 33. þatei aírþai Saúdaúm̄jê sutizô waírþ̄iþ̄ in daga stauôs þau þus, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee; Mt. 11, 24. ni ganôhai sind þaim, are not sufficient for them; Jo. 6, 7. gôþ̄ ist imma mais ei, it is good for him rather that; Mk. 9, 42.*

(5) *of knowledge or the opposite.* E. g., sah þan sipôneis was kunþs þamma gudjin, *that disciple was known unto the high priest; Jo. 18, 15. wasuþ̄ (= was-uh) þan unkunþs wlita (For this dat., see § 53, (1), (c)) aíkklêsjôm, Jûdaias þaim in Xristau, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, those in Christ; Gal. 1, 22.*

(6) *of possibility, impossibility, or the like.* E. g., allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin, *everything (is) possible to him (believing =) that believeth; Mk. 9, 23. untê nist unmahteig guþa ainhun waúrdê, for nothing (lit.: not any one of words) shall be impossible with God; Lu. 1, 37. rapizô allis ist ulbandau þaír̄h þaír̄kô nêþlôs þaír̄hleip̄an þau gabigamma in þiudangárdja guþs galeiþan, for it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich (man) to enter into (the) kingdom of God; Lu. 18, 25. (See also Mk. 10, 25). h̄waiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faíbau in þiudangárdja guþs galeiþan, how hard is it for them that fix their thoughts on riches to enter into the kingdom of God; Mk. 10, 24.*

### III. Dative after Verbs.

(For the dative after *wisan* and *wairþan*, see § 35.)

§ 37. In Gothic, as in all languages, the dative is used after transitive verbs of *giving, bringing, promising, showing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.*, to denote a person or thing towards which an action is exerted, while that which is directly affected by the act of the verb is put in the accusative (§ 15, (1)). Verbs of this kind are: *giban, atkunnan, to give; saljan, to offer; gadailjan, to distribute; fragildan, to recompense; galêwjan, to offer, betray; aflêtan, to leave; fralêtan, to release; atbaíran, attiuhan, to bring; wairþan, to cast; lagjan, to put; gawandjan, to return; gahaitan, to promise; taiknjan, to show; (waila) qiþan, to say; anabiudan, to command; faúrbiudan, to forbid; uslaubjan, to permit; mêljan, to write; ussigggwan, to read; dugawindan, to entangle; awiliudôn, to give thanks.* (See also § 46, note.) E. g., *gibai izai afstassais bôkos, let him give her a writing of divorcement; Mt. 5, 31. atbêrun imma mannan baudana daimônari, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil; Mt. 9, 32. jah sa izwis taikneip kêlikn mikilata, and he will show you a large upper room; Mk. 14, 15. untê ni alja mêljam izwis, for we write none other things unto you; II Cor. 1, 13. þata anabiuda izwis ei frijôþ izwis misso, this I command you, that ye love one another; Jo. 15, 17. jah faúrbaup im ei waíht ni nêmeina in wig niba hrugga aina, and he forbade them (that anything they should not take =) to take nothing (on the way =) for their journey, save a staff only; Mk. 6, 8.*

NOTE. In English the preposition *to*, which indicates the remoter relation, is often omitted, and sometimes other prepositions must be used; e. g., *ei lagiðêði imma handu, that he might put (his) hand upon him; Mk. 7, 32.*

§ 38. The dative after *andbahtjan, skalkinôn, to serve, minister; sipônjan, to be a disciple; draúhtinôn, to war; afarlaistjan, to follow after; reikinônu, (ga)franjinôn, (ga)waldan, raginôn, to rule, govern; garaginôn, give counsel to; and-, ufhausjan, to listen to with submission, obey*, denotes the relation of one person to another, or to a thing. E. g., *jah andbahtida imma, and (she) ministered unto him; Mt. 8, 15. saei jah silba sipônida Iêsua, who also himself was a disciple to Jesus; Mt. 27, 57. ni ainshundraúhtinônds franjin, no man warring unto a lord; II Tim. 2, 4. du þizai afarlaistjandin sis managein qap, and said unto the people following him; Lu. 7, 9. (Cp. Lu. 1, 3. I Tim. 5, 10); gar-*



da waldan, (*give direction to=*) *guide the house*; I Tim. 5, 14. witup þatei (þaiei) þuggkjand reikinôn þiudôm, gafraulinônd im, iþ þai mikilans izê gawaldand im, *ye know that they which think to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them*; Mk. 10, 42. at raginôndin Saúrim Kyrênaiau, *when Cyrenius was governor of Syria*; Lu. 2, 2. saei garaginôda Iudaium, *he who gave counsel to the Jews*; Jo. 18, 14. jah andhausidédi þau izwis, *and it should obey you*; Lu. 17, 6. aip þau ainamma ufhouseip, *or he will obey the one*; Mt. 6, 24. — Similarly, after andstandan, *to oppose, resist*; andweihan, *strive against, oppose*. E. g., ni andstandan allis þamma unsêljin, *not to resist evil at all*; Mt. 5, 39. andweihandô witôda ahmins meinis, *opposing to the law of my mind*; Rom. 7, 23.

§ 39. The dative of a remoter relation occurs after intransitive verbs denoting *motion towards* a person or thing. E. g., duatiddja imma hundafaþs (*there*) *came unto him a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. gamôtidêdun imma twai daimônarjôs, (*there*) *met him two possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 28. wêsunuþ þan imma nêlþjandans sik allai môtarjôs jah frawaurhtai hausjan imma (S. § 45), *then were drawing near unto him all (the) publicans and sinners for to hear him*; Lu. 15, 1. — Similarly, after waírþan and gagaggan. E. g., himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ, *this day is salvation come to this house*; Lu. 19, 9. jah waírþiþ izwis, *and (it) will be done unto you*; Jo. 15, 7. ei þata mis gagaggiþ du ganistai, *that this shall turn to (me for) my salvation*; Phil. 1, 19.

§ 40. Many verbs take the dative of a direct object. But it must be borne in mind that this dative properly denoted a person or thing *toward* which an action was directed. Some of such verbs may have followed the analogy of verbs that naturally govern the dative. At any rate it is not from an original point of view that these verbs are said to take the dative of a *direct object* (Comp. § 15, (1), note 1). Verbs of this kind are: (at)têkan, *to touch*; kukjan, *to kiss*; (ga)baírgan, *to hide, keep, preserve*; gaumjan, *to perceive, observe*; witan, *to watch*; maúrnan, *to be anxious for, be troubled about*; ufarmunôn, *to forget*; idweitjan, *to reproach*; sakan, *to rebuke*; (ga)lôdtjan, *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; laian, *to revile*; gamains waírþan, *to partake of*. E. g., sei têkip imma, *that touches him*; Lu. 7, 39. þanuh atbêrun du imma barna ei

attaítôki im; ip þai sipônjôs is sôkun (Comp. gasakan, § 45) þaim baírandam du, *and they brought children to him, that he should touch them; the disciples, however, rebuked those that brought (them to 'him')*; Mk. 10, 13. þammei kukjau, *whomsoever I shall kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. in libainai aiweinôn baírgip izai, *shall keep it unto life eternal*; Jo. 12, 25. lva gaumeis gramsta, *why beholdest thou the mote?* Lu. 6, 41. witandans Iêsua, *watching Jesus*; Mt. 27, 54. ni maúrnaiþ saiwalai izwarai lva matjaiþ jah lva drigkaiþ, nih leika izwaramma lvê wasjaiþ, *take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what (s. § 52, (2), (b)) ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. (s. also Phil. 4, 6). swêþauh þaim afta ufarmunnônnds, *indeed, forgetting those (things which are) behind*; Phil. 3, 14. þanuh dugann idweitjan baúrgim, *then began he to upbraid the cities*; Mt. 11, 20. jah gamains þizai waúrtai jah smaírþra alêwabagmis warst, *and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree*; Rom. 11, 17.

§ 41. The dative is used after intransitive verbs denoting disposition; as, (ga)trauan, *to trust*; galaubjan, *to believe, trust*; waíla hugjan, *to think well of, agree with*; hleibjan, *to help*; neiwan, *to bear grudge, be angry*; aljanôn, *to be jealous, envy*; hatizôn, *to be angry*; frakunnan, *ufbrikan, to despise*. (Cp. § 37.) E. g., þatei silbans (nom.) trauaidêdun sis ei wêscina garaíhtai, jah frakunnandans þaim anþaraim, *that (themselves) trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised the others*; Lu. 18, 9. jah galaubjam imma, *and we believe in him*; Mt. 27, 42. sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprautô, *(be well thinking towards =) agree with thine adversary quickly*; Mt. 5, 25. hleibida Israêla þiumagau seinamma, *he hath holpen Israel, his servant*; Lu. 1, 54. ip sô Herôdia naiw imma, *therefore (the) Herodias was angry with him*; Mk. 6, 19. untê aljanônnds izwis gups aljana (see § 52, (5)), *for I am (lit.: being) jealous over you with the jealousy of God (= godly)*; II Cor. 11, 2. ip mis hatizôþ, *but are ye angry with me?* Jo. 7, 23. saei hauseiþ izwis, mis (see § 45) hauseiþ, jah saei ufbrikiþ izwis, mis ufbrikiþ; ip saei ufbrikiþ mis, ufbrikiþ þamma sandjandin mik, *he that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; but he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me*; Lu. 10, 16.

NOTE. The verb galaubjan, *to believe*, with the sense of *to regard as true*, takes the accusative of the thing believed; e. g., ak galaubjai þata ei þatei

qipip gagaggiip, *but shall believe (that) that that which he saith cometh to pass*; Mt. 11, 23. (Comp. § 46, note).

§ 42. Verbs signifying *to please*, take a dative (See § 40; and § 46, note) of the person to whom anything is pleasant. E. g., untê ik patei leikaip imma, tauja sinteinô, *for I do always that which pleases him*; Jo. 8, 29. jah galeikandein Hêrôda jah þaim mipanakumbjandam, *and (when she) pleased Herod and them sitting with (him)*; Mk. 6, 22. swê mannam samjandans, *as (those) pleasing men*; Col. 3, 22.

NOTE. Here may be mentioned the verb ganañhan, which once takes the dative (usually the accusative); ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit, *sufficient to such a one (is the) reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6. Furthermore, the impersonal þugkeip; e. g., þugkeip im auk ei, *for it appears to them that*; Mt. 6, 7.

§ 43. The dative after gafripôn, gasibjôn, *to reconcile*, gawawairþnan, *become reconciled*, gawadjôn, *to espouse*, is used to denote the person to whom the action is directed (Cp. § 37). E. g., aþþan alla us guþa þamma gafripôndin uns sis, *and all things (are) of God, who hath (lit. the having) reconciled us to himself*; II Cor. 5, 18. gasibjôn brôþr þeinamma, *to be reconciled to thy brother*; Mt. 5, 24. gawawairþnan guþa, *to become reconciled to God*; II Cor. 5, 20. gawadjôda auk izwis ainamma waira, *for I have espoused you to one husband*; II Cor. 11, 2.

§ 44. The dative (See § 40) is found after verbs signifying *to trouble, plague, torment, destroy, injure*; as, usagljan, usþriutan, *to trouble, weary*; balwjan, *to plague, torment*; qistjan (fraqistjan, usqistjan; s. § 46), *to destroy*. E. g., ip in þizei usþriutip mis sô widuwô, fraweita þô, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis, *yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest (coming to the end=) by her continual coming she weary me*; Lu. 18, 5. balwjan unsis, *to torment us*; Mt. 8, 29. ni qam saiwalôm qistjan ak nasjan, *is not come to destroy souls, but to save*; Lu. 9, 56.

§ 45. The original force of the dative is well seen with the following verbs which also take an accusative, according to the meaning: hausjan (Cp. ufhausjan, § 38) w. dat., *to hear*, i. e. *to listen*, or *hearken to*, or *pay attention to*, w. acc.: *to hear something*, (also w. gen.; s. § 26); anahaitan w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against, rebuke*, w. acc., *to call upon, invoke*; andhaitan w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to, thank*, w. acc., *to confess something* (once w. dat.; Mk: 1, 5), *acknowledge, recognize*; fullafahjan w. dat., *to give satisfaction to, serve*, w. acc., *to make content*; gamainjan w. dat., *to communicate or distribute to*, w. acc., *to make common, defile*; gasakan w. dat., *to address re-*

*bukingly, rebuke, w. acc., to convince, reprove, silence; gaþláihan w. dat., to address kindly, take in the arms, entreat, w. acc., to exhort; warþjan w. dat., to be opposed to, forbid, w. acc., to keep away, forbid; þiupþjan w. dat., to bestow a blessing upon, w. acc., to praise, treat well. E. g., hauseiþ mis, hearken unto me; Mk. 7, 14. jah hausjands imma, and hearing him; Mk. 6, 20. (Cp. also Jo. 9, 31. 11, 41. 42.). sahvazuh nu saei hauseiþ waúrda meina, therefore whosoever heareth my words; Mt. 7, 24. — andhōfun auk þainam anahaitandam im . . . þize anahaitandanê im, for they answered those rebuking them . . . of those rebuking them; Skeir. VII, b. hvazuh auk saei anahaitiþ bidai (instr.) namô (acc.) frauþins, for whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord; Rom. 10, 13. — sa hvazuh nu saei andhaitiþ mis in andwaírþjá mannê, andhaita jah ik imma in andwaírþþja attins meinis, whosoever therefore shall confess me (i. e. make confession in my behalf), him (= in his behalf) will I confess also before my Father; Mt. 10, 32. jabai hvás ina andhaíhaiti Xristu, if any one recognizes him as Christ; Jo. 9, 22. — wiljands þizai managein fullafahþjan, willing to give satisfaction to the people; Mk. 15, 15. sipōnþjans fullafahida, he made (his) disciples content; Skeir. VII, d. — aþþan gamainþai sa laisida waúrda (instr.) þamma laisþandin in allaim gōðaim, let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things; Gal. 6, 6. (See also Rom. 12, 13; andawiznim). þatei magi inagamainþan . . . þatagamainþandô mannan, that can defile him . . . that defiles man; Mk. 7, 15 (See also 18. 20.). — gasôk windam jah marein, he rebuked the winds and the sea; Mk. 8, 26. hvás izwara gasakiþ mik bi frawaúrht? which of you convinceth me of sin? Jo. 8, 46. (See also 16, 8). jah gaþláihands im . . . þiupþida im, and speaking kindly to them . . . he bestowed his blessing upon them; Mk. 10, 16. (Cp. 9, 36). sineigana ni andbeitais ak gaþláih swê attin (dat.) juggans (acc.) swê brôþrþuns, rebuke not an elder, but entreat (= speak kindly to) (him) as (to) a father; and (exhort) the young men as brethren; I Tim. 5, 1. — jah waridêdum imma, and we were opposed to him; Mk. 9, 38. (See also 39, and Lu. 9, 49). jah ni warþiþ þô, and forbid them not (= do not keep them away; see also Lu. 18, 16). þatei swa þiupþida izai, that he thus bestowed a blessing on her; Lu. 1, 29. (See also Mk. 10, 16, above); þiupþjaiþ þans wriþkandans izwis, bless (= treat well) them that persecute you; Mt. 5, 44. (See § 46, note; and § 25, note 1).*

§ 46. With some verbs; as, usqistjan fraqistjan, that take both the dative and accusative, a difference in signification is (at least in some instances) scarcely or not all perceptible. E. g., jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan, *to destroy both soul and body*; Mt. 10, 28. jah qam midjasweipains jah fraqistida allans, *and the flood came and destroyed all*; Lu. 17, 27. — ei usqistidêdi imma, (*that, etc. =*) *to destroy him*; Mk. 9, 22. jah usqisteiþ þans waúrswjans, *and will destroy the husbandmen*; Mk. 12, 9.

NOTE. Some of the verbs mentioned in the preceding paragraphs are also used absolutely, or are followed by a clause, or by a preposition with its case; e. g., sai sa lêwjands mik atnêvida, *lo, he that betrayeth me (has approached =) is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. — gaumjan þatei is was sa sama, *to observe that he was the same*; Skeir. VII, d. — jah qaþ du imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. jah wêsunn rôdjandans miþ Iêsua, *and they were talking with Jesus*; Mk. 9, 4.

§ 47. The dative after verbs treated of in the preceding paragraphs denotes a person or thing *to* which an action is directed. Closely related to this dative is that of *interest* (advantage or disadvantage), which denotes that *for* which anything is or is done (Cp. § 36, (4)). E. g., þan þans fimf hlaibans gabrak fimf þûsundjôm, *when I brake the five loaves for five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. razn bidô haitada allaim þiudôm, *shall be called a house of prayer for all nations*; Mk. 11, 17. has afwalwjai unsis þana stain, *who shall roll away for us the stone?* Mk. 16, 3. gabaírid sunu þus, *shall bear (for) thee a son*; Lu. 1, 13. urraisjan barna Abrahamama, *to raise up children unto (for) Abraham*; Lu. 3, 8. seinamma frauin standiþ aiþ-þau driusiþ, *to (for) his master he standeth or falleth*; Rom. 14, 4.

NOTE 1. A particular sort of this dative is the *reflexive dative* (Cp. §§ 60—62) expressing the Greek middle (Cp. § 83); e. g., þamma wiljandiú af þus leilvan sis ni úwandjais, *from him that will borrow (for himself) of thee turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. untê ôhtêdun sis Iúdaíuns; juþan auk gaqêþun sis Júdaíeis, *because they feared the Jews; for already had the Jews agreed among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22. afslaupjandans izwis þana faírnan mannan, *putting off the old man*; Col. 3, 9. rôdida sis ains, *he spake within himself alone*; Lu. 7, 39. sa Fareisaius standands sis, *the Pharisee standing by himself* (or *sis bad, prayed within himself?*); Lu. 18, 11. nim þus bókôs, *take thy bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. jah mundôþ izwis þaus swa gaggandans, *and mark them which walk so* (lit. *those so walking*); Phil. 3, 17. þô sidô þus, *meditate upon these things*; I Tim. 4, 15. ni faúrrhteiþ izwis, *be not affrighted*; Mk. 16, 6. safriþ ei atsafriþ izwis, *see that ye are on your guard*; Mk. 8, 15. þagkjandans sis, *reasoning with themselves*; Mk. 2, 6. jah þáhta sis, *and cast in her mind* (lit. *for herself*); Lu. 1, 29. frawaúrhta mis, *I have sinned*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15, 18. run gawaúrhtêdun sis alla só háirda, *the whole herd ran*

violently; Mt. 8, 32. mannê afwandjandanê sis sunja, *of men turning from themselves the truth*; Tit. 1, 14. (For further examples, see §§ 60 and 61).

NOTE 2. For the dative of purpose after du, see Glossary: du, (5).

§ 48. Here may be mentioned the so-called possessive dative which is generally represented in Greek by the genitive. E. g., lagida figgrans seinans in ausôna imma, *he put his fingers into his ears* (lit. *he put to him his fingers into the ears*); Mk. 7, 33. usluknôdêdun imma hliumans, *his* (lit. *to him*) *ears opened*; Mk. 7, 35. jah allaim in þizai synagôgein wêsun angôna fairweitjandôna du imma, *and the eyes of all* (lit. *to all*) *in the synagogue were fixed on him*; Lu. 4, 20. izei uslauk angôna þamma blindin, *who opened the eyes of* (lit. *to*) *the blind*; Jo. 11, 37.

§ 49. Considering the true nature of the verbs that (apparently) take the dative of a direct object (See § 40), we can easily understand why they govern the dative in the passive also; e. g., ei gaumjandau mannam, *that they may (appear to=) be seen of men*; Mt. 6, 5. ei gasaílvandau mannam fastandans, *that they may appear unto men (fasting=) to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. ei ni gasaílvazau mannam fastands, *that thou appear not unto men to fast*; Mt. 6, 18. — Impersonal constructions: bajôþum gabaírgada, (*preservation is secured to both* =) *both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17. þei wáhtai nífraqistnai, *that (there arise no loss in anything=) nothing be lost* (See § 53, (1), (c)); Jo. 6, 12. [Cp. the Latin *mihi invidetur*; etc.] — Contrary to Latin usage we find: unlêdai wailamêrjanda *the poor are instructed in the gospel*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. So with fraqiman; II Cor. 12, 15. fraþjan; Phil. 2, 5. bileipan; Lu. 17, 34. 35.

### Dative as Instrumental.

§ 50. The instrumental is originally the *with*-case: it denotes adjacency, accompaniment, association — passing over into the expression of means and instrument by the same transfer of meaning which appears in the English prepositions *with* and *by*.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 51. The only remnants of instrumental endings in Gothic are those of the pronouns þê and lvê. þê occurs but once alone (For biþê, duþê, see the glossary); ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d. — lvê occurs frequently, (1) interrog. E. g., lvê wasjaima, *wherewithal shall we clothe ourselves* (τί περιζαλώμεθα)? Mt. 6, 31, (See also Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34.) So

1) See Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 278.

with galeiks and galeikôn. E. g., *lvê nu galeikô pans mans þis kunjis, jah lvê sijaina galeikai, whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what may they be like* (τίτι ὁὖν ὁμοιώσω . . . καὶ τίτι εἰδὼν ὁμοιω); Lu. 7, 31. (See also Mk. 4, 30). With a comparative. E. g., *lvê managizô taujiþ, what do ye more* (τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε); Mt. 5, 47. — *lvê wasjaiþ, wherewith ye shall clothe yourselves*; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indefinite; as, in *þammei lvê lvas anananþeiþ, whereinsoever any is bold*; II Cor. 11, 21.

§ 52. The *instrumental* is generally expressed by the *dative* (Comp. §§ 23, 27). It denotes,

(1) *association or accompaniment*, (a) *after substantives*, chiefly in the predicate with *wisan* and *waírþan*. E. g., *mip-gasinþa uns, a traveling companion to us*; II Cor. 8, 19. *ni wiljau auk izwis skôhslam gadailaus waírþan, and I would not that ye should (be 'fellow-dealers' to devils =) have fellowship with devils*; I Cor. 10, 20. (See also Lu. 5, 10. So with *waírþan*; Eph. 5, 7). *jah galaistans waírþun imma Seimôn jah þai mip imma, and Simon and they that were with him (were followers to him =) followed after him*; Mk. 1, 36. (So with *wisan*; see Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10). *ak sijup gabaúrgjans þaim weiham, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints*; Eph. 2, 19. *ni waírþaiþ gajukans ungalaubjandam, be not companions to the unbelievers*; II Cor. 6, 14. — (b) *after adjectives of consent, likeness, and the like.*<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *gaqiss im witôda, I (am consenting =) consent unto the law*; Rom. 7, 16. *gawizneigs im auk witôda guþs, for I am delighted with the law of God*; Rom. 7, 22. *galeik ist barnam sitandam in garunsim jah wôþjandam anþar anþarana, it is like unto children sitting in the markets and calling one (to) another*; Mt. 11, 16. (See Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. 48. 49. 7, 32. Jo. 8, 55. 9, 9. Skeir. I, a). — Comp. galeiks, § 51, (1)). *ibnans aggilum auk sind, for they are equal unto the angels*; Lu. 20, 36. *ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai garahtein, not equal to, nor like, our righteousness*; Skeir. I, a. *þata samô þizai biskabanôn, (the same to =) like the shaven (one)*; I Cor. 11, 5. — (c) *after verbs*. E. g., (compounded with *mip*) *ni manna mis mipwas, no man was with me*; II Tim. 4, 16. *þôzei miparbaididêdun ſmis, which labored with me*; Phil. 4, 3. *jabai nu mipurrisup Xristau, if ye then be risen with Christ*; Col. 3, 1. *þai waidêdjans þai mipushramidans imma, the evil-doers which*

1) Cp. *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 299.

were crucified with him; Mt. 27, 44. (Comp. Mk. 15, 27). miþ-skalkinôda mis, *he hath served with me*; Phil. 2, 22. miþin-sandida imma broþar, *I sent a brother with him*; II Cor. 12, 18. jah miþfaginôdêdun izai, *and (they) rejoiced with her*; Lu. 1, 58. (Comp. Lu. 15, 9). þatei miþ ni qam sipônjam seinaim Iêsus in þata skip, *that Jesus came not with his disciples into the ship*; Jo. 6, 22. — ni blandaiþ izwis hôram, *ye shall not keep company with fornicators*; I Cor. 5, 9. (Comp. II Thess. 3, 14). ju gahôrinôda izai, *hath committed adultery with her already*; Mt. 5, 28. — fraqimandei allamma seinamma, *having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. sôei inlêkjans fraqam allamma aigina seinamma, *which had spent all her property upon physicians*; Lu. 8, 43. fôn at-gaggai us himina jah fraqimai im, *fire shall come down from heaven and make away with (!) them*; Lu. 9, 54. jah ni ôgeiþ izwis þans usqimandans leika þatainei, iþ sai-walai ni magandans usqiman, *and fear not them making away with the body only, but are not able to make away with the soul*; Mt. 10, 28. þatei nu guþ gawaþ manna þamma ni skaidai, *what therefore God hath joined together, let not man part with.*<sup>1)</sup> — galeikô ina waïra frôdamma, *I will liken him unto a wise man*; Mt. 7, 24. galeikôda mann dwa-lamma, *shall be likened unto a foolish man*; Mt. 7, 26. ni galeikôþ izwis þamma aiwa, *be not conformed to this world*; Rom. 12, 2. jah aïrþai þuk gaïbnjand jah barna þeina in þus, *and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee*; Lu. 19, 44. jah þamma faïrujin ni gatimid þata af þamma niujin, *and with the old (piece) agreeth not that (taken out) of the new*; Lu. 5, 36. (Cp. § 52, b; and § 51, 1, galeikôn.)

NOTE. The associative relation is sometimes obscure, especially when the governing verb also takes other cases. Here may be mentioned liugan, *to marry*, which governs the accusative when used of a man, while the passive, which is used of a woman, takes the dative; e. g., sa izei afsatida liugaiþ, *whosoever shall marry a divorced (woman)*; Mt. 5, 32. jah liugaiþ anþara, *and shall marry another (woman)*; Mk. 10, 11. jah jabni qinô afletip aban seinana jah liugada anþaramma, *and if a woman shall put away her husband and be married to another*; Mk. 10, 12. — Sometimes a comparison of other languages may decide.<sup>2)</sup>

(2) *means or instrument* (concrete or abstract). (a) with slahan, *to smite*; (us)bliggwan, *to beat*; bnauan, *to rub*;

1) Cp. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 283, a.

2) Cp. Bernhardt, 'Gotische Grammatik', § 163. page 90.



gamêljan, *to write*; waúrkJjan, *to work*; natĵjan, *to make wet*; (ga)salbôn, *to anoint*; biswaírban, *to wipe*; blaupĵjan, *to make void*; andstaldan, *to provide, minister*; (uf)daupĵjan, *to baptize*; swêran, *to honor*; andhaitan, *to confess*; rôdĵjan, qĵĵan, *to speak*; laisĵjan, *to teach*; usluĵôn, *to deceive*; matĵjan, *to eat*; gasôĵĵjan, *to satisfy*; (ga)supôn, *to season*; gadragĵĵjan, *to give to drink*; afhrapĵjan, *to quench*; ufartrusnĵjan, *to besprinkle*; biwindan, *to wrap*; weiĵhan, *to strive*; gawargĵjan, *to condemn*; gaumĵjan, *to see*; fraĵĵjan, *to understand*; etc. E. g., sumaiĵ ĵan lôfam slôĵhun (ina); *and others smote (him) with the palms of their hands*; Mt. 26, 67. ĵah bliggwands sik stainam, *and beating himself with stones*; Mk. 5, 5. b(i)nauandans handum, *rubbing (them) with (their) hands*; Lu. 6, 1. ik Pawlus gamêlida meinai handau, *I Paul have written (it) with my (own) hand*; Philem. 19. waúrkJjan handum izwaraim, *to work with your (own) hands*; I Thess. 4, 11. waúrĵĵjands swêsaim handum, *working with his own hands*; Eph. 4, 28. natĵjan fôtuns is tagram ĵah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, ĵah kukida fôtum is ĵah gasalbôda ĵamma balsana, *to wet his feet with tears, and did wipe (them) with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet* (Cp. § 40), *and anointed (them) with the ointment*; Lu. 7, 38. blaupĵjandans waúrd ĵuĵs ĵizai anabusnai izwarai, *making void the word of God through your command*; Mk. 7, 13. aĵĵan sa andstaldands fraiwa ĵana saĵandan ĵah hlaiba du mata andstaldĵĵ, *now he that provides the sower with seed will also provide (you) with bread for (your) food*; II Cor. 9, 10. ufdaupĵidai daupeinai Iôĵhannis, *being baptized with the baptism of John*; Lu. 7, 29. ei ni gaumidêdeina augam ĵah frôĵpeina ĵaírĵtin, *that they should not see with (their) eyes, nor understand with their heart*; Jo. 12, 40. ĵah uswarp ĵans ahmans waúrda, *and he cast out the spirits with (his) word*; Mt. 8, 16. — (b) with verbs of *clothing, unclothing, and covering*; as, (and-, ga-) wasĵjan, ĵapaidôn, and-, ga-, ufar-hamôn, dishulĵjan. E. g., ĵah ni wasĵaiĵ (Comp. ĵê wasĵjan, § 51, (1) twaim paidôm, *and not clothe (yourselves) with two coats*; Mk. 6, 9. ufgaúrdanai ĵupins izwarans (See § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a)) sunĵai ĵah ĵapaidôdai brunĵôn ĵaĵaírĵhteins, *being girt about your loins with truth, and being clothed with the breast-plate of righteousness*; Eph. 6, 14. ak ĵahamôĵ frauĵin unsaramma Xristau Iesua, *and clothe (yourselves) with our Lord Jesus Christ*; Rom. 13, 14. andwasidêdun ina ĵizai

paúrpurai jah gawasidêdun ina wastjôm swêsaim, *they took off the purple from him* (lit. 'unclothed him with the purple'), and clothed him with his own garments; Mk. 15, 20. (Cp. Col. 2, 15). dishuljip ita kasa, *covereth it with a vessel*; Lu. 8, 16. — (c) with verbs of *buying and selling*. E. g., niu twai sparwans assarjau bugjanda, *are not two sparrows bought for a farthing?* Mt. 10, 29. pizê frabugjandanê ahakim, *of them that sold (=were dealing with) doves*; Mk. 11, 15. waírpa galaubamma usbaúhtai sijuþ, *ye are bought with a costly price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Cp. Jo. 6, 7: twaim hundam hlaibôs (loaves=) bread (bought) for two hundred pennies; and I Cor. 9, 7: *has draúhtinôþ swêsaim annôm leaen? who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges?*

(3) *ruling or management*. E. g., jah waldaiþ annôm izwaraim, *and manage with your wages*; Lu. 3, 14.

NOTE. *Ruling* may be conceived as *transitive*, or as *giving law or direction* to a dative, or as *being master of a genitive*, or as *being strong by means of an instrumental*.<sup>1)</sup> In the above example waldan means *to manage, conduct one's affairs* (Cp. the German 'walten'), the gloss ganôhidai sijaiþ, *be content*, being a better rendering of the Greek and Latin texts.

(4) with verbs denoting violent motion;<sup>2)</sup> as, (af-, at-, us-) waírpan, saian, (uf)straujan, usdreiban, afskiuban. E. g., swaswê jabai manna waírpiþ fraiwa ana aírpa, *as if a man should cast (with) seed upon the (earth=) ground*; Mk. 4, 26. (Cp. 11, 23. 15, 24). þuk afwaírpan stainam, *to stone thee*; Jo. 11, 8. atwaírpands þaim silubram in all, *casting down the pieces of silver in the temple*; Mt. 27, 5. du saian fraiwa seinamma, *to sow his seed*; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5. managai þan wastjôm seinaim strawidêdun ana wiga, *and many spread (lit. with) their garments on the way*; Mk. 11, 8. ei usdribeina imma, *that they should cast him out*; Lu. 9, 40. ðuleê weis ni mahtêdum usdreiban þamma? *why could we not cast him out?* Lu. 9, 43. pizaiei sumai afskiubandans, *which some having put away*; I Tim. 1, 19.

NOTE. A comparison of other languages (Cp. § 52, (1), note) leads to the supposition that the dative after galúkan also may express an instrumental relation; as, galúkands haúrdai þeinai, *having shut thy door*; Mt. 6, 6. — Here may be mentioned the dative after frawisau, e. g., biþê þan frawas alamma, *and when he had spent all*; Lu. 15, 14. (Cp. the Latin *vescor* with the instrumental ablative).

(5) *cause*. E. g., ungalaubeinai usbruknôdêdun, *because of unbelief they were broken off*; Rom. 11, 20. habaidê-

1) *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 300.

2) *See Bernhardt*, Gotische Grammatik, § 164.

dun siukans saúhtim missaleikaim, *had (any) sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 4, 40. jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim saúhtim, *and he healed many that were sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 1, 34. ip ik huhrau fraqistna, *and I perish with hunger*; Lu. 15, 17. untê agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wêsun, *for they were taken with great fear*; Lu. 8, 37. appan anstai guþs im saei im, *but because of the grace of God I am what I am*; I Cor. 15, 10.

(6) *manner*. E. g., appan þamma haidau ... swa, *now as ... so*; II Tim. 3, 8. unagein skalkinôn imma, *to serve him without fear*; Lu. 1, 74. swê in daga garêdaba gag-gaima, ni gabaúram jah drugkaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitjam, ni haifstai jah aljana, *let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying*; Rom. 13, 13. jah atiddja ahma sa weiha leikis siunai swê ahaks anaia, *and the Holy Ghost descended in (the) shape of a body like a dove upon him*; Lu. 3, 22. niu þamma samin ahmin iddjêdum, niu þaim samam laiþtim? *walked we not in the same spirit, not in the same steps?* II Cor. 12, 18. untê ufarassau kaúridai wêsum, *for we were pressed exceedingly*; II Cor. 1, 8.

(7) *measure of difference*. E. g., ni waíhtai bôtida, *by nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 36. man auk ni waíhtai mik minnizô gataujan, *for I suppose to accomplish not a whit less than*; II Cor. 11, 5. (Cp. § 30, (c)). —

NOTE 1. The verb skaidan, *to separate*, and biniman, *to take away, steal*, seem to take an instr. dative, the original case, however, being the ablative.<sup>1)</sup> (See § 54). E. g., manna þamma ni skaidai, *man shall not put that asunder*; Mk. 10, 9. ibai aufô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma, *lest his disciples come and deprive it (= the sepulchre) of him (i. e. to steal him)*; Mt. 27, 64.

NOTE 2. Also other constructions are used with many of the above mentioned verbs, according to the meaning (Cp. § 45; and § 46, note). Thus, for example, the verb us wafrpan, *to cast out (devils, spirits, Satan)*, generally takes the accusative; e. g., jah þeinamma namin (instr. dative) un hulþôns (acc.) us waúr-pum, *and by virtue of thy name have (we not) cast out evil spirits?* Mt. 7, 22. (See also Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 34. 39. 3, 15. 23. 7, 26. 16, 9.); once (or twice: cp. Mt. 8, 31.) the instrumental dative (See (4), above); Mk. 3, 22. In all other meanings us wafrpan governs both the accusative and instrumental dative.

### Dative as Locative.

§ 53. The *locative* is expressed by the *dative*. It denotes,  
(1) *place where*, (a) with intransitive verbs of rest (Cp. § 39)

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 301, and c; *Whitney*, Sanskrit Grammar, § 383, a.

compounded with the locative preposition *at*. E. g., *untê mis atist ubil*, *for evil is present with me*; Rom. 7, 21. *ip ains sums þizê atstandandanê imma*, *and one of them that stood (lit. standing) by him*; Mk. 14, 47. — (b) with *haftjan* (*sik*), *to cleave, continue, indulge*; (*ga*)*standan*, *to stand*; *faginôn*, *to rejoice*; *lvôpan*, *to boast, glory*.<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *haftjandans gôdamma* (*cleaving=*) *and cleave to (that which is) good*; Rom. 12, 9. *bidai haftjandans izwis*, *continuing in prayer*; Col. 4, 2. *wênai faginôndans*, . . . *bidai haftjandans, rejoicing in hope . . . continuing instant in prayer*; Rom. 12, 12. *ni weina filu haftjandans*, *not indulging much 'in' wine*; I Tim. 3, 8. *seinamma frauþin standiþ*, *to his own master he standeth*; Rom. 14, 4. *ip þu galaubeinai gastôst*, *and thou (hast placed thyself in =) standest by faith*; Rom. 11, 20. *untê galaubeinai gastôþuþ*, *for by faith ye stand*; II Cor. 1, 24. — *þamma nifaginôþ*, *in this rejoice not*; Lu. 10, 20. *ni faginôþ inwindiþai*, *rejoice not in iniquity*; I Cor. 13, 6. *þizaiei fram izwis lvôpa*, *for (lit. in) which I boast of you*; II Cor. 9, 2. *þaim siukeins meinaizôs lvôpau*, *I might glory of the things concerning mine infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *swaei weis silbans in izwis lvôpam*, *so that we ourselves glory in you*; II Thess. 1, 4. — Similarly, with *fraþþjan*, *to understand, mind* (as the result of being mentally engaged in a thing). E. g., *untê ni fraþþjis þaim guþs ak þaim mannê*, *for thou mindest not the things of God but the things of men*; Mk. 8, 33. *ip eis ni frôþun þamma waúrda*, *but they understood not that word (saying)*; Mk. 9, 32. (c) of *feeling or emotion*, or with *reference to which* anything is or is done (Cp. § 15, (2), (b), (a)).<sup>2)</sup> E. g., *jah ufswôgþands ahmin seinamma*, *and sighing deeply in his spirit*; Mk. 8, 12. *jah swinþnôda ahmin*, *and waxed strong in spirit*; Lu. 1, 80. *swêgnida ahmin Iêsus*, *Jesus rejoiced in spirit*; Lu. 10, 21. *inrauhþida ahmin*, *he groaned in the spirit*; Jo. 11, 33. *frawardidaizê mannê ahin*, *of men corrupt in mind*; I Tim. 6, 5. *jah gasleiþeiþ sik saiwalai seinai* *and suffers damage in (respect to) his soul*; Mk. 8, 36. *du ganasþan þans gamalwidans haírtin*, *to make whole those (that are) broken in heart*; Lu. 4, 18. *swaswê faúragaþugida haírtin*, *according as he purposeth in his heart*; II Cor. 9, 7. — *jah Iêsus þaih frôþein jah wahstau jah anstai*,

1) Cp. *Bernhardt*, *Gotische Grammatik*, §§ 161 and 165; *Whitney*, *Sanskrit Grammar*, § 302, c, and § 303.

2) Cp. *Whitney*, *Sanskrit Grammar*, § 303, a.

and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and favor; Lu. 2, 52. wasuþ þan unkunþs wlita aíkklêsjom Iúdaías, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea; Gal. 1, 22. rapjon swaswê fimf þûsundjôs, in number about five thousand; Jo. 6, 10. jabai unhrains im waúrda, akei ni kunþja, though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; II Cor. 11, 6. guma namin haitans Zakkaius, a man by name called Zaccheus; Lu. 19, 2. namin Iaeirus, Jairus by name; Mk. 5, 22. jah gaskôhai fôtum in manwiþai aîwaggêljôn's gawaírþjis, and as to your feet (or on your feet? cp. 1, (a), above) shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Eph. 6, 15. ni waíhtai gaskaþjands imma, hurting him not (= in no respect); Lu. 4, 35.

NOTE 1. It is not always easy to see whether the dative with verbs of rejoicing and boasting is a locative dative or an instrumental dative of cause. Thus the above examples of this kind are perhaps to be regarded as belonging under § 52, (4).

NOTE 2. The verb fraþjan also takes the accusative of a direct object (See § 15): e. g., þata samô; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. Phil. 4, 2. samô; II Cor. 13, 11. Phil. 3, 16.

(2) *time when.* E. g., himma daga, *this day*; Mt. 6, 11. jêra lvammêh, *every year*; Lu. 2, 41. þizai naht, *that night*; Lu. 17, 34. þizai lveilai, *at that hour*; Lu. 2, 38. mêla gabaúrþais seinaižôs, (*at the time of his birth* =) *on his birthday*; Mk. 6, 21. wintrau, *in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. sabbatim, *on the sabbath*; Mk. 2, 24. air úhtwôn, *early in the morning* (lit. *ere day-break*); Mk. 1, 35. anþaraim aldim, *in other ages*; Eph. 3, 5. dauþu ni gasaílvipaiwa dagê, *I shall never* (lit. *not at the time of the days*) *see death*; Jo. 8, 51. ainamma sinþa, *once*; II Cor. 11, 25. ainamma sinþa jah twaim, *once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. þrim sinþam, *thrice*; Mt. 26, 75.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative absolute (= ablative absolute in Latin, genitive absolute in Greek); see § 119.

### Dative as Ablative.

§ 54. This dative denotes *place whence* or *separation from*. It is found,

(1) with verbs compounded with the ablative prepositions af and fra. E. g., afstandand sumai galaubeinai, *some shall depart from (the) faith*; I Tim. 4, 1. ak afstôþum þaim analaunjam aiwiskjis, *but we have (placed ourselves away from =) renounced the hidden things of dishonesty* (Cp. Rom. 11, 20, under § 53, 1, (b)); II Cor. 4, 2. jah fraliusands ainamma þizê, *and losing one of them*; Lu. 15, 4. jabai fraliusiþ

drakmin ainamma, *if she will lose one drachm*; Lu. 15, 8. þammei fralaus, *which I had lost*; Lu. 15, 9. þammei ik haubiþ afmaimait, *whom I beheaded* (lit. *from whom I cut off the head*); Mk. 6, 16. afslôhimma ausô þata tafhsuô, *cut off his ear, the right (one)*; Mk. 14, 47.

NOTE. The last two examples may also be explained as belonging to § 48. — ?

(2) with bileiþan, *to leave, forsake*. E. g., dulvê mis bileiþaist, *why hast thou forsaken me?* Mt. 27, 46. inuh þis bileiþai manna attin seinamma jah aibein seinai, *for this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother*; Mk. 10, 7.

(3) with a comparative degree. E. g., swinþôza mis ist, *is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. managizô þaim, *more than these*; Mt. 5, 37. mais fôdeinai, *more than food*; Mt. 6, 25. wafrsizei þizai frumein, *worse than the first*; Mt. 27, 64. handugôzei mannam, *wiser than man*; I Cor. 1, 25.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative after fruma and auhuma:<sup>1)</sup> e. g., fruman izwis; *before you*; Jo. 15, 18. anþar anþaraua munands sis auhumau, *each considering another higher than himself*; Phil. 2, 3.

### Dative after Prepositions.

§ 55. For the prepositions governing the dative, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

NOTE. It remains to say that the prepositions governing both the dative and accusative denote *rest* with the former, and *motion* with the latter. But in and ana often take the dative where we should expect the accusative; see 'Glossary'.

## ADJECTIVES.

§ 56. General remarks on the inflection of adjectives will be found given in the 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 121—139 (particular attention being called to §§ 121; 122 and note; 132, notes 1, 3, and 4.) As regards agreement, see §§ 9 and 10 of this syntax.

§ 57. A comparative degree is usually followed by þau, *than*, with the person or thing compared. E. g., in managizô þau þrija hunda skattê, *for more than three hundred pence*; Mk. 14, 5. atiddja sa garaihtôza gataihans du garda seinamma þau rahtis jains, *this (man) went down to his house (declared) more justified, indeed, than that (one)*; Lu. 18, 14. But it takes the (ablative) dative when þau is omitted; see § 54, (3).

<sup>1)</sup> See 'Gothic Grammar', § 139; and Leo Meyer, 'Die Gothische Sprache', pp. 267 and 268.

NOTE. Here may be mentioned the pleonastic use of *mais* with a comparative; e. g., *niu jus mais wulþrizans sijup þaim? are ye not better (of more consequence), than they?* Mt. 6, 26. *ak mais waírs habaida, but rather found herself worse* (lit. *found herself more worse*); Mk. 5, 26. *filans mais usdaudózan, much more diligent*; II Cor. 8, 22.

## NUMERALS.

§ 58. Numerals may be used adjectively and substantively. For the partitive genitive after numerals, see § 21. Concerning inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 122, note; § 132, note 3; §§ 140—149. E. g., *jôta ains aiþþau ains striks, one jot or one tittle*; Mt. 5, 18. *wêsunuh þan garaíhta ba* (Cp. § 8), *and they were both righteous*; Lu. 1, 6. *bajôþum* (See § 49) *gabaírgada, both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17.

## PRONOUNS.

### I. Personal Pronouns.

§ 59. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the subjective personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) are chiefly used for emphasis. See examples in § 2, (b), and note 1.

NOTE 1. For þu and jus rendering the Greek article in address, see § 14, notes 1 and 2.

### II. Reflexive and Possessive Pronouns.

§ 60. The reflexive pronoun *seina, sis, sik*, (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) refers to the subject of the clause in which it occurs (Cp. § 47, note 1). E. g., *lvô allis þaúrftê gataujip sis manna, for what profit would a man do to himself*; Lu. 9, 25. *þatei nih Saúlaúmôn in allamma wulþau seinamma gawasida sik swê ains þizê, that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these*; Mt. 6, 29. — So with a participle or an infinitive; as, *jah gaf jah þaim miþ sis wisandam, and gave also to them which were* (lit. *being*) *with him*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4. *jah auk þai frawaurhtans þans frijôndans sik frijônd, for the sinners also love those that love them. jah gawaurhta twalif du wisan miþ sis, and he ordained twelve to be with him*; Mk. 3, 14. — But the personal pronoun *is, etc.*, refers to a word other than the subject within its clause, or to a word outside its clause. E. g., *þôzei laistidêdun afar Iêsua fram Galeilaia andbahtjan-*

deins imma, *which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him*; Mt. 27, 55. jabai nu guþ háuþis ist in imma (*the Son*), jah guþ háuþeiþ ina (*the Son*) in sis (*God*), jah suns háuhida ina (*the Son*), *if therefore God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and hath straightway glorified him*; Jo. 13, 32.

NOTE. The English *one another* is rendered (1) by missô, (a) alone; e. g., missô in neiþa wisandans, (*being reciprocally in envy* =) *envying one another*; Gal. 5, 26. (b) with the oblique case of a personal pronoun; e. g., swaei sôkidêdun miþ sis missô, *inasmuch that they questioned with one another*; Mk. 1, 27. — Cp. also Gal. 6, 2. (2) by anþar; as, ak . . . anþar auþarana munands sis auþuman; see § 54, (3), note. untê sijum anþar auþaris liþus, *for we are members one of another*; Eph. 4, 25.

§ 61. In a dependent clause the reflexive pronoun refers to the subject of this clause, but the pronoun is to the subject of the leading verb. E. g., jah suns ukunnands Iêsus ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai mitôdêdun sis, *and Jesus immediately knowing in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves*; Mk. 2, 8. — hîleiks ist sa, ei jah wiûdôs jah marei ufhausjand imma? *what manner of man is this, that even (the) winds and (the) sea obey him?* Mt. 8, 27.

§ 62. The reflexive possessive pronoun seins, etc. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 151) is subject to the rules given in the preceding paragraphs for the reflexive seina, sis, sik. E. g., hâzuh môdags brôþr seinamma . . . ; iþ saei qiþiþ brôþr seinamma raka, *whosoever is angry with his brother . . . ; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca*; Mt. 5, 22. wasuh þan Marja sôei salbôða frauþan balsana jah biswarb fôtuns is (i. e. *of the Lord*) skufta seinamma (i. e. *Mary's*), *it was (that) Mary which anointed the Lord with (balsam =) ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair*; Jo. 11, 2. — qiþa izwis, þatei haband mizdôn seina, *I say unto you that they have their reward*; Mt. 6, 5. jah warþ biþê usfullnôdêdun dagôs andbahteis is, galaiþ du garda seinamma, *and it came to pass, (that,) as soon as (the) days of his (i. e. Zacharias) ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house*; Lu. 1, 23. jah (qinô) baþ ina ei þô unhulþôn uswaúrpi us dauhtr izôs, *and (the woman) besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter*; Mk. 7, 26.

NOTE 1. izê stands incorrectly for seinai in II Cor. 9, 14. and is for seinôs in I Tim. 5, 18.

NOTE 2. A possessive pronoun may be used substantively; see § 82, (2), (c).



### III. Demonstrative Pronouns and Article.

§ 63. The demonstrative pronoun (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 153) *sa* is used both substantively and adjectively, and expresses the Greek *οὗτος*, *ἐξέτινος*, and *αὐτός*. But it sometimes occurs where the Greek text has no pronoun at all. When used adjectively, it stands either before or after the substantive. E. g., *lvileiks ist sa (οὗτος)? what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. *jah sa (ἐξέτινος) libaiþ in meina, even he shall live by me* (lit. *in the interest of me*); Jo. 6, 57. *sa (αὐτός) unmahtins unsarôðs usnam jah saúhtins usbar, Himself took our infirmities, and bare (our) sicknesses*; Mt. 8, 17. *sa was auk (ἡν γάρ) swaíhra Kajafin, for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas*; Jo. 18, 13. — *aina ana-busnê þizô minnistônô, one of these least commandments*; Mt. 5, 19. *þizê minnistânê, of these least ones*; Mt. 10, 42.

§ 64. The demonstrative pronoun *sah*, *sôh*, *þatuh*, (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 154) is likewise used substantively and adjectively, and refers to a preceding relative clause or some other antecedent. E. g., *ip saei ..., sah (ὅς δ' αὖ ..., οὗτος) mikils haitada, but whosoever ..., the same shall be called great*; Mt. 5, 19. *sah (καὶ αὐτός) was Samareitês, and he was a Samaritan*; Lu. 17, 16. *sôh (ἐξέτινη) gaggandei gatáih þaim, and she (going=) went and told them*; Mk. 16, 10. *þatuh (τὸ δ' αὐτό) samô, the same (i. e. in the same way)*; Mt. 27, 44.

§ 65. The pronoun *jains* (*ἐξέτινος*. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 156) is used both substantively and adjectively, and is often found with the article. E. g., *jah jainana afslôhun, and (that=) him they killed*; Mk. 12, 5. *in jainamma daga, in that day*; Mt. 7, 22. *þi þamma razna jainamma, and beat upon that house*; Mt. 7, 25. *ip jainaim þaim âta, but unto them (that are) without*; Mk. 4, 11.

§ 66. Also the defective \*his (See Gothic Grammar, § 155) is used alone or with a following substantive, but never with the article. E. g., *fram himma, from henceforth*; Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. *und hita, until now*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6.

§ 67. The pronoun *sa* has oftenest assumed the force of the definite article. But its primary nature is even then perceptible in many instances where it is connected with words signifying objects which are *before*, *near*, or *about* us or the person speaking or acting, especially in a direct quotation. Hence also with reference to present time, and to that which has just occurred.

Furthermore, when a word is again mentioned or in any way referred to. Upon the whole it may be said, that the definite article is used to express *individuality*, and *that which is known*; or to point out *that which shall be made known*. Hence its omission with substantives that denote individuality of themselves (See § 68, note 2). — It is frequently omitted where it is found in the corresponding Greek text, but, except nine or ten times, it is not used when it does not occur in Greek.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 68. The Gothic article occurs,

(1) with substantives, or adjectives used substantively, (a) appellatives, (a) alone. E. g., jah liuhteip allaim þaim (See (2), (a), below) in þamma garda, *and it gives light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15. andagai þai hrainjahairtans, *blessed (are) the pure in heart*; Mt. 5, 8. (β) qualified by an adjective or participle, the article preceding the attribute followed by its substantive. E. g., untê usgibis þana minnistan kintu, *till thou hast paid (lit. payest) the uttermost (lit. least farthing)*; Mt. 5, 26. þizê ligandanê weihaizê, *of the saints which slept (lit. of the lying saints)*; Mt. 27, 52; or the substantive followed by its attribute; e. g., in þamma daga ubilin, *in the evil day*; Eph. 6, 13. þô us sis maht usgugandein, *the virtue having gone (lit. going) out of him*; Mt. 5, 30; or standing between the substantive and its attribute; e. g., hlaif unsarana þana sinteina gif uns himma daga, *our daily bread give us this day*; Mt. 6, 11. jah rûms wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, *and broad (is) the way, that leadeth (lit. the leading) to destruction*; Mt. 7, 13; or occurring twice, both before the substantive and its adjective; e. g., lvô sô laiseinô sô niujô? *what (is) the new doctrine?* Mk. 1, 27; or before each of two attributes, the substantive following the first; e. g., ei aflagjaiþ . . . þana fairnjan mannan þana riurjan, *that ye put off . . . the old man, which is corrupt (lit. the corrupt)*; Eph. 4, 22; or before the first of two attributes; e. g., jah allai þana saman mat ahmeinan matidêdun, *and did all eat the same spiritual meat*; I Cor. 10, 3. — (b) (rarely) proper names, when emphasized or in apposition (where it is often omitted in English, especially when the proper name stands alone). E. g., miþ Iêsua þamma Galeilaian, *with Jesus the Galilean*; Mt. 26, 69. in þaimeî was Marja sô Magdalênê, jah Marja sô Jakôbis jah Josêzis aipei, jah aipei suniwê Zaîbaîdaiaus, *among which was Mary (the) Magdalene, and*

<sup>1)</sup> See *Bernhardt*, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 2 et seq.

*Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (the) mother of (the) sons of Zebedee; Mt. 27, 56. maiza Iohannê þamma daupjandin, a greater than John the Baptist; Mt. 11, 11. — (See note 2, below).*

(2) with adverbs or adverbial (or prepositional) phrases, (a) alone. E. g., jus us þaim dalaþrô sijup, ip ik us þaim iupaþrô im, *ye are from beneath, but I am from above; Jo. 8, 23. þanuh qipip jah þaim af hleidumein fêrai, then shall he say also unto them on the left side; Mt. 25, 41. ei sijai at mis þata ja ja jah nê nê, that with me there should be (the) yea, yea, and nay, nay; II Cor. 1, 17. (b) with a substantive (or a word used substantively) preceding the article; e. g., allaim þaim in þamma garda (See (1), (a), (a)); the adverbial phrase standing between the article and its substantive; e. g., gaggam du þaim bisunjanê haimôm jah baúrgim, *let us go into the villages and towns near by; Mk. 1, 38; the substantive standing between its article and the adverbial phrase; e. g., Mosês auk mêleiþ þô garaihtein us witôda, for Moses describeth the righteousness (which is) of the law; Rom. 10, 5.**

(3) with a substantive or pronoun in the genitive (Cp. § 21). E. g., niu jah þai þiudô þata samô taujand? *do not even the heathen the same? Mt. 5, 46. swaswê þai þiudô, as the heathen (do); Mt. 6, 7. untê ni fraþjis þaim guþs ak þaim mannê (See § 53, (1), (b), end). ak jah þô anþaraizê hvarjizuh, but every one also the (things) of others; Phil. 2, 4.*

(4) with a participial phrase. E. g., ip sa afar mis gagganda, *but (the (one) coming after me =) he that cometh after me; Mt. 3, 11. (For further examples, see (1), (a), (β), above).*

(5) with an infinitive phrase. E. g., hva ist þata us dauþaim usstandan, *what the rising from the dead should mean (lit. is); Mk. 9, 10. ip þata du sitan af taíhswôn meinai aipþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, but (this:) to sit on my right (hand) or on my left is not mine to give; Mk. 10, 40.*

(6) with a whole clause or sentence. E. g., þata jabai mageis galaubjan, *(the) if thou canst believe; Mk. 9, 23. þata auk ni hôrinôs, ni maúrþrijais, ni hlifais, ni faíhugeigais, . . . in þamma waúrda usfulljada, þamma frijôs nêlvundjan þeinana swê þuk silban, for this, thou shalt not whore, thou shalt not murder, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet, . . . it is comprehended in this (word =) saying, (in this,) thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; Rom. 13, 9.*

NOTE 1. Some substantives denoting certain kinds or classes of people, or definite persons or things, in the sacred writings, are very often used with the

article; as, þai bôkarjôs, *the scribes*; þai gudjans, *the chief (or high) priests*; þai sipônjôs, *the disciples*; þai sinistans, *the eldest*; þai reiks, *the rulers*; þai Fareisaieis, *the Pharisees*; þizê, þaim Hêrôdianê, -um, *of, to the Herodians*; sô managei, -eins, *the multitude*;—sa þiudans, *the king*; timrja, *the carpenter*;—baúrgs, *the city (of Jerusalem)*; sô allis, *the temple (at Jerusalem)*; sô dulþs, *the paschal feast (Easter)*; etc.

NOTE 2. Proper names generally (Cp. § 68, (1), (b); and § 67) occur *without* the article; also gup, and frauja and atta, when signifying *God*. But gup and atta preceded or followed by an attribute are also found *with* the article. Here belong also sunnô, sauil, *the sun*; himins, *heaven*; halja, *hell*; danþus, *death*; marei, *sea*; airþa, *earth*, but *with* the article, when it means *soil*; furthermore, dags and nahts, but *with* the article, when denoting particular measure of time.<sup>1)</sup>

#### IV. Relative Pronouns.

§ 69. The Gothic relative pronoun is formed by adding the relative particle ei to demonstrative and personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 157 and 158).

§ 70. The relative pronoun saei, sôei, þatei,

(1) follows the word to which it refers. E. g., jah atþair giba þœi anabaup Môsês, *and offer (the) gift that Moses commanded*; Mt. 8, 4. ni waht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau, jah fulgin þatei ni ufkunnaidau, *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known*; Mt. 10, 26. fralêtan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildêdun, *to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would*; Mt. 27, 15. þata badi . . ana þammei lag sa uslipa, *the bed . . in which the sick of palsy lay*; Mk. 2, 4.

(2) precedes it. E. g., þammei ik haubiþ afmaimait Jôhannê, sa ist, *it is John, whom I beheaded*; (See § 54, (1), end); Mk. 6, 16. jah saei sandida mik atta, *and the Father which sent me*; Jo. 5, 37. ak saei mik sandida atta, *but the Father which sent me*; Jo. 12, 49. ist saei wrôhida izwis Môsês, *it is Moses who hath accused you*; Jo. 5, 45. ip saei taujiþ jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada, *but whoever shall do and teach so, the same shall be called great*; Mt. 5, 19.

NOTE 1. A demonstrative pronoun to which a relative refers, is sometimes omitted; e. g., wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbuþ, *for your Father knoweth ('that' of which =) of what ye have used*; Mt. 6, 8. ip þammei leitil fralêtada, leitil frijôd (Cp. 'Gothic Grammar', § 74, note 1), *but (he) to whom little is forgiven, loveth little*; Lu. 7, 47.

<sup>1)</sup> See *Bernhardt*, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 3; particularly, his remarks on dags.

NOTE 2. For *saei* and *sōei* we often find *izei* and *sei*, respectively; also *izei* for *þaiei* (See Gothic Grammar, note 3); e. g., *mik . . . mannan izei sunja izwis rōdida*, *me, a man that hath told you (the) truth*; Jo. 8, 40. in *baúrg Galeilaias sei haitada Nazaraíþ*, *unto a city of Galilee, which was named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *atsaílvip swêþauh faúra liugnpraúfêtum þaim izei qimand at izwis in wastjôm lambê*, *beware (however) of false prophets (of them) that come to you in sheep's clothing*; Mk. 7, 15.

NOTE 3. As regards the agreement of the relative pronoun with its predicate or its antecedent, see § 7; and § 8, note.

§ 71. A relative pronoun is sometimes assimilated to the case of its antecedent in the genitive or dative, i. e. the relative takes the case of the word to which it refers, irrespective of the construction of the verb of the relative clause. E. g., in *allaizê þizêei gahausidêdun jah gasêhun*, *for all the things that they had heard and seen*; Lu. 2, 20. *jah afdailja taíhundôn dail allis þizei gastalda*, *and I (deal out =) give (the tenth 'deal' =) tithes of all that I possess*; Lu. 18, 12. *bi waldunja þammei frauja fragaf mis*, *according to the power which (the) Lord hath given me*; II Cor. 13, 10.

§ 72. A demonstrative pronoun, to which a relative refers, is frequently omitted, and the relative itself attracted into its case. (Cp. § 70, note 1). E. g., *dulvê þai sipônjos þeinai ni gag-gand bi þammei anafulhun þai sinistans*, *why walk not thy disciples according to (that) which the eldest have handed down?* Mk. 7, 5. *ei taujau þammei qipip þiudan Jûdaiê*, *that I shall do unto (him) whom ye call (the) King of (the) Jews?* Mk. 15, 12. *ni waíht ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis, laus-jaíþ*, *exact nothing beyond (that) which is appointed you*; Lu. 3, 13. *jabai leiluid fram þamei wêneid andniman*, *if ye lend (to them) of whom ye hope to receive*; Lu. 6, 34. (See also 9, 36.). *ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida jains*, *that ye believe on (him) whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29 (See also 7, 31.), etc.

NOTE. A substantive is sometimes attracted into a relative clause, and agrees with the relative pronoun; e. g., *und þanei dag galaíþ Nauêl in arka*, *until the day that Noe entered into (the) ark*; Lu. 17, 27. *ip þammei daga usidd-ja Lôd us Saúdaúmin*, *but the (same) day that (lit. in what day) Lot went out of Sodom*; Lu. 17, 29. *salida in þammei was stada twans dagaus*, *he abode two days in the place in which he was (lit. in what place he was)*; Jo. 11, 6.

§ 73. The relative pronouns *ikei*, *þuei*, *juzei*, etc. (See Gothic Grammar, § 158) refer to pronouns of the first and second persons. E. g., *ik auk im sa smalista apaústaúlê, ikei ni im waírþs*, *for I am the least of the apostles, that am not worthy*; I Cor. 15, 9. *aþþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis . . . ikei . . . hauns im in izwis*, *now I Paul myself beseech you . . .*

who ... am base among you; II Cor. 10, 1. mik ..., ikei faúra was, me ..., who was before; I Tim. 1, 13. þu has is þuei stôjis framapjana skalk? *who art thou that judgest another man's servant?* Rom. 14, 4. þu ... in þuzei waila galeikaida, *thou ... in whom I am well pleased;* Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. þu ... þukei wilda (marginal gloss to in þuzei waila galeikaida; see) Mk. 1, 11, (above). jus sijuþ juzei, *ye are they which;* Lu. 16, 15. jus, juzei simlê wêsup faírra, *ye who sometime were far off;* Eph. 2, 13. izwis .. juzei, *for you, who;* II Cor. 8, 10. izwis juzei, *to you who;* Eph. 2, 17. lausai sijuþ af Xristau, juzei, *ye are separated from Christ, who;* Gal. 5, 4. in izwis, juzei, *in you that;* I Thess. 2, 13. izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, *you ... before whose eyes;* Gal. 3, 1.

NOTE 1. Sometimes saei occurs instead of ikei; e. g., ik im saei weitwôdja bi mik silban, *I am (one) that bear witness about myself;* Jo. 8, 18. ik Pawlus .. saei nu faginô, *I Paul .. who now rejoice;* Col. 1, 24 (in B).

NOTE 2. The antecedent of both ikei and saei is sometimes omitted (See § 2, note 1); e. g., lausai sijuþ af Xristau, juzei in witôda garahtans qiþiþ izwis, *ye are separated from Christ, who justify yourselves in the law;* Gal. 5, 4. anstai guþs im saei im, *by the grace of God I am what (lit. who) I am;* I Cor. 15, 10.

NOTE 3. For hileiks used as a relative, see § 77, note.

## V. Interrogative Pronouns.

§ 74. The interrogative *has* (See Gothic Grammar, § 159) is used,

(1) in direct questions, (a) substantively. E. g., *has ist sa slahands þuk? who is he that smote thee?* Mt. 26, 68. *wana wileiþ ei fralêtau izwis? whom will ye that I release unto you?* Mt. 27, 17. *ha sijai þata? what may this be?* Mk. 1, 27. *hvis bidjau? what (lit. of what; see § 26) shall I ask?* Mt. 6, 24. *du hamma galeipaima? to whom shall we go?* Jo. 6, 68. (b) adjectively. E. g., *has manna izwara, what man of you;* Lu. 15, 4.

(2) in indirect questions, always substantively. E. g., *ha taujiþ taihswô þeina, what thy right (hand) doeth;* Mt. 6, 3. *untê wait hamma galaubida, for I know whom I have believed;* II Tim. 1, 12.

NOTE 1. The interrogative *has* is seldom used attributively (See (1), (b), above); a substantive following usually occurs in the genitive (See § 21), with which it agrees in gender; e. g., *has izwara, which of you?* Mt. 6, 27. *in hamma waldufnjê þata taujis? by what authority doest thou this?* Mk. 11, 28. *in hamma waldufnjê þata tauja, by what authority I do this;* Mk. 11, 29.

lva waúrdê? *what a word* (lit. *of words*); Lu. 4, 36. lvis ahmanê sijup, *what manner of spirit ye are of*; Lu. 9, 55. lva allis ubilis gatawida? *why, what (of) evil has he done?* Mk. 15, 14.

NOTE 2. The neuter lva is sometimes used like the Greek *τί* or the Latin *quid*, irrespective of a masculine, feminine, or plural following; e. g., lva kara unsis, *what is that to us* (lit. *why, or in what respect, care to us*; see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a); and § 15, (1), note 4); Mt. 27, 4. lva ufarassus mikileins mahtais is, *what (is the) abundance of (the) greatness of his power*; Eph. 1, 19. — And like *τί*, *quare?*, *quomodo?*; as, lva þanamais draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. lva auhjôþ jah grêtip? *why do ye make this noise and weep?* Mk. 5, 39. ip þu lva stôjis brôþar þeinana? *but why dost thou judge thy brother?* Rom. 14, 10. — For und lva, in lvis, see the Glossary.

NOTE 3. For lvas used indefinitely, see § 78, note 2.

§ 75. The interrogative lvaþar, *which of the two?*, *whether?* (See Gothic Grammar, § 160) is always used substantively, a substantive following takes the genitive. E. g., lvaþar ist azêtizô, *whether is easier*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. lvaþar nu þizê, qip, mais ina frijôd, *tell me therefore, which of them will love him more?* Lu. 7, 42. lvaþar skuldêdi maiza? *which of them should (be) greater*; Skeir. III, a.

§ 76. The interrogative lvarjis, *which, who*, (of several. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 160) is chiefly (See, (2), below) used substantively, both in direct and indirect questions.

(1) in direct questions. E. g., lvarjamma izê waírþip qêns? *whose wife shall she be of them* (lit. *to which of them, etc.*)? Mk. 12, 23. lvarja ist allaizô anabusnê frumista? *which is the first of all commandments?* Mk. 12, 28. lvarjis þizê waírþip qêns? *whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33. in lvarjis þizê waúrstwê staineip mik? *for which of those works do ye stone me?* Jo. 10, 32.

(2) in indirect questions, (a) substantively. E. g., lvarjis maists wêsi, *who should be the greatest*; Mk. 9, 34. lvarjis þau izê maists wêsi, *which of them should be greatest*; Lu. 9, 46. lvarjai sind þai ni galaubjandans, *who (were the not-believing ones =) they were* (lit. *are*) *that believed not*; Jo. 6, 64. ik wait lvarjans gawalida, *I know whom I have chosen*; Jo. 13, 18; (b) adjectively: wituþ auk lvarjôs anabusnins atgêbum izwis, *for ye know what commandments we gave you*; I Thess. 4, 2.

§ 77. The interrogative lwileiks, *of what sort?* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 161), is either substantive or adjective. It is used,

(1) in direct questions. E. g., lwileiks ist sa, *what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. in lwileikai gajukôn gabafram þô? *with (lit. in) what comparison shall we compare it?* Mk. 4, 30.

hileika was nu audagei izwara, *of what sort was then your blessedness?* Gal. 4, 15.

(2) in indirect questions. hêleika (ê for i; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 161, note) wêsi sô gôleins, *of what sort this salutation should be*; Lu. 1, 29. hileika sô qinô, *of what sort this woman (is)*; Lu. 7, 39. hileikamma daupau skulda gadaupnan, *what death he should die*; Jo. 12, 33. (See also 18, 32. Gal. 6, 11. Eph. 1, 18. 3, 9.)

Note. It is sometimes a relative, (1) with a following correlative (swaleiks); e. g., hileiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah þai muldeinans, hileiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah þai ufarhiminakundans, *as (is) the earthy (man) such (are) the earthy (men) also, as (is) the heavenly (man), such (are) the heavenly (men) also*; I Cor. 15, 48. hileikai sium . . . swaleikai, *such as we are . . . such (will we be)*; II Cor. 10, 11. (2) without a correlative; e. g., hileikai simlê wêsun, *whatsoever they once were*; Gal. 2, 6. hileika mis waúrþun . . . hileikôs wrakjôs usþulaida, *which came unto me . . . what persecutions I endured*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## VI. Indefinite and Distributive Pronouns.

§ 78. The indefinite sums (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 162) is used:

(1) substantively: *some one*, plural *some*. E. g., sêlvum sumana, *we saw one*; Mk. 9, 38. jah dugunnun sumai speiwan ana wlit is, *and some began to spit into his face*; Mk. 14, 65. taítôk mis (See § 40) sums, *somebody hath touched me*; Lu. 8, 46. — Often with a partitive genitive (See § 21): *a certain one*, *some one*, (a) following the genitive; as, jah qinônô suma, *and a certain woman (lit. of women)*; Mk. 5, 25. hundafadê þau sumis skalks, *and a servant of a certain centurion (lit. of a certain one of centurions)*; Lu. 7, 2. (b) preceding it; as, þaruh sumai þizê bôkarjê qêþun, *and, behold, certain of the scribes said*; Mt. 9, 3. jah gasaílvandans sumans þizê sipônjê is, *and when they saw (lit. seeing) some of the disciples of his*; Mk. 7, 2. — Also followed by *in* with the dative; as, hwaiwa qipand sumai in izwis, *how say some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12. jah gasasjau sumans us im, *and I might save some of (lit. out of) them*; Rom. 11, 14.

(2) adjectively: *certain*, *some*, (a) following its substantive. E. g., twai dulgis skulans wêsun dulghaitjin sumamma, *there were two debtors to a certain creditor (i. e. a certain creditor had two debtors; see § 35)*; Lu. 7, 41. gamôtida imma waír sums us baúrg, *there met him out of (the) city a certain man*; Lu. 8, 27. (b) preceding it. E. g., aífþau suma (for *tis*, erroneously regarded as an indefinite pronoun), *either a certain*



woman; Lu. 15, 8. *staua was sums in sumai baúrg, there was in a (certain) city a (certain) judge;* Lu. 18, 2. — Also strengthened by ains; as, jah ains sums juggalaups laistida afar imma, *and there followed (after) him a certain young man;* Mk. 14, 51.

NOTE 1. The indefinite sums, sometimes with -uh, -h, is often used in enumerative expressions; e. g., managei . . . qêpun þeileôn wafrþan (For construction, see § 112) *sumaih qêpun: aggilus du imma rôðida, (the) people . . . said that it was thunder, others said: an angel spake to him;* Jo. 12, 29; so sums . . . sums; sums . . . sumsub; sumsub . . . sumsub; etc.

NOTE 2. The interrogative hvas (See § 74) is frequently used as an indefinite pronoun; e. g., jah ni wilda ei hvas wissêdi, *and he would not that any man should know (it);* Mk. 9, 30. þatei brôþar þeius habaiþ hva bi þuk, *that thy brother hath aught against thee;* Mt. 5, 23.

§ 79. Indefinites are formed by affixing -hun to manna, *man*, hvas, *who?*, and ains, *one*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 163). All occur with the negative particle ni, *not*.

(1) ni mannahun. E. g., saílv ei mannhun (dative) ni qipais waíht, *see (that) thou say nothing to any man;* Mk. 1, 44. ni mannahun auk ist saei taujiþ maht in namin meinamma, *for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name;* Mk. 9, 39.

(2) ni hwashun, occurring always in the nominative singular. E. g., aþþau ni hwashun lagjiþ du plata fanan þarhis ana snagan faírnjana, *no man putteth as a patch a piece of new cloth unto an old garment;* Mt. 9, 16. jah ni frawilwiþ hwashun þô us handau meinai, *and no man shall pluck them out of my hand;* Jo. 10, 28.

(3) ni ainsahun, (a) without a substantive. E. g., ni ainsahun ist in kunja þeinamma, *there is none in thy kindred;* Lu. 1, 61. ni ainummêhun gaskôþum, ni ainuôhun frawardidêdum, ni ainnôhun bifaihôðêdum, *we have done wrong to no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man;* II Cor. 7, 2. (b) with a partitive genitive. E. g., jah ni mahta jainar ainôhun mahtê gataujan, *and he could do there no mighty work;* Mk. 6, 5. ni þauh ganêsi ainhun leikê, *no flesh (lit. none of bodies) should be saved;* Mk. 13, 20. (c) followed by us with the dative. E. g., jah ainsahun us izwis ni fraíhniþ mik, *and none (out) of you asketh me;* Jo. 16, 5. jah ainsahun us im ni fraqistnôða, *and none (out) of them hath perished;* Jo. 17, 12.

NOTE. When a sentence contains a negative idea, the particle ni is sometimes omitted; as, sai jau ainsahun þizê reikê galaubidêdi imma aþþau Fa-reisaiê? *has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?* (i. e. *they have not*); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c.

§ 80. The English *every, each*, is expressed by affixing -uh to the interrogative pronouns. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 164).

(1) *hazuh, every*, (a) substantively. E. g., *hazuh auk funin saltada, for every one shall be salted with fire*; Mk. 9, 49. *jah hazuh in izai nauþjada, and every man is pressed into it*; Lu. 16, 16. — A dependent substantive or pronoun takes the genitive. E. g., *hazuh gumakundaizê uslukands qipu, every (one of the) male opening (the) womb*; Lu. 2, 23. *hwammêh þan bidjandanê þuk gif, give to every man that asketh of thee* (lit. *to every one of (those) asking thee*); Lu. 6, 30. *ip hôh qinôuô bidjandei, but every woman that prayeth* (lit. *every one of women, praying*); I Cor. 11, 5. (b) attributively. E. g., *daga hwammêh was at izwis, every day I was with you*; Mk. 14, 49. *jah nimai galgan seinana dag hwanôh* (Cp. § 15, (2), (b), note (2), (ß), *and take up his cross daily*; Lu. 9, 23. *hveilô hôh, every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30. *dagis hwizuh, daily*; Neh. 5, 18.

NOTE 1. A participle following *hazuh* is sometimes preceded by the article; e. g., *hazuh nu sa gahausjands at attin, every man therefore that hath heard* (lit. *hearing*) *from the Father*; Joh. 6, 45. *hazuh sa galaubjands du imma, every man that believeth on him*; Rom. 10, 11.

NOTE 2. The indefinite relative *whoever, whosoever*, is expressed (a) by *hazuh saei* or *salvazuh saei* (or *izei*; see § 70, note 2; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 164); e. g., *hazuh saei saifrip qinôn, whosoever looketh on a woman*; Mt. 5, 28. *hazuh saei aflêtai qên, whosoever shall put away his wife*; Mt. 5, 31. — *salvazuh nu saei hauseip waurda meina, therefore whosoever heareth my words*; Mt. 7, 24. *salvazuh nu saei andhaitip mis, whosoever therefore shall confess me* (See § 45); Mt. 10, 32. *þatalvah þei (=þatei; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, note 2) wileip bidjip, ye shall ask whatever ye will*; Jo. 15, 7. *þatalvah þei bidjaiþ attan, whatsoever ye shall ask (of the) Father*; Jo. 15, 16. — *salvazuh izei usqimip izwis, whosoever killeth you*; Jo. 16, 2. *salvazuh izei piudan sik silban taujip, whosoever maketh himself a king*; Jo. 19, 12. — (b) by *þishvazuh* followed by *saei* or *ei* in all cases; e. g., *ip þishvanôh saei . . . afaika jah ik, but whosoever . . . him will I also deny*; Mt. 10, 33. *bidei mik þishvuzuh þei* (See (a), above) *wileis, ask of me whatsoever thou wilt*; Mk. 6, 22 (See also 23).

(2) by *hvarjizuh* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 165), (a) substantively; e. g., *hvarjizuh hwa nêmi, what every man should take*; Mk. 15, 24. *hvarjammêh swaswê guþ gadailida mitaþ galaubeinaiis, according as God hath dealt to every man (the) measure of faith*; Rom. 12, 3. with a partitive genitive: *jah hvarjatôh hunslê salta saltada, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*; Mk. 9, 49. *hvarjizuh izwara whosoever of you*; Lu. 14, 33. (b) attributively; e. g., *and dulþ þan hvarjôh, now at every feast*; Mt. 27, 15 (See also Mk. 15, 6; and Skeir. IV, b.).

NOTE. The indefinites *hazuh* and *hvarjizuh* with numerals are used distributively; e. g., *jah dugann ins insandjan twans hvanuzuh, and began to*

send them forth by two and two; Mk. 6, 7. jah iusandida ins twaus lranzuh, and sent them two and two; Lu. 10, 1. — ana hvarjanôh fimf tiguons, by fifties in a company; Lu. 9, 14.

§ 81. *Each of two and each one of two* are rendered by hvaparuh and ainhvaparuh, respectively (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 166). E. g., eiþan . . . hvaparammêh usgibaima, *therefore we should give each*; Skeir. V, d. ainhvaparammêh seinan anafilhandam, *each one commending his baptism*; Skeir. III, a.

§ 82. The indefinite *alls* (See Gothic Grammar, § 122, note 1), *all, whole, every*, is used:

(1) substantively, (a) without or with the article. E. g., untê allata waírþip, *till all shall be fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. faúra þaim allaim, *before them all*; Mt. 26, 70. (b) with a personal pronoun. E. g., eis allai gadômîdêdun ina skulan wisan dauþau, *they all condemned him to be (a debtor unto death, i. e.) guilty of death*; Mk. 14, 64. (c) (all) with a genitive singular. E. g., jah all manageins iddîêdun du imma, *and the whole (of the) multitude resorted unto him*; Mk. 2, 13. all dagis, *(the whole of the day, i. e.) all the day long*; Rom. 8, 36. (d) with a genitive plural, where it likewise occurs in the neuter singular, and may be rendered by *every*. E. g., all bagmê gôdaizê, *every good tree*; Mt. 7, 17. us allamma haimô Galeilais, *out of every town of Galilee*; Lu. 5, 17; or agrees with the substantive in gender; as, mis all kniwê biugiþ jah andhaitip all razdô gupa, *every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God*; Rom. 14, 11.

(2) adjectively, (a) with or without the article. E. g., alla sô haírda, *the whole herd*; Mt. 8, 32. jah hailjands allôs saúhtins jah alla unhailja, *and healing all sicknesses and every (Cp. (1), (d), above) disease*; Mt. 9, 35. (b) with the pronoun *jains*. E. g., jah usiddja mêriþa sô and alla jaina aírþa, *and the fame hereof (lit. this fame) went abroad into all that land*; Mt. 9, 26. in allai aírþai jainai, *in all that country*; Mt. 9, 31. (c) with a possessive pronoun used substantively, either with or without the article. E. g., jah all þata mein þein ist, *and all mine is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. jah fraqimandei allamma seinamma, *and having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. (d) with other words, or phrases, used substantively. E. g., in allaim gôdaim, *in all good things*; Gal. 6, 6. jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida, *and healed all that were sick (lit. all 'the-evil-having')*; Mt. 8, 16. jah liuchteip allaim þaim in þamma garda, *and it giveth light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15.

## THE VERB.

### Voices.

§ 83. The Gothic has two voices, *Active* and *Middle*. Of the middle voice there remain only a few, but frequently occurring, forms of the *present indicative* and *optative*. Since these forms have a *passive* force, the middle voice is also called *Passive Voice*, or *Medio-Passive*. The remaining passive tenses are formed by means of the preterit participle and the corresponding tenses of *wairþan* and *wisan*. E. g., *daupjada*, *he is baptized*, *daupþs was* or *warþ*, *he was baptized*.

NOTE. Verbs in *-nan*, originally inchoatives, often have a medial meaning (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 194; and my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', page 592).

§ 84. A verb in the active voice expresses what the subject *does* or *is*, while in the passive voice the verb expresses what the subject suffers. E. g., *aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja*; *ip sa afar mis gagganda swinþôza mis ist*, *I indeed baptize you with (lit. in) water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — *minnista haitada*, *shall be called (the) least*; Mt. 5, 19.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of personal pronouns is generally omitted (See § 2, note 1).

NOTE 2. The active of the Greek text is often rendered passively in Gothic, no doubt for the sake of clearness; e. g., *daupau afdauþjaidau* (for *θανάτω τελευτάω*), *let him be put to death*; Mk. 7, 10. *ei galagjaidau* (for *περίζεται*) *asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is*, *that a millstone were laid about his neck*; Mk. 9, 42. *untê nfhldhanda* (for *γελάσετε*), *for ye shall (be caused to laugh=) rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21. *ip biþê gabaúran ist* (for *γεννησῆ*) *barn*, *but as soon as the child is born*; Jo. 16, 21. *aþþan lva nauh faianda* (for *μέμφεται*), *but why are we yet blamed?* Rom. 9, 19. — So especially where we render the Greek person by the indefinite *they*, *men*; as, *ibai lisanda* (for *σολλέγουσιν*) *af þaúrnum weinbasja?* *are grapes gathered of thorus (= do men gather grapes of thorus)?* Mt. 7, 16. *mitads gôda . . . gibada* (for *δώσουσιν*), *good measure . . . shall be given*; Lu. 6, 38. (See also 44: *lisanda* for *σολλέγουσιν*) — Both active and passive in the same sentence: *galisanda . . . galagjand . . . inbrannjada* (for *συνάγουσιν . . . βállουσιν . . . ζαίεται*); Jo. 15, 6.

NOTE 3. Reversely, a Greek passive construction, even a present form, is rendered by a Gothic active verb; e. g., *jah duatsnêwun* (for *προσωρμήθησαν*), *and drew to the shore*; Mk. 6, 53. *jah gastôþ* (for *ἀπεκατεστάνθη*) *sð handus is*, *and his hand was whole again*; Lu. 6, 11. — *ip Iêsus gawandjands sik* (for *ἐπιστραφεῖς*), *but Jesus turned him about, and (lit. turning himself)*; Mt. 9, 22. (See also Mk. 5, 30). *jah gasleiþeiþ sik* (for *ζημιώθη*) *suiwalni seiwai?* *and in-*

*jureth himself in regard to his soul*; Mk. 9, 36. — Here must be mentioned the infinitive active for the Greek infinitive passive (the latter being also expressed by a preterit participle and *wairþan* or *wisan*, or by a conjunctive clause; s. § 106, note); e. g., *hait nu witan* (for *ἀσφαλισθήναι*) *þamma hlaiwa, command therefore to watch the sepulchre*; Mt. 27, 64. *gamêljan* (for *ἀπογράφεσθαι*) *allana midjungard, to (enroll for taxation =) tax the whole world*; Lu. 2, 1. (so) *auamêljan miþ Mariin, to enroll (himself) with Mary*; Lu. 2, 5. *jah usqiman* (for *ἀποστραθῆναι*), *and suffer death*; Lu. 9, 22.

NOTE 4. The preterit participle of intransitive verbs has an active (and, like the present participle, sometimes an adjective) meaning. e. g., *qumans, having come*; *gaqumans, having come together*; *usgaggans, having gone out*; *waúrþans, having become, being*; — *háuhþúhts, high-minded, proud*; *audaþáhts, vigilant*; etc.<sup>1</sup>)

NOTE 5. Concerning the dative governed by passive verbs, see § 49.

## Tenses.

§ 85. The Gothic verb has *two tenses, Present and Preterit* (Perfect). The future is expressed by the present or (rarely) by means of *skulan, shall*; *haban, have*; *duginnan, begin*, etc.; see (§) 86, (1), and note 1.

§ 86. The present expresses,

(1) continued present action, a general truth or an habitual action. E. g., *amên auk qiþa izwis, for verily I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 18. *jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírp af þus; batizô ist auk þus, etc., and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee; for it is profitable for thee, etc.*; Mt. 5, 29.

(2) sometimes a past action; so in vivid narration, the Greek using the same tense for the aorist. (Historical present). E. g., *naúhþan imma rôdjandin gaggiþ sums mannê, while he yet spake, there cometh a certain man* (lit. *of men*; see §§ 21 and 78); Lu. 8, 49. *þaruh farjandans swê spaúrdê .k. jah .e. aíþþau .l. gasaílvand Iêsu, so having rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus*; Jo. 6, 19. *gatiuhand ina du Fareisaium, they bring him to (the) Pharisees*; Jo. 9, 13. *þô qap, jah afar þata qiþiþ du im, these things said he, and after that he saith unto them*; Jo. 11, 11. *þanuh Iêsus . . . gaggiþ du þamma hlaiwa, Jesus therefore . . . cometh to the grave*; Jo. 11, 38. — Sometimes the present and the preterit occur interchangeably for the Greek historical present; as, *jah atiddjêdun* (for *ἔρχονται*) *du Iêsua, jah gasaílvand þana wôdan, and they come* (lit. *came*) *to Jesus, and see the possessed (one)*; Mk. 5, 15. *jah sai qimip ains þizê synagôgêfadê,*

<sup>1</sup>) See *Bernhardt, Gotische Grammatik, § 176.*

namin Jaeirus jah saílcands ina gadraus (for πίπτει) du fôtum Iêsius, *and, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and seeing him he fell at the feet of Jesus*; Mk. 5, 22. gaggip Filippus jah qipip du Andraïn, jah aftra Andraïas jah Filippus qêpun (for λέγουσιν) du Iêsua, *Philip cometh and telleth Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus*; Jo. 12, 22. — The Greek historical present is more frequently rendered by the preterit; see § 87.

(3) the Greek future (Cp. notes 1 and 2, below). E. g., sah þan izwis daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma, *he, however, shall baptize you with (lit. in) the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. audagai þai hrainjaháirtans, untê þai guþ gasaílcand, *blessed (are) the pure in heart, for they shall see God*; Mt. 5, 8. qimand (shall) come . . . bigraband (shall) east a trench about . . . bistandand (shall) surround . . . biwaibjand (shall) encompass . . . gaibunjand (shall) lay even . . . létand (shall) leave; L. 19, 43. 44. — ni maúrþrjais (φουρέσεις); ip saei maúrþreiþ (φουρέσει) skula waírþip (ἔσται) stauai, *thou shalt not kill; and whosoever killeth shall be subject to judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. ni ufarswarais, ip usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans, *thou shalt not forswear (thyself), but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths*; Mt. 5, 33. — und lea at izwis sijau? und hva þulau izwis? *how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?* Mk. 9, 19. — jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, *if there should be given a sign (lit. of signs) unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. wênja auk ei þairh bidôs izwarôs fragibaidau izwis, *for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you*; Phil. 22.

(4) often the Greek perfect, when this has a present meaning. E. g., untê atist (for παρῆσθηεν) asans, *because (the) harvest is come*; Mk. 4, 29. aiþei þeina jah brôþrjus þeinai standand (for ἑστῆκασιν) útá, *thy mother and thy brethren stand with-out*; Lu. 8, 20. gatraua (for πέπεισμαι), *for I am persuaded*; Rom. 8, 38. þimagus meus ligip (for βέβληται) in garda uslipa, *my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. — Sometimes the preterit is used; see § 87.

NOTE 1, The Greek future is further rendered (See § 85), (a) once by means of skulan; e. g., lea skuli þata barn waírþan, *what manner of child shall this be?* Lu. 1, 66. (b) by haban; as þaruh sa andbuhits meus wisau habaiþ, *there shall also my servant be*; Jo. 12, 26. ip þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, *but what I do, and will do*; II Cor. 11, 12. ei . . . jah taujiþ jah taujan habniþ, *that ye both do and will do*; II Thess. 3, 4. (c) by means of dugiunan; us, untê gaunôn jah grêtan duginnid, *for ye shall mourn and weep*; Lu. 6, 25. jah in þamma fagiunó, akei jah fagiunon duginna, *and I therein*

*do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice*; Phil. 1, 18. (d) by means of anawairþs; e. g., þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan aglipðs, *that we should suffer* (lit. *that it was future to us to suffer*) *tribulation*; I Thess. 3, 4. izei anawairþai wêsun du galaubjan imma, *which should hereafter believe on him*; I Tim. 1, 16.

NOTE 2. The past future is likewise expressed by the present tense; e. g., ni usgaggis jainþrô, untê usgibis þana minnistan kintu, *thou shalt not come out thence, till thou (shalt have =) hast paid the uttermost (properly least) farthing*; Mt. 5, 26. hana ni hrukeiþ, untê þu mik afaikis kunnan þrim sinþam, *the cock shall not crow, till thou (shalt have =) hast denied (to know) me thrice*; Jo. 13, 38.

§ 87. The preterit is the only tense for the past. It expresses,

(1) continued or repeated past action (Imperfect). E. g., jah andbahtida imma, *and (continually) served him*; Mt. 8, 15. habaidêdunuh þan bandjan gatarhidana, Barabban, *they had then a notable prisoner, Barabbas*; Mt. 27, 16. idweiti-dêdun imma, *reproached (=were reproaching) him*; Mt. 27, 44. iþ eis þahaidêdun, *but they held their peace*; Mk. 3, 4.

(2) a past action, with reference to its present completion (Perfect). E. g., galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk, *thy faith hath made thee whole*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. trauaida du guþa, *he trusted (i. e. heretofore) in God*; Mt. 27, 43. sai smakkabagms þanei fraqast gaþaúrnsôda, *behold, (the) fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away*; Mt. 11, 21. and-nêmun (for ἀπέχουσιν) mizdôn seina, *they have (received) their reward*; Mt. 6, 2. 16. — The Greek perfect is usually rendered by the present; see § 86, (4).

(3) simple past action, i. e. an isolated occurrence, without reference to another action or to its completion or duration. It answers to the Greek aorist. E. g., jah atiddja dalap rigu jah qêmun alvôs jah waíwôun windôs jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma, jah ni gadraus. *and (the) rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell not*; Mt. 7, 25. jah stibna qam us himinam, *and there came a voice from heaven*; Mk. 1, 11. — Here belongs also the preterit which answers to the Greek historical present (the latter being sometimes rendered by the present; see § 86, (2)). E. g., jah qap imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. jah qap du imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. 20. jah suns sai ahma ina ustauh in aupida, *and, behold, immediately the Spirit drove him into (the) wilderness*; Mk. 1, 12. jah galiþun in Kafarnaum, *and they went into Carpernaum*; Mk. 1, 21.

(4) a past action which had already occurred previous to a certain time in the past, or when another completed action commenced (Pluperfect). E. g., atuh-þan-gaf sa lêwjands im bandwôn, *and the traitor had given them a token*; Mk. 14, 44. þaiei in auhjôðau maúrþr gatawidêðun, *that had committed murder in the insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7. in neipis atgêbun ina þai auhumistans gudjans, *for envy had delivered him the chief priests*; Mk. 15, 10. af þizaiei uswarp sibun unhulþôns, *out of whom he had cast seven devils*; Mk. 16, 9. us þizaiei usiddjêðun unhulþôns sibun, *out of whom went seven devils*; Lu. 8, 2.

NOTE. Examples of the compound (See § 83) passive tenses,

(a) Imperfect: jah daupidai wêsun allai, *and were all baptized*; Mk. 1, 5. mêrida wêsun alla þô waúrda, *all these sayings were noised abroad*; Lu. 1, 65. jah taúhans was in ahmin in auþidai, *and was led by (the) Spirit in (the) wilderness*; Lu. 4, 1.

(b) Perfect: alla garaþana sind, *are all numbered*; Mt. 10, 30. bi þanei gamêlip ist, *of whom it is written*; Mt. 11, 10. jah jabai satana . . . gadailþs warþ, *and if Satan . . . be divided*; Mk. 3, 26.

(c) Aorist: þatei qiþan ist, *that it was said*; Mt. 5, 21. 27. 33. 38. 43. afþaúrsiþs was (for ἐδίψησα) *I was thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. jah uswaúrhta gadômida warþ handugei fram barnam seinaim, *and wisdom was (and is still) deemed righteous of her children*; Mt. 11, 19.

(d) Pluperfect: untê gasulip was ana staina, *for it (had been=) was founded upon a rock*; Mt. 7, 25. ana þammei sô baúrgrs izê gatimrida was, *on which their city (had been=) was built*; Lu. 4, 29. sah atwaúrpaus was du daúra is, *and he had been laid at his gate*; Lu. 16, 20.

## Moods.

§ 88. The Gothic language has three moods, *Indicative, Optative (Subjunctive), and Imperative*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 167, (3)). Concerning the *Infinitive*, which is sometimes classed with the moods, see § 106.

### Indicative.

§ 89. The indicative mood is used simply to express a *fact*, i. e. to declare, affirmatively or negatively, a person or thing as *acting or existing*. E. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja; ip sa afar gagganda swinþôza mis ist, *I indeed baptize you with water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — For further examples, see §§ 86 and 87.

### Optative.

§ 90. While the indicative expresses an actual fact, the *optative* is used to state *what is merely conceived in the mind*; as, a



wish, exhortation, possibility, doubt, and the like. The optative occurs both in independent and dependent sentences (Cp. § 91, note 1).

#### I. Optative in independent sentences.

§ 91. In independent sentences the optative implies,

(1) *a wish* (optative proper). If the wish can be fulfilled, the present optative is used. E. g., *weihnai namô þein*; *qimai þiudinassus þeins*; *waírbai wilja þeins . . . jah ni brig-gais uns in fraistubnjai*, *hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done . . . and lead us not into temptation*; Mt. 6, 9—13. *waírbai mis bi waúrda þeinamma*, *be it unto me according to thy word*; Lu. 1, 38. *hulþs sijais mis fra-waúrhtamma*, *be merciful to me a sinner*; Lu. 18, 13. *guþ . . . gibai izwis*, *God grant you*; Rom. 15, 5. — With the particle *wainei* (*ὄφελος*, Lt. *utinam*); as, *wainei jah usmaitaindau þai drôbjandans izwis!* *would that they were even cut off which trouble you!* Gal. 5, 12.

The preterit optative implies that a wish is not, or can not, be fulfilled. E. g., *iþ wissêdeis . . . ! hadst thou but known . . . !* Lu. 19, 42. — with *wainei*: *jah wainei þiudanôðêdeiþ*, *and would that ye did reign!* I Cor. 4, 8. *wainei usþulaidêdeiþ meinaizôs leitul lva unfrôðeins*, *would that ye could bear with my folly a little!* II Cor. 11, 1.

(2) *an exhortation*. E. g., *þairhgaggaima ju und Bêþ-lahaím jah saílraima*, *let us now go unto Bethlehem, and see*; Lu. 2, 15. *gawaúrkJaima hleiþrôs þrins*, *let us make three tents*; Lu. 9, 33. *sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma*, *agree with (lit. be well thinking towards) thine adversary*; Mt. 5, 25. *nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais*, *neither shalt thou swear by thy head*; Mt. 5, 36. *swa nu bid-jaiþ jus*, *so therefore pray ye*; Mt. 6, 9. *swa liuhtjai liuhaþ izwar*, *so shall your light shine*; Mt. 5, 16.

(3) *possibility or probability*. E. g., *jah (þau) þana gard is diswilwai*, *and then he may plunder the house*; Mk. 3, 27. *aíþþau lvas imma fruma gaf, jah fragildaidau imma*, *or who has first given to him, and it should be recompensed unto him again?* Rom. 11, 35. *baíraima jah frisaht þis himina-kundins*, *we shall also bear (the) image of the heavenly*; I Cor. 15, 49. *sa baírai þô wargiþa*, *he shall bear his (lit. the) judgment*; Gal. 5, 10. *iþ waúrstw sein silbins kiusai* (exhortative) *luarjizuh, jah þan in sis silbin lúðftulja habai* (potential), *but let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself*; Gal. 6, 4.

Here belongs also the optative in a direct question. E. g., *lc a sijai þata? what may this be?* Mk. 1, 27. *lc as þannu sa sijai? who may he be?* Mk. 4, 41. *lc an þuk sêlvum . . . jau ni andbahtidêdeima þus? when saw we thee . . . and did not minister unto thee (i. e. could it be possible that we did not minister unto thee, when we saw thee?);* Mt. 25, 44.

NOTE 1. It should be noticed that in affirmative sentences the hortative optative expresses what should be, or be done, either now or in the future, while the imperative generally implies that which the subject desires to be, or be done, immediately (Cp. § 105). E. g., *qimai þiudinassus þeins; waifþai wilja þeins, thy kingdom come, thy will be done;* Mt. 6, 10. *but: hlaif unsaraua þana siuteinan gif uns himma daga; jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijuima, give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our debts (lit. that which we owe);* Mt. 6, 11, 12.

NOTE 2. It is sometimes doubtful whether an optative has a hortative or a potential force; e. g., *jabai lûþan skuld sijai, þaim siukeins meinaizôs lûþan, if it behoove to glory, I might (or let me) glory of the things which concern (lit. of) mine infirmity;* II Cor. 11, 30.

## II. Optative in dependent clauses.

### 1. IN OBJECT CLAUSES.

§ 92. The optative is used in object clauses implying *doubt, uncertainty, contrariness*, and the like. The object clause is introduced by the conjunctions *ei, þatei, þei* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, and note 2). The verbs of the leading clauses are usually verbs of *saying, thinking, hearing, permitting*, and the like. E. g., *ni hugjaiþ ei qêmjau gataíran witôþ aíþþau praúfêtuþs, think not that I am come to destroy (the) law, or (the) prophets;* Mt. 5, 17. *ga-u-laubjats þatei magjau þata taujan? believe ye, that I can do this?* Mt. 9, 28. *þadei hau-sidêdun ei is wêsi, where they heard (that) he was;* Mk. 6, 55. *þaiei silbans trauaidêdun sis ei wêseina garaíhtai, which trusted in themselves that they were righteous;* Lu. 18, 9. *jus qipip þatei wajamêrjau, say ye that I blaspheme?* Jo. 10, 36. *jah ni qipa izwis þei ik bidjan attan bi izwis, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;* Jo. 16, 20. *ni þatei attan sêlvi lc as, not that (i. e. I will not say that) any man hath seen the Father;* Jo. 6, 46. *fragif ugkis ei ains af taíhswôn þeinai jah ains af hleidumein þeinai sitaiwa, grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right (hand), and the other on thy left (hand);*

§ 93. The optative occurs in final (Cp. § 96) object clauses after verbs of *willing, commanding, or the opposite*. E. g., *wileizu ei qipaima, fôn atgaggai us himina jah fraqimai*

im, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them? Lu. 9, 54. — For further examples of final clauses, see § 96.

§ 94. The optative in object clauses is used after verbs of *fearing*. E. g., ôg izwis ibai swarê arbaididêdjau in izwis, *I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed labor upon you in vain*; Gal. 4, 11. apþan ôg ibai auftô . . . riurja waîrþaina frapja izwara af ainfalþein, *but I fear, lest by any means . . . your minds should be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3. untê ôg ibai auftô qimands ni swaleikans swê wiljau bigitau izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swê ni wileiþ . . . ibai aftra qimandan mik gup gahaunjai at izwis, jah qainô managans, *for I fear, lest, when I come (lit. coming), I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not . . . ; lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many*; II Cor. 12, 20, 21.

§ 95. The *optative* often occurs in *indirect questions*.

(a) the *present optative*, (*a*) after the present tense in the leading clause. E. g., ni maurnaiþ saiwalai izwarai lva matjaiþ jah lva drigkaiþ, nih leika izwamma lve wasjaiþ, *be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat and what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. iþ sunus mans ni habaiþ lvar haubiþ sein anahnaiwjai, *but the Son of man hath not where he shall lay his head*; Mt. 8, 20. — (*β*) after the preterit in the leading sentence. E. g., fareisaieis frêhun ina skuldu sijai mann qên afsatjan, *(the) Pharisees asked him, if it be lawful for a man to put away (his) wife*; Mk. 10, 2. frêhun þan ina sipônjôs is qipandans lva sijai sô gajukô, *and his disciples asked him, saying what this parable might be*; Lu. 8, 9.

(b) the *preterit optative*, always after the preterit in the leading clause. E. g., jah witaidêdun imma, hailidêdiu sabbatô daga, *and they watched him, whether he would heal (him) on (the) sabbath day*; Mk. 3, 2. jah sôkidêdun lvaiwa ina innatbêreina jah galagidêdeina in andwaîrþja is, *and they sought (means) how they might bring him in and lay him before him*; Lu. 5, 18. ni kunnandans lvaþar skuldêdi maiza, *not knowing which should be greater*; Skeir. III, a.

## 2. IN FINAL CLAUSES. (Cp. § 93.)

§ 96. A *purpose* or *motive* is generally expressed by the optative (proper; see § 91, (1)). The final conjunctions, or better,

the conjunctions introducing final clauses, are *ei* (intensified *duþê ei*, in *þis ei*, *du þamma ei*), *that* (*to this end*, *for this cause*, *that*), *þei*, *that*, *ibai*, *lest*.

A final clause takes,

(a) the *present optative*, ( $\alpha$ ) after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., *swa liuhtjai liuhaþ izwar . . . ei gasaílraina izwara gôda waúrstwa jah háuhjaina attan izwarana*, *let your light so shine . . . that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father*; Mt. 5, 16. *saiþv ei manni ni qipais*, *see that thou tell no man*; Mt. 8, 4. *ibai lukarn qimiþ duþê ei uf mêlan satjaidau aíþþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau*, *is a candle brought (lit. does perhaps a candle come) to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick?* Mk. 4, 21. *salbô haubip þein jah ludja þeina þwah, ei ni gasaílvazau mannam fastands, ak attin þeinamma*, *anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not fasting unto men, but unto thy Father*; Mt. 6, 17. 18. *du þamma gabaúrans im* (Perfect) *jah du þamma qam* (Perfect) *in þamma fairhau ei weitwôdjau sunjai*, *to this (end) was I born, and for this (cause) came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth*; Jo. 18, 37. — *galisip þôs aflifnandeins draúhsnôs, þei waíhtai ni fragistnai*, *gather up the remaining fragments, that nothing be lost*; Jo. 6, 12. — *sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma . . . ibai hvan atgibai þuk sa andastana stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza*, *agree with thine adversary . . . lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and (then) thou wilt be cast into prison*; Mt. 5, 25. *hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa und þana þridjan dag, ibai auftô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma jah qipaina du managein*, *command therefore to watch the sepulchre until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the multitude*; Mt. 27, 64. ( $\beta$ ) after the preterit in the leading clause. E. g., *Môsês gamêlida unsis . . . ei nimai brôþar is þô qên is jah ussatjai barna brôþr seinamma*, *Moses wrote unto us . . . that his brother should (and shall) take his wife and raise up children unto his brother*; Mk. 12, 19. *þata rôdida izwis, ei ni afmarzjaindau*, *this have I spoken unto you, that ye should (and shall) not be offended*; Jo. 16, 1. — *jah ussôk im aíwaggêli . . . ibai swarê rinnau*, *and com-*

communicated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run in vain; Gal. 2, 2.

(b) the *preterit optative*, (a) once after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., atgibana ist mis hnuþô leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastêdi, *there is given to me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to buffet me*; II Cor. 12, 7. (β) after a secondary tense. E. g., jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida, ei usfullnôdêdi, *and healed all (the evil-having=) that were sick, that it might be fulfilled*; Mt. 8, 16. 17. rîna nêmun allai (þai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageins bi Iêsu, ei afdaupidêdeina ina, *all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death*; Mt. 27, 1. jah qaþ þaim sipônjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wêsi at imma in þizôs manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina, *and he spake to his disciples that a ship should be (held=) ready for him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him*; Mk. 3, 9. — ussôk im aîwaggêli . . . ibai swarê rinnau (See last example under (a), (β), above) aîþþau runnjan, *communicated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain*; Gal. 2, 2.

NOTE. Also the infinitive is used to express purpose; see § 114.

### 3. IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.

§ 97. The optative in consecutive clauses is used to express a result.

(a) after *ei*, *that, so that*. E. g., þu huas is ei andwaúrdjais gupa? *who art thou that repliest against God?* Rom. 9, 20. — After *waírþs* in negative clauses; as, þizei ik ni im waírþs ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skôhis is, *the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose (lit. whose I am not worthy that stooping down I unloose the latchet of his shoe)*; Mt. 3, 11. ni im waírþs ei ufhrôt mein inngaggais, *I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof*; Mt. 8, 8. Lu. 7, 6. ju þanaseiþs ni im waírþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins, *I am no more worthy to be called thy son*; Lu. 15, 19. 21. ikei ni im waírþs ei haitaidau apaústaúlus, *that am worthy to be called an apostle*; I Cor. 15, 9. — After verbs signifying *to bring about*: niu mahta sa izei uslauk augôna þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah sa ni gadaupnôdêdi? *could not this (man), who opened the eyes of (lit. to; see § 48) the blind, bring about that even this (man) should not have died?* Jo. 11, 37. aþþan mahteigs ist gup

alla anst ufarassjan in izwis, ei . . . ufarassjaiþ in allamma waúrswê gôdaizê, and *God is able to make all grace abound in you, that . . . ye may abound to every good work* (lit. *every one of good works*); II Cor. 9, 8. taujaiþ ei jah in Laudêkaíðn aíkklêsjôn ussiggwaidau, *cause that it be read also in the church of Laodicea*; Col. 4, 16.

(b) after swaei, swaswê (Cp. § 115), *that, so that*. E. g., swaei ni mahtêdeina sunjus Israêlis faírweitjan du wlita Môsêzis, *so that the children of Israël could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses*; II Cor. 3, 7. swaei bêdeima Titaún, *so that we desired Titus*; II Cor. 8, 6. swaei sijai daupeins Iôhannês ana midumai twaddjê ligandei, *so that the baptism of John be lying between the two*; Skeir. III, d. — swaswê faírgunja miþsatjau, *so that I could remove mountains*; I Cor. 13, 2.

#### 4. IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.

§ 98. A *cause* or *reason* is generally expressed by the indicative, sometimes by the optative. E. g., Abraham atta izwar sifaída ei gasêlvi dag meinana, *your father Abraham rejoiced, because he should see my day*; Jo. 8, 56. jah faginô in izwara, ei galaubjaiþ, and *I rejoice for your sakes, that ye may believe*; Jo. 11, 15. usfulleip meina fahêd ei þata samô hugjaiþ, *fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded*; Phil. 2, 2.

#### 5. IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 99. In relative clauses the *indicative* expresses that which *actually is* or *is done*, the *optative* that which is *merely conceived in the mind*. The indicative relative clause is therefore often used attributively for a Greek attributive adjective, or participle. The relations expressed by optative relative clauses are as follows:

(a) *consecutive* (Cp. § 97), after negative and interrogative clauses. E. g., ni waihts ist útaprô mans inngaggandô in ina þatei magi ina gamainjan, *there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him*; Mk. 7, 15. ni mannahun auk ist saei taujiþ maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprautô ubilwaúrdjan mis, *for there is no man which shall do a miracle* (i. e. *if he really does a miracle*; hence the indicative) *in my name and lightly be able* (potential optative) *to speak evil of me*; Mk. 9, 39. *hwas saei frawaúrhtins aflêtai? who is this that forgiveth sins?* Lu. 7, 49. *hwas þau izwara skalk aigands arjandan aþþau haldau-*

dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai qipai? *but which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding (lit. holding, i. e. holding cattle), that will say unto him (when he is) coming from the field?* Lu. 17, 7. — Also the relative clause is often negative: ni waíht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau, jah fuljin þatei ni ufkunnaidau, *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known;* Mt. 10, 26. nih allis ist hva fulginis þatei ni gabaírtjaidau, *for there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested;* Mk. 4, 22. ni auk ist analaugn þatei swikunþ ni waírþai, nih fulgin þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swikunþamma qimai, *for not (anything) is secret that shall not be made manifest; nor hid, that shall not be known and come abroad;* Lu. 8, 17. ni ainshun auk ist mannê saei ni gawaúrkJai maht in namina meinamma, *for there is no man, who may not do a miracle in my name;* Lu. 9, 50. ni ainshun ist . . . saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mêla, *there is no man . . ., who shall not receive manifold in this time;* Lu. 18, 29—30.

(b) *causal* (Cp. § 98). E. g., nip þaiei sijaina fraiw Abrahamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka haitada þus fraiw, *neither because they are (the) seed of Abraham, (are they) all children, but in Isaac shall thy (lit. to thee) seed be called;* Rom. 9, 7. þatei ist all du riurein, þaírþ þatei is brúk-jaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim mannê, *which is all to perish, because it is used after the commandments and doctrines of men;* Col. 2, 22.

(c) *conditional* (Cp. § 99). E. g., saei nu gataíriþ aina anabusnê þizô minnistônô jah laisjai swa mans . . . ip saei taujiþ jah laisjai swa . . ., *whosoever therefore shall break (i. e. he actually will break) one of these least commandments, and should (perhaps) teach men so . . . but whosoever shall (actually) do and (perhaps) teach so . . .;* Mt. 5, 19. qipanuh þan ist þatei hrazuh saei aflêtai qên, *it hath been said that whosoever shall (i. e. possibly) put away (his) wife;* Mt. 5, 31. jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, *and forgive us what we may owe;* Mt. 6, 12. jah saei ni nimiþ galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina waírþs, *and he that (really) taketh not his cross and (therefore not) followeth after me (i. e. it would be impossible that he should then follow him; see also Lu. 14, 27.) is not worthy of me;* Mt. 10, 38. þisvaduþ þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ (See § 91, (2)), untô usgaggaiþ (See § 101) jainþrô, *wheresoever ye may enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence;* Mk. 6, 10.

NOTE 1. Some sentences which are regarded by some as final relative sentences are properly general relative propositions, i. e. such relative sentences as imply indefiniteness; e. g., gif mis sei undrinnai mik dail aiginis, *give me (the) portion of goods that mayeth fall to me* (i. e. 'give me whatever falleth to me'); Lu. 15, 12. bugei þizei þaúrbeima, *buy that of which we have need* (i. e. 'buy whatever we need'); Jo. 13, 29. ni sôkjands þatei mis brúk sijai, *not seeking that which mayeth be useful to me* (i. e. 'anything of use to me'); I Cor. 10, 33. in allamma þatei galeikai, *in all that mayeth please*; Col. 1, 10.

NOTE 2. Only the following relative clause may be regarded as final: — hvar sind salipwôs, þarei paska miþ sipônjam meinaim matjau? *where is the guestchamber, where I may* (i. e. 'show me the gu., that I may') *eat the passover with my disciples*; Mk. 14, 14.

NOTE 3. General relative clauses sometimes have a conditional force; e. g., aþþan all uskinsaiþ (See § 91, (2)), þatei gôþ sijai gahabaiþ (See § 91, (2)), *prove all (things), hold fast that which be* (i. e. 'whatever be') *good* (i. e. 'if you find it to be good, hold it fast'); I Thess. 5, 21. ei þatei þeihais þu swikkunþ sijai allaim, *that that which thou mayest profit, be manifest to all* (i. e. 'that, if thou profit anything, it shall be', etc.); I Tim. 4, 15.

## 6. IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.

§ 100. If a temporal clause merely has an additional adverbial force, the verb is put in the indicative. If there is a logical relation between the temporal clause and the main clause (Cp. § 1), the verb of the subordinate temporal clause takes the optative. (For the conjunctions introducing temporal clauses, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.) E. g., þan nu taujais armaiôn, ni haúrnjais faúra þus, *therefore when thou doest* (i. e. 'if thou should do any') *alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee*; Mt. 6, 2. jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswê þai liutans, *and when thou prayest* (i. e. 'if thou should pray'), *thou shalt not be as the hypocrites (are)*; Mt. 5, 5. aþþan biþê fastaiþ, ni waírþaiþ swaswê þai liutans gáurai, *moreover when ye fast* (i. e. 'if you should fast') *be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. kaupôþ, untê ik qimau, *occupy till I come*; Lu. 19, 13. ni uslukaindau daúrôus Iairusalêms, und þatei urrinnai sunnô, *let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun rise*; Neh. 7, 3. wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaúrbuþ, faúrþizei jus bidjaiþ ina, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him*; Mt. 6, 8. faúrþizei hana hrnkjai twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim sinþam, *before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice*; Mk. 14, 72. þata waúrkjaiþ, swa ufta swê drigkaip, du meinai gamundai. swa ufta auk swê matjaiþ þana hlaif jap þana stikl drigkaip, daþu frauþins gakannjaiþ, untê qimai, *this do ye, as oft as ye drink (it), in my remembrance. For as often as ye eat this bread and drink*



*this cup, ye do show the Lord's death, till he come*; I Cor. 11, 25. 26. aþþan gôþ is aljanôñ in gôðamma sinteinô, jan ni þatainei in þammei ik sijau andwaírþs at izwis, *but it is good to be zealously affected always in (a) good (thing), and not only when I am present with you*; Gal. 4, 18.

NOTE. Since the Greek often has the subjunctive mood, where Wulfila uses the indicative, we must suppose that in these cases Wulfila's view of the clause differed from that of the Greek writer (Cp. § 102). At any rate the mood is (primarily) not governed by the conjunctions which introduce the dependent clause, for þan, untê, biþê, occur very often before clauses with the indicative mood. Only faúrþizei is always found before clauses with the optative mood.

### 7. IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 101. In a comparative clause the *indicative* is used to express an *actual comparison*, while the *optative* expresses a *comparison* which is *merely conceived in the mind*. (For the particles of comparison, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218). E. g., qíþa auk . . . allaim wisandam in izwis ni mais fraþjan þau skuli fraþjan, *for I say . . . to all that are among you, not to think (of himself) more than (it behooves to think =) he ought to think*; Rom. 12, 3. hva h ôþis, swê ni nêmeis? *why (lit. what) dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received (it)*; I Cor. 4, 7. ei sijaiþ niujis daigs, swaswê sijaiþ unbeistjôðai, *that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened*; I Cor. 5, 7. swaswê habai waila andanêm ist, ni swaswê ni habai, *it is accepted (lit. well pleasing) according to that he hath, not according to that he hath not*; II Cor. 8, 12. bi unswêriþai qíþa, swê þatei weis siukai wêseima, *to (my) disgrace I speak, as though we had been weak*; II Cor. 11, 21. ei in izai gadaúrsjau swê skuljau rôðjan, *that therein I dare speak as I ought (to speak)*; Eph. 6, 20. ei gabaírhtjau þô swaswê skuljau rôðjan, *that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak*; Col. 4, 4.

### III. Optative in conditional sentences.

§ 102. A conditional sentence, like all compound sentences, consists of two originally independent clauses (Cp. § 91) which, in course of time, were put in a dependent relation. The (subordinate) clause containing the condition is called the *protasis*, and the (main) clause containing the conclusion is called the *apodosis*. If a clause, protasis or apodosis, implies a *fact* or *anything regarded as a fact*, the verb is put in the *indicative*, if it implies *possibility* or *doubt* or *anything regarded as possible* or *doubt-*

*ful*, the verb takes the *optative* (See § 90). A thing may be regarded, however, as a fact by one person and as doubtful or possible by another; hence the mood is governed by the view of him who makes the statement. A conditional clause is introduced by *jabai*. *þandê* or *þandei*, *if*; *jabai ni*, *niba* or *nibai*, *if not*; *jaþþê . . . jaþþê*, *whether . . . or*; or, when the verbs of the protasis and apodosis are in the preterit, usually by *ip*, *if*; *nih* or *ni*, *if not*.

(a) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the present optative, the optative of the apodosis being either potential (See § 91, (3)) or hortative (See § 91, (2)). E. g., *jabai lvas wili afar mis gaggan, afaikai sik silbau jah nimai galgan seinana dag lváuðh, jah laistjai mik, if any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me*; Lu. 9, 23. *jabai lvas mein waúrd fastai, ni kausjai dauþu aiwa dagê, if a man keep my word, he shall never taste (of) death*; Jo. 8, 52. *jah jabai fraatjau allôs aihþins meuðs, jah jabai atgibau leuk mein ei gabraunjaidau, ip friapwa (ni) habau, ni waíht bôtôs mis taujan, and though I give away all my goods (to the poor), and though I give my body that it be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing*; I Cor. 13, 3. *jabai lvôpan skuld sijai, þaim siukeins meinaizôs lvôpan, if it be necessary to glory, I may glory of the things concerning my infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *aþþan jabai wiljau lvôpan, ni sijau unwita, for though I would glory, I would not be a fool*; II Cor. 12, 6. *jaþþê nu matjaiþ jaþþê nu drigkaiþ jaþþê lva taujiþ, allata du wulþau guþs taujaiþ, wether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do (i. e. ye do something; hence the indicative) do all to the glory of God*; I Cor. 10, 31.

(b) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the preterit optative implying non-fulfillment or the opposite of a proposition. (Comp. § 91, (1), end). E. g., *ip barna Abrahamis wêseiþ, waúrstwa Abrahamis tawidêdeiþ, if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. *nih wêsi sa fram guþa, ni mahtêdi taujan ni waíht, if this (man) were not (but 'he is') of God, he could do nothing*; Jo. 9, 33. — The apodosis is oftenest introduced by *þau* or *aþþau*; as, *untê jabai in Saúdaúmjam waúrþeina mahteis þôs waúrþanðs in izwis aþþau eis wêseina und hina dag, for if the mighty works, which have been done in you (i. e. the people of C.), had (but 'they have not') been done in Sodom, they*

(i. e. 'the people of S.')

would have remained until this day; Mt. 11, 23. jabai habaidêdeiþ galaubein swê kaúrnô sinapis, aþþau jus qêþeiþ du baírabagma þamma, *if ye had (but 'have not') faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6. jabai allis Môsê galaubidêdeiþ, ga-þau-laubidêdeiþ mis, *but had ye (but 'ye have not') believed Moses, ye would have believed me*; Jo. 5, 46. sa iþ wêsi praúfêtus, ufkunþêdi þau hô jah lvileika sô qinô sei têkiþ imma, *this (man), if he were a prophet, would have known who and of what sort the woman is that toucheth him*; Lu. 7, 39. iþ blindai wêseiþ, ni þau habaidêdeiþ fra-waúrhtais, *if ye were blind, ye should have no (lit. not of) sin*; Jo. 9, 41.

(c) The protasis takes the preterit optative, and the apodosis the present optative. E. g., jah jabai qêþjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja, *and if I should say that I know him not, I would be a liar like unto you*; Jo. 8, 55. jabai mein waúrd fastaidêdeina, jah izwar fastaina, *if they had kept my word, they might keep yours also*; Jo. 15, 20.

(d) The protasis takes the present optative, and the apodosis the present indicative. jah jabai lvas iggqis qiþai: dulvê þata taujats? *and if any man say unto you, why do ye this?* Mk. 11, 3. jah jabai lvas meinaim hausjai waúrdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stôja ina, *and if any man hear my words, and believe, I judge him not*; Jo. 12, 47. jah jabai habau praúfêtjans, jah witjau allaizê rûnôs jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, . . . iþ friapwa ni habau, ni waíhts im, *and though I have (the gift of) prophecies, and understand (of) all mysteries, and all knowledge, and have all faith, . . . but have not love, I am nothing*; I Cor. 13, 2.

(e) The protasis takes the present optative, the apodosis the imperative. E. g., jabai nu baírais aibr þein du hunslastada . . . aflêt jainar þô giba þeina . . . jah gagg . . . jah . . . atbaír þô giba þeina, *therefore if thou bring thy gift to (the) altar . . . leave there thy gift . . . and go . . . and . . . bring thy gift*; Mt. 5, 23. 24. iþ jabai augô þein þata taíhswô marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah waírp af þus; . . . jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírp af þus, *and if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast, (it) from thee; . . . and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee*; Mt. 5, 29. 30.

(f) the protasis takes the preterit optative, the apodosis the present indicative. E. g., jabai wêsi rapjô suniwê Israêlis

swaswê malma mareins, laibôs ganisand, *though the number of the children of Israel should be as (the) sand of the sea, remnants shall be saved*; Rom, 9, 27.

#### IV. Optative in subject clauses.

§ 103. If a subject clause expresses a fact, or anything regarded as a fact, the verb takes the indicative; if it implies possibility, probability, doubt, or the like, the verb is put in the optative. Subject clauses are introduced by ei. E. g., batizô ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains lipiwê þeinaizê jah ni allata leuk þein gadriusai in gafaínnan, *for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish and not thy whole body should be cast* (lit. *should fall*) *into hell*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. gannah sipôni ei waírþai swê laisareis is, jah skalks swê frauja is, *it is enough for (the) disciple that he be as his master, and (the) servant as his lord*; Mt. 10, 25. gôþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidau asiluqaírnus ana halsaggan is jah fra-waúrþans wêsi in marein, *it is good for him rather that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into (the) sea*; Mk. 9, 42. jah þûhta im ei suns skulda wêsi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan, *and they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear*; Lu. 19, 11. batizô ist izwis ei ik galeiþan, *it is better for you that I go away*; Jo. 16, 7. iþ ist biuhti izwis ei ainana izwis fralêtau in pasxa, *but ye have a custom* (See § 35), *that I should release one unto you at (the) passover*; Jo. 18, 39. aþþan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussôkjaidau aþþau fram manniskamma daga, *but with me it is a very small thing* (lit. *in the least*) *that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment* (lit. *'human day'*, i. e. *a day of judgment*); I Cor. 4, 3. galeikaida uns ei biliþanai wêseima in Aþeinim ainai, *it pleased us that we should be left at Athens alone*; I Thess. 3, 1.

#### V. Optative in appositive clauses.

§ 104. An appositive clause is a clause which serves to explain a preceding noun or pronoun. Like subject clauses (See § 103), it is introduced by ei, and its verb, probably by influence of the Greek subjunctive, takes the optative. E. g., jah lvaþrô mis þata ei qêmi aiþei frauþins meinis at mis? *and whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?* Lu. 1, 43. aipis þanei swôr wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gêbi unsis unagein (See § 52, (5)) . . . skal-kinôn imma, *(the) oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us to serve him without fear*;

Lu. 1, 74. þat' ist waúrstw guþs ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida jains, *this is (the) work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29. þatuh þan ist wilja þis sandjandins mik ei hvazuh . . . aigi libain aiweinôn, *and this is the will of him that sent (lit. of him sending), that each one . . . may have everlasting life*; Jo. 6, 40. frija ist þis witôdis, ei ni sijai hôrinôndei, *she is free from the law, (that she be not whoring =) that she is no adulteress*; Rom. 7, 3. ni ufar þatei gamêliþ ist fraþjan, ei ains faúr ainana ana anþarana ufblêsans ni sijai, *not to think above that which is written, that one be not puffed up for one against another*; I Cor. 4, 6. þatuh wêsi wiþra þata gadôb, ei frauja qimands mahtai gudiskai jah waldufnja þana galausidêdi jah nauþai du gagudein gawandidêdi, *that would be against that (which is) befitting, that the Lord, coming with godly might and power, should release him and necessarily convert (him) to piety*; Skeir. I, c.

### C. Imperative.

§ 105. The *imperative mood* serves to express a *command*, an *exhortation*, or an *entreaty*. (For the distinction between the imperative and the hortatory optative, see § 91, note 2. See also 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (3)). E. g., aflêt jainar þô giba þeina in andwaírþja hunslastadis jah gagg faúrþis gasibjôn brôþr þeinamma, jah biþê atgaggands atbaír þô giba þeina, *leave there thy gift before (lit. in presence of) the altar, and go first to be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and (lit. coming bring, i. e.) offer thy gift*; Mt. 5, 24. insaílvip du fuglam himinis, *behold the fowls of the air*; Mt. 6, 26. saílvats ei manna ni witi, *see that no man know it*; Mt. 9, 30. hirjats afar mis, *come (ye) after me*; Mk. 1, 17. usleipam jainis stadis (See § 30, (b)), *let us pass over unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.

### D. Infinitive.

§ 106. The *infinitive*, which is often called a mood, is properly a *verbal substantive* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Unlike the indicative, optative and imperative, which serve to express, respectively, an actual or possible fact as executed by a definite person, *the infinitive expresses the notion of a verb in a general way*, i. e. it is merely a name which denotes a state or an action; hence, an *abstract substantive* of a verbal nature (Cp. § 2, (c)).

NOTE. There is no special form of an infinitive passive in Gothic. It is expressed by means of an auxiliary verb and a preterit participle, or by a conjunctive clause; e. g., swaswê þata skip gahulip wafrþan fram wêgim, *inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves*; Mt. 8, 24. jah iddjêdun allai, ei mēlidai wêseina, *and all went to be enrolled (for taxation)*; Lu. 2, 3. Also by the infinitive active; s. § 84, n. 3.

### I. Infinitive as Subject. (See § 2.)

§ 107. The subject infinitive is used, (a) alone. E. g., aþþan mis liban Xristus ist jah gaswiltan gawaúrki, *for to me to live is Christ and to die is gain*; Phil. 1, 21. hwa iwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (b) with du. E. g., iþ þata du sitan af taíhswôu meinai aíþþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, *but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (c) with þata (S. § 68, (5)). E. g., hwa ist þata us dauþaim usstandan, *what the rising from the dead is*; Mk. 9, 10. jah þata du frijôn ina us allamma háirtin . . . jah þata du frijôn nêlvundjan swê sik silban managizô ist allaim þaim alabrunstim jah saudim, *and (the) to love him with all the heart . . . and (the) to love (his) neighbor as himself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices*; Mk. 12, 33.

§ 108. The subject infinitive is used with impersonal predicates; as, hōþan binah, akei ni batizô ist, *it is not expedient to glory, for it is not better*; II Cor. 12, 1. jah þarf galeiþan jah saíhvan þata, *and I must needs (lit. it is necessary) go and see that*; Lu. 14, 18. untê ni gôþ ist niman hlaib barnê jah wafrþan hundam, *for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs*; Mk. 7, 27.

NOTE. A subject of this infinitive is sometimes put in the accusative (S. § 112), but more frequently a dative construction is found; e. g., gôþ þus ist hamfamna in libain galeiþan, þau twos handnns habandin galeiþan in gafafnau, *it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell*; Mk. 9, 43. (See also 45. 47.) hwa iwa aglu ist þaim hugjandan afar faíhau in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan. azêtizô ist ulbandau þaírh þaírkô nêþlôs galeiþan þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. 25. jah warþ þaírh-gaggau imma sabbatô daga þaírh atisk, *and it came to pass that he went (lit. and it came to pass to him to go) through the corn fields on the sabbath day*; Mk. 2, 23.

### II. Infinitive as Object.

§ 109. Many verbs are followed by an objective (complementary) infinitive with the same subject. Verbs of this kind are:—

wiljan, *to will, wish*; sôkjan, *to seek, desire*; munan, *to think*; biarbaidjan, usdaudjan, *to strive, endeavor*; usbidjan, *to wish earnestly*; wênjan, *to hope, trust*; magan, *to be able*; witan, *to know*; laisjan sik, *to learn*; skulan, *shall*; gadaúr-san, *to dare*; ôgan, *to fear*; skaman sik, *to be ashamed*; afaikan, *to deny*; andhaitan, *to profess, confess*; gahaitan, *to promise*; duginnan, *to begin*; and the like. E. g., jah þamma wiljandin af þus leilvan sis ni uswandjais, *and from him that will borrow of thee, turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. jah sôkidêdun ina undgreipan, *and they sought to lay hold on him*; Mk. 12, 12. untê ni magt ain tagl lreit aþþau swart gataujan, *because thou canst not make one hair white or black*; Mt. 5, 36. aþþan samana jah unwaúrswôn-s laisjand sik þairhgaggan gardins, *and withal idle women learn to wander from house to house (lit. to pervade houses)*; I Tim. 5, 13. jah jabai wildêdeiþ miþniman, sa ist Hêlias, saei skulda qiman, *and if ye will receive (it), this is Elias, which should come*; Mt. 11, 14. jah gahaihaitun imma faihu giban, *and promised to give him money*; Mk. 14, 11.

§ 110. An object infinitive is used after verbs of *permitting* and *commanding* (Cp. § 112), the person to whom anything is permitted or commanded standing in the dative. E. g., uslaubi mis frumist galeiþan jah gafilhan attan meinana, *permit me first to go and bury my father*; Mt. 8, 21. untê ana-baud ahmin þamma uuhrainjin usgaggan af þamma mann, *for he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man*.

§ 111. A complimentary infinitive is likewise found after *gawiljis wisan, to be willing, be pleased*; *manwus wisan, to be ready*, *lustu haban, to have a desire*. E. g., jas sô (sa) gawilja ist bauan miþ imma (izai), *and she (he) be pleased to dwell with him (her)*; I Cor. 7, 12, 13. manwus im qiman at izwis, *I am ready to come to you*; II Cor. 12, 14. lustu habands andlêtnan jah miþ Xristau wisan, *having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ*; Phil. 1, 23.

### III. Accusative and Infinitive.

§ 112. A subject in the accusative, with its predicate in the infinitive, is found as object after verbs of *hearing, saying, commanding* (Cp. § 110), *knowing, thinking, believing, hoping*, and the like. E. g., in þizei hausidêdup ina siukan, *because ye had heard that he had been sick*; Phil. 2, 26. hvana qiþand mik

mans wisan? *whom do they say that I am?* Mk. 8, 27. ana-biuda . . . fastau þuk þô anabusn, *I command . . . that thou keep the commandment*; I Tim. 6, 13. untê wissêdun silban Xristu ina wisan, *for they knew that he was Christ Himself*; Lu. 4, 41. hugjandôna in gasinþjam ina wisan, *(they) supposing him to be in the company*; Lu. 2, 44.

§ 113. An accusative with infinitive clause as subject is used after impersonal verbs and expressions (Cp. § 108, note). E. g., ip azêtizô ist himin jah airþa hindarleipau þau witôdis ainana writ gadriusan, *and it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one title of the law to fail*; Lu. 16, 17. þatei batizô ist ainana mannan fraqistjan faúr managein, *that it was (lit. is) better that one man should die for the people*; Jo. 18, 14. jah warþ afslauþnan allans, *and it came to pass that they were all amazed*; Lu. 4, 36.

#### IV. Infinitive of Purpose.

§ 114. The infinitive is often used to express purpose, (a) alone, especially after verbs of motion. E. g., jah gagga kausjan þans, *and I go to prove them*; Lu. 14, 19. ni hugjaiþ ei qêmjau gataíran witôþ aipþau praúfêtuns; ni qam gataíran ak usfulljan, *think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill*; Mt. 5, 17. sniumidêdum andaugi izwar gasaílvau in managamma lustau, *we hastened to see your face with great desire*; I Thess. 2, 17. þatei du frawaúrhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussaljan, *that he was gone to a sinful man's (house) to be a guest*; Lu. 19, 7. — (b) with du. E. g., sai urranu sa saians du saian fraiwa seinamma, *behold, there went out the sower to sow his seed*; Mk. 4, 3. hvazuh saei saílvip qinôu du lustôu izôs, *whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her*; Mt. 5, 28. saei habai ausôna du hausjan gahausjai, *he that hath ears to hear, let him hear*; Lu. 8, 8.

#### V. Infinitive with Conjunctions.

§ 115. The infinitive (or acc. with the inf.), with swaswê and swaei, is used to express result (Cp. § 97, (b)), in imitation of *ὡστε* with the infinitive or accusative with the infinitive. E. g., jah sai wêgs mikils warþ in marein, swaswê þata skip gahulip waírþan fram wêgim, *and, behold, there arose a great wave in (the) sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves*; Mt. 8, 24. jah galêsun sik du imma manageins



filu, swaswê ina galeipandan in skip gasitan in marein, *and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered* (lit. *entering*) *into a ship, and sat in the sea*; Mk. 4, 1. ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit þata fram managizam, swaei þata andaneipô izwis mais fragiban jah gaplaihan, *sufficient to such a one (is) the punishment from many, so that contrariwise ye (ought) rather to forgive (him), and comfort (him)*; II Cor. 2, 6. 7. jah magniþ friapwa ainhrarjizuh allaizê izwara in izwis missô, swaei weis silbans in izwis hōþam in aīkllēsjôm guþs, *and the love of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God*; II Thess. 2, 3. 4.

### E. Participles.

§ 116. The Gothic language has a *present* and a *preterit participle* (S. 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Both discharge the functions of an adjective, and the present participle may govern a case. (For inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 133 and 134).

NOTE. For preterit participles with an active meaning, see § 84, note 4. As regards a certain class of participles used as substantives, and following a substantival inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 115. Participles with adjectival inflection may likewise be used as substantives.

§ 117. In rendering the Greek participle the Gothic translator largely imitated the Greek construction. But a Greek participial construction is often rendered by a relative clause in Gothic, while the Gothic participle sometimes stands for a Greek adverb or adverbial expression, and, though rarely, vice versa.<sup>1)</sup> The Gothic present participle does duty for the Greek present, aorist, and perfect participles.

§ 118. A participle is used (1) as a mere attribute, i. e. without a case, (a) without the article. E. g., iþ innaþrô sind wulfôs wilwandans, *but inwardly they are ravening wolves*; Mt. 7, 15. jah gaf akran urrinnandô jah wahsjandô, *and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased*; Mk. 4, 8. in ainis idreigôndins frawaúrhtis, *because of one sinner that repenteth*; Lu. 15, 10. (b) with the article. E. g., jah þandê þata hawi haiþjôs himma daga wisandô, *the grass of the field, which to-day is*; Mt. 6, 30. wait mannan . . . frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan himin, *I knew a man . . . such a one caught up to the third heaven*; II Cor. 12, 2.

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. H. Gering, 'Die Participia im Gotischen', Halle, 1873.

(2) predicatively, with an object. E. g., all bagmê ni taujandânê akran gôd, *every tree* (S. § 82, (1), (d)) *that bringeth not forth good fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. jah was jainar manna gaþaúr-sana habands handu, *and (there) was a man there which had a withered hand*; Mk. 3, 1.

NOTE. It will be noticed that a Gothic participial construction must sometimes be rendered by a relative clause in English.

§ 119. The time or circumstance of an action may be expressed by a substantive or pronoun and a participle in the dative. This construction is called *dative absolute* (See § 53, (2), note). E. g., jah usleiþandin Iêsua in skipa aftra hindar marein, gaqêmun sik manageins filu du imma, *and when Jesus had passed over again in a ship unto the other side of the sea, much (of) people gathered unto him*; Mk. 5, 21. naúhþanuh imma rôdjandin qêmun fram þamma synagôgafada qiþandans, *while he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue (certain) saying*; Mk. 5, 35. raginôndin Puntiau Peilatau Iûdaia . . . warþ waúrd guþs at Iôhannên, *Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, . . . the word of God came unto John*; Lu. 3, 1 . . . 2.

§ 120. A dative and a participle are often preceded by at. E. g., at andanahtja þan waúrþanamma atbêrun du imma daimônarjans managans, *when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 16. jah at Iêsu ufdaupidamma jah bidjandin, usluknôda himins, *and Jesus being baptized, and praying, the heaven opened*; Lu. 3, 21. at libandin abin, *while (her) husband liveth*; Rom. 7, 2. 3.

§ 121. A nominative absolute is pointed out by *Bernhardt* (Syntax, § 193): jah waúrþans dags gatils (γενομένης ἡμέρας ἐὺκαιροῦ) þan Hêrôdis . . . nahtamat waúrhta . . . qaþ þiudans, *and a convenient day being come, that Herod . . . made a supper . . . the king said*; Mk. 6, 21 . . . 22.

---

# Glossary.

[The references are to paragraphs of the 'Gothic Grammar'. The letters *h*, *q*, *p* follow *h*, *k*, *t*, respectively.]

## A.

- Aai**, pr. n., *Aai*; Ezra 2, 28.
- aba**, m. (108, n. 1), *husband, man*; Mk. 10, 12. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 4. Eph. 5, 22. 24. I Tim. 3, 12.
- abba**, m. (108), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.
- Abeilēni**, *Abilene*, indecl. pr. n. in gen.; Lu. 3, 1.
- Abija**, pr. n., *Abia*; gen. *Abijins*; Lu. 1, 5.
- Abiaþar**, pr. n., *Abiathar*; dat. *Abiaþara*; Mk. 2, 26.
- abraba**, adv. (210), *strongly, very much, very*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 16, 4. Neh. 6, 16.
- Abraham** (61, n. 3), pr. n., *Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. 40; gen. *-is*; Mk. 12, 26; dat. *-a*; Mt. 8, 11; acc. *-am*; Lu. 3, 8.
- abrs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, vehement*; Lu. 15, 14.
- abu** (216 and n. 1), from prep. *af* and the interr. particle *-u*, *q. v.*
- Adam**, pr. n., *Adam*; I Tim. 2, 13. 14; gen. *-is*; Lu. 3, 38; dat. *-a*; I Cor. 15, 22.
- Adōneikam**, pr. n., *Adonikam*; gen. *-is*; Ezra 2, 13.
- Addei**, pr. n., *Addi*; gen. *-eins*; Lu. 3, 28.
- Addin**, pr. n., *Adin*; gen. *-is*; Ezra 2, 15.
- af** (56, n. 1), prep. w. dat. (217), *of, from, out of, away from*; (1) local, (a) with vs. of *motion*; Mt 8, 1. Mk. 15, 30. Skeir. IV, b. (b) with vs. of *taking, receiving, gathering, borrowing*, and the like; Mt. 5, 42. 7, 16. 9, 15. Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 6, 29. 8, 12. (c) after vs. of *loosing, freeing, curing, healing*, and the like; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 4. Lu. 7, 21. Rom. 7, 6. Similarly, after *laus*; Gal. 4, 5. *hails*; Mk. 5, 34. (d) after vs. signifying *to take care, hide, conceal, abstain*; Lu. 18, 34. I Thess. 4, 3. 5, 22. (e) *af tafhs wôn*, *on the right hand (side)*; Mt. 25, 41. *af hleidumein*, *on the left hand (side)*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. (2) temporal: *from, since*; Mk. 10, 6. II Cor. 8, 10. (3) designating *cause, authority, agency: of, by, with*; Lu. 8, 14. Jo. 7, 28. — Occurs often in composition with vs., sbs., and adjs., where it denotes 'separation, or a transition from one state or condition into another.'
- af-agjan**, w. v. (187), *to strike*

- with awe, terrify; I Thess. 3, 3. Phil. 1, 28.
- af-aikan**, red. v. (179), *to deny, curse*, (1) abs.; Mk. 14, 68. 71. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 33. 26, 75. (3) w. inf; Jo. 13, 38.
- af-airzjan**, w. v. (187) *to lead astray, deceive*; Mk. 13, 22; in pass.: *to be led astray or deceived, to err or swerve from*; Jo. 7, 47. I Cor. 15, 33. Skeir. VIII, c; w. af; I Tim. 1, 6, 6, 10.
- afar**, (1) prep. (217), (a) w. acc., only temporal: *after*; Mt. 27, 53. 26, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. — **afar leitil**, *after a little while*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. **afar ni filu**, *not long after*; Skeir. VI, a. **afar þata**, *after that, thereafter*; Lu. 5, 27. Jo. 6, 1. **afaruh þan**, *but after*; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 16, 12. **afar þatei**, *after that*; Mk. 1, 14. Skeir. VII, c. **afar dagans**, *after some days*; Mk. 2, 1. (b) w. dat., (a) local: *after*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 1, 17. (β) temporal: *after*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. Jo. 13, 27. (γ) in other relations: *after, according to, in pursuance of*; Mk. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 59. 5, 5. I Cor. 15, 3. — Seems to be used substantively in Lu. 1, 5: *us afar Abijins, of the course of Abiah*. (2) adv., *afterward*; Skeir. III, c. — In composition with vs. and sbs. it means *after*, with reference to 'space or time'.
- afar-dags**, m. (90), *the next day*, lit. 'after-day'; Lu. 7, 11.
- afar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go after, follow*; I Tim. 5, 24; w. dat.; Mt. 8, 23. miþ
- w. dat.; Mk. 5, 37. *to follow after, strive for*; Phil. 3, 12. 14.
- afar-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow after*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 10, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 7, 9; of th., *to follow diligently*; I Tim. 5, 10; *to pursue*, 'with a view to find out'; Lu. 1, 3.
- afar-sabbatus**, m. (120, n. 1), *the first day after the Sabbath*; þis dagis afarsabbatê, lit. *on the day*; (See Syntax, § 30) *of the 'after-sabbath'*; Mk. 16, 2.
- af-dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to give a portion*; afd. taíhundôn, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.
- af-daubnan**, w. v. (194), *to become deaf, grow dull*; II Cor. 3, 14.
- af-dauþs**, pret. partic. (26, a; 134 and note) of afdôjan, q. v.
- af-dauþjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put to death, kill*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 14, 55; in pass. *to die*; Mk. 7, 10.
- af-dôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Lu. 4, 35.
- af-dôjan** (26, a), w. v. (187), *to tire out, vex, harass*; Mt. 9, 36.
- af-dômeius**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- af-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Jo. 16, 11. *to condemn*; Lu. 6, 37. *to curse*; Mt. 26, 74.
- af-drausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cast down, precipitate*; Lu. 4, 29.
- af-drugkja**, m. (108), *drunkard*; Mt. 11, 19. I Cor. 5, 11.

- af-dumbnau**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Mk. 4, 39.
- af-êfja**, m. (108), *voracious eater, glutton*; Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 34.
- af-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to hide*; Lu. 10, 21.
- af-gaggan**, str. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 11, 7; folld. by af w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. ana w. acc.; Lu. 9, 10. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 2, 37. in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 15.
- af-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away*; w. sik, *to depart* (cp. G. 'sich fortbegeben'); Philem. 15.
- af-grundiþa**, f. (97), *abyss*; Lu. 8, 31. Rom. 10, 7.
- af-gudei**, f. (113), *ungodliness*; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 2, 16.
- af-guþs**, adj. (124), *godless, impious*, lit. *away from God*; I Tim. 1, 9, gloss. Skeir. IV, d.
- af-haban**, w. v. (192), w. sik af w. dat., *to keep away from, abstain*; I Thess. 5, 22.
- af-haimeis**, adj. (127; or -haimis; 130, n. 2).
- af-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to take off clothes, to unclothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- af-hlapan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to load, lade*; II Tim. 3, 6.
- af-hôlôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th., *to defraud*; Lu. 19, 8.
- af-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to destroy what is unclean, to cleanse one from*; Skeir. I, a.
- af-hrisjan**, w. v. (188), *to shake off*, w. acc. and af w. dat.; Lu. 9, 5. w. acc. and a dat. of disadvantage; Lu. 10, 11.
- af-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deprive of sound judgment, to fascinate, bewitch*; Gal. 3, 1.
- af-lappjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to quench*; Eph. 6, 16. I Thess. 5, 19. *to choke*; Mk. 4, 7. 19. Lu. 8, 7.
- af-lrapnan**, w. v. (194), *to become extinguished, quench* (intr.); Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48. *to choke* (intr.); Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 14. 33.
- af-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying aside, remission*; Mk. 1, 4.
- af-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay off, put off, put away*; I Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 4, 22. 25. Col. 3, 8. *to lay down*; Jo. 10, 18.
- af-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 9, 24. 27, 5. folld. by af w. dat.; Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 13. ana w. acc., Lu. 5, 16. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 7. faírra w. dat.; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 4, 42. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 13. afl. aljap, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.
- af-létan**, red. v. (181; -leitau, 7, n. 2), *to leave, forsake, put away* (as, a wife), w. acc. of pers. or th.; Mt. 5, 24. 31. 32. *to leave, disregard, lay aside*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 8. *to let off, forgive*, w. acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 6; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 6, 12. 14. 15. *to let one have*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 40. — afl. ahman, *to expire*; Mt. 27, 50.
- af-lêts**, m. (91), *forgiveness, remission*; Lu. 1, 77. Skeir. III, c.

- af-lifnan**, w. v. (194), *to remain, remain over and above*; Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 12. *to remain, survive*; I Thess. 4, 17.
- af-lifnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to depart*; Lu. 9, 39.
- af-maitan**, str. v. (179), *to cut off*; w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. afm. haubip w. poss. dat. of person, *to behead*; Mk. 6, 16. 27.
- af-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense, deceitfulness*; Mk. 4, 19. Eph. 4, 22.
- af-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Jo. 16, 1. II Cor. 11, 29.
- af-mauip̃s**, (26, a) adj., prop. pret. partic. of \*afmôjan (134 and note), *weary, fatigued*; Gal. 6, 9.
- af-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take away, remove*, w. acc.; Lu. 1, 25. Jo. 11, 39; and dat.; Mk. 4, 25; or af w. dat., Mt. 9, 15. 16.
- af-qip̃an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to renounce, forsake*; Lu. 14, 33.
- af-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a setting off*; bokôs afsateinaiš, *a writing of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4.
- af-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put away (a wife), divorce*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 2. *to dismiss*; Lu. 16, 4.
- af-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to sever from, separate from*; Lu. 6, 22; and af w. dat.; Rom. 8, 35. 39. sik, *one's self*; II Cor. 6, 17. Gal. 2, 12; and af w. dat., *to depart from*; Lu. 9, 33.
- af-skiuban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (173, n. 1), w. instr. dat., *to put away*; I Tim. 1, 19. *to cast away, reject*; Rom. 11, 1.
- af-slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to slay, kill*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 20, 14. w. acc. of th. and poss. dat. of pers., *to strike off, cut off*; Mk. 14, 47.
- af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188); afsl. sis w. acc., *to slip off, put off*; Col. 3, 9.
- af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188), in pass., *to be in despair*; II Cor. 4, 8. afslaupip̃s im in izwis, *I stand in doubt of you*; Gal. 4, 20.
- af-slaupnan**, w. v. (194), *to be beside one's self, be astonished, be amazed*; Mk. 1, 27. 10, 24. Lu. 4, 36.
- af-sneip̃an**, str. v. (172, n. 1); occurs in CA, for ufsn.; see Lu. 15, 27, note.
- afstandan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to fall away*; Lu. 8, 13. w. dat., *to depart from*; I Tim. 4, 1; *to keep or stand aloof from, to avoid*; II Cor. 4, 2; folld. by af w. dat., *to depart from*; II Cor. 12, 8. II Tim. 2, 19. faifra, *to depart from*; Lu. 4, 13.
- af-stass**, f. (103, n. 3), *a standing or falling off or away*; II Thess. 2, 3. afstassis bôkôs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31.
- af-swaifban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wipe away, blot out*; Col. 2, 14.

- af-swaggwjan**, w. v. (188), occurs once, in Cod. A.: swaswê af-swaggwidai wêseima jal liban, *so that we despaired even of life*; II Cor. 1, 8.
- afta**, adv. (213, n. 2), *behind, backwards*; Phil. 3, 14.
- aftana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from behind*; Mk. 5, 27.
- aftarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *from behind, behind*; Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 44. *behind*; Lu. 7, 38.
- af-taurnan**, w. v. (194), *to become separated by tearing; hence to make a rent*; Lu. 5, 36.
- af-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to take or draw aside*; Mk. 8, 32. w. faírra w. dat., *to draw away, push off (the ship)*; Lu. 5, 3.
- aftra**, adv., *back, backwards, behind*; Lu. 2, 44. *again*; Mt. 5, 33. Skeir. II, b. c.
- aftra-ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a renewing*; Skeir. I, b.
- aftuma**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 10, 31.
- aftumists**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 9, 35. Lu. 14, 9. 10. aft. haban, *to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23.
- af-þaúrsjan**, w. v. (188), only in the pass.: afþaúrsiþs wisan, *to be thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. 44.
- af-þliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee away, flee*; Jo. 10, 13.
- af-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash off, wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7. 11. 15.
- af-wagjan**, w. v. (188); folld. by af w. dat., *to move away from*; Col. 1, 23.
- afwairpan**, str. v. (174), w. instr., *to cast away, put away*; Mk. 10, 50. stainam afw. w. acc., *to cast stones at, to stone*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8. in the pass. w. af w. dat., *to be put away from*; Eph. 4, 31.
- af-walwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to roll away*; Mk. 16, 4. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 3.
- af-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn away, turn aside*; w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 5. w. refl. dat. and acc. of th.; Tit. 1, 14. w. acc. of th. and af w. dat.; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 4, 4. afw. sik, *to leave, withdraw*; Skeir. II, a. w. af w. dat., *to turn away from*; II Tim. 1, 15. once in pass., *to be removed*, w. af w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6.
- Agar**, pr. n., *Agar*; Gal. 4, 24.
- aggilus**, m. (120, n. 1), *angel, messenger*; Lu. 1, 11; pl. nom. -jus; Mk. 12, 25. or -eis; Mk. 1, 13; gen. -ê; Lu. 9, 26; dat. -um; Mt. 25, 41; acc. -uns; Mk. 13, 27.
- aggwiþa**, f. (97), *anguish, distress, tribulation*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 4.
- aggwus** (68), adj. (131), *narrow*; Mt. 7, 13. 14.
- agis** (35), n., gen. agisis (94), *fear, awe*; Mk. 4, 41. Lu. 1, 12. 2, 9. Neh. 5, 15.
- aglaiti**, f. (113), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Mk. 7, 22. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19.
- aglait-gastalds**, adj. (124), *greedy of filthy lucre, greedy*; I Tim. 3, 8. Tit. 1, 7.

- aglaiti**, n. (95), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12, 21 (in A).
- aglaiti-waurdei**, f. (113), *indecent language, filthy talk*; Col. 3, 8.
- aglīpa**, f. (97), *tribulation, anguish distress*; I Thess. 3, 4.
- aglô**, f. (112), *tribulation, anguish*; Mk. 4, 17. 13, 24. Jo. 16, 21. 33. II Cor. 1, 4.
- agls**, adj. (124), *indecent, disgraceful*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- agluba**, adv. (210), *with difficulty, hardly*; Mk. 10, 23. Lu. 18, 24.
- aglus**, adj. (131), *difficult, hard*; Mk. 10, 24.
- Agustus**, pr. n., *Augustus*; dat. -a u; Lu. 2, 1.
- aha**, m. (108), *mind, understanding*; Phil. 4, 7. Col. 3, 12. II Thess. 2, 2.
- ahaks**, f. (103), *dove*; Mk. 1, 10. 11, 15. Lu. 2, 24. 3, 22.
- abana**, f. (97), *chaff*; Lu. 3, 17.
- Aharôn**, pr. n., *Aaron*; Lu. 1, 5.
- ahjan**, w. v. (185), *to think*; Mt. 10, 34.
- ahma**, m. (108), *the Spirit, the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 16. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 12.
- ahmateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *inspiration*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- ahmeins**, adj. (123), *spiritual*; Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 3. Eph. 5, 19. Skeir. II, d. III, b.
- ahs**, n. (94), *ear (of grain)*; Mk. 2, 23. 4, 28. Lu. 6, 1.
- ahtau**, indecl. num. (141), *eight*; Lu. 2, 21. 9, 28.
- ahtau-dôgs**, adj. (124), *eight days old*; Phil. 3, 5.
- ahtau-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *eighty*; Lu. 2, 37.
- ahтуда**, num. (146), *the eighth*; Lu. 1, 59.
- alra**, f. (97), *river, stream, water*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 6, 48.
- Aibaír**, pr. n., *Heber*; Lu. 3, 35.
- aibr**, n. (94), *an offering*; Mt. 5, 23.
- Aiddua**, pr. n., *Jedaiah*; Ezra 2, 36.
- Aieira**, pr. n., *Arah*; Neh. 6, 18.
- Aifaisius**, pr. n., *Ephesian*; dat. pl. -um; Eph. superscr. and subscr.
- Aifaisô**, pr. n., *Ephesus*; dat. -ô u; I Cor. 15, 32. 16, 8. Eph. 1, 1. I Tim. 1, 3.
- aiffapa**, for w., *be opened, open!* Mk. 7, 34.
- aigan**, (áihan), pret.-pres. v. (203), *to own, have, possess*; (1) w. acc.; Mt. 8, 20. aig. waldufni w. inf.; Jo. 19, 10. w. ana w. dat.; Jo. 19, 11. (2) w. double acc.; Lu. 3, 8. (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 12, 23. Lu. 20, 33.
- aigin**, n. (94), *goods, property*; Lu. 8, 43. 15, 16.
- áihan**; s. aigan.
- aihtrôn**, w. v. (190), *to be desirous of, to beg*; Mk. 10, 46. Lu. 18, 35. *to pray*; Eph. 6, 18. Col. 1, 9.
- aihtrôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *prayer, supplication*; Eph. 6, 18. Phil. 4, 6. I Tim. 2, 1.
- aihts** (20, n. 2), f. (103), *property, possession*; in pl. *goods, things*; I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 12, 14.



- aifua-tundi** (64), f. (98), *bramble-bush, bush*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 6, 44. 20, 37.
- aikklêsjô**, for. w., f. (111), *church*; Rom. 16, 23.
- Aileiaízaír**, pr. n., *Eliezer*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.
- Aileiakeim**, pr. n., *Eliakin*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 30.
- Aileisabaif**, pr. n. (23), *Elisabeth*; Lu. 1, 5. 7. 13.
- Aillam**, pr. n., *Elam*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 31.
- aílôê** (6, n. 1), for. w., *my God!* Mk. 15, 34.
- Ailul**, a Jewish name of a month; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 15. [An entirely uncertain reading.]
- Aimmeira(?)**, pr. n., *Immer*; gen. -ins (or -is?); Ezra 2, 37.
- aina-baúr** (33), m. (101, n. 2), *only-born ('unigenitus')*; Skeir. V, d.
- ainaha**, m., adj. (always follg. the weak decl.; 132), *only*; Lu. 7, 12. 9, 38; fem. *ainahô* (not *ainôhô*); Lu. 8, 42.
- ainakls**, adj. (124), *lonely, desolate*; I Tim. 5, 5.
- aina-mundiþa**, f. (97), *unanimity, unity*; Eph. 4, 3. 13. Col. 3, 14.
- ainfalþaba**, adv. (210), *simply*; Skeir. III, c.
- ainfalþei**, f. (113), *simplicity, goodness of disposition*; II Cor. 1, 12. 8, 2. 9, 11. 13. 11, 3. Col. 3, 22.
- ainfalþs**, num. adj. (148), *single*, lit. *one-fold*; Mt. 6, 22.
- ain-lrarjizuh**, prn. (165, n. 1), *every one, each one*; Rom. 12, 5. I Cor. 7, 17; frequently w. gen. pl.; Lu. 4, 40. 16, 5.
- ain-leaparuh**, prn. (166), *each of two*; Skeir. III, a.
- ainlif**, num. (56, n. 1; 141), *eleven*; I Cor. 15, 5.
- Aínnaa**, (or Saínnaa?) pr. n., *Senaah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 35.
- Aínôk**, pr. n., *Enoch*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- Aínôs**, pr. n., *Enos*; Lu. 3, 38.
- ains**, num. (140), (I) def., *one, a single one*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 18. 41. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 5, 19. 29. Mk. 9, 37. (3) alone; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 12, 32. (4) *ain wisan, to be one*; Jo. 10, 30. 17, 11. *ains jah sama, one and the same*; Skeir. V, b; so w. a sb.; I Cor. 12, 11. *ain ist jah þata samô þizai biskabanôn, just as much as if she were shaven*; I Cor. 11, 5. *ainana, the same*; Skeir. IV, d. *ains ... jah ains, the one ... and the other*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. *ains ... anþar, one ... another*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41. (II) indef., *one, some one, an, a*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 8, 19. Jo. 6, 9. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 5, 22. 8, 28. (3) alone; Mk. 10, 17. 15, 36. (4) w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (5) w. sums; Mk. 14, 47. 51. (III) *only, alone*, (1) w. a sb.; Mk. 2, 7. Jo. 12, 9. Skeir. VII, c. (2) w. a prn.; Mt. 5, 46. I Cor. 9, 6. — *rôdida sis ains, spoke to himself*; Lu. 7, 39. (3) used alone; Mk. 9, 2. I Tim. 6, 16.
- ains-hun**, indef. prn. (163, c), *only in negative sentences, not*

- any one, none*, (1) alone; Lu. 1, 61. 5, 39. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 6, 5. 13, 20. — waíhtê ainôhun ni, *nothing*; Lu. 10, 19. (3) w. us w. dat.; Jo. 16, 5. 17, 12. — Sometimes in sentences without a negative particle, but with a negative sense; Jo. 7, 48. I Cor. 1, 16. Skeir. VIII, c.
- Aíódia**, pr. n., *Euodias*; acc. -an; Phil. 4, 2.
- Aípafras**, pr. n., *Epaphras*; Col. 4, 12. Philem. 23; dat. -in; Col. 1, 7.
- Aípafráudeitus**, pr. n., *Epaphroditus*; Phil. 2, 25.
- aípiskaúpei**, for. w. (113), *office of bishop, bishopric*; I Tim. 3, 1.
- aípiskaúpus**, for. w., m. (120, n. 1), *bishop*; I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7. Cal.
- aípistaúlê**, for. w., f. (120, n. 3), *epistle, letter*; Rom. 16, 22. Col. 4, 16. I Cor. 5, 9.
- áir**, adv. (214, n. 1), *early*; Mk. 1, 35. 16, 2.
- Aírastus**, pr. n., *Erastus*; Rom. 16, 23.
- áirinôn**, w. v. (190), *to be a messenger, an ambassador*; w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 20. Eph. 6, 20.
- áiris**, compar. adv. (212), *earlier, long ago, once*; Lu. 10, 13.
- áiriza**, compar. adj. (136), *of old time, living formerly*; Mt. 5, 21. 33. Lu. 9, 8. 19.
- aírkniþa**, f. (97), *genuineness, purity, sincerity*; II Cor. 8, 8.
- Aírmôdam**, pr. n., *Elmodam*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 28.
- Aírmôgaíneis**, pr. n., *Hermogenes*; II Tim. 1, 15.
- aírþa**, f. (97), *earth, land, region*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 8. Skeir. IV, c. d.
- aírþa-kunds**, adj. (124), *earthy, born of the earth*; Skeir. IV, c.
- aírþeins**, adj. (124), *of earth, earthen*; II Cor. 4, 7. *earthy, earthy*, I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 5, 1. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. IV, d.
- áirus** (20, n. 2), m. (105), *messenger, ambassador*; Lu. 7, 24. 9, 52; transf. *embassage, message*; Lu. 14, 32. 19, 14.
- aírzei**, f. (113), *deceit*; Eph. 4, 14. Skeir. V, a.
- aírzeis**, adj. (128), *astray, led astray*; II Tim. 3, 13. *aírzeis wisan, to err*; Mk. 12, 24. 27. *aírzeis waírþan, to be deceived*; Gal. 6, 7.
- aírziþa**, f. (97), *deceit, error*; Mt. 27, 64. I Tim. 4, 1.
- aírzjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lead astray, deceive*; Jo. 7, 12. II Tim. 3, 13. pres. partic. *aírzjands, deceiver*; Mt. 27, 63. II Cor. 6, 8.
- aistan**, w. v. (193), *to regard, reverence*; Lu. 20, 13.
- aíþei**, f. (113), *mother*; Mt. 10, 35. 27, 56. Mk. 6, 24. I Tim. 1, 9. Skeir. II, b. c.
- aíþs**, gen. aíp̄is, m. (91), *oath*; Mt. 5, 33. 26, 72. Mk. 6, 26. Lu. 1, 73.
- aíp̄pau** (20, 3; 71, n. 1), conj. (218), (1) *or*; Mt. 5, 17. Lu. 18, 11. aíp̄pau jabai, *now if, but if*; I Cor. 4, 7. aíp̄pau jah, *or also*; Rom. 14, 10. I Cor. 16, 6. aíp̄pau ibai,

- if by chance*; II Cor. 11, 7. untê jabai . . . aípþau, *either . . . or*; Mt. 6, 24. andizuh . . . aípþau, *either or*; Lu. 16, 13. (2) *else, otherwise*; Mt. 6, 1. I Cor. 7, 14. 15, 29. (3) introducing the apodosis of a conditional sentence; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 14, 2. (4) *yet, truly, then* (always in the apodosis, and preceded by jabai); I Cor. 9, 2. II Cor. 12, 12. Gal. 2, 21.
- Aiulf**, pr. n. (65, n. 1).
- aiw**, adv., prop. acc. sing. of aiws, q. v. (214), *ever*; only in negative sentences: aiw ni, *never*; Mk. 2, 12. I Cor. 13, 8. ni aiw, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw ainshun, *no one ever*; Jo. 10, 29. ni ainshun aiw, *th. s.*; Lu. 19, 30. ni þana-seiþs aiw manna, *no one for ever*; Mk. 11, 14; ni lvanhun aiw, *not at any time, never*; Jo. 7, 46. Skeir. VIII, a. ni aiw lvanhun, *th. s.*; II Tim. 3, 7. ni mannahun aiw lvanhun, *no one ever*; Jo. 8, 33.
- aíwaggêli**, for. w., n. (95), *gospel, glad tidings*; I Cor. 9, 23. 15, 1. Gal. 1, 6.
- aíwaggêlista**, for. w., m. (108), *evangelist*; Eph. 4, 11. II Tim. 4, 5. Skeir. III, a.
- aíwaggêljan**, w. v. (187), *to preach the gospel, preach*; Gal. 4, 13.
- aíwaggêljo**, f. (112), *gospel*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 1. Gal. 2, 7. Skeir. I, d. III, b.
- aiweins**, adj. (124), *eternal*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 3, 29. 10, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.
- aiwiski**, n. (95), *shame, dishonesty*; I Cor. 15, 34. II Cor. 4, 2.
- aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to behave unseemly, to act shamefully*; I Cor. 13, 5.
- aíwlaugja**, for. w., m., *gift, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- Aíwneika**, pr. n., *Eunice*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 5.
- aiws**, m. (91, n. 5), *time, lifetime, age, world, eternity*; Lu. 16, 8. 18, 30. Gal. 1, 4. Eph. 3, 11. aiwa dagê, *at all times*. w. ni, *never*; Jo. 8, 51. 52. du aiwa, *for ever*; Jo. 8, 35. 12, 34. du aiwam, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 36. fram aiwa, *from the beginning of the world, from eternity*; Jo. 9, 32. fram aiwam, *th. s.*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. und aiw, *for ever*; Lu. 1, 55. in aldins aiwê, *for ever and ever*; I Tim. 1, 17. in allôs aldins aiwê, *throughout all ages*; Eph. 3, 21. in aiwins, *for ever*; Mt. 6, 13. Rom. 9, 5.
- Aíwwa**, pr. n., *Eve*; I Tim. 2, 13; acc. -an; II Cor. 11, 3.
- aíwxaristia**, for. w., m.? acc. -an (108); *thanksgiving*; II Cor. 9, 11.
- aiz** (78, n. 1), n. (94), *brass, bronze, money*; Mk. 6, 8.
- Aízaíkeia**, pr. n., *Hezekiah*; gen. -ins; Ezra II, 16.
- aiza-smiþa**, m. (108), *worker in bronze, coppersmith*; II Tim. 4, 14.

- Aízleim**, pr. n., *Esli*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.
- Aízôr**, pr. n., *Esrom*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.
- ajukdûps**, (21, n. 2), f. (103), *time, eternity*; in *ajukdûps*, *for ever*; Lu. 1, 33. Jo. 6, 51. 58.
- ak**, conj. (218), *but, for*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 1, 44. ni þatain ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 10. ni þatainei ... *ak, not only ... but*; Skeir. IV, d. V, c. VII, b. ni þatainei ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 24. *ak niu, not rather*; Lu. 17, 8.—Rarely without a negative; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 7, 7. Skeir. I, b.
- Akaïjus** (Akajus), nom. pl., *the people of Achaia*; gen. -ê, I Cor. 16, 15; Akajê, II Cor. 11, 10.
- Akaïkus**, pr. n., *Achaikus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.
- Akaja** (Akaïja, Αχαία), pr. n., *Achaja*; II Cor. 9, 2; dat. Akaïjai; II Cor. 1, 1.
- akei**, conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 18. 11, 8. Mk. 9, 13. 13, 20. 24. Jo. 7, 27. *akei ni, but not, but neither*; Rom. 10, 2. Gal. 2, 3.
- akeits**, for w., m., or *akeit*, n. (91, n. 2), *vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36.
- akran**, n. (94), *fruit*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7. I Cor. 9, 7. Gal. 5, 22.
- akrana-laus**, adj. (124), *fruitless, unfruitful*; Mk. 4, 19.
- akrs**, m. (91, n. 1), *field*; Mt. 27, 7. 8. 10. Mk. 15, 21. Lu. 15, 25.
- Akyla**, pr. n., *Aquila*; I Cor. 16, 19.
- aqizi**, f. (98), *ax*; Lu. 3, 9.
- alabalstraín**, indecl. for w., f. (24, n. 5; 46, n. 2; 120, n. 2), *an alabaster box*; Lu. 7, 37.
- ala-brunsts**, f. (103), *holocaust, burnt offering*; Mk. 12, 33.
- Alaïksandrus**, pr. n., *Alexander*; I Tim. 1, 20. II Tim. 4, 14; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.
- alakjô**, adv., *together, collectively*; allai alakjô all; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 4, 22. *managei alakjô, all the people*; Lu. 19, 48. *alakjô managei, the whole multitude*; Lu. 19, 37.
- ala-mans**, m. (117, n. 1), *all men, the whole human race*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- Alamôd(s?)**, prop. n., in dat. Alamôda; once each in Ar. and Neap. Documents.
- alan**, str. v. (177), *to grow*; II Tim. 2, 17. *to grow up, nourish*; I Tim. 4, 6.
- ala-þarba**, adj. (132, n. 2), *very poor, very needy*; Lu. 15, 14.
- aldôma**, m. (108), *old age*; Lu. 1, 36.
- alds** (73; 74, n. 3), f. (103), *an age, generation*; Eph. 2, 2. 7. 3, 5. *life*; II Tim. 2, 4. *world*; II Tim. 4, 10. *fram aldim, from generations*; Col. 1, 26. *in aldins aldê, from generation to generation*; Lu. 1, 50. See also under aiws.
- aleina**, f. (97), *ell, cubit*; Mt. 6, 27.
- alêw**, n. (119), *olive, oil*; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 46. 16, 6.

- alêwa-bagms**, m. (91), *olive-tree*; Lu. 19, 37. Rom. 11, 17. 24.
- alêws** (130; or alêweis 127), adj., *belonging to the olive-tree*. faírguni alêwjô, *the Mount of Olives*; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.
- Alfaius**, pr. n., *Alpheus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 2, 14. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- alhs**, f. (116), *temple*; Mt. 27, 5. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 4, 9. II Cor. 6, 16.
- alijs**; see aljan.
- alja**, (1) conj., *than, except, unless*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 4, 26. II Cor. 1, 13. Skeir. VIII, c. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), *except*; Mk. 12, 32.
- alja-kuns**, adj. (130), *foreign, strange*; sa aljakunja, *this stranger*; Lu. 17, 18. aljakunjai, *strangers*; Eph. 2, 19. *contrary to nature*; Rom. 11, 24.
- alja-leikô**, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 6, 3 (in B).
- alja-leikôn**, *to express figuratively*; pret. partic. -ôþs, *allegorical*; Gal. 4, 24.
- alja-leikôs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 2), *otherwise*; Phil. 3, 15. I Tim. 5, 25. 6, 3.
- alja-leikôþs**; see aljaleikôn.
- aljan**, w. v. (187; pret. partic. aliþs), *to fatten*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 31.
- aljan**, n. (94), *zeal, jealousy*; Rom. 10, 2. 19. II Cor. 11, 2.
- aljanôn**, w. v. (190), *to envy, affect zealously*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Gal. 4, 18.
- aljar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *elsewhere*; II Cor. 10, 1. 11.
- aljaþ**, adv. (213, n. 1), *in another direction*; afleiþan aljaþ, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.
- aljaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *from elsewhere, by some other way, absent*; Jo. 10, 1. II Cor. 13, 2. 10. Phil. 1, 27.
- aljis**, adj. (126), *other, another*; II Cor. 1, 13. Gal. 5, 10. I Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- all-andjô**, adv., *wholly, altogether*; I Thess. 5, 23.
- allaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from all directions, from every quarter*; Mk. 1, 45. Lu. 19, 43.
- alla-waúrstwa**, m. (108), *one who works, with all his might, perfect*; Col. 4, 12.
- allis**, (1) adv. (215), *in general, wholly, at all*; w. ni, *not at all*; Mt. 5, 34. 39. I Cor. 15, 29. (2) conj. (218), (never at the beginning, except Mk. 12, 25), *for*; Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 44. Jo. 5, 46. nih allis, *for neither, for not*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 20, 36. —allis . . . iþ, *indeed . . . but*; Lu. 3, 16.
- alls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *all, every, whole*, (1) alone, w. or without the art. (demonstr. prn.); Mt. 5, 18. 6, 32. 26, 70. (2) w. a pers. prn.; Mk. 14, 64. (3) w. a poss. prn., w. or without the art.; Lu. 15, 31. Jo. 17, 10. (4) w. a rel. prn.; Mk. 11, 24. (5) w. a partic.; Mt. 8, 16. Rom. 12, 3. (6) w. an adj., w. or without the art.; Mk. 7, 23. Lu. 9, 2. Gal. 6, 6. (7) w. an adv. phrase; Mt. 5, 15. (8) w.

- a sb., w. or without the art.; Mt. 8, 32. 9, 35; w. jains; Mt. 9, 26. 31; w. a poss. prn.; Mt. 5, 29. 6, 29. (9) the gen. pl. of alls, either alone or w. a sb. in the same case, after a superl.; Mk. 4, 31. 12, 22. I Cor. 15, 8; for this gen. in w. dat.; Lu. 9, 48. (10) all (n. sing.) w. gen. sing.; Mk. 2, 13. (11) the sing. of alls, *every*, w. gen. pl.; Mt. 7, 17. Lu. 3, 5. Rom. 14, 11. — þô alla, in all things; Eph. 4, 15.
- all-swêrei**, f. (113); in allswêrein, for ἐν ἀπλοτήτι, *in simplicity*; Rom. 12, 8 (See note; and cp. swêrei).
- all-waldands**, m. (115), *all-ruling, almighty*; II Cor. 6, 18.
- alpeis**, adj. (128), *old*; Jo. 3, 34. Skeir. II, b. c. Cal. — þô alþjôna, *old things*; II Cor. 5, 17. sa alþiza (compar.), *the elder*; Lu. 15, 25.
- alps**; see alds.
- Amalaberga** (54, n. 2), pr. n.
- Amalafrigda**, pr. n. (3, n. 2).
- Ameinadab**, pr. n., *Aminadab*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.
- amên**, for w., *Amen, verily*; Mt. 5, 18. 10, 42. Neh. 5, 13. Skeir. II, a.
- Ammô**, pr. n., *Amos*; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 25.
- amsa** (108; or ams, 91?), m., *shoulder*; Lu. 15, 5.
- an**, interrog. part. (216) (cp. Lt. 'an', G. 'denn?'); Lu. 3, 10. 10, 29. 18, 26.
- ana**, (I) prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *in, to, on, upon, over*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 1, 45. (b) tempo-
- ral, *about*; Jo. 7, 14. (c) of measure, *about*; as ana spaúr-dim fimftaíhunim; Jo. 11, 18. (d) after vs. of 'writing, reading, hearing, knowing, learning', and the like, *in, from, out of, by*; Mk. 12, 26. Jo. 9, 3. 12, 34. I Cor. 5, 9. Skeir. VII, c. (e) of 'cause', especially after vs. of 'affection', *in, for, at, over*; Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 12, 17. II Cor. 1, 4. 5, 4. I Thess 3, 9. (f) denoting 'inclination, reference', and the like, *in, upon, toward, over, of*; Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 10, 19. 18, 3. II Cor. 1, 23. (g) stains ana staina, *one stone upon another*; Lu. 19, 44. gáurei ana gáurein, *sorrow upon sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27. (2) w. acc., (a) local, *on, upon, at, into*; Mt. 5, 15. Lu. 5, 4. trop., *against*; Mk. 14, 55. Jo. 13, 18. — ana andaugi, *in presence*; II Cor. 10, 1. liubai ana attans, *beloved for the fathers' sake (?)*; Rom. 11, 28. (b) temporal, *in*; Lu. 17, 4. (c) distributive: ana baúr-gs, *in every city*; Tit. 1, 5. ana allôs aíkklêsjôns, *throughout all churches*; II Cor. 8, 18. ana hvarjanôh fimftiguns, *by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14. (II) adv., *on, upon, in*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 8, 23. 11, 7. *moreover, besides*; II Cor. 8, 7. — Frequently in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.
- ana-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; (1) w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 3, 20. (2) w. an inf. or a partic. it denotes 'continued or

- repeated action', and may be translated by *again, furthermore*, while the inf. or the partic. become the finite verbs; Lu. 20, 11. 12. w. a partic.; Skeir. VI, d.
- ana-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), *to command, instruct, bid*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 10. Lu. 4, 36; and bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 10. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 8, 4. (3) w. inf.; Mk. 6, 27. (4) w. du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 10. (5) w. acc. and inf.; I Tim. 6, 13. (6) w. imper.; Mk. 9, 25. (7) w. ei; Mk. 9, 9.
- ana-busns** (75, n. 1), f. (103), *command, commandment, charge, ordinance*; Mt. 5, 19. Mk. 7, 7. 8. 13. Jo. 15, 12.
- ana-drigkan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1); anadr. sik w. instr., *to get drunk, be drunk*; Eph. 5, 18.
- ana-filh**, n. (94), *tradition, anything committed to one, commendation*; Mk. 7, 3. II Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 12. 14. ana-filhis bôkôš, *epistles of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1.
- ana-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deliver up, deliver, commit*; Mt. 27, 2. Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 1, 2. *to commend*; II Cor. 3, 1. 5, 12. *to hand down as tradition*; Mk. 7, 5. 8. 13. — pata ana-fulhanô izwar, *your own tradition*; Mk. 7, 9.
- ana-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come after, be future*; Eph. 2, 7.
- ana-haban**, w. v. (192), *to take hold of, possess*; in pass. *to be taken (with fever)*; Lu. 4, 38. *to be possessed*; Lu. 6, 18.
- ana-haimeis** (127, or -haims; 130, n. 2), adj., *at home, present*; II Cor. 5, 8. 9.
- ana-haitan**, red. v. (170; 179), (bidai, dat. of meaus), *to call upon, invoke*; w. acc.; Rom. 10, 13. I Thess. 4, 1. w. two accs.; II Cor. 1, 23. w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against, to rebuke*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- ana-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to put on clothes, to clothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- ana-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay upon*; Mt. 8, 20.
- ana-hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend down, stoop down*; Mk. 1, 7. Skeir. III, d.
- ana-kreilan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to give rest to, refresh*; II Cor. 7, 13.
- ana-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press upon, overload*; II Cor. 2, 5.
- anaks**, adv., *suddenly, at once*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 2, 13. 9, 39.
- ana-kumbjan** (kumbjan from Lt. 'cumbere', *to recline*, as 'at table'), w. v. (188), *to lie down, sit down, recline, sit at meat*; Lu. 7, 36. 9, 14. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 10. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11.
- ana-kunnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a reading*; II Cor. 3, 14.
- ana-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to read*; II Cor. 1, 13. 3, 2.
- ana-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying on*; I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6.

- ana-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay on*; Lu. 4, 40. **banjôs** anal., *to wound*; Lu. 10, 30.
- ana-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; I Thess. 2, 18. Phil. 4, 10.
- ana-laugnei**, f. (113), *secretness*; Jo. 7, 4.
- ana-laugniba**, adv. (210), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 7, 10.
- ana-laugns**, adj. (130), *secret*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17. I Cor. 4, 5. 14, 25. II Cor. 4, 2.
- ana-leikô**, adv., *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a.
- ana-mahtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be violent against, do wrong, defraud, maltreat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 10, 19. II Cor. 7, 12. in pass., *to suffer violence*; Mt. 11, 12. *to suffer wrong*; II Cor. 7, 12. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 3, 14. 6, 28; in pass. the nom.; Lu. 18, 32.
- ana-mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), *power, injury*; II Cor. 12, 10. Skeir. I, b.
- ana-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write down*; in a passive sense, *to be enrolled for taxation, be taxed*; Lu. 2, 5.
- ana-minds**, f. (103), *supposition*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-nanþjan**, w. v. (188), *to dare, be bold*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 10, 20. II Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Skeir. IV, d.
- ana-naupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to constrain, compel*; Mt. 5, 41.
- Ananeias** (Ananias), pr. n., *Hanani(ah)*; dat. -in; Neh. 7, 2.
- ana-niujan**, w. v. (188), *to renew*; II Cor. 4, 16. Eph. 4, 23. par-
- tie. (dat.) *ananiwidin*; Col. 3, 10.
- ana-niujiba**, f. (97), *a renewing, renewal*; Rom. 12, 2.
- ana-praggan** (51), red. v. (178), *to harass, trouble*; only pret. partic. occurs; II Cor. 7, 5.
- ana-qïman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come near, approach*; Lu. 2, 9.
- ana-qïss**, f. (103), *blasphemy*; Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-qïþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to blaspheme*; in pass., *to be evil spoken of*; I Cor. 10, 30.
- ana-qïujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, stir up*; II Tim. 1, 6.
- ana-sïlan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, grow still*; Mk. 4, 39.
- ana-sïuns**, adj. (130), *visible*; Skeir. II, d.
- ana-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to become silent*; Lu. 8, 24.
- ana-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to fall asleep, sleep, be asleep*; Lu. 8, 23. I Thess. 4, 13. 14. 15.
- ana-stôdeïns**, f. (103, n. 1), *beginning*; Mk. 1, 1. Col. 1, 18. Skeir. I, b. c. *first fruits*; I Cor. 15, 20. 23.
- ana-stôdjan**, w. v. (188), intr., *to begin*; Gal. 3, 3. Skeir. II, a. IV, b. Mk., Lu., Eph., II Thess., and Tit. supersers.
- ana-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build upon*; w. ana w. dat.; Eph. 2, 20.
- ana-trimpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to tread upon, press upon*; w. ðu w. inf.; Lu. 5, 1.
- ana-païma**, for. w., *anathema*; Rom. 9, 3. I Cor. 16, 22.



- ana-þiwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to bring into subjection*; I Cor. 9, 27.
- Anaþôþ**, pr. n., *Anathoth*; Ezra 2, 23.
- ana-þrafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to refresh*; II Tim. 1, 16. Phil. 20.
- ana-waírþs**, adj. (124), *future*; Mk. 10, 30. Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 16, 13. Col. 2, 17. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 8. Skeir. II, c. V, a. þatei anawaírþ was uns du winnan, *that we should (lit. that it was future to us to) suffer*; I Thess. 3, 4.
- ana-wammjan**, w. v. (188), *to blame*; II Cor. 6, 3.
- ana-wiljei**, f. (113), *moderation, gravity*; Phil. 4, 5. I Tim. 3, 4.
- and**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) local, denoting 'motion over, or along, an object', *to, into, on*; Mt. 9, 26. 11, 1. Lu. 14, 23. Rom. 10, 18. — and all, *every where*; (2) temporal, *at*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. — Occurs often in composition with sbs., adjs., vbs., and advs., while the fuller form, anda, occurs with sbs. and adjs. only; Lu. 9, 6.
- anda-bauhts**, f. (103), *ransom*; I Tim. 2, 6.
- anda-beit**, n. (94), *reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6.
- anda-hafts**, f. (103), *answer, reply, sentence, resolution*; I Cor. 9, 3. II Cor. 1, 9. Skeir. VIII, b.
- anda-hait**, n. (94), *profession, confession*; II Cor. 9, 13. I Tim. 6, 12. 13.
- anda-launi**, n. (95), *recompense, reward*; II Cor. 6, 13. Col. 3, 24. I Tim. 5, 4.
- anda-nahti**, n. (95), *evening*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 4, 35. 11, 11. 19. 15, 42.
- anda-neiþs**, adj. (124), *contrary*; I Thess. 2, 15. Col. 2, 14. — þata andaneiþô, *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7.
- anda-nêm** (33), n. (94), *a receiving*; Phil. 4, 15.
- anda-nêmeigs**, adj. (124), *receiving, holding fast*; Tit. 1, 9.
- anda-nêms** (33), adj. (130), *pleasant, acceptable*; Lu. 4, 19. 24. II Cor. 6, 2.
- anda-numts** (33), f. (103), *a receiving, acceptation*; Lu. 9, 51. Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 1, 15. 4, 9.
- anda-sêts** (34), adj. (130), *abominable*; Tit. 1, 16. the n. sing. is used substantively, *abomination*; Lu. 16, 15.
- anda-staþjis**, m. (92), *an adversary*; Lu. 18, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 1, 28.
- anda-staua**, m., *an adversary*; Mt 5, 25.
- anda-þáhts**, adj. (124), *cautious, vigilant, reasonable*; Rom. 12, 1. I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 4. 5. Tit. 1, 8. Skeir. II, d.
- and-augi**, n. (95), *face*; II Cor. 10, 1. I Thess. 2, 17.
- and-augiba**, adv., *openly, plainly, frankly*; Jo. 7, 26. 10, 24.
- and-augjô**, adv., *openly, publicly*; Mk. 1, 45. Jo. 7, 10. 18, 20.
- anda-waírþi**, n. (95), *worth, price*; Mt. 27, 6. 9.
- anda-waúrði**, n. (95), *answer*; Lu. 2, 47. 20, 26. Jo. 19, 9.

- anda-wizus**, f. (103), *necessity, need, want*; Rom. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 8. Phil. 4, 16.
- anda-wleizn**, n. (94; or -wleizns, f., 103?); *countenance, face*; Mt. 26, 67. Lu. 17, 16. I Cor. 14, 25. II Cor. 3, 13. 11, 20.
- and-bahti**, n. (95, n. 1), *office, service, ministry, ministrations*; Mk. 10, 45. I Cor. 16, 15. II Cor. 3, 7. 11, 8.
- and-bahtjan**, w. v. (187), *to serve, minister*; Mk. 10, 45. Jo. 12, 2. I Tim. 3, 10. 13. w. acc. of th., *to perform, administer*; II Cor. 3, 3. 8, 19. 20. w. dat. of pers., *to serve, minister*; Mt. 8, 15. 25, 44. I Tim. 5, 16. Philem. 13.
- and-bahts**, m. (91), *servant, minister, officer*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 12, 26. 18, 3. 22. Lu. 4, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.
- and-beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to rebuke*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 12. 8, 32. 33. Lu. 18, 15. I Tim. 5, 1. Skeir. V, b. in pass., *to be perplexed*; II Cor. 4, 8.
- and-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to loose, unbind*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 7. 11, 2. 4. 5. Lu. 3, 16. 19, 30. Jo. 11, 44. Skeir. III, d; fig., *to explain*; Mk. 4, 34. (2) w. af w. dat.; Rom. 7, 6.
- and-bundnan**, w. v. (194), *to become loose, to loosen*; Mk. 7, 35.
- andeis**, m. (92, n. 1), *end*; Mk. 3, 26. 27. Rom. 10, 18. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. III, a. und andi, *to the end, to the uttermost*; I Thess. 2, 16.
- and-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), (1) abs.; Mt. 8, 8. 11, 4. (2) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 45. Mk. 7, 28. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 14, 60. 61. (4) w. wiþra w. acc.; Mt. 27, 14. Lu. 4, 4. Skeir. VIII, b. (5) w. ei; Lu. 20, 7; or þatei; Mk. 12, 29. (6) w. frôdaba; Mk. 12, 34; raíhtaba; Lu. 10, 28; waíla; Mk. 12, 28.
- and-baitan**, red. v. (170; 179), *to profess, confess, make confession*. (1) abs.; Jo. 12, 42; w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 10. (2) w. acc., *to confess, acknowledge*; Skeir. V, a; w. two accs.; Jo. 9, 22. (3) w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to, to thank*; Mt. 10, 32. Lu. 2, 38. 10, 21. Rom. 10, 9. 14, 11. 15, 9; once *to confess something*; Mk. 1, 5. (4) w. þatei; Mt. 7, 23. (5) w. inf.; Tit. 1, 16.
- and-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. sik and instr. dat., *to take off*; Col. 2, 15.
- and-hausjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to listen to*; hence, *to obey, hear*; Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 17, 6. *to listen to (and answer favorably), to hear*; Jo. 9, 31. 11, 41. 42. II Cor. 6, 2; pers. pass.; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 1, 13.
- and-hugjan**, w. v. (188), in B (Phil. 3, 15); prob. en error, for andhuljan, q. v.
- and-hruskan**, w. v. (? only pres. partic. occurs), *to ask questions, inquire*; I Cor. 10, 25. 27.
- and-huleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *uncovering, revelation, illumination*; Lu. 2, 32. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 12, 1. 7.

- and-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to uncover*; Mk. 2, 4. *to reveal*; Mk. 10, 26. Lu. 2, 35. 17, 30. II Thess. 2, 3; and dat. of pers.; Lu. 10, 21. 22. Jo. 12, 38. Eph. 3, 5. Phil. 3, 15. pret. partic. andhulips, *uncovered, open*; I Cor. 11, 5. II Cor. 3, 18.
- andi-lauss**, adj. (124), *endless*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- andiz-uh**, conj. (218), *otherwise, else*; andizuh . . . aifþau, *either . . . or*; Lu. 16, 13.
- and-létnan**, w. v. (194), *to become free, to depart*; Phil. 1, 23.
- and-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receive, partake, except*; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 4, 20; in pret. *to have received, to have*; Mt. 6, 2. 16; — gamaudein andn., *to call to remembrance, to remember*; II Tim. 1, 5; — and w. ana w. dat.; Neh. 5, 17; or acc., Lu. 2, 28; or in w. acc.; Lu. 16, 4. 9; or at w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 23; or du w. inf.; Mk. 7, 4.
- and-qíþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to speak with, approach*; Lu. 8, 19. *to bid farewell to*; Lu. 9, 61.
- Andraías**, pr. n., *Andrew*; Jo. 6, 8. 12, 22. Skeir. VII, a; gen. Andraíns; Mk. 1, 29. Andriins; Cal.; dat. -in; Jo. 12, 22; acc. -an; Mk. 1, 16. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14.
- and-rinnan**, st. v. (174, n. 1), *to run against, to strive, dispute*; Mk. 9, 34. w. sik; Skeir. III, a.
- and-sálfan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to look at, re-*
- gard, consider*; Lu. 20, 21. Gal. 6, 1 (in A).
- and-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to argue against, speak against*; Lu. 2, 34.
- and-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set against, attribute*; Skeir. V, c.
- and-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to regard*; Gal. 2, 6. Skeir. VIII, b. *to inquire into*; I Cor. 10, 27.
- and-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to reject, lit. to spit against*; Gal. 4, 14.
- and-stald**, n. (94), *supply, ministration*; Eph. 4, 16. Phil. 1, 19.
- and-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat. of th., *to provide, supply, minister*; II Cor. 9, 10. Gal. 3, 5. I Tim. 1, 4.
- and-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3.), *to oppose, be contrary, withstand, resist, gainsay*; Rom. 10, 21. Eph. 6, 13. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 39. Jo. 19, 12. Rom. 9, 19.
- and-staúrnan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to murmur against*; Mk. 14, 5.
- and-tilón**, w. v. (189), w. dat., *to serve, cleave to*; Lu. 16, 13. *to serve, accomodate one's self*; Skeir. VII, b.
- and-þagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209; pret. -þâhta (5, b), *to consider, devise*, w. sik, (in pret.) *to be resolved, know*; Lu. 16, 4. w. gen. of th., *to recollect, remember*; Skeir. VII, a; so without sik; Skeir. VII, a.
- and-waírþi**, n. (95), *presence, face (person)*; Mt. 6, 16. Lu. 9, 53. I Thess. 2, 17. — in, or faúra,

- andwaírþja, *in the presence of, before*; Mt. 5, 16. 24. Mk. 9, 2. in managamma andwaírþja, *before many*; II Cor. 1, 11. Skeir. V, a. c. bi andwaírþja w. gen., *before*; I Tim. 5, 19.
- and-waírþis, adv. used as prep. w. dat., *over against*; Mt. 27, 61.
- and-waírþs, adj., (124), *present*; I Cor. 5, 3, 7, 26. II Cor. 4, 17. andwaírþô, used as sb.: Rom. 8, 38.
- and-wasjan, w. v. (187), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat., *to un-clothe, take off (clothes)*; Mk. 15, 20.
- and-waúrdjan, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to answer, reply to*; Rom. 9, 20.
- and-weihan, str. v. (172), w. dat., *to strive against, oppose*; Rom. 7, 23. 9, 13 (gloss).
- Anna, pr. n., *Anna*; Lu. 2, 36.
- Annas, pr. n., *Annas*; Jo. 18, 24; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13.
- annô, f. (111; or anna, 96?), *wages, salary*; Lu. 3, 14. swê-saim annôm, *at one's own charges*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- Anô, pr. n., *Ono (Ανώ)*; gen. -ôs; Ezra 2, 33.
- ans (9, n. 4), m. (? 90; only dat. anza occurs), *beam*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- austeigs, adj. (124), *gracious, favorable*; Eph. 1, 6.
- ansts, f. (102), *joy*; II Cor. 1, 24. *gift*; Rom. 6, 23. I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6. *benefit*; II Cor. 1, 15. *grace*; Lu. 2, 40. Rom. 16, 24. *favor*; Lu. 1, 30. 2, 52. *thank*; I Cor. 10, 30. Col. 3, 16.
- Antiaúkia, pr. n., *Antioch*; dat. -jai; Gal. 2, 11; or -iai; II Tim. 3, 11.
- anþar, adj. (122, n. 1; 124, ns. 1. 4; 146), *another, second*, (1) alone, w. and without art.; Mt. 5, 39. 8, 9. Mk. 12, 31. 32. Lu. 5, 29. 6, 10. — anþar... anþaruh þan, *the one ... the other*; Skeir. II, d. V, a. anþarai þan... anþarai þan, *some ... others*; Mk. 6, 15. sum... anþaruf þan, *some ... some*; Mk. 4, 5. sumaih... anþarai, *some ... others*; Jo. 7, 12. anþarai... sumaih þan, *th. s.*; Mk. 8, 28. anþarai þan... sumai þan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. ains... anþar, *the one ... the other*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41. 17, 35. þata anþar, *for the rest, besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 6, 10. anþar anþarana, *one another*; Phil. 2, 3. I Thess. 5, 11. anþar anþaris, *one of another*; Eph. 4, 25. (2) w. a sb., (a) in gen.; Mt. 8, 21. (b) in the same case, w. or without the art.; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 4, 36. 12, 4. — anþamma sinþa, *the second time*; Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 9, 24. — anþar fruma sabbatô, *the first sabbath after the great Easter sabbath*; Lu. 6, 1.
- anþar-leikei, f. (113), *diversity*; Skeir. V, c. VI, b.
- anþar-leikô, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3.

- Apauúllô** (?), pr. n., *Apollo*; gen. -ôns; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -ôn; I Cor. 4, 6; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 16, 12.
- apaústaúlei**, for. w., f. (111), *apostleship*; I Cor. 9, 2. Gal. 2, 8 (apaústulein in A).
- apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1; apaústulus, 13, n. 1), *apostle, messenger*; sing. nom. -us; Jo. 13, 16; gen. -aus; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 12, 12; or -us; Cal. (in A); acc. -u; Phil. 2, 25; pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 6, 30; gen. -ê; I Cor. 15, 9; dat. -um; I Cor. 15, 7; acc. -uns; Lu. 6, 13. 9, 1. I Cor. 4, 9. Eph. 4, 11.
- ara**, m. (108), *eagle*; Lu. 17, 37.
- Arabia**, pr. n., *Arabia*; Gal. 4, 25.
- Araítas**, pr. n., *Aretas*; gen. -íns; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Aram**, pr. n., *Aram*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.
- arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), *to work, labor, toil*; Mt. 6, 28. I Cor. 15, 10. II Tim. 2, 6. *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 3. 9. 4, 5. *samana arbaidjan w. dat., to labor or strive together for*; Phil. 1, 27. *w. du w. dat., to labor under*; Col. 1, 29. *w. in w. dat., to suffer in*; II Tim. 2, 9.
- arbaisp**, f. (103), *labor, work, toil*; I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 6, 5. *pressure of business*; II Cor. 11, 28. *in arbaidai briggan, to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 11, 20. *arbaidai winnan, to labor*; II Thess. 3, 8.
- arbi**, n. (95), *heritage, inheritance*; Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 30. Eph. 1, 14. 18. 5, 5. Col. 3, 24.
- arbi-numja**, m. (108), *one who takes an inheritance, an inheritor, heir*; Mk. 12, 7. Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 1.
- arbja**, m. (108), *heir*; Gal. 3, 29. 4, 7. *arbja waírþan, to inherit*; Mk. 10, 17. Lu. 10, 25. 18, 18. Gal. 5, 21.
- arbjô**, f. (112), *heiress*; *arbjô waírþan, to inherit*; I Cor. 15, 50.
- Arimaþaia**, pr. n., *Arimathea*; gen. -as; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43.
- Areistarkus**, pr. n., *Aristarchus* Col. 4, 10 (Ariastarkus in A).
- Arfaksad**, pr. n., *Arphaxad*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- arhrazna**, f. (97), *arrow*; Eph. 6, 16.
- arjan**, w. v. (187), *to plow*; Lu. 17, 7.
- arka**, f. (97), *ark, box, bag*; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 12, 6. 13, 29.
- ark-aggilus** (57), m. (105), *archangel*; I Thess. 4, 16.
- Arkippus**, pr. n., *Archippus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 17.
- arma-háirtei**, f. (113), *pity, mercy*; Lu. 1, 50. 54. 58. Rom. 15, 9. Eph. 2, 4.
- arma-háirtíþa**, f. (97), *pity, mercy*; Mt. 6, 4. 9, 13. Lu. 1, 72.
- arma-háirts**, adj. (124), *merciful*; Eph. 4, 32.
- armaiô**, f. (112), *mercy, pity*; Rom. 9, 23. 11, 31. Gal. 6, 16. I Tim. 1, 2. 16. *alms*; Mt. 6, 1. 2. 3.
- arman**, w. v. (192), *to show mercy*; Rom. 9, 16. 12, 8. *w. acc., to have mercy on*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 10, 47. 48.

**arms**, adj. (124), *miserable, poor, wretched*, superl. armôsts, nom. pl. armôstai (137); I Cor. 15, 19.

**arms**, m. (101), *arm*; Mk. 9, 36. Lu. 1, 51. 2, 28. Jo. 12, 38.

**arniba**, adv. (130, n. 3; 210), *surely*; Mk. 14, 44.

**arômata**, for w., *sweet spices*; Mk. 16, 1.

**Artaksairksus**, pr. n., *Artaxerxes*; Neh. 5, 14.

**arwjô**, adv., *without cause*; Jo. 15, 25. *gratuitously, freely*; II Cor. 11, 7. *for nought*; II Thess. 3, 8.

**Asaf**, pr. n. (gen. *Asabis*, 56), *Asaph*; Ezra 2, 41.

**asans**, f. (103), *harvest, harvest time, summer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 4, 29. 13, 28. Lu. 10, 2.

**Asêr**, pr. n., *Aser*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.

**Asgad**, pr. n., *Azgad*; Ezra 2, 12.

**Asia**, pr. n., *Asia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 19. dat. -ai; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 1, 8. II Tim. 1, 15.

**asilu-qairnus**, f. (105), *millstone* (lit. 'ass-mill', i. e. *a mill turned by an ass*); Mk. 9, 42.

**asilus**, m. f. (105), *young ass, ass*; Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 12, 14. 15.

**Asmôp**, pr. n., *Azmaveth*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 24.

**asneis**, m. (92), *servant, hired man, hireling*; Mk. 1, 20. Lu. 15, 17. 19. Jo. 10, 12. 13.

**assarjus**, for w., m. (105), *a small coin, farthing*; Mt. 10, 29.

**Assaûm**, pr. n., *Hashum*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 19.

**astaps**, f. (103), *truth, certainty*; Lu. 1, 4.

**asts**, m. (91), *branch, twig*; Mk. 4, 32. 11, 8. 13, 28. Jo. 12, 13. Rom. 11, 16. 18. 19. 21.

**at**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, (*o*) of the pers. of which anything is 'heard, learned, received', and the like, *of, from*; Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 10, 7. II Tim. 1, 18. Neh. 5, 15. Skeir. IV, d. — þô at im, *what they have*; Lu. 10, 7. (*þ*) nearness, *at, by, with*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 4, 1. (*γ*) *in consideration of, on account of*; Skeir. V, c. — at þamma leika, *therefore*; I Cor. 12, 15. 16. in Skeir. VI, d at is added to avoid ambiguity. (*o*) the point at which anything arrives, after vs. of 'coming, bringing', and the like, *to*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 7, 31. 9, 20. Lu. 3, 2. (b) temporal, i. e. 'time within which'; Lu. 3, 2; often emphatic w. the dat. abs.; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 4, 6. 35. Skeir. II, d. III, a. VII, b. VIII, a. e. d. (2) w. acc., only temporal; as, at dulþ, *at the feast*; Lu. 2, 41. at mêl, *at the season*; Mk. 12, 2. at mêl swêsata, *in due season*; Gal. 6, 9. at maúrgin waúrþanana, *when the morning was come*; Mt. 27, 1.

**at-þni**, n. (95), *year*; Jo. 18, 13.

**at-augjan**, w. v. (187), (1) *to bring before the eyes, to show*, (a) w. acc. of th.; Eph. 2, 7. (b) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 5. 20. 24. Jo. 10, 32. (c) w. sik, or sik silban, and dat. of pers.; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. 17, 14. (d) w. acc. of th. and in w. dat.; I Tim.

- 1, 16. (e) w. dat. of pers. and an indir. question; Lu. 6, 47. (f) w. ei; Skeir. III, a. (2) *to appear*, (a) w. sik; Lu. 9, 8. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. (c) w. sik and dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 53. I Cor. 15, 7, 8. (d) w. faúra w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 10. in pass. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. I Cor. 15, 5. I Tim. 3, 16.
- at-bairan**, str. v. (175), *to bring*; (1) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 24, 8, 4. Mk. 6, 28. *to offer*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 12, 15. 16 (implied). (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 16. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13.
- at-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. du w. dat., *to fall down before*; Lu. 8, 47. in w. acc., *to fall into*; I Tim. 3, 6. 7. 6, 9. Neh. 6, 16. Skeir. II, b. uf w. dat., *to fall under*; Skeir. I, a.
- Ateir**, pr. n., *Ater*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 16. 42.
- at-farjan**, w. v. (188), *to land, arrive*; Lu. 8, 26.
- at-gaggan**, au. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go to, come*; Mt. 5, 24, 9, 15. Mk. 2, 18. w. inf.; Lu. 5, 7. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 17, 7. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 1, 35. du w. dat.; Mt. 25, 39. Mk. 5, 15. 6, 25. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 20. 11, 15. us w. dat.; Lu. 9, 54. w. inn; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 6, 22. aftana; Mk. 5, 27.
- at-gaggs**, m. (91), *access*; Eph. 2, 18. 3, 12.
- at-garahhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to set in order*; Tit. 1, 5.
- at-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), (1) *to give over, deliver up, deliver*, w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.); Mt. 5, 25. 27, 18. Mk. 1, 14. 10, 33. (2) *to deliver, communicate*; I Cor. 15, 3; w. du w. inf.; Mt. 26, 2; in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 31. Lu. 9, 44. w. two accs.; Eph. 5, 2. (3) *to deliver, give*, w. two accs.; Eph. 1, 22. w. acc. and du w. dat.; Jo. 13, 15. w. und w. dat.; Mt. 27, 10. du w. dat. of purpose; I Cor. 5, 5. II Cor. 10, 8. or inf.; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. du w. inf.; Joh. 17, 4.
- at-haban**, w. v. (192); ath. sik du w. dat., *to approach*; Mk. 10, 35.
- at-hafjan**, w. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to take down*; Mk. 15, 36.
- at-hâhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to let down*; Lu. 5, 4. II Cor. 11, 33.
- at-haitan** (69, n. 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call to one*; Mt. 10, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 23. 7, 14. 8, 1. 10, 42. Lu. 7, 19. 15, 26.
- atisk**, n. (? 94; only acc. sing. atisk occurs), *seed, cornfield*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- at-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to afford, grant, give*; w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers.; Col. 4, 1.
- at-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. (sometimes implied), *to lay, lay on, put on*; w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 18. Mk. 15, 17. du w. dat.; Lu. 19, 23. faúr w. acc.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 7, 19. w. adv. ana; Mk. 8, 23. adv. faúr; Mk. 8, 6.

- at-lapôn**, w. v. (190), *invite, call*; w. acc. and in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. in w. acc.; Eph. 4, 4.
- at-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie close to, be present with*; Rom. 7, 18.
- at-nêlĵan**, w. v. (188), *to draw near, approach, come nigh, be at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. Rom. 13. 12. w. sik; Mk. 14, 42. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 10. 9. (so w. sik) 11. und w. dat. Phil. 2, 30.
- at-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take to, adopt*; Col. 1, 13.
- at-rimman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to, come to*; Lu. 16, 21.
- at-safran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176. n. 1), (1) w. gen., *to take heed to*; I Tim. 1, 4. 4, 1. Tit. 1, 14. (2) w. du w. dat., *th. s.*; I Tim. 4, 16. faúra w. dat., *to beware of*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 20, 46. (3) ats. sis w. gen., *to beware of*; Mk. 8, 15. (4) w. acc., *to consider*; Gal. 6, 1 (in B). 5. (5) w. inf., *to take heed (that)*; Mt. 6, 1.
- at-satĵan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; w. faúra w. dat. (*to the Lord*); Lu. 2, 22. w. two accs.; Col. 1, 22. 28.
- at-snarĵjan**, w. v. (188), *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.
- at-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand near*; Mk. 14, 70. 15, 35. *to come near*; Lu. 2, 38. 20, 1. w. dat., *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 47. atst. in and waúrĵja w. gen., *to stand over against*; Mk. 15, 39. *to get near, step up to*; w. ufar (*over*) w. acc.; Lu. 4, 39.
- at-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to descend, come down*; Lu. 19, 6. Eph. 4, 10. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 15, 30. 32. in w. acc. (*to step down into, enter*); Mt. 9, 1. Eph. 4, 9. us w. dat.; Jo. 6, 33. 38. 41. 42. 50. 58. dalaĵ atst., *to come down*; Lu. 19, 5. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 16. atst. dalaĵ w. inf., *th. s.*; Lu. 17, 31.
- atta** (69, n. 1), m. (108), *father, forefather*; Mt. 5, 16. 10, 37. Jo. 6, 31. 7, 22. Rom. 15, 8.
- at-tékan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*; Mt. 8, 3. 15. 9, 20. 21. 29. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 10. Lu. 5, 13.
- at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to pull or draw towards, to bring*; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 7, 45. Skeir. VIII, a. b. and dat.; Lu. 19, 35. Jo. 19, 4. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 15, 22. w. hidrê; Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21. innu; Jo. 18, 16. dalaĵ; Rom. 10, 6.
- at-ĵinsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to draw towards one*; Jo. 6, 44. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32.
- at-waúrpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, cast down*, w. (instr.) dat. and in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 5. w. acc. of pers. and in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 22. 47 (the inf. w. a pass. sense). atwaúrpaus wisan du w. dat., *to be cast, be laid at*; Lu. 16, 20.
- at-walwĵjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and du w. dat., *to roll to*; Mk. 15, 46.
- at-wandjan**, w. v. (188); atw. sik aftra, *to return*; Lu. 19, 15.



**at-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be present, be at hand*; Mk. 4, 29.

II Tim. 4, 6. w. dat.; *to be present with*; Rom. 7, 21.

**at-witains**, f. (103, n. 1), *observation*; Lu. 17, 20.

**at-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call, bid one come*; Mk. 9, 35. 10, 49. Lu. 16, 2. Jo. 9, 18. 24. Lu. 6, 13.

**Apeineis**, pr. n. pl., *Athens*; dat. -im; I Thess. 3, 1.

**apn**, n. (? 94; only dat. pl. aþnam is found), *year*; Gal. 4, 10.

**apþan**, conj. (218), always at the beginning of the sentence, *but, moreover*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 2, 10. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. IV, b. VI, a. *yet*; II Cor. 11, 6. *for*; Rom. 8, 6. 9, 11. *and*; II Tim. 4, 4; *then, therefore*; Mk. 11, 31. *nevertheless*; II Tim. 2, 19. *indeed*; Mk. 1, 8. Rom. 11, 22. *now*; II Cor. 10, 1. aþþanei, *but that*; Lu. 5, 24. aþþan jabai, *and if*; Lu. 6, 32. Jo. 8, 16. aþþanswêþauh jabai, *for though*; II Cor. 10, 8. aþþanswêþauh ni, *but not as if*; Rom. 9, 6. aþþan nu, *therefore*; I Cor. 9, 27. aþþan nu swêþauh, *wherefore*; Rom. 7, 12.

**audagei**, f. (113), *blessedness*; Gal. 4, 15.

**audagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call blessed*; Lu. 1, 48.

**audags**, adj. (124), *blessed*; Mt. 5, 8. 11, 6. Lu. 1, 45. 10, 23. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. VI, d.

**auda-hafts**, adj. (124), *blessed, happy*; Lu. 1, 28.

**Audêricus** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**auftô** (au or aú? 24, n. 1), adv. (211, n. 1), *perhaps, likely, surely*; Lu. 4, 23. 20, 13. I Cor. 16, 12. II Cor. 12, 16. Philem. 15. ei auftô, *if haply*; Mk. 11, 13. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. 11, 13. niu auftô, *if perhaps, whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. ibai auftô ni, *lest not*; Rom. 11, 21. nibai auftô, *except*; II Cor. 13, 5.

**auga-daúrô**, n. (110), *window*; II Cor. 11, 33.

**augjan**, w. v. (187), *to show*; Jo. 14, 8. 9.

**augô**, n. (110), *eye*; Mt. 5, 29. 38. 9, 30. I Cor. 15, 52. Gal. 4, 15. in augam skalkinôn, *to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22.

**aúhjôdus**, m. (105), *noise, tumult, insurrection*; Mk. 5, 38. 15, 7.

**aúhjôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a noise, to cry aloud*; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 39.

**auhmits**, for auhumists; s. auhuma.

**aúhns**, m. (91, n. 2), *oven*; Mt. 6, 30.

**aúhsa**, m. (108, n. 1), *ox*; Lu. 14, 19. I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**aúhsus** (? 108, n. 1).

**auhuma**, superl. adj. (139), w. a compar. meaning, *higher*; Phil. 2, 3. — From auhuma a new superl. istformed, auhumists (124), *the highest, a chief*; Eph. 2, 20. auhumistô, *the highest point*; Lu. 4, 29. auhumists gudja, *chief priest*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 14, 60. 66. Lu. 3, 2. 19, 47.

- auk**, conj. (only once at the beginning of a sentence; Jo. 9, 30), *for*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 1, 16. Phil. 15, 22. jah auk, *for*; Mt. 8, 9. 26. 73. *and, farther, but*; Rom. 8, 10. I Cor. 8, 11. 15, 50. auk . . . iþ, *indeed . . . but*; Jo. 16, 22. I Cor. 15, 51. auk jah, *and also*; I Cor. 1, 16. þan auk, *but*; Jo. 12, 10. auk raíhtis, *for*; Mk. 6, 17. jah þan auk, *for also*; Lu. 7, 8.
- aukan**, red. v. (179), *to increase*; Skeir. IV, b.
- auknan**, w. v. (194, a), *to become larger, to increase, hence to have nourishment, be nourished*; Col. 2, 19.
- Aúneiseifaurus**, pr. n., *Onesiphorus*; gen. -aus; II Tim. 1, 16.
- Aúnisimus** (9, n. 1), *Onesimus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 9.
- aurahi** (or aurahjô? aú? Only dat. pl. aurahjôm occurs), f. (98; or 111?), *tomb*; Mk. 5, 2. 3.
- auráli** (5, a), for. w. (from Lt. 'orale'), n. (98), *a cloth for wiping off perspiration, napkin*; Jo. 11, 44.
- aúrkeis**, m. (92), for. w. (from Lt. 'urceus'), *jug, cup*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.
- aúrti-gards**, m. (101), *garden*; Jo. 18, 1. 26.
- aúrtja**, m. (108), *gardener, husbandman*; Lu. 20, 10. 14. 16.
- Ausila** (25, n. 2), pr. n.
- ausô**, n. (110), *ear*; Mt. 10, 27. Mk. 4, 9. Lu. 1, 44. I Cor. 12, 16. Neh. 6, 16.
- aupida**, f. (97), *desert*; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 1, 3. 8, 4. Lu. 1, 80. 5, 16. Skeir. VII, d.
- aupéis** (or a u þ s; 130, n. 2), adj., *desert, waste*; Mk. 1, 35. 45. Lu. 4, 42. 9, 10. 12. Gal. 4, 27.
- awêþi**, n. (95), *flock of sheep*; Jo. 10, 16. I Cor. 9, 7.
- awiliuþ** (awiliud), n. (94), *thank*; I Cor. 15, 57. II Cor. 2, 14. 8, 16; *giving of thanks, thanksgiving*; II Cor. 4, 15; pl., *th. s.*; II Cor. 9, 12. Eph. 5, 4. I Tim. 2, 1.
- awiliudôn**, w. v. (190), *to thank, give thanks*; Mk. 8, 16. Jo. 6, 11. I Cor. 11, 24. Skeir. VII, b. w. in (for) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 30. Eph. 1, 16. w. dat.; Lu. 17, 16. *to glorify*; Lu. 18, 43; and w. fram (for) w. dat.; Eph. 5, 20. in (for) w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 3. w. untê; I Tim. 1, 12. pres. partic. awiliudôuds, *thankful*; Col. 3, 15. in pass.: ei sô giba awiliudau faúr uns, *that for the gift thanks may be given on our behalf*; II Cor. 1, 11.
- awistr** (4), n. (94), *sheepfold*; Jo. 10, 16.
- awô**, f. (112), f., *grandmother*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- Axaja**; see Akaïja.
- azêtaba**, adv., *willingly, gladly, easily*; II Cor. 11, 19.
- azêti**, n. (95), *pleasure*; wizôn in azêtjam, *to live in pleasure*; I Tim. 5, 6.
- azêts**, adj. (124), *easy*; compar. n. azêtizô; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23; w. dat.; Mk. 10, 25.
- azgô**, f. (112), *ashes*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. Skeir. III, c.
- azymus** (77), for. w. (from Gr. *ἄζυμος*), occurs only once, in gen. pl. azymê, *unleavened bread*; Mk. 14, 12.

## B.

- ba**, enclitic particle; Jo. 11, 25.
- Babaw**, pr. n., *Bebai*; Ezra 2, 11.
- badi**, n. (95), *bed*; Mk. 2, 4. 9. 11. 12. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 19. 24.
- Bagauis** (gen.), pr. n., *Bigvai*; Ezra 2, 14.
- bagms** (48, n. 1), m. (91), *tree*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. 19. Mk. 8, 24. 11, 8. Lu. 3, 9. 6, 43. 44.
- bai**, num. adj. (140, n. 1), *both*; Lu. 1, 6. 7. 5, 7. 6, 39. 7, 42. Eph. 2, 14. 16.
- Baíalzaíbul**, pr. n. in acc., *Beelzebub*; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 22.
- baidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; Gal. 2, 3. 14.
- Baíliam**, pr. n., *Belial*; dat. Baíliama; II Cor. 6, 15.
- Baíneiámein**, pr. n., *Benjamin*; gen. -is; Phil. 3, 5.
- baíra-bagms**, m. (91), for *συζάμυρος*, *sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6.
- baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., (1) *to bear, support*; Rom. 11, 18. (2) *to bear, carry*, (a) in the hands or on the shoulders; Mk. 14, 13. Lu. 7, 14. 14, 27. Jo. 12, 6. Gal. 6, 5; (b) in other relations; Lu. 10, 4. Jo. 19, 5. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 49; w. ana w. dat.; Gal. 6, 17. (3) *to bear, endure, suffer*; Gal. 5, 10. 6, 2. (4) *to carry, bring* (a person); w. at w. dat.; Mk. 2, 3; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. 5, 23. Mk. 1, 32. 7, 32. 8, 22. 9, 19. Lu. 18, 15; w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 18; w. du (adverbial); Mk. 10, 13. (5) *to bear*; *bring, bring forth* (a child); Lu. 1, 57. 2, 6. Jo. 16, 21. (w. barna) I Tim. 5, 14. (*fruit*), w. akran; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 8, 15. Jo. 12, 14. 15, 2. wrôh baíran ana w. acc., *to bring an accusation against*; Jo. 18, 29.
- Baíraúja**, pr. n., *Beroea* (now *Veria*, a city in Macedonia); dat. -ai; Cal.
- baírgahei**, f. (113), *hill-country*; Lu. 1, 39. 65.
- baírgan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat., *to hide, keep*; Jo. 12, 25. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.
- baírhtaba**, adv. (210), *clearly, brightly*; Mk. 8, 25. Skeir. III, d. VI, c. *openly*; Col. 2, 15.
- baírhtei**, f. (113), *brightness, clearness, manifestation*; baírhtein sunjôs, *by manifestation of the truth*; II Cor. 4, 2. in baírhtein, *openly*; Mt. 6, 4. 6.
- baírhtjan**, w. v. (187), *to make bright, manifest, show*; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Jo. 7, 4.
- baírhts**, adj. (124), *bright, manifest*; I Cor. 15, 27. Skeir. V, c; baírhts waírþan, *to become manifest*; Jo. 9, 3. Col. 3, 4.
- baítraba**, adv., *bitterly*; Mt. 26, 75.
- baítrei**, f. (113), *bitterness*; Eph. 4, 31. Skeir. VIII, c.
- baítrs** (20, 3), adj. (124), *bitter*; Col. 3, 19.
- Baiþil**, pr. n., *Bethel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 28.
- Baíþlaēm**; see Bêþlaíhaím.
- Baiþsaïdan**; see Bêþsaeïdan.

- bajôþs**, adj. (117, n. 1), *both*; Mt. 9, 17. Lu. 5, 38. Eph. 2, 18. Skeir. II, d. III, a.
- balgs**, m. (100), *leather bag, wine-skin, bottle*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. 38.
- balsau**, for. w., n. (94), *balsam. balm*; Mk. 14, 4. 5. Lu. 7, 37. 38. 46. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3. 5.
- balþaba**, adv., *boldly, openly*; Jo. 7, 13. Col. 2, 15.
- balþei**, f. (113), *boldness*; II Cor. 3, 12. Eph. 3, 12. 6. 19. Skeir. VIII, b. c.
- balþjan**, w. v. (188), *to be bold, to dare*; Skeir. II, a.
- balwa-wêsei**, f. (113), *wickedness, malice*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- balweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *torment, punishment*; Mt. 25, 46. Lu. 16, 23.
- balwjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to torment, plague*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 8, 28; *balwiþs*, *tormented*; Mt. 8, 6.
- Banaui**, pr. n., *Bani*; gen. *Banauis*; Ezra 2, 10.
- bandi**, f. (96), *band, bond*; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 8, 29. Col. 4, 19. Phil. 1, 14. 17. II Tim. 2, 9. Philem. 13.
- bandja** (32), m. (108), *one being bound, a prisoner*; Mt. 27, 15. 16. Mk. 15, 6. Eph. 3, 1. 4, 1. II Tim. 1, 9.
- bandwa**, f. (97, n. 1), *sign, token*; I Cor. 14, 22.
- bandwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make signs, to show, designate*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 10, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers., *to beckon*; Lu. 1, 22; and *du* w. inf.; Jo. 13, 24; or *ei*; Lu. 5, 7. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 26, 73. Skeir. V, c. (4) w. þatei; Lu. 20, 37. I Cor. 16, 12. (5) w. an indir. question; Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32.
- bandwô**, f. (112), *sign, token*; Mk. 14, 44. II Thess. 3, 17.
- banja**, f. (97), *wound, sore*; Lu. 10, 30. 16, 20. 21.
- bausts**, m. (103), *barn*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 3, 17.
- Barabbas** (Barabba), pr. n.; Mk. 15, 7. Jo. 18, 40. acc. -an; Mt. 27, 16. 17. Mk. 15, 11. 15. Jo. 18, 40.
- Barakeias**, pr. n., *Berechiah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- barbarus**, for. w., m. (105), *foreigner, barbarian*; Col. 3, 11.
- barizeins**, adj. (124), *of barley*; Jo. 6, 9. 13.
- barms**, m. (103), *bosom*; Lu. 6, 38. 16, 22. 23. Jo. 13, 23. 25.
- barn** (33), n. (93), *child*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 5, 39. 9, 24. 36. Rom. 9, 8. Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. VII, b. *barnê barna*, *children's children, grandchildren*; I Tim. 5, 4.
- Barnabas**, pr. n., *Barnabas*; I Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 2, 13. gen. -ins, Col. 4, 10. dat. -in; Gal. 2, 1. 9.
- barnilô**, n. (110), *little child, son*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 2, 5. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 76. 15, 31. Jo. 13, 33.
- barniskei**, f. (113), *childishness, childish things*; I Cor. 13, 11.
- barniski**, n. (95), *childhood*; *us barniskja*, *from childhood*; Mk. 9, 21. II Tim. 3, 15.
- barnisks**, adj. (124), *childish*; I Cor. 14, 20. Gal. 4, 3.
- Barteimaius**, pr. n., *Bartimeus*; Mk. 10, 46.
- Barþaúlaúmaius** (24, n. 5), pr. n.,

*Bartholomew*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18; or Barþulaúmaiu; Lu. 6, 14.

**barusnjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to honor*; I Tim. 5, 4.

**Bassus**, pr. n., *Bezai*; gen. Bas-saus; Ezra 2, 17.

**batists**, superl. adj. (138), *best*; Lu. 1, 3.

**batiza**, compar. adj. (138), *better*; Mt. 10, 31. Lu. 5, 39. Jo. 18, 14. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Jo. 16, 7. II Cor. 8, 10.

**Batwins** (?), pr. n., *Batwin*; acc. -in; Cal.

**bauains**, f. (103, n. 1), *dwelling*; Mk. 5, 3. II Cor. 5, 2. Eph. 2, 22. Phil. 3, 20.

**bauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell, inhabit*, (1) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 16. (2) w. miþ w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 12; in w. dat.; Rom. 7, 17. 20. 8, 9. II Cor. 6, 16. — ald *bauan*, *to lead a life*; I Tim. 2, 2.

**Baúanafrgaís** (a by-name of James and John), *Boanerges*; Mk. 3, 17.

**Baúaús**, pr. n., *Booz*; gen. Baú-aúzis; Lu. 3, 32.

**baúr** (33), m. (101), *son* (lit. *one being born*); Mt. 11, 11. Lu. 7, 28.

**baúrei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baúrgja**, m. (108), *burgher, citizen*; Lu. 15, 15. 19, 14.

**baúrgs**, f. (116), *burgh, borough, town, city*; Mt. 5, 35. 8, 33. Mk. 1, 38. 45. 6, 56. Lu. 5, 12. Neh. 7, 2.

**baúrgs-waddjus**, f. (105), *town-wall*; II Cor. 11, 33. Neh. 5, 16. 6, 15. 7, 1.

**baúrþei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baups**, adj. (124), *deaf, dumb*; Mt. 9, 32. 11, 5. Mk. 7, 32. 37. Lu. 7, 22. *baups waírþan*, *to become dull, become insipid, lose its savor*; Lu. 14, 34.

**beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. gen., *to abide, expect*; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 10. 21. 2, 25. 8, 40. Skeir. V, a.

**beist**, n. (94), *leaven*; Mk. 8, 15. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. 8. Gal. 5, 9.

**beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bite*; Gal. 5, 15.

**Bêrôþ**, pr. n. (indeclinable; 120), *Beeroth*; Ezra 2, 25.

**bêrusjós** (7, n. 3; 33), pl. m. (92), *parents*; Lu. 2, 27. 41. Jo. 9, 23.

**Bêþania**, pr. n., *Bethany*; Jo. 11, 18; gen. -as; Jo. 11, 1. dat. -in; Mk. 8, 22. 11, 12; or *Biþaniin*; Jo. 11, 1; or *Bêþanjin*; Lu. 19, 29. Jo. 12, 1. acc. -an; Mk. 11, 11.

**Bêþlahaím**, indecl. pr. n.; Jo. 7, 42. *Bêþlahaím*; Lu. 2, 4. 15. *Baiþlaêm*; Ezra 2, 21.

**Bêpsaeida**, pr. n.; fram *Bêpsaeida*; Jo. 12, 21. *baúrgs namnidaizôs Baidσαιidan*; Lu. 9, 10. — *wai þus Baiþsaidan*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.

**Bêpsagei**, pr. n., *Bethfage*; dat. -ein; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.

**bi**, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) *local, against, upon*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 4, 11. *by*; Mk. 5, 41. 9, 27. (2) *temporal, at*; Rom. 9, 9. (3) *in abstr. relations, by, on*; Mt. 5, 34. 7, 16. Lu. 1, 58. I Cor. 15, 15. *on account of, through, by*; Jo. 16, 30. I Cor.

- 10, 27. II Cor. 12, 7. *after, according to*; Mt. 9, 29. Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 5. 12, 16. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. III, d. V, a. b. c. d. VIII, b. *bi þamma, according to that, in the like manner*; Lu. 6, 23. *bi sunjai, in truth, indeed, certainly*; Mk. 11, 32. Jo. 8, 36. I Tim. 6, 7. *bi naupai, of necessity*; Philem. 14. Skeir. VI, a. *bi namin, by name*; Jo. 10, 3. *bi andwaírpja, after the outward appearance*; II Cor. 10, 7. (II) w. acc., (1) local, *against, on*; Mt. 5, 39. *about*; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 1, 6. 3, 8. 32. 34. *to*; Jo. 11, 19. (2) temporal, *in, within*; Mk. 14, 58. 15, 29. Neh. 5, 18. *at*; II Tim. 4, 1. *about*; Mt. 27, 46. *after*; Gal. 2, 1. (3) in abstr. relations, *at, about, over, because of, for, of, concerning*; Mt. 5, 44. 6, 28. Mk. 1, 30. 5, 27. 33. *to*; Rom. 9, 31. *by*; Lu. 4, 4. *against*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 1. Mk. 3, 6. I Tim. 5, 19. *according to, after*; II Cor. 7, 9. 10. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. III, b. V, d. *bi all, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22. *bi sumata, in part*; II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5. *bi twans, by two*; I Cor. 14, 27. *bi wig, by the way*; Lu. 10, 4. *bi mannan, as a man, after the manner of men*; I Cor. 9, 8. 15, 32. — It occurs often in composition w. vs., also w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- bi-abrjan**, w. v. (187), *to be astonished*; w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 28.
- bi-arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to toil for, strive for*; I Thess. 4, 11.
- bi-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; Lu. 19, 11. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to increase*; Lu. 17, 5. in pass. w. dat. of pers., *to give still more, give besides*; Mk. 4, 24.
- bi-auknan**, *to become larger, increase, abound*; Phil 1, 26. I Thess. 4, 10.
- bi-baúrgeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fortification, camp*; Skeir. III, c.
- bi-bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind about*; Jo. 11, 44.
- bidá**, f. (97), *request, prayer*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 1, 13. 2, 37. 9, 43. *exhortation*; II Cor. 8, 17. the pers. addressed in gen.; Lu. 6, 12; or w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 1. the pers. for whom the prayer is made is expressed by faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 14; or bi w. acc.; Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 11; or fram w. dat.; Eph. 6, 18. *bidai anahaitan, to call upon, beseech*; Rom. 10, 13. II Tim. 2, 22. I Thess. 4, 1. *bidôstaujan, to make prayers*; Lu. 5, 33. *gard, or razn, bidô, house of prayer*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.
- bidagwa**, m. (108), *beggar*; Jo. 9, 8.
- bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), *to pray, ask, desire, beseech, call on, beg*, (1) abs.; Mt. 6, 5. 7. 9. Mk. 1, 35. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 26. (2) w. acc. of the pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 42. 6, 8. Lu. 6, 30. Rom. 10, 12; or desired; Mk. 15, 6. (3) the pers. addressed is indicated

- by bi w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Jo. 16, 26. 17, 9. 20; or faúra w. acc.; Rom. 8, 34. Col. 1, 9. or fram w. dat.; Lu. 6, 28. (4) the th. asked in acc.; Lu. 18, 11. Jo. 14, 13; or gen.; Mt. 27, 58. Mk. 6, 24. 10, 38. (5) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 14. (6) w. acc. of both pers. and th.; Mk. 6, 23. 10, 35., the th. being expressed by bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 38; or an imper. clause; Lu. 5, 8. 14, 18. 19; or optative clause; Lu. 8, 28. Eph. 3, 13. or a clause w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 10; or an inf. clause; Mk. 5, 17. II Cor. 5, 20. Phil. 4, 2; or du w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 11. II Thess. 2, 1.
- bi-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Col. 2, 16.
- bi-faihô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, to defraud*; II Cor. 7, 2. 12, 17. 18. I Thess. 4, 6.
- bi-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begird, gird one's self*; Lu. 17, 8.
- bi-gitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to find*, w. acc.; Lu. 2, 16; w. at w. dat.; II Tim. 1, 18; fram w. dat.; Lu. 1, 30. ana w. dat.; Mk. 11, 13. in w. dat.; Jo. 14, 30. 18, 38. 19, 4. 6. w. two accs.; Mk. 7, 30. Lu. 7, 10. II Cor. 9, 4. 12, 20. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 15, 24. 32. 17, 18; w. two noms.; I Cor. 4, 2. 15, 15. w. an obj. clause; Lu. 5, 19. 19, 48.
- bi-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to surround with a ditch*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-hait**, n. (94), *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-haitja**, m. (108), *a contentious man, boaster*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- bi-hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh at, laugh to scorn*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 40. Lu. 8, 53.
- bi-kairban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to throng about, to throng*; Lu. 8, 45.
- bi-lrê** (Cp. lrê), *by what, whereby*; Lu. 1, 18.
- bijands** (perhaps pres. partic. of a lost v., \*bijan, *to add*), in bijandzup-þan, *but withal*; Philem. 22.
- bi-kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kiss*; Lu. 7, 45.
- bi-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come upon*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- bi-laibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to leave*; in pass. *to be left, to remain*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-laigôn**, w. v. (190), *to lick*; Lu. 16, 21.
- bi-laikan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to mock*; Mk. 10, 34. 15, 20. 31. Lu. 14, 29; pass.; Lu. 18, 32. Gal. 6, 7.
- bi-leiban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to remain*; Cal.
- bi-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to leave, forsake*, (1) w. (abl.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 10, 7. 12, 19. 20. 21. 22. 14, 52. 15, 34; and another dat. (indir. obj.); Rom. 9, 29. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 4. Jo. 14, 27. 16, 28. 32. II Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 12, 19. Lu. 20, 31. (4) personal pass.; Lu. 17, 34. 35.

- bi-mait**, n. (94), *circumcision*; Jo. 7, 22. 23. Rom. 15, 8. Gal. 2, 9.
- bi-maitan**, red. v. (179), (1) trans., *to circumcise*; Jo. 7, 22. Lu. 1, 59. 2, 21. I Cor. 7, 18. Gal. 5, 3. 6, 13. (2) intr., *to undergo circumcision, hence to be circumcised*; Gal. 2, 3. 5, 2. 6, 12. I Cor. 7, 18.
- bi-mampjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deride, mock at*; Lu. 16, 14.
- bi-naúhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); impers.: *binah, it is lawful*; I Cor. 10, 23; *it behoves*; II Cor. 12, 1; *binaúht ist, th. s.*; I Cor. 10, 23.
- bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind*; Lu. 8, 29.
- bi-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. (instr.) dat., *to take away, steal*; Mt. 27, 64.
- bi-niuhsjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spy out*; Gal. 2, 4.
- bi-raubôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to rob, strip, despoil*; Lu. 10, 30. II Cor. 11, 8.
- bi-reikei**, f. (113), *danger*; II Cor. 11, 26.
- bi-réks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *being in danger, endangered*; Lu. 8, 23. I Cor. 15, 30.
- bi-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run about*; Mk. 6, 55. *to surround*; Jo. 10, 24.
- bi-ródeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *rumorming, slander*; Jo. 7, 12. II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-ródjan**, w. v. (188), *to murmur*, (1) abs.; Lu. 15, 2. 19, 7. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 6, 61. 7. 32. (3) w. bi w. acc.; Jo. 6, 41. 7, 32; du w. dat.; Lu. 5, 30; *mij w. refl. dat. (izwis missô)*; Jo. 6, 43.
- bi-rúnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *evil counsel*; Skeir. III, a.
- birusjôs**; see *bêrusjôs*.
- bi-saifran** (34, n. 1; 176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 10, 23. (2) w. acc., *to look round about on*; Mk. 3, 34. 11, 11. *to perceive*; Lu. 20, 23. (3) w. gen., *to have regard for, provide*; Rom. 12, 17.
- bi-satjan**, w. v. (187), *to beset, set round anything*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 12, 1.
- bi-sauleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *filthiness*; II Cor. 7, 1.
- bi-sauljan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to sully, defile*; Tit. 1, 15.
- bi-saulnan** (24, n. 1), *to become soiled, sullied, defiled*; Jo. 18, 28.
- bi-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit about, sit near*; occurs only in pres. partic. used as sb., m. (115), *one who dwells near*; nom. pl. *bisitands, those that dwell round about*; hence *neighbors*; Lu. 1, 58; gen. *bisitandê (round about)*; Lu. 4, 14; dat. *bisitandam w. acc.*; Lu. 1, 65. acc. *bisitands (neighborhood)*; Lu. 7, 17; w. gen. (*round about Galilee*); Mk. 1, 28.
- bi-skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave off the hair, to shave*; I Cor. 11, 5.
- bi-skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to shine upon, shine round about*; Lu. 2, 9.
- bi-smêitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w.



- acc. of th. and dat. of pers., *to besmear, anoint*; Jo. 9, 11.
- bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), w. faúr w. acc., *to hasten on before, to prevent*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bespit, spit upon*; Mk. 15, 19. Lu. 18, 32.
- bi-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand round*; Jo. 11, 42. w. acc., *to surround*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-stigqan** (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat against*; Lu. 6, 49. w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 6, 48. du w. dat., *to stumble at*; Rom. 9, 32.
- bi-stugq** (bistuggq; 67, n. 1), n., *a stumbling, offence*; Rom. 9, 32. 33. 14, 13. II Cor. 6, 3.
- bi-sunjané**, adv., *about, round about, near by*; Mk. 1, 38. 3, 34. 6, 6. Lu. 4, 37. 9, 12. Neh. 5, 17. 6, 16.
- bi-swaírban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc. and instr. dat., *to wipe*, Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.
- bi-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to conjure, adjure*; w. acc. of pers. and (a) bi w. dat. and a conjunctive clause; Mk. 5, 7; (b) in w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 27.
- bi-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to go about, visit*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 6, 6. *to lead about*; I Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-þagkjan**, (-þagggkjan; 67, n. 1; pret. þáhta; 5, b), w. v. (209), w. acc. and in w. dat., *to meditate, reason*; Lu. 5, 22.
- bi-þê** (bi-þê-h; for -h, s. -uh), (1) adv., *after that, then, afterward*; Mt. 5, 24. 9, 17. Lu. 4, 2. 8, 1. Jo. 13, 36. (2) conj., *when, as, as soon as*; Mt. 6, 16. 11, 1. Lu. 1, 23. 7, 1. 3, 21. Phil. 2, 23.
- bi-þragjan**, w. v. (188), *to pass by with effort (?)*; occurs only once: biþragjandans faúr, *running before*; Lu. 19, 4.
- bi-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 11.
- biud-**; see biups.
- biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; Eph. 3, 14; *to bend itself*; Rom. 14, 11.
- biúhti**, n. (95), *custom*; Lu. 1, 9. 2, 27. 42. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 39. Skeir. II, b.
- biúhts**, adj. (124), *accustomed, wont*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 10, 1.
- biups**, m. (91; or biuþ, n.? 94), *table*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21. I Cor. 10, 21. Neh. 5, 17.
- bi-waibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to wind about*; hence *to encompass*; Lu. 19, 43. biwaibiþs w. (instr.) dat., *wound about, cast about*; Mk. 14, 51; *clothed*; Mk. 16, 5.
- bi-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to turn away, avoid, shun, refuse*; I Tim. 4, 7. 5, 11. II Cor. 8, 20. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.
- bi-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wind round, inwrap, swathe*; Lu. 2, 7. (biwundans, *wrapped*) 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 59. Mk. 15, 46.
- bi-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 29.
- blandan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to mix, communicate with, keep company*; I Cor. 5, 11. w. dat.; I

- Cor. 5, 9. w. miþ w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 14.
- blauþjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make void or of none effect*; Mk. 7, 13.
- bleiþei**, f. (113), *mercy*; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 1, 3. Col. 3, 12.
- bleiþjan**, w. v. (187), *to have mercy, to pity*; Lu. 6, 36.
- bleiþs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *merciful, kind*; Lu. 6, 36. Tit. 1, 8.
- bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat, scourge*; w. acc.; Mk. 10, 34. Lu. 20, 11. I Cor. 9, 26; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 5. — *attans bliggwands, murderer of fathers; aiþeins bliggwands, murderer of mothers*; I Tim. 1, 9.
- blinds**, adj. (123), *blind*; Mt. 9, 27. 11, 5. Mk. 8, 23. Lu. 6, 39. 14, 13. 18, 35. Jo. 9, 1. 6.
- blóma**, m. (108), *flower*; Mt. 6, 28.
- blótan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to reverence, worship*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 7. I Tim. 2, 10; and instr.; Lu. 2, 37.
- blótinassus**, m. (105), *service, worship*; Rom. 12, 1. Col. 2, 18. II Thess. 2, 4.
- blóþ**, gen. blóþis (94), n., *blood*; Mt. 27, 4. 6. Mk. 5, 25. 29. Eph. 1, 7. 6, 12.
- blóþa-rinnands**, adj. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *blood-running*; qinô blóþarinnandei, *a woman with an issue of blood*; Mt. 9, 20.
- bnauan** (for bi-nauan? 26, b) str. or w. (? 179, n. 2), *to rub*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 6, 1.
- bóka**, f. (97), *letter*; Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 3, 6; pl. bókôs, *letters*; Jo. 7, 15; *letter, epistle*; Gal. 6, 11. II Cor. 7, 8. 10, 9. 10. 11. 16, 3. II Thess. 3, 14; *the writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24 (gloss). 14, 49. *book*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 4. *bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. afstassais bókôs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31. bókôs afsateinai, *a bill of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4. anafilhis bókôs, *letters of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1. saggws bókô, *a reading*; I Tim. 4, 13. sigggwan bókôs, *to read*; Lu. 4, 16.
- bókareis**, m. (92), *scribe*; Mt. 5, 20. 7, 29. Mk. 8, 31. 9, 14. 12, 32.
- bóta**, f. (97), *advantage, good, boot*; I Cor. 13, 3. 15, 32. Gal. 5, 2.
- bótjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 6, 63. 12, 19. ni waihtai bótida, *nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 26.
- bralv**, n. (94), *a quick, sudden movement*; bralv augins, *a twinkling of an eye*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- braidei**, f. (113), *breadth*; Eph. 3, 18.
- braiþs** (braids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *broad*; Mt. 7, 13.
- brakja** (33, n. 1), f. (108), *struggle, wrestling, strife*; Eph. 6, 12.
- briggan** (67, n. 2), w. v. (208), *to bring, lead, guide*, w. acc.; Mk. 6, 27. Lu. 7, 37. 15, 22. 23. Jo. 10, 16; and ana w. acc. (sc. skip); Lu. 5, 4; at w. dat.; Mk. 11, 7. 9, 20. du w. dat.; Mk.

- 9, 17; in w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13. 7, 13. 14. — in aljana briggan, *to bring into jealousy*; in arbaidai br., *to put in bondage*; II Cor. 11, 20. in þwaírhein br., *to bring into anger, make angry*; Rom. 10, 19; w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 29; w. hêr; Lu. 19, 27. — br. samana, *to gather together*; Lu. 15, 13. *to make, render; as, frijana br., to make free*; Jo. 8, 32. 36. Gal. 5, 1. w. gen. of the th. from which any one is freed; Rom. 8, 2. gamainja br., *to communicate*; Phil. 4, 14. br. haubiþ wundan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4. waírþana br., *to make or count worthy*; II Cor. 3, 6. II Thess. 1, 5. 11.
- brīkan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), *to break*; I Cor. 10, 16. *to destroy*; Gal. 1, 23. *to contend, struggle*; II Tim. 2, 5.
- bringan**; see briggan.
- brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); *to burn*; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a.
- brimmô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mk. 1, 31. Lu. 4, 38. 39. in brinnôn ligān, *to lie sick of fever*; Mk. 1, 30.
- brôþar**, m. (114), *brother*; Mt. 5, 22. 23. Mk. 6, 17. Lu. 8, 19. I Cor. 15, 1. 6. 16, 11. II Cor. 9, 3.
- brôþrahans**, pl. m. (perhaps a weak adj. used as sb.; 132), *brethren*; Mk. 12, 20.
- brôþru-lubô**, f. (112), *brotherly love*; I Thess. 4, 9. brôþra-lubô (?); Rom. 12, 10.
- brūkjan** (15), an. v. (209), *to use, partake of*, (1) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 17. II Cor. 1, 17. 3, 12. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Skeir. III, b. the obj. being implied; I Cor. 7, 21.
- brüks** (15), adj. (130), *useful, profitable*, w. dat. of pers. and du w. dat. of th.; I Cor. 10, 33. I Tim. 4, 8. II Tim. 2, 21. 4, 11. Philem. 11. Skeir. IV, b.
- brunjô**, f. (112), *breast-plate*; Eph. 6, 14. I Thess. 5, 8.
- brunna**, m. (108), *well, spring, issue*; Mk. 5, 29.
- brusts**, f. (116), *breast*; Lu. 18, 13. *heart, affection, love, bowels*; II Cor. 7, 15. Col. 3, 12. Philem. 12. 20.
- brûþ-faps**, gen. -fadis, m. (101), *bridegroom*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 34.
- brûþs** (15), f. (103), *bride, daughter-in-law*; Mt. 10, 35.
- bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy, sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 9, 12. 13. 14, 18. 17, 28. Jo. 6, 5. 13. 29. w. (instr.) dat. of price; Mt. 10, 29.
- byssaún**, a Gr. word in acc. retained in Gothic; Lu. 16, 19.

## D.

**Daddjan** (73, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to give suck, to suckle*; Mk. 13, 17.

**Dagalaiphus** (21, n. 1; 52), pr. n. **dags**, m. (90), *day*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 5, 17. 9, 23. *judgment-day, judgment*; I Cor. 4, 3. — in wisandinsabbatê daga; see note to Mk. 16, 1. all dagis, *all day along*; Rom. 8, 36. dagis leizuh,

- daily*; Neh. 5, 18. *daga* h a m m ê h, *daily*; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 16, 19. *himma daga*, *to-day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. *daga jah daga*, *day by day, daily*; II Cor. 4, 16.
- daigs**, m. (91), *dough, lump*; Rom. 9, 21. 11, 16. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. Gal. 5, 9.
- Daíkapaúlis**, pr. n., *Decapolis*; gen. Daíkapaúlaíôð; Mk. 7, 31. dat. Daíkapaúlein; Mk. 5, 20.
- daila**, f. (97), *dealing, participation, fellowship*; II Cor. 6, 14. *pound*; Lu. 19, 13. 24. 25.
- dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to deal, deal out, distribute, give*; Rom. 12, 8. w. dat. (indir. obj.); I Cor. 12, 11. Eph. 4, 28.
- dails**, f. (103), *deal, part, portion*; Lu. 15, 12. 18, 12 (See afdailjan). II Cor. 6, 15. Col. 1, 12. us dailai, *in part*; I Cor. 13, 12. patai us dailai, *that (which is) in part*; I Cor. 13, 10. in dailai, *in respect of*; Col. 2, 16.
- daimônareis**, for. w. (w. Goth. suffix), m. (92), *one possessed with a devil*; Mt. 8, 16. 28. 33. 9, 32. Lu. 8, 36.
- dal**, n. (94, n. 2), *dale, valley*; Lu. 3, 5. *ditch*; Lu. 6, 39. dal uf mēsa, *a dish for a wine-fat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- dalap**, adv. (213, n. 2), *downward, down*; Mt. 7, 25. 11, 23. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 37. Lu. 4, 9. Rom. 10, 6. *on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6. 18, 6. und dalap, *to the bottom*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dalapa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *below*; Mk. 14, 66.
- dalaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from beneath*; Jo. 8, 23.
- Dalmatia**, pr. n., *Dalmatia*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.
- Damaskô**, pr. n., *Damascus*; dat. -ôn; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Damasks**, adj., *of Damascus*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- daubei**, f. (113), *deafness, dullness, blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daubiþa**, f. (97), *deafness, dullness, blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *deaf, hardened*; Mk. 8, 17.
- daúhtar**, f. (114), *daughter*; Mt. 9, 18. 22. Mk. 7, 26. 29. Lu. 1, 5. II Cor. 6, 18.
- daúhts**, f. (103), *feast*; Lu. 5, 29. 14, 13.
- dauns**, f. (103), *odor, savor*; Jo. 12, 3. I Cor. 12, 17. II Cor. 2, 14. 15. 16. Eph. 5, 2.
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *baptism*; Mk. 1, 4. 10, 38. 39. 11, 30. Lu. 3, 3. 7, 29. 20, 4. *a washing*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), *to baptize*; Mk. 1, 5. 8. 9. 10, 38. Lu. 3, 16. I Cor. 1, 13. 12, 13. intr., *to wash one's self*; Mk. 7, 4. Skeir. III, a. d.; *to undergo baptism, be baptized*; I Cor. 15, 29. — daupidans; *one being baptized*; Skeir. IV, b. sa daupjands (pres. partic. used as sb.), m. (115), *the Baptist*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 14.
- daúr**, n. (94), *door, gate*; Mt. 7, 13. Mk. 1, 33. 15, 46. Lu. 7, 12. Jo. 10, 7.

- daúra-warda**, f. (97), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 16.
- daúra-wardô**, f. (112), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 17.
- daúra-wards**, m. (91), *doorkeeper, porter*; Jo. 10, 3. Neh. 7, 1. Ezra 2, 42.
- Daúripaius**, pr. n., *Dorotheus*; gen. -us (for -aus; 105, n. 2); Cal.
- daúrô**, f. (only in pl.; 112), *door*; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 16, 3. Jo. 18, 16. Neh. 7, 3.
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the dying*; II Cor. 4, 10. *death, peril of death*; II Cor. 11, 23.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to kill, mortify*; Col. 3, 5.
- daups** (gen. daupis), adj. (124), *dead*; Mt. 8, 22. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 26. 12, 27. Jo. 11, 39. 44. Skeir. V, b.
- daupbleis**, adj. (127), *devoted to death*; I Cor. 4, 9.
- daupus**, m. (105), *death*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 7, 10. I Cor. 15, 55. II Cor. 1, 10. Skeir. I, a.
- Daweid**, pr. n., *David*; Mk. 2, 25. 12, 36. 37; gen. Daweidis; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 1, 27. II Tim. 2, 8.
- deigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to knead, form of earth*; sa dei-ganda, *the former, he who forms*; Rom. 9, 20. digans (n. pl. digana), *(made) of earth*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- Dêmas**, pr. n., *Demas*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 10.
- diabaúlus** (13, n. 1), for. w., m. (105), *devil*; Lu. 4, 2. 3, 56. Jo. 6, 70. 8, 44. Eph. 6, 11. Skeir. I, b. c.
- diabula**, f. (97), *a female slanderer*; I Tim. 3, 11.
- diakaúnus**, for. w., m. (120), *deacon*; pl. nom. diakaúnjus; I Tim. 3, 12; acc. diakaún-nuns, I Tim. 3, 8; nom. and dat. sing. .dkn. (= diakun and diakuna); Ar. Doc. dat. diakuna; Neap. Doc.
- Didimus**, pr. n., *Didymus*; Jo. 11, 16.
- digrei**, f. (113), *thickness, abundance*; II Cor. 8, 20.
- dis-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs. and verbal sbs. In meaning it answers to the E. *asunder, in pieces* (cp. dis-dailjan dis-skaidan); sometimes it intensifies the v. (cp. dis-haban, dis-niman).
- dis-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; I Cor. 1, 13. *to divide, distribute*; Mk. 15, 24; and dat. of pers., *to give in portions or shares*; Lu. 15, 12.
- dis-driusan**, w. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to befall, fall upon*; Lu. 1, 12.
- dis-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to seize upon, take*; Lu. 5, 9. 8, 37. *to constrain*; II Cor. 5, 14. Phil. 1, 23.
- dis-hniupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear or break to pieces, to break*; Lu. 8, 29.
- dis-hnupnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn or broken into pieces, to break*; Lu. 5, 6.
- dis-huljan**, w. v. (187), *to cover, veil*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 8, 16.
- dis-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w.

- acc.; *to take wholly, possess*; II Cor. 6, 10.
- dis-sigqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to go down, descend* (said of the sun); Eph. 4, 26.
- dis-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to settle upon, seize upon*; Mk. 16, 8. (dizuh-pan-sat = dis- (78, c) uh-pan-sat, by tmesis) Lu. 5, 26. 7, 16.
- dis-skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to dis-sever, set aside*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- dis-skreitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *tear asunder, rend*; Mk. 14, 63.
- dis-skritnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn to shreds, to rend* (intr.); Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dis-taheins**, f. (103, n. 1), *dispersion*; Jo. 7, 35.
- dis-tahjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to scatter*; Lu. 1, 51. Jo. 10, 12. 16, 32. *to waste*; Lu. 15, 13. 16, 1.
- dis-tairan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear asunder, burst*; Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. *to leaven* (prop. *to corrupt*); Gal. 5, 9.
- dis-taurnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn asunder, to burst asunder*; Mt. 9, 17.
- dis-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plunder completely*; Mk. 3, 27.
- dis-winþjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind to powder*; Lu. 20, 18.
- dis-wiss**, f. (103), *an unbinding or dissolving*; hence *release, departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6.
- diupeī**, f. (113), *depth, deep*; Eph. 3, 18.
- diupīpa**, f. (97), *depth, deep*; Lu. 5, 4. Rom. 8, 39. 11, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- diups**, adj. (124), *deep*; Mk. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 2.
- dius**, gen. diuzis, n. (94), *beast*; Mk. 1, 13. I Cor. 15, 32.
- diwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to die*; þata diwanô, *that which is mortal, mortality*; I Cor. 15, 53. 54. II Cor. 5, 4.
- dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to deem, judge*; I Cor. 10, 15. II Cor. 5, 14; *to discern*; I Cor. 11, 29. dômjan sik silbandu w. dat., *to reckon one's self among*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. double acc.: garaíltana d., *to deem right, to justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. Gal. 2, 17. uswaúrhtana d., *th. s.*; Lu. 10, 29. w. acc. and inf., *to deem, hold, think*; Phil. 3, 8.
- dôms**, m. (91), *judgment, knowledge, opinion*; Skeir. II, c. VI, c.
- dragan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry, load*; dragand in B, gadragand (q. v.) in A.; II Tim. 4, 3.
- dragk** (draggk; 67, n. 1), n. (94), *drink*; Jo. 6, 55. Rom. 14, 17. I Cor. 10, 4. Col. 2, 16.
- dragkjan**, w. v. (188), *to give to drink*; w. acc.; Mt. 25, 42. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Rom. 12, 20; and (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 12, 13.
- draibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to drive*; Lu. 8, 29. *to trouble*; Mk. 5, 35. Lu. 8, 49. dr. sik, *to trouble one's self*; Lu. 7, 6.
- drakma**, for. w., m., *a drachm*; (abl.) dat.; drakmin, acc. pl. drakmans; Lu. 15, 8; acc. sing. drakmein; Lu. 15, 9.
- drauhsna** (62, n. 4), f. (97), *crumb, fragment*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21.

- Jo. 6, 12. drausna, Skeir. VII, d.
- draúhtinassus**, m. (105), *warfare*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- draúhtinôn**, w. v. (190), *to war*; II Cor. 10, 3; w. dat. (indir. obj.); II Tim. 2, 4; w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 9, 7.
- draúhti-witôþ**, n. (94), *warfare, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive*; w. acc. and us w. dat., *to drive out, put out*; Jo. 16, 2.
- drigkan** (driggkan; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*, w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. Lu. 1, 15. Jo. 6, 54. w. partit. gen.; I Cor. 11, 28. drugkans (pret. partic.), *drunken*; I Cor. 11, 21. I Thess. 5, 7.
- dringan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to perform military service, to war, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; Mk. 13, 25. Rom. 14, 4. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 16, 21. ana w. acc.; Mk. 3, 10. 9, 20. Lu. 5, 12. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 11. 5, 33. 7, 25. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 8, 41. 17, 16. us w. dat.; Lu. 10, 18.
- driusô** (31), f. (112), *slope*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33.
- drôbjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, trouble*; Gal. 1, 7. 5, 10. 12. *to make insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7.
- drôbna**, m. (108), *tumult*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- drôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to get confused, become mistaken*; II Thess. 2, 2.
- drugkanei** (32), f. (113), *drunkenness*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- drunjus**, m. (105), *sound*; Rom. 10, 18.
- drus**, m. (101, ns. 1 and 2), *fall*; Mt. 7, 27. Lu. 2, 34.
- du** (217), (I) adv., *to*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 8, 44. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, *to, into, at, on, towards*; Mt. 8, 16. 25, 39. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 5, 8. Phil. 3, 14. w. an elliptical gen.; Lu. 19, 7. (2) temporal, *during*; Lu. 4, 25. du aiwa, *forever, for ever and ever*; Rom. 11, 36. du heilai, *for a while, for a season*; Philem. 15. Skeir. VI, a. du leitilai heilai, *for a little while*; Skeir. VI, a. du mêla, *for a while, for a short time*; Lu. 8, 13. I Thess. 1, 17. du leitilamma mêla, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b. du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32. (3) very often with inf.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 3, 15. 4, 3. (4) after vs. of 'saying, believing, hoping', and the like, to denote the person to whom an action is directed; Mt. 8, 7. Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 5, 45. (5) of purpose or result, *for, in*; Mt. 8, 4. Rom. 15, 4; often = pred. acc. or nom.; Mk. 11, 17. 12, 23. (b) *against*; Lu. 17, 4. Rom. 8, 7. *according to*; Gal. 2, 14. *with*; I Cor. 15, 32. — In composition du signifies *to, in, into*, or 'the beginning of a state or condition'. — See also du þê, du lê.
- dugan**, pret.-pres. v. (198); occurs only in 3d person sing. pres. indic.: daug, *it is fit, it is expedient, it is of use*; I Cor. 10, 23. II Tim. 2, 14.
- du-ga-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1),

w. sik and dat. of th., *to entangle one's self in*; II Tim. 2, 4.

**du-ginnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begin, undertake*; always w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 3, 8. II Cor. 3, 1. 8, 10. For the Gr. future; Lu. 6, 25. Phil. 1, 18.

**du-lrê**, adv., *wherefore*; Mt. 9, 4. 11. Mk. 2, 8. 15, 34. Jo. 13, 28. Skeir. VIII, a.

**dulga-haitja**, m. (108), *creditor*; Lu. 7, 41.

**dulgs**, m. (101), *debt*; *dulgis skula*, *debtor*; Lu. 7, 41.

**dulþjan**, w. v. (188), *to keep a feast*; I Cor. 5, 8.

**dulþs**, f. (116, n. 1), *feast*, (especially *the paschal feast*) *Easter*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Lu. 2, 41. 42. Jo. 7, 2. 14. 12, 12.

**dumbs**, adj. (124), *dumb*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 1, 22.

**du-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 9, 15.

**du-stôðjan**, w. v. (188), *to begin*; II Cor. superscr. 8, 6; I Tim. superscr.; w. inf.; Lu. 14, 30.

**du-þê**, *duþþê*, *duhþê* (i. e. *du- -h = uh-þê*), adv. and conj., *therefore, wherefore*; Mt. 6, 25. 27, 8. Mk. 1, 38. Jo. 9, 23. *duþei* (7, n. 2); Lu. 7, 7. *duþê*, or *duþþê*, ei w. indic., *for, because*; Lu. 1, 13. 20. 2, 4. I Cor. 15, 9; *therefore also*; Lu. 1, 35. w. opt., *that, in order that*; Mk. 4, 21. II Cor. 3, 13. Eph. 3, 4. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8.

**du-wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; Eph. 6, 18 (in A).

**dwala-waurdei**, f. (113), *foolish talking*; Eph. 5, 4.

**dwaliþa**, f. (97), *foolishness*; I Cor. 1, 18. 21. 23. 25.

**dwalmôn**, w. v. (190), *to be foolish, be mad*; Jo. 10, 20. I Cor. 14, 23.

**dwals**, adj. (124), *foolish*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 26. I Cor. 1, 20. 4, 10. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.

## Ê.

**Ei**, (I) conj. (218), *that, in order that*, (1) introducing subject clauses; Mt. 5, 29. 10, 25. Mk. 9, 42. Lu. 6, 12. Jo. 14, 22. Skeir. I, c. (2) before object clauses, after vs. of 'perceiving, knowing believing, hoping, saying', and the like; Mt. 5, 17. 10, 23. Mk. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 20. 20, 7. Skeir. II, a. (3) before appositional clauses; Lu. 1, 73. 10, 20. (4) before final clauses, after vs. of 'commanding, willing, praying', and the like; Mt. 5, 44. 8, 34. 27, 17. Mk. 13, 18. Skeir. I, d. (5) causal; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 1, 27. 6, 2. Lu. 8, 25. (6) w. an adhortative opt. or imper.; I Cor. 4, 5. Phil. 3, 16. (7) und *þaua dag ei*, *till the day that*; Lu. 1, 20. *þamma daga ei*, *on the day that*; Lu. 17, 30. *fram þamma daga ei*, *since the day that*; Col. 1, 9. Neh. 5, 14. *þamma haidau ei*, *in the same manner as*; II Tim. 3, 8. (8) for Gr. *ei* in indir. questions; Mk. 11, 13. Phil. 3, 12. (II) Affixed as an enclitic it serves to form the rel. prns. (157, 158; and Syntax, § 69): *saei*, *ikei*, *þuei*, *izei*; the rel. advs.: *þarei þadei*, *þa-*



- þrôei, þanei; the conj.s.: akei, eiþan, faúrþizei, sunsei, swaei, þatei, þêei, þei; and the adv. particles: waitei, wainei, þatainei.
- Eiafreikô**; see Iafreikô.
- Eikaúniô**, pr. n., *Iconium*; dat. -ôn; II Tim. 3, 11.
- Eila** (65, n. 1), pr. n.
- Êiram**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. Êiramis; Ezra 2, 32.
- eisarn**, n. (94), *iron*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana and þô ana fôtuns eisarna, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.
- eisarna-bandi**, f. (96), *iron bond*; Lu. 8, 29.
- eisarneins**, adj. (124), *of iron, iron*; Mk. 5, 34.
- ei-þan**, conj. (218), *therefore*; Jo. 9, 41. I Cor. 11, 27. Skeir. III, b. V, d. VI, a. eiþan nu, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, a.
- ei-þau**, conj. (perhaps an error, for aþþau), *or else*; Lu. 14, 32.
- Erelieva** (54, n. 2), pr. n.
- Ermanaricus** (20, n. 3), pr. n.
- Ermenberga** (20, n. 3), pr. n.
- Êsaïas**, pr. n., *Esaias*; Mk. 7, 6. Rom. 9, 27. 29. 10, 16. 20; or Êsaeias; Jo. 12, 39. 41. Rom. 15, 12. gen. Êsaeiins; Lu. 3, 4. 4, 17. Jo. 12, 38. dat. Êsaïin; Mk. 1. 2. acc. Êsaïan; Mt. 8, 17.
- Êsaw**, pr. n. in acc., *Esau*; Rom. 9, 13.
- F.**
- Fadar**, m. (114), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.
- fadrein**, n. (94, n. 4), *paternity, family*; Eph. 3, 15. *parents*, both in sing. and pl., but the art. and v. occur always in the pl.; Lu. 8, 56. 18, 29. Jo. 9, 2. 3. 18. 20. 22; pl. fadreina; II Cor. 12, 14. Col. 3, 20. I Tim. 5, 4; *forefathers*; II Tim. 1, 3.
- fadreins**, f. (103), *lineage, family*; Lu. 2, 4.
- faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice*; the th. causing the joy is put in the (instr.) dat.; Lu. 10, 20. Rom. 12, 12. I Cor. 13, 6; or is expressed by ana w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 13; or fram w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 3; or in w. gen.; I Cor. 16, 17. Jo. 11, 15. I Thess. 3, 9; or in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 14; or a clause w. ei; Lu. 10, 20; or þammei (*for, because*); Lu. 15, 6; or in þammei (*th. s.*); Lu. 10, 20; or untê (*for, that*); Lu. 15, 9; or þan (*when*); II Cor. 3, 9. — f. in frauĵin, *to rejoice in the Lord*; Phil. 3, 1. f. miþ w. dat., *to rejoice with*; Lu. 15, 6. 9. imper. faginô, *hail!*; Lu. 1, 28.
- fagrs**, adj. (124), *suitable, fair*; Lu. 14, 35.
- fâban** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, grasp, take, lay hands on*; Jo. 7, 44. 8, 20.
- fahêps** (fahêds; ei for ê; 7, n. 2), f. (103); Mk. 4, 16. Lu. 1, 14. 2, 10. Jo. 17, 13. Rom. 15, 13. Skeir. IV, a.
- faian** (22, n. 2), red. v.? (182, n. 1), *to find fault with*; Rom. 9, 19.
- fâih**, n. (94), *deception, fraud?*; II Cor. 12, 20.

**faíhu**, n. (106), *cattle, property, money*; Mk. 10, 22. 23. 24. 14, 11. Lu. 18, 24.

**faíhu-frikei**, f. (113), *covetousness, greediness*; Mk. 7, 22. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 3.

**faíhu-friks**, adj. (124), *covetous, greedy*; Lu. 16, 14. I Cor. 5, 10. 11. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 3, 3. 8.

**faíhu-gairnei**, f. (113), *covetousness*; in *faíhugaírneins*, *for filthy lucre's sake*; Tit. 1, 11.

**faíhu-gairns**, adj. (124), *covetous*; II Tim. 3, 2.

**faíhu-ga-waúrki**, n. (95), *acquisition of money, gain*; I Tim. 6, 5.

**faíhu-geigan**, w. v. (193), *to be eager for money, covet*; Rom. 13, 9.

**faíhu-geigô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; Col. 3, 5. I Tim. 6, 10.

**faíhu-skula**, m. (108), *one who owes money, a debtor*; Lu. 16, 5.

**faíhu-práihns**, m. (91; or -praíhu, n.; 94?), *plenty of cattle, riches*; Lu. 16, 9. 11. 13.

**faír-**, inseparable, intensive particle, occurring in composition with *vs.* and verbal derivatives.

**faír-áihan**, pret.-pres. v. (203), w. partit. gen., *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 21.

**faír-greipau**, str. v. (172), w. acc., *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*; Mk. 5, 41. 8, 23. Lu. 8, 54. 9, 47.

**faírguni**, n. (95), *mountain*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 5, 5. Lu. 3, 5. 4, 29. Gal. 4, 25.

**faír-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179). *to promise*; þauk þus faírhaitis skalkajainam-

*ma?* *Dost thou promise to thyself thanks toward that servant (i. e. dost thou determine to be thankful to that servant)?* Lu. 17, 9.

**faírlrus**, m. (105), *the world; usually with the article*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 9, 5. Rom. 11, 15. Gal. 6, 14. *faírlru habands*, *ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12.

**faírina**, f. (97), *complaint, charge*; Col. 3, 13. *charge, accusation*; Mk. 15, 26. *cause*; Mt. 5, 32. II Tim. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 13. *fault*; Jo. 18, 38. 19, 46.

**faírinôn**, w. v. (190), *to blame*; II Cor. 8, 20. Gal. 5, 15. *faírinnôn ds*, *being a false accuser*; II Tim. 3, 3. \*

**faírneis**, adj. (128), *old*; Mt. 9, 16. 17. Mk. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36. 37. 39. *faírnið jêr*, *a year ago*; II Cor. 8, 10. 9, 2.

**faírniþa**, f. (97), *oldness, antiquity*; Rom. 7, 6.

**faírra** (213, n. 2), (1), adv., *far, far off*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 14, 32. 15, 13. 20. Eph. 2, 13. 17. *faírra wísan* w. dat., *to be far from*; Mt. 8, 30. Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 7, 6. *f. habansik* w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 7, 6. (2) prep., *from, after vs. of motion*. Mt. 7, 23. 25, 41. Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15.

**faírraþró**, adv. (213, n. 2), *far from, afar off*; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 5, 6. 8, 3. 11, 13. 14, 54. 15, 40. Lu. 16, 23.

**faír-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to extend*; w. *du* w. dat., *to reach towards, attain*; II Cor. 10, 13. 14; *to pertain to, befit*; Eph. 5, 4.

- faír-rinôn**, for faírinôn (Gal. 5, 15, in B), q. v.
- faír-waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to obtain, acquire*; I Tim. 3, 13.
- faír-weitjan**, w. v. (187), *to look about inquisitively*; II Thess. 3, 11. I Tim. 5, 13. *to look at, behold steadfastly, fix the eyes upon*, w. gen.; II Cor. 3, 7. 4, 18. or du w. dat.; Lu. 4, 20. II Cor. 3, 7. or in w. acc.; II Cor. 3, 13.
- faír-weitl**, n. (94), *spectacle*; I Cor. 4, 9.
- faírna**, f. (97), *heel*; Jo. 13, 18.
- Falaíg**, pr. n., *Phalec*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.
- Fallasur**, pr. n., *Pashur*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 38.
- falpan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to fold, fold up*; Lu. 4, 20.
- fana**, m. (108), *a small piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21; *napkin*; Lu. 19, 20.
- fani**, n. (95), *mud, clay*; Jo. 9, 6. 11. 14. 15.
- Fanuél**, pr. n., *Phanuel*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.
- Faraís**, pr. n., *Phares*; Lu. 3, 33.
- faran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to fare, go*; Lu. 10, 7.
- Faraôn**, pr. n., *Pharaoh*; dat. -ôna; Rom. 9, 17.
- Fareisaius**, m., *Pharisee*; Lu. 7, 39. Skeir. VIII, d. gen. -aus; Lu. 7, 36. 37. pl. nom. -eis; Mt. 9, 11. 14. gen. -ê; Mt. 5, 20. Skeir. VIII, c. d. dat. -um; Lu. 17, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.
- farjan**, w. v. (187), *to go by ship, to sail, row*; Lu. 8, 23. Jo. 6, 19.
- faskja**, for. w., m. (108), *band, bandage*; Jo. 11, 44.
- fastan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to hold fast, observe, keep*; Mk. 7, 9. Jo. 8, 51. 55. Gal. 6, 13. I Tim. 6, 14. Skeir. I, b. *to reserve, keep*; Jo. 12, 7. *to preserve, keep*; Phil. 4, 7. *to have in custody, keep*; Lu. 8, 29. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 12. *fastan sik silban, to keep one's self*; II Cor. 11, 9. I Tim. 5, 22. (2) *to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. 17. 18. Mk. 2, 18. 19. 20. Lu. 5, 33. 34. 35. 18, 12. I Cor. 7, 5.
- fastubni**, n. (95), (1) *a keeping, observance, 'will-worship'*; I Cor. 7, 19. Col. 2, 23. (2) *fasting*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. 9, 43.
- fapa**, f. (97), *hedge*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. Eph. 2, 14.
- faúhō**, f. (112), *fox*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- faúr**, (I) adv., *before*; Mk. 8, 6. Lu. 19, 4. (II) prep. w. acc., (1) of space, *before, along, by*; Mk. 1, 16. 10, 46. Lu. 6, 17. 8, 5. I Thess. 4, 15. (2) of time, *before, above*; Mt. 8, 29. 26, 75. Jo. 17, 24. (3) *for, for ... sake, concerning*; Mk. 9, 40. Lu. 9, 50. Jo. 10, 15. — Occurs in composition with vs., sbs., and adjs.
- faúra**, (I) adv., (1) of space, *before*; Phil. 3, 14. (2) of time, *before*; I Tim. 1, 13. Skeir. I, c. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) of space, *before*; Mt. 6, 2. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 14, 10. Rom. 14, 10. (2) of time, *before*; Col. 1, 17. Neh. 5, 15. (3) in an abstract sense, *for, because of, before, over*; Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 8, 19. Jo. 12, 42.

- (4) after vs. of 'bewareing, fleeing, hiding', *of, from*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 12, 38. 14, 52. Lu. 3, 7. — Occurs often in composition w. vs. and sbs.
- faúra-daúri**, n. (95), *the space before the door or gate, a street*; Lu. 10, 10.
- faúra-filli**, n. (95), *the foreskin*; I Cor. 7, 18. 19. Gal. 2, 7, 5, 6, 6, 15. Col. 3, 11.
- faúra-gagga**, m. (108), '*fore-goer*', *steward, governor*; Gal. 4, 2.
- faúra-gaggan**, an. v. (179), *to go before*; Mk. 11, 19. w. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 76; and a dependent inf., *to rule over, rule*; I Tim. 3, 4, 5, 12.
- faúra-gaggi**, n. (95), *stewardship*; Lu. 16, 2, 3, 4. Eph. 1, 9, 3, 2, 9.
- faúra-gaggja** (67, n. 1), m. (108), '*fore-goer*', *governor, steward*; Lu. 8, 3, 16, 1, 2, 3, 8. Rom. 16, 23. Tit. 1, 7.
- faúra-ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to announce beforehand, promise before*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- faúra-ga-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to think beforehand, to purpose*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- faúra-ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please beforehand*; Eph. 1, 9.
- faúra-ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare beforehand*; w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 5. Eph. 2, 10. w. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 23.
- faúra-ga-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand*; Rom. 15, 4. Eph. 3, 3.
- faúra-ga-rédan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to predestine, predesti-*
- nate*; Eph. 1, 11; and du w. dat.; Eph. 1, 5.
- faúra-ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to send beforehand*; II Cor. 9, 3.
- faúra-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; II Cor. 4, 14.
- faúra-ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, foretell*; II Cor. 13, 2. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 13, 23.
- faúra-hâh** (94), n., *curtain*; Mk. 15, 38.
- faúra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1); f. in andwaírþja w. gen., *to come before, go before*; Lu. 1, 17.
- faúra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, prophesy*; Mt. 11, 13. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. þatei; II Cor. 7, 3, 13, 2. Gal. 5, 21. I Thess. 3, 4, 4, 6. w. a conditional clause; Rom. 9, 29.
- faúra-manwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to prepare beforehand*; Skeir. IV, b.
- faúra-maþleis**, m. (92), *ruler, prince, chief*; Mt. 9, 34. Lu. 8, 41. 49. 19, 2. Neh. 5, 14, 15, 17, 7, 2. Skeir. II, a. f. þiudôs, *governor*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- faúra-maþli**, n. (95), *chief office*; Neh. 5, 14, 18.
- faúra-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand, describe*; Gal. 3, 1.
- faúra-rahjan**, w. v. (188), *to regard before, prefer*; Rom. 12, 10.
- faúra-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to 'stand before', rule, govern*; Rom. 12, 8. *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 69. Lu. 19, 24.

- faúra-tani**, n. (95), *sign, wonder*; Mk. 13, 22. Jo. 6, 26. II Cor. 12, 12.
- faúra-wénjan**, w. v. (188); f. in w. dat., *to put one's hope in beforehand*; Eph. 1, 12.
- faúra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be forward, be ready*; II Cor. 8, 11. *to distinguish one's self*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- faúr-bauhts**, f. (103), *redemption*; Eph. 1, 7. 14. Col. 1, 14.
- faúr-bi-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go before*; Mk. 10, 32; and in w. acc.; Mk. 16, 7.
- faúr-bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten on before, go before*; I Tim. 5, 24.
- faúr-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), w. dat., *to command*; Lu. 8, 25. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. ei ni w. opt., *to forbid*; Mk. 6, 8. 30. Lu. 5, 14. 8, 56. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 3.
- faúr-dammjan**, w. v. (187), *to shut off as with a dam, to hinder, stop*; II Cor. 11, 10.
- faúr-dômeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *prejudice, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.
- faúr-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go by, pass by*; Mk. 11, 20. 15, 29. Lu. 18, 36. 39.
- faúr-háh** (5, b), n. (94), *curtain*; Mt. 27, 51.
- faúrhtei**, f. (113), *fear*; II Tim. 1, 7. *astonishment*; Mk. 5, 42.
- faúrhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to fear, be afraid*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 5, 36. Lu. 8, 50. 9, 34. Jo. 14, 27. f. sis (refl. dat.), *th.s.*; Mk. 16, 6.
- faúrhts**, adj. (124), *fearful*; Mk. 4, 40. faúrhts waírþan, *to be afraid*; Mk. 10, 32.
- faúr-qiþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to make excuse*; Lu. 14, 18. 19. w. dat. of th.; *to gainsay, frustrate*; Gal. 2, 21.
- faúr-lageins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a laying before*: hlaibôðs faúrlageinaið, *showbread*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4.
- faúr-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to lay before, set before*; Lu. 9, 16. 10, 8. I Cor. 10, 27.
- faúr-múljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bind up one's mouth, to muzzle*; I Cor. 9, 9.
- faúr-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run before*; pres. partic. faúrrinnands, used as sb., *forerunner*; Skeir. III, b.
- faúr-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (þana stain), *to fasten with a seal*; Mt. 27, 66.
- faúr-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten before, anticipate*; w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 8. faúra f. ana w. acc.; *to go before*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- faúr-stasseis**, m. (92), *one who stands before, a chief, ruler*; I Thess. 5, 12.
- Faúrtúnátus**, pr. n., *Fortunatus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.
- faúrþis**, adv., *first, beforehand, before*; Mt. 5, 24. Mk. 3, 27. Jo. 6, 62. II Cor. 1, 15. Skeir. I, d. V, b.
- faúrþiz-ei**, conj. (218), w. opt., *before*; Mt. 6, 8. Mk. 14, 72. Lu. 2, 21. 26.
- faúr-waipjan**, w. v. (188), *to bind up*; munþ f., *to muzzle*; I Tim. 5, 18.

- faúr-walwjan**, w. v. (187), *to roll before, to shut by rolling before*; w. (instr.) dat. and acc. of the th. shut; Mt. 27, 60.
- faus**, adj. (124, n. 3), *few*; Mt. 7, 14. 9, 37. Mk. 6, 5. 8, 7. Lu. 10, 2. du fawamma, *little*; I Tim. 4, 8. fawizô haban, *to have lack*; II Cor. 8, 15.
- fêra** (8), f. (97), *region, side, part, country*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 8, 10. Gal. 1, 21. Eph. 4, 16.
- fêrja**, m. (108), *spy*; Lu. 20, 20.
- fêtjan**, w. v. (187), *to adorn*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- fian**; see fijan.
- fidur-** (24, n. 2; 141, n. 1).
- fidur-dôgs**, adj. (124), *space of four days*; Jo. 11, 39.
- fidur-falps**, adj. (148), *four-fold*; Lu. 19, 8.
- fidur-ragini**, n. (95), *tetrarchate*; Lu. 3, 1.
- fidwôr**, num. (141 and n. 1), *four*; dat. fidwôrim; Mk. 2, 3; indecl.; Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 2, 37. Jo. 11, 17; fidwôr tigjus (142), *forty*; Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 4, 2. II Cor. 11, 24.
- fidwôr-taihun**, num. (141), *fourteen*; II Cor. 12, 2. Gal. 2, 1.
- figgra-gulþ**, n. (94), *'finger-gold', finger-ring*; Lu. 15, 22.
- figgrs**, m. (91), *finger*; Mk. 7, 33.
- fijan** (fian; 10, n. 4), w. v. (193), w. acc.; *to hate*; Mt. 5, 43. 6, 24. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 7. 15, 18. (fijands waírþan w. dat., *to become an enemy*; Gal. 4, 16. fijands, *ἐχθρός*; Rom. 11, 28).
- fjands** (fiands), m. (115), *enemy*; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 10, 36. Lu. 1, 71. 74. Rom. 8, 7. I Cor. 15, 26. II Thess. 3, 15.
- fjaþwa** (fiaþwa), f. (97), *hatred, enmity*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 15. 16.
- filaus**, adv., properly gen. sing. of filu, q. v.
- filêgri**; see filigri.
- Filêtus**, pr. n., *Philetus*; II Tim. 2, 17.
- filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1). w. acc., *to hide, conceal*; I Tim. 5, 25. *to bury*; Mt. 8, 22.
- filigri** (filêgri), n. (95), *a hiding-place, cave, den*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.
- Filippa**, pr. n., f., *Philippi*; dat. -ai; I and II Cor. subscr.
- Filippisius**, pr. n., voc. pl., *Philippians*; Phil. 4, 15.
- Filippus**, pr. n., *Philip*; Jo. 6, 7. 12, 22. 14, 8. Skeir.VII, a; gen. -aus; Mk. 6, 17. 8, 27. Lu. 3, 1. Cal.; dat. -au; Jo. 6, 5. 12, 21; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14; voc. -u; Jo. 14, 9.
- filleins**, adj. (124), *leathern*; Mk. 1, 6.
- filu**, (1) adj. n. (131, n. 3), *much, very*; II Cor. 1, 5. 8, 15. 12, 11. Skeir.VI, a. w. a sb. in gen.; Mk. 9, 14; the predicate standing in the sing.; Lu. 9, 37. Jo. 6, 2. 5. 12, 9; in pl.; Mk. 3, 7. 8. 4, 1. 5, 21. 24. Lu. 7, 11. both in pl. and sing.; Jo. 12, 12. (2) adv., (a) w. vs., *much, greatly*; Mt. 9, 14. 27, 14. Mk. 12, 27. I Tim. 3, 8. II Tim. 2, 16. (b) w. adjs., *much*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 16, 2. Lu. 18, 23. (c) w. an adv., *much*; II Cor. 12, 9. (d) w. a compar.: *mais filu*,

- much more*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu mais, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. filaus mais, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13. 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. filaus maizô, *something much greater*; Skeir. VII, c. minnzei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. und filu mais, *much more, still more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. Phil. 1, 23. swa filu, *so much*; Gal. 3, 4. w. gen., *so many*; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 12, 37. swa filu swê, *as much as, what, whatsoever, all that*; Mk. 6, 30. 9, 13. 10, 21. Lu. 9, 10. Jo. 6, 11. huan filu, *how much, how great*; Mt. 6, 23. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. huan filu mais, *how much more*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; w. gen.; *how many*; Lu. 15, 17. und huan filu mais, *how much more*; Mt. 10, 25.
- filu-deisei**, f. (113), *subtlety, cunning*; II Cor. 11, 3. Eph. 4, 14.
- filu-fâihs**, adj. (124), *manifold*; Eph. 3, 10 (in A).
- filu-galaufs**, adj. (124), *very precious*; Jo. 12, 3.
- filusna**, f. (97), *abundance*; II Cor. 12, 7. Skeir. VII, c. *multitude*; Neh. 5, 18. Skeir. VII, b. c. du filusnai, *to excess, still further*; II Tim. 3, 9.
- filu-waurdei**, f. (113), *much talking*; Mt. 6, 7.
- filu-waurdjan**, w. v. (188), *to use many words, to speak much*; Mt. 6, 7.
- fimf**, num. (141), *five*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 1, 24. 9, 13. 14. 16. 14, 19. 19, 18. 19. Jo. 6, 10. 13. Skeir. VII, b. fimfhunda, *five hundred*; Lu. 7, 41. dat. fimfhundam; I Cor. 15, 6. fimftigjus (acc. tiguns); Lu. 7, 41. 9, 14. 16, 6. Jo. 8, 57. fimf þûsundjôs; *five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. fimf þûsundjôs waîrê, *five thousand (of) men*; Lu. 9, 14. Skeir. 7, b.
- fimf-taihun**, num. (141), *fifteen*; Jo. 11, 18.
- fimfta-taihunda**, ord. num. (146), *the fifteenth*; Lu. 3, 1.
- finþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to find out, know*; Lu. 9, 11. Rom. 10, 19. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 43. w. at w. dat.; Mk. 15, 45. w. þatei; Jo. 12, 9.
- fiskja**, m. (107), *fisher*; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 5, 2.
- fiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to fish*; Lu. 5, 4.
- fisks**, m. (91), *fish*; Lu. 5, 6. 9. 9, 13. 16. Jo. 6, 9. 11. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- fitan**, str. v. (? 176, n. 1), w. acc., *to travail in birth with, to bear, (children)*; Gal. 4, 19. 27.
- flahta**, f. (97, or flahtô 112?), *a braid of hair*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- flautjan**, w. v. (188), *to vaunt one's self*; I Cor. 13, 4.
- flauts**, adj. (124), *boasting, desirous of vainglory*; Gal. 5, 26.
- \***flêkan**; see flôkan.
- flôdus**, f. (105), *hood, stream*; Lu. 6, 49.
- flôkan** (not flêkan), red. v. (179 and n. 4), w. acc., *to lament, bewail*; Lu. 8, 52.
- fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food*; Mt. 6, 25. *luxurious feeding*; Lu. 7, 25.
- fôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to*

- feed, nourish, bring up*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 4, 16. Eph. 5, 29. I Tim. 5, 10. Skeir. VII, d.
- födr**, n. (94), *sheath*; Jo. 18, 11.
- fôn**, n. (118; gen. funins, dat. funin) *fire*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 19. Mk. 9, 44. 49. Lu. 3, 9.
- fötu-bandi**, f. (98), *fetter (for the feet)*; Lu. 8, 29.
- fötu-baurd**, n. (94), *foot-board, foot-stool*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.
- fötus**, m. (105), *foot*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 5, 4. 9, 45. Lu. 4, 11. Rom. 10, 15.
- fra-**, an inseparable particle used with vs. and verbal nouns, and answering to the English prefix *for-*. It chiefly signifies 'separation, destruction, loss, change', and the like. In some cases it is merely intensive.
- fra-atjan**, w. v. (187), *to give away in foöd*; I Cor. 13, 3.
- fra-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bear*; Jo. 16, 12.
- fra-bauhta-bôka**, n. pl. of -bôk (94), *a deed of sale, title-deed*; Ar. Doc.
- fra-bugjan**, an. v. (205), *to sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 17, 28. 19, 45; the th. sold is put in the acc.; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 25; or in the (instr.) dat.; Mk. 11, 15: the price being expressed by in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.
- fra-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deal away, to give*; Jo. 12, 5.
- \*fragan**; fragip, a doubtful w. in B, for fraisip (See fraisan) in A; II Cor. 13, 5.
- fra-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give, forgive, grant*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 7, 4. 42. Jo. 10, 29. II Cor. 13, 10. Philem. 22. Skeir. V, c. VII, b. w. inf.; Phil. 1, 29; or ei or þatei w. opt.; Mk. 10, 37. Skeir. III, c.
- fra-gifts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *a giving away, gift, promise*; Skeir. III, c. *espousal*; Lu. 1, 27. 2, 5.
- fra-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, restore, recompense*; Rom. 12, 19. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 11, 35. w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 8.
- fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to take captive, bring into captivity*; Rom. 7, 23. II Cor. 10, 5; pret. partic. frahunþans, *a captive*; Lu. 4, 19. II Tim. 3, 6.
- fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), *to ask*; w. acc. of the pers. asked and gen. of the th. asked for; Mk. 4, 10. 11, 29. Lu. 20, 3. 40; the th. being expressed by bi w. gen.; Mk. 7, 17. 10, 10. Lu. 9, 45. Jo. 18, 19; or an indir. question; Lu. 15, 26. 18, 36.
- fraisan**, red. v. (179), *to tempt*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 13. 8, 11. 10, 2. 12, 15. Lu. 4, 2. (2) once w. gen.; I Cor. 7, 5. sa fraisands, *the tempter*; I Thess. 3, 5.
- fraistubni**, f. (98), *temptation*; Lu. 4, 13. 8, 13. Gal. 4, 14. I Tim. 6, 9. briggan in fraistubnjai, *to lead into temptation*; Mt. 6, 13.
- fra-itan**, str. v. (176, n. 3), w. acc.,



- to eat up, devour*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. 15, 30. II Cor. 11, 20.
- fraiw**, n. (94, n. 1), *seed*; Mk. 4, 3. 27. 31. Lu. 20, 28. Jo. 7, 42. II Cor. 9, 10.
- fra-kunnan**, pret.-pres. (199), w. dat., *to despise*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13. 18, 9. Jo. 12, 48; the dat. being implied; I Tim. 6, 2.
- fra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to expend, spend, consume*, (1) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 26. Lu. 8, 43. 9, 54. (2) pers. pass.; II Cor. 12, 15. Gal. 5, 15. Neh. 5, 18.
- fra-gisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *waste*; Mk. 14, 4.
- fra-qistjan**, w. v. (188), *to destroy*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 10, 28. 39. 42. Mk. 8, 35. (3) w. acc.; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 18, 14; dat. or acc.? Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. I Cor. 1, 19.
- fra-qistnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 8, 25. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 4, 38.
- fra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to curse*, w. acc.; Mk. 11, 21. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 50. Skeir. VIII, c; pret. partic. used as sb., *fra-qipans*, *a cursed one*; Mt. 25, 41. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. and ana w. acc., *to declare against, despise, reject*; Lu. 7, 30.
- fra-létan** (-leitan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to let down*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 4. (2) *to let go, set free, release*, w. acc., Lu. 4, 19. Jo. 19, 10. 12; pers. pass.; Lu. 6, 37; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 27, 15. 17. Mk. 15, 6. 9. 11. 15. Jo. 18, 39.
- (3) *to send away*, w. acc.; Mk. 8, 9. Lu. 2, 29. 8, 38. 9, 12. w. two accs. and du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 3. (4) *to put away*; w. acc. (qên); I Cor. 7, 12. (5) *to forbear*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 7, 47. (6) *to permit, suffer*; I Cor. 16, 7; w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Mk. 1, 34. 5, 37. 7, 12. Lu. 8, 51. (7) *to refer, commend*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Skeir. IV, b. (8) the imper. means *let be, let alone*; Mk. 1, 24.
- fra-lêts**, m. (91; or -lêt; n., 94?), *remission, forgiveness*; Mk. 3, 29. Lu. 3, 3. 4, 19. Eph. 1, 7. Col. 1, 14.
- fra-lêts**, m. (91), *a freed man*; I Cor. 7, 22.
- fra-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), *to betray*; pres. partic. *fralêwjands*, *traitor*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- fra-liusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lose*; Lu. 15, 6. 24. 32. 19, 10. w. (abl.) dat. Lu. 15, 4. 8. 9. — *mats fralusans*, *perishable meat*; Jo. 6, 27.
- fra-lusnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; I Cor. 1, 18. II Cor. 2, 15 (gloss). 4, 3.
- fra-lusts**, f. (103), *loss, destruction*; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 17, 12. Rom. 9, 22. Phil. 1, 28. 3, 19. I Thess. 5, 3. II Thess. 1, 9. 2, 3. I Tim. 6, 9.
- fram**, (I) adv.; *further, before*; Lu. 19, 28. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, denoting, (a) 'separation', *from, away from*; II Cor. 5, 6. II Thess. 1, 9; (b) 'motion, direction', *from*; Mt.

- 8, 11. 27, 55. elliptical; Lu. 8, 49 (sc. garda). Jo. 7, 17 (sc. laiseins). (c) after vs. of 'hearing, knowing, receiving, learning', *of, from, with*; Mk. 3, 21. Lu. 6, 34. (2) temporal, *from, since*; Mt. 9, 22. 11, 12. 27, 45; fram þam meí, *since the time*; Lu. 7, 45. (3) tropical (chiefly causal), *of, from, by, with, before, for . . . sake, for, concerning, over*, (a) w. a pass. v.; Mt. 6, 2. 8, 24. (b) w. inf. (þulan, winnan, etc.) used passively; Mk. 5, 26. II Cor. 2, 6. (c) in other constructions; Mk. 10, 27. Lu. 2, 24. 6, 28. — Occurs often in composition w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- fram-aldrs**, adj. (124), *very old*; Lu. 1, 7. 18. 2, 36.
- framaþjis**, adj. (125; or framaps, 130, n. 2?), *foreign, strange, alien, belonging to another*; Jo. 10, 5. Lu. 16, 12. Jo. 10, 5. Rom. 14, 4. w. gen., *to be alienated from*; Eph. 2, 12. 4, 18.
- framaþjan**, w. v. (188), *to alienate*; Col. 1, 21.
- fram-gáhts**, f., *progress, furtherance*; Phil. 1, 25.
- framis**, compar. adv. (212), *further, onward*; Mk. 1, 19. Rom. 13, 12.
- fram-wáirþis**, adv., *further on*; iþ þu framwáirþis wisais, *but continue thou*; II Tim. 3, 14.
- fram-wigis**, adv., *continually, ever more*; Jo. 6, 34. I Thess. 4, 17.
- fra-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receive*; w. refl. dat.; Lu. 19, 12; du w. dat.; Jo. 14, 3.
- fra-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run among, fall among*; Lu. 10, 30.
- fra-slindan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to swallow up*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- frasti-sibja**, f. (97), *adoption as sons*; Rom. 9, 4.
- frasts**, m. (101), *child*; II Cor. 6, 13.
- frapi** (74, n. 3), n. (95), *mind, knowledge*; Rom. 8, 6. 7. 11, 34. 12, 2. *understanding*; Mk. 12, 33. I Cor. 14, 20. II Tim. 2, 7.
- frapja-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *deceit*; Gal. 6, 3.
- frapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to think, perceive, understand, know, be wise, be minded, be right in one's mind*; Mk. 4, 12. 5, 15. Lu. 8, 10. 35. I Cor. 13, 11. w. (loc.) dat.; Mk. 7, 18. 8, 33. 9, 32. w. acc.; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. w. þatei; Mk. 12, 12. Lu. 20, 19. w. ufar w. acc.; I Cor. 4, 6; faúr w. acc.; Phil. 4, 10. — mais frapjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3. waila f., *to think well, think soberly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- frauja**, (1, n. 4), m. (108), *lord, master*; Mt. 5, 33. 7, 21. 9, 38. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 1, 3. frauja wisan w. dat.; Mk. 2, 28. Lu. 6, 5.
- fraujuinassus**, m. (105), *lordship*; Eph. 1, 21. Col. 1, 16.
- fraujuinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord, be king, to rule over*; Rom. 7, 1. 14, 9. II Cor. 1, 24. Neh. 5, 15. w. faúra w. dat.,

- th. s.*; I Tim. 2, 12. frauji-  
nônd frauja (voc.), *the Lord*;  
Lu. 2, 29. swaswê frauji-  
nônds (sb.), *as a ruler, by  
commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8.  
frauja frauji-nôndanê, *the  
Lord of lords*; I Tim. 6, 15.
- fra-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast  
away, cast*; w. in and acc.; Mk.  
9, 42. *to cast away, scatter*;  
Mt. 9, 36.
- fra-wairpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1),  
*to go to ruin, to corrupt*; II  
Tim. 3, 8.
- fra-wardeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *de-  
struction*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- fra-wardjan**, w. v. (188), *to cor-  
rupt*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. I Cor. 15,  
33 (gloss). II Cor. 7, 2. I Tim.  
6, 5. (in pass.) *to perish*; II Cor.  
4, 16. *to disfigure*; Mt. 6, 16.
- fra-waurhts**, adj. (124), *evil-work-  
ing, sinful*, (also used as sb.)  
*sinner*; Mt. 9, 10. 11. 11, 19.  
Mk. 2, 16. 17. 8, 38. Lu. 5, 8.  
15, 7. 18, 13.
- fra-waurhts**, f. (103), *sin*: Mt. 9,  
2. 6. Mk. 3, 28. Jo. 8, 21. 34.  
*offence*; II Cor. 11, 7.
- fra-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), *to  
work ill, to do evil, to sin*; Lu.  
17, 3. Jo. 9, 2. 3. I Cor. 7, 28.  
w. du w. dat.; Lu. 17, 4. I Cor.  
8, 12. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 21.  
wipra w. acc.; I Cor. 8, 12. w.  
sis, *to sin*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15,  
18.
- fra-weit**, n. (94), *vengeance, re-  
venge*; Rom. 12, 19. II Cor. 7,  
11. II Thess. 1, 8. 9.
- fra-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197,  
n. 1), w. acc., *to avenge, re-  
venge*; Lu. 18, 5. II Cor. 10, 6.
- and ana w. dat.; Lu. 18, 3.  
fra-weitands (pres. partic.  
used as sb.; 115), *revenger*;  
Rom. 13, 4. I Thess. 4, 6.
- fra-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1),  
w. acc., *to take by force, seize,  
catch, snatch*; Mt. 11, 12. Lu.  
8, 29. w. du w. inf.; I Thess. 4,  
17. in w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 4.  
und w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 2. us  
w. dat., *to snatch away from,  
pluck out of*; Jo. 10, 29.
- fra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w.  
(instr.) dat., *to eat up, consume,  
spend*; Lu. 15, 14.
- fra-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w.  
acc., *to persecute*; I Thess. 2, 15.
- fra-wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), *to ac-  
cuse*; fra-wrôhiþs warþ du  
im ma, *was accused unto him*;  
Lu. 16, 1.
- freidjan**, w. v. (188), *to spare*;  
II Cor. 12, 6. 13, 2. w. acc.;  
Rom. 11, 21. I Cor. 7, 28. w.  
gen.; II Cor. 1, 23.
- frei-hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *liberty,  
freedom*; II Cor. 3, 17. Gal. 2,  
4. 5, 1. 13; freijhals in A;  
Eph. 3, 12.
- freis**, adj. (126, n. 2), *free*; Jo. 8,  
33. 36. I Cor. 7, 21. 9, 1. 12, 13.  
w. gen.; Rom. 7, 3. frijana  
briggan, *to make free*; Jo. 8,  
32. 36. Gal. 5, 1.
- frijaþwa**, frijaþwa (10, n. 4), f. (97),  
*love*; Jo. 13, 35. 15, 9. 17, 26.  
II Cor. 8, 8. Eph. 2, 4. Skeir.  
V, d.
- frijaþwa-milds**, adj. (130, n. 2),  
*kindly affectioned*; Rom. 12, 10.
- frijei**, f. (113), *freedom*; I Cor.  
10, 29.

**frijôn** (10, n. 4), w. v. (190), *to love*, w. acc.; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 46. 6. 24. Mk. 10, 21. 12, 33. w. inf.; Mt. 6, 5.

**frijôndi**, f. (98), *a female friend*: Lu. 15, 9.

**frijônðs**, m. (115), *friend*; Mt. 5, 47. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 6. 34. 14, 12.

**frijônðs**, f. (103, n. 1), *a token of love, a kiss*; I Cor. 16, 20. II Cor. 13, 12.

**friôn**; see *frijôn*.

**frisahts**, f. (103), *image*; I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 3, 18. 4, 4. Col. 1, 15. 3, 10. *example*; Jo. 13, 15. Phil. 3, 17. II Thess. 3, 9. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 12. II. Tim. 1, 13. *enigma, riddle*; in *frisahtai*, *in darkness, enigmatically*; I Cor. 13, 12.

**Friþa-reiks**, pr. n., *Frederick*; gen. -eis; Cal.

**frius**, n. (94; or m., 91?), *frost, cold*; II Cor. 11, 27.

**frôdaba**, adv., *wisely, skillfully*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 16, 8.

**frôðei**, (74, n. 3), f. (113), *wisdom, understanding*; Lu. 1, 17. 2, 47. 52. I Cor. 1, 19. Skeir. I, d.

**frôþs** (35), adj. (124, n. 2), *wise, prudent, skillful*; Mt. 7, 24. Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 11, 25. I Cor. 1, 19. 4, 10. II Cor. 11, 19. I Tim. 3, 2. compar. *frôðôza*; Lu. 16, 8.

**frum**, n. (94; or *frums*, m. 91?). *beginning*; Jo. 15, 27. 16, 4.

**fruma**, superl. adj. (139, and n. 1), *the first* (146); Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 10, 31. Rom. 11, 35. I Cor. 15, 42, and subscr. Gal. 4, 13. *sa fruma jiuleis = Novem-*

*ber*; Cal. *fruma sabbatô, the day before the sabbath*; Mk. 15, 42. with (an abl.) dat. (See Syntax, §54, n.) it has the force of a compar.: *fruman izwis, before (it hated) you*; Jo. 15, 18.

**fruma-baur**, m. (101, n. 2), *a first-born*; Lu. 2, 7. Col. 1, 15. 18.

**frumadei**, f. (113), *pre-eminence*; Col. 1, 18.

**frumisti**, n. (95), *beginning*; Jo. 6, 64. 8, 44. in *frumistjam*, *among the first, first of all*; I Cor. 15, 3.

**frumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *first*; Mk. 6, 21. 9, 35. 12, 28. Lu. 14, 18. 15, 22. *frumist*, adv., *first*; Mt. 8, 21. Mk. 4, 28. 16, 9. Lu. 10, 5. Skeir. II, b. *fram frumistin, from the beginning*; Lu. 1, 2.

**frums** (?); see *frum*.

**fugls**, m. (91), *fowl, bird*; Mt. 6, 26. 8, 20. Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 8, 5. 9, 58.

**fula**, m. (108), *foal, colt*; Mk. 11, 2. 4. 5. 7. Lu. 19, 30. 33. 35. Jo. 12, 15.

**fulgins** (66, n. 1), adj. (124), *hidden*; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17.

**fulhsni**, n. (95), *that which is hidden, secret*; Mt. 6, 4. 18. Skeir. IV, d.

**fulla-fahjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy, content*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 15, 15. *to serve*; Lu. 4, 8. (2) w. acc.; Skeir. VII, d.

**fulla-fraþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to be sober*; II Cor. 5, 13.

**fulla-tôjis**, adj. (126), *perfect*; Mt. 5, 48.

**fulla-weis**, adj. (124), '*fully wise*', *perfect* (*in wisdom*); I Cor. 14, 20.

**fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to inform fully, persuade*; II Cor. 5, 11.

**fulla-wita**, m., prop. weak adj., *perfect*; Phil. 3, 15. Col. 1, 28. 4, 12.

**fulliþs**, f. (? 103, n. 2), *fullness*; Mk. 4, 28.

**fulliþ**, n. (94; gen. pl. fulliþê), *full moon*; Col. 2, 16.

**fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill*, w. acc. of the dir. obj., the th. with which anything is filled is put in the gen.; Mt. 27, 48. Rom. 15, 13. *to fulfill*; II Thess. 1, 11.

**fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full, to fill* (intr.); w. gen. of th.; Lu. 2, 40. Col. 1, 9. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 3, 19. in w. dat.; Eph. 5, 18.

**fullô**, f. (112), *fullness*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Rom. 11, 12. 25. I Cor. 10, 26. 28.

**fulls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *full*, w. gen.; Mk. 8, 19. 20. Lu. 4, 1. 28. 5, 12. 26. *perfect*; Eph. 4, 13. *catholic*; Cal.

**fûls** (15), adj. (124), *foul*; fûls ist, *he stinketh*; Jo. 11, 39.

**funins**, funin; see fôn.

**funisks**, adj. (124), *fiery*; Eph. 6, 16.

**Fygailus**, pr. n., *Phygellus*; II Tim. 1, 15.

**Fynikiska**, f., prop. a weak adj., *Phenician*; Mk. 7, 26.

G.

**Ga-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs., sbs., ads., and advs.;

sometimes followed by the particles -u, -uh (-h), -ba, þau; and sometimes doubled. In signification, it originally designated 'a being or bringing together', as in ga-gaggan, -lisan, -baíran, -baúr, -ligri. It is used collectively in ga-juk, ga-skôhi, etc. Sometimes it has the sense of our '*fellow*', as in ga-arbja, ga-skalki, etc. It is intensive in ga-brannjan, -waldan, -frauinôn, etc. With an inchoative force it occurs in ga-haban, ga-slêpan, etc. It often gives the present tense a future sense, and the preterit the force of the Greek aorist. Some compound vbs. w. ga- do not, or but slightly, differ from the corresponding simple vbs., in consequence of which the latter have occasionally crowded out the former.

**ga-aggweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *constraint, restraint*; Skeir. I, c. d.

**ga-aggwjan**, w. v. (188), *to constrain, distress*; II Cor. 4, 8.

**ga-aiginôn**, w. v. (190), *to take possession of, get an advantage of*; II Cor. 2, 11.

**ga-ainan**, w. v. (193), *to leave alone, abandon*; I Thess. 2, 17 (See note).

**ga-aistan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to regard, reverence*; Mk. 12, 6.

**ga-aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to treat shamefully, shame, dishonor*; Mk. 12, 4. I Cor. 11, 4. Phil. 1, 20. in pass., *to be ashamed*; Rom. 9, 33. 10, 11. II Cor. 9, 4. 10, 8. ga-aiwiskôþs

- wairþan, *to be ashamed*; II Cor. 7, 14. Phil. 1, 20.
- ga-andjan**, w. v. (188), *to cease, end*; Lu. 5, 4. (S. note).
- ga-arþja**, m. (108), *fellow-heir*; Eph. 3, 6.
- ga-arman**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to have pity on, pity*; Mk. 5, 19. Rom. 11, 32. Phil. 2, 27. in pass., *to obtain mercy*; Rom. 11, 30. 31. I Cor. 7, 25. II Cor. 4, 1. I Tim. 1, 13. 16.
- ga-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to increase, abound*; I Thess. 4, 1.
- Gabaa**, pr. n., *Gaba*; Ezra 2, 26.
- ga-baidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; II Cor. 12, 11.
- Gabaír**, pr. n., *Gibbar*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 20.
- ga-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring together, compare*; Mk. 4, 30. *to bring forth, bear (children)*; Lu. 1, 13. 31. Jo. 9, 2. Rom. 9, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. c. *to cause, engender*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- ga-bairgan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to hide, keep, preserve*; impers. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 17.
- ga-bairhteins**, f. (113, n. 1), *a making bright, manifestation*; II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-bairhtjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make bright, make clear, to manifest, show*; Mk. 4, 22. II Cor. 2, 14. 7, 12. Col. 4, 4; and dat.; Jo. 14, 21. 22. 17, 5; or bi w. dat.; Rom. 9, 17. in pass., *to be made manifest*; Gal. 4, 19. I Tim. 3, 16. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 6. (2) w. dat., *to give light to*; Lu. 1, 79.
- ga-bandwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make signs, show*, (1) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 62. (2) w. þatei; Skeir. VI, c.
- ga-batnan**, w. v. (194), *to become better, improve*; hence *to profit, benefit*; Mk. 7, 11.
- ga-bauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell*; Mk. 4, 32.
- ga-baur**, m. (91), *a festive meal*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- ga-baur**, n. (94), *a collection of money*; I Cor. 16, 1. 2. *tribute*; Rom. 13, 7.
- ga-baurgja**, m. (108), *fellow-citizen*; Eph. 2, 19.
- ga-baurjaba**, adv., *gladly, willingly*; Mk. 6, 20. 12, 37. 14, 65. II Cor. 12, 9. Philem. 14 (gloss).
- ga-baurjôþus**, m. (105), *pleasure*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-baurþi-waurda**, n. plur. (93), *genealogy*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- ga-baurþs**, f. (103), *birth*; Lu. 1, 14. Jo. 9, 1. Skeir. II, b. m. el gabaúrþais, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21. barnê gabaúrþs, *child-bearing*; I Tim. 2, 15. *birth, descent*; Mk. 7, 26. *native country*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 4, 23. 24. *generation*; Mk. 8, 38. *nature*: us gabaúrþai astôs, *natural branches*; Rom. 11, 21.
- gabei** (34), f. (113), *riches*; Mk. 4, 19. Lu. 8, 14. Rom. 9, 23. 11, 12. 33. *reconciliation*; Rom. 11, 15.
- ga-beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to abide, endure*; I Cor. 13, 7.
- gabeigs**; see gabigs.
- ga-beistjan**, w. v. (188), *to leave*; I Cor. 5, 6.

- ga-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. bi w. acc. and a clause w. ei, *to pray*; II Thess. 3, 1.
- ga-bigaba**, adv., *richly*; Col. 3, 16.
- ga-bigjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enrich*; II Cor. 6, 10.
- gabignan**, w. v. (194), *to become rich*; Lu. 1, 53. II Cor. 9, 11.
- gabigs** (gabeigs; 124), adj., *rich*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 6, 24. w. waip̄an; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 8, 9. I Tim. 6, 9. w. in w. dat. of th.; Eph. 2, 4; or in w. acc. of pers., *rich towards*, i. e. *giving richly to*; Rom. 10, 12.
- gabinda**, f. (97), *band, bond*; Col. 2, 19. 3, 14.
- ga-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to bind*, (1) w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 3, 27. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 4. Jo. 11, 44. the pret. partic. w. acc. of specification; Jo. 11, 44. (2) w. dat. of pers.; I Cor. 7, 27. (3) w. at w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 2; or th.; Mk. 11, 4.
- ga-biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; eisarnam gabuganaim, *with bent irons*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.
- ga-blauþjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make void, abolish*; Col. 2, 15.
- ga-bleiþeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *mercy, pity*; Phil. 2, 1.
- ga-bleiþjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 9, 15.
- ga-blindjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make blind, to blind*; Jo. 12, 40. II Cor. 4, 4.
- ga-bôtjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; aftra gab., *to restore*; Mk. 9, 12.
- ga-brannjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; I Cor. 13, 3. Cal. Skeir. III, c.
- Gabriël**, pr. n., *Gabriel*; Lu. 1, 19. 26.
- ga-brikan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to break*; Mk. 5, 4. 8. 6. 19. Lu. 9, 16. I Cor. 11, 24. *to bruise*; Lu. 9, 39. *to throw down*; Lu. 9, 42.
- ga-bruka** (33, n. 1), f. (97), *a broken bit, fragment*; Mk. 8, 8. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-bundi**, f. (98), *bond*; Eph. 4, 3.
- ga-daban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to happen, befall*; Mk. 10, 32. *to become, fit*; Skeir. III, c.
- ga-daila**, m. (108), *partaker*; Eph. 3, 6. 5, 7. I Cor. 9, 23. II Cor. 1, 7. I Tim. 6, 2. *partner*; Lu. 5, 10. I Cor. 10, 20.
- ga-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; Mk. 3, 26. w. wiþra w. acc.; Mk. 3, 24. 25. w. dat. of pers., *to distribute, impart*; I Cor. 7, 17; and acc. of th., *to deal, distribute, give*; Lu. 18, 22. 19, 8. Jo. 6, 11. Rom. 12, 3.
- ga-daubjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make deaf, to deafen, harden*; Jo. 12, 40. 16, 6.
- ga-dauka**, m. (108), *household*; I Cor. 1, 16.
- ga-daürsan**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to dare*; II Cor. 11, 21. w. ana w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 20, 39. gad.

- rôdjan, *to speak boldly*; Eph. 6, 20.
- ga-daupjan, w. v. (187), *to kill, to put in peril of death*; Rom. 8, 36.
- ga-daupnan, w. v. (194), *to die, perish*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 9, 48. 15, 44. gabadaupnan, *th. s.* (See ga- and -ba); Jo. 11, 25.
- Gaddarênus, pr. n., gen. -ê, *of the Gadarenes*; Mk. 5, 1. Lu. 8, 26. 37.
- ga-dêps (-dêds; 74, n. 2), f. (103); suniwê g., *adoption of sons*; Eph. 1, 5.
- ga-deigan, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to form*; pret. partic. gadigans, *made of earth*; I Tim. 2, 13.
- ga-digis, n. (94), *a thing formed, creature*; Rom. 9, 20.
- gadilliggs, m. (91), *a sister's son, relative, cousin*; Col. 4, 10.
- ga-diupjan, w. v. (188), *to make deep, dig deeply*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-dôfs (56, n. 1), adj. (130, n. 2), *becoming, fit*, w. dat.; Eph. 5, 3. I Tim. 2, 10. Tit. 2, 1. Skeir. II, c. w. acc. w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-dômjan, w. v. (188), w. acc.: gad.uswaúrhtana, or garaíhtana, *to deem (one) right, justify*; Mt. 11, 19. Phil. 3, 12. I Tim. 3, 16. gad.sik du w. dat., *to compare one's self with*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. acc. w. inf., *to condemn*; Mt. 14, 64.
- ga-draban, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to hew out*, w. us w. dat.; Mk. 15, 46.
- ga-dragan, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry together, collect*; gad.r.sis, *to heap up to one's self*; II Tim. 4, 3 (See note).
- ga-dragkjan, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to give to drink*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 9, 41.
- ga-draúhts, m. (101), *soldier*; Mt. 8, 9. Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 7, 8. Jo. 19, 2. II Tim. 2, 3.
- ga-drausjan, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to thrust down, cast down*; Lu. 1, 52. 10, 15. II Cor. 4, 9.
- ga-drigkan (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*; Lu. 17, 8.
- ga-driusan, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. ana w. dat., *to fall upon*; Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 6. 8. ana w. acc., *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 29. Rom. 15, 3. du w. dat., *to fall at*; Mk. 5, 22. faúr w. acc.: faúr wig, *by the way side*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. w. in w. acc., *to fall into, among, on*; Mk. 4, 7. 8. Lu. 6, 39. in w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 8, 7. *to be cast*, w. in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8.
- ga-drôbnan, w. v. (194), *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 12. Jo. 12, 27.
- ga-fâhan (5, b.), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, take, overtake, apprehend*, w. acc.; Mk. 9, 18. Jo. 7, 30. 32. 10, 39. *to attain to*; Rom. 9, 30. *to grasp with the understanding, to comprehend*; Eph. 3, 18. gafahana.na haban, or tiuhan, *to take captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. in pass., *to be overtaken*; Gal. 6, 1. w. gen. of the th. aimed at: *to take hold of*; Lu. 20, 20. 26.
- ga-fahrjan, w. v. (187), *to prepare*; Lu. 1, 17.
- ga-fâhs (5, b), m. (91; or -fâh, n., 94?), *a catch, haul*; Lu. 5, 9.



- ga-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, defraud*; II Cor. 2, 11 (gloss).
- ga-fastan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to hold fast, keep*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 2, 19. 4, 10. I Cor. 11, 2. in pass. w. two noms.; I Thess. 5, 23.
- ga-fáurds**, f. (103), *great council, sanhedrim*; Mk. 14, 55. 15, 1.
- ga-fáurs**, adj. (130), *sober, well behaved*; I Tim. 3, 2. 11.
- ga-fêhaba**, adv., *honestly*; I Thess. 4, 12.
- ga-fêteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *adornment, apparel*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-filh**, n. (94), *burial*; Jo. 12, 7.
- ga-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 8, 21. Lu. 16, 22. gaf. sik, *to hide one's self*; Jo. 8, 59. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 12, 36.
- ga-fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), w. acc. of pers., *to ask*; Rom. 11, 20. w. þatei, *to find out by inquiry*; Mk. 2, 1.
- ga-fraþjei**, f. (113), *understanding, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-fraujinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord or king*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-freideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a sparing, obtaining, possession*; Eph. 1, 14. I Thess. 5, 9.
- ga-frijôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a kiss*; I Thess. 5, 26.
- ga-frisahrtjan**, w. v. (188), *to make an image, to engrave*; II Cor. 3, 7.
- ga-frisahrtnan**, w. v. (194), *to be formed (in resemblance)*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss in A).
- ga-friþôn**, w. v. (190), *to make peace, reconcile*; w. dat. of the pers. to whom one is reconciled, and acc. of the pers. reconciled; II Cor. 5, 18. 19. Eph. 2, 16. Col. 1, 20. 21.
- ga-friþôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *reconciliation*; II Cor. 5, 18. 19.
- ga-fulgins**, adj. (124), *hidden*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. 3, 3. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 18, 34. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 19, 42.
- ga-fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to make known fully*; Lu. 1, 1.
- ga-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to fill*, the th. with which anything is filled, is put in the gen.; Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 7. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full; hence to be filled*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 41. 67.
- ga-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come together; gather together*; w. du w. dat.; Mk. 6, 30. Lu. 8, 4. gag. sik, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 20. gag. miþ w. dat., *to come together with*; Jo. 18, 2. samaþ gag., *to come together*; I Cor. 5, 4. — trop., *to come to pass, to turn*; Mk. 11, 23. Phil. 1, 19.
- ga-ga-haftjan**, w. v. (188), *to join together closely, to compact*; Eph. 4, 16.
- ga-ga-leikôn sik**, w. v., (190), *to liken one's self, make one's self resemble*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 14. (2) w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 13. (3) w. swê and a nom.; II Cor. 11, 15.
- ga-ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to defile*; Mk. 7, 23.

- ga-ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to join together fitly*; Eph. 2, 21. 4, 16.
- ga-ga-wairþjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat., *to reconcile (one's self) to*; I Cor. 7, 11.
- ga-ga-wairþnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat.; *to become reconciled to*; II Cor. 5, 20.
- ga-geigan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to gain*; Mk. 8, 36. Lu. 9, 25. I Cor. 9, 19. 20. 21. 22.
- gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go, go one's way, come, walk*; w. inf. of purpose; Lu. 14, 19. 19, 12. Jo. 12, 18. 14, 2. w. afar w. dat., *to go after, follow*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 9. Lu. 15, 4. Skeir. III, d. ana w. acc.; Lu. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 19. 21. bi w. dat.; Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 1. 4. 14, 15. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 38. 45. faírra w. dat.; Mt. 25, 41. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 10, 4. fram w. dat. (garda being implied); Lu. 8, 49. hindar w. acc.; Mk. 8, 33. in w. dat.; Jo. 7, 1. 8, 12. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 5, 34. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 5, 41. Lu. 2, 51. 7, 6. þaírh w. acc.; Mk. 9, 30. Lu. 6, 1. w. fram (adv.); Lu. 19, 28. inna; II Cor. 6, 16.
- gagg**, n. (gagga, acc. pl., 93; or m., dat. sing., 91?), *street, way*; Mk. 6, 56. 11, 4.
- ga-gréfts**, f. (103), *decree*; Lu. 2, 1. in gagreiftai (for gagréftai?) wisan, *to be present*; II Cor. 8, 12.
- ga-gudaba**, adv., *godly, piously*; II Tim. 3, 12.
- ga-gudei**, f. (113, n. 2), *piety, godliness*; I Tim. 2, 2. 3, 16. 4, 7. 8. 6, 3. 5. 6. 11.
- ga-guþs**, adj. (124), *pious, godly, honorable*; Mk. 15, 43.
- ga-haban**, w. v. (192), *to have, possess*; Mk. 10, 23. *to hold, hold fast, keep, retain, detain*; Lu. 4, 42. 8, 15. Rom. 7, 6. I Thess. 5, 21. w. at w. dat.; Philem. 13. *to lay hold on*; Mk. 3, 21. 6, 17. Skeir. VIII, a. ga. h. sik, *to abstain*; I Cor. 7, 9. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 3.
- ga-haftjan sik**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to cleave to, join one's self to*; Lu. 15, 15.
- ga-haftnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat., *to become attached to, to cleave to (on)*; Lu. 10, 11.
- ga-háhjó**, adv., *in order, connectedly*; Lu. 1, 3.
- ga-hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 8, 7. 16. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 10; *of disease*; Lu. 9, 1; or af w. dat., or the gen.; Lu. 7, 21.
- ga-hailnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow hale, whole, or sound*; Mt. 8, 8. 13. Lu. 7, 7. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29.
- ga-hails**, adj. (124), *whole*; I Thess. 5, 23.
- ga-hait**, n. (94), *promise*; Rom. 9, 4. 8. 15, 8. Eph. 2, 12.
- ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call together*; Mt. 15, 16. Lu. 9, 1. 15, 9. *to promise*; Tit. 1, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 11. Skeir. III, c. V, b. *to profess*; I Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, to put on*; Rom. 13, 14. I Cor.

- 15, 53. Gal. 3, 27; w. refl. acc.; Eph. 6, 11. w. (instr.) dat.; Col. 3, 12.
- ga-hardjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to harden*; Rom. 9, 18.
- ga-haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 12, 21. Phil. 2, 8.
- ga-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *hearing*; Rom. 10, 17. Gal. 3, 2. 5.
- ga-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 5. 8, 10. 27, 14. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 11, 4. Lu. 7, 22. (3) w. at w. dat.; Jo. 6, 45. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mk. 5, 27. 7, 25. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 27. us w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 6. w. þatei; Mk. 10, 47. Jo. 9, 32. (5) w. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 28. 14, 58. Lu. 18, 36.
- ga-hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. gen., *to help*; II Cor. 6, 2.
- ga-hlaiba**, m. (108), *partaker of one's bread, messmate*; hence *a fellow-disciple*; Jo. 11, 16. *fellow-soldier*; Phil. 2, 25. Neap. Doc.
- ga-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to humble*; Lu. 3, 5. 14, 11. 18, 14. pret. partic. gahnaiwiþs, *low*; Lu. 1, 52.
- ga-hôbains**, f. (103, n. 1), *continnence, temperance*; Gal. 5, 23.
- ga-hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to whore, commit adultery with*; Mt. 5, 28.
- ga-hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a cleansing*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14.
- ga-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse, purge*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 17. w. gen.; II Tim. 2, 21. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 5, 26.
- ga-hugds** (81, n. 1), f. (103), *thought, mind, heart*; Mk. 12, 30. Lu. 1, 51. 10, 27. *conscience*; I Cor. 8, 12. 10, 27.
- ga-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, hide, conceal*; Mt. 10, 26. I Cor. 11, 6. II Cor. 4, 3. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 24. Lu. 9, 45. ga-hulidamma haubida (from the Latin 'velato capite'); I Cor. 11, 4.
- ga-lraírbs**, adj. (124), *pliant, obedient*; Skeir. VI, d.
- ga-lratjan**, w. v. (188), *to sharpen, incite, entice*; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-lreilains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a staying for a while, rest*; II Cor. 2, 13. 7, 5.
- ga-lreilan**, w. v. (193), *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. galv. sik w. ana w. dat., *to rest upon*; Lu. 10, 6.
- ga-lreitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make white, to whiten*; Mk. 9, 3.
- ga-lrôtjan**, w. v. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*, (1) abs.; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 1, 43. 9, 25. Lu. 4, 35. 9, 21. 42.
- gafáinna**, for. w., m. (108), *Gehenna*; Mt. 5, 22. 29. 30. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- ga-ibujan**, w. v. (188), w. (instr.) dat., *to make or lay even with*; Lu. 19, 44.
- ga-idreigôn**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Lu. 10, 13.
- gaidw**, n. (94), *want, lack*; II Cor. 9, 12. Phil. 2, 30. Col. 1, 24.
- gailjan**, w. v. (187), *to make glad*; II Cor. 2, 2.
- Gaina** (21, n. 1; 65, n. 1).
- Gafunésaraif** (23), pr. n., *Gennesaret*; Lu. 5, 1.

- gáirda**, f. (97), *girdle*; Mk. 1, 6, 6, 8.
- Gáirgaisainê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the Gergesenes*; Mt. 8, 28.
- gáirnei**, f. (113), *desire*; II Cor. 7, 7. 11. 8, 19. 9, 2.
- gáirnján**, w. v. (188), *to covet, yearn for, long for, desire, lust, wish*; Rom. 7, 7. w. inf.; Lu. 8, 20. 15, 16. 16, 21. 17, 22. w. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 5, 17. w. gen.; II Cor. 9, 14. Phil. 2, 26. *to have need of*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 19, 31.
- gairu** (20, n. 2), n. (106), *sting*; II Cor. 12, 7 (gloss in A).
- gaitain**, n. (94), *kid*; Lu. 15, 29.
- gaits**, f. (103), *goat*; Neh. 5, 18.
- Gaius**, pr. n., *Gaius*; acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.
- ga-jiukan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overcome, conquer*; Jo. 16, 33. Rom. 12, 21. *to beguile*; Col. 2, 18.
- ga-juk**, n. (94), *that which is joined in a yoke, a pair*; Lu. 2, 24.
- ga-juka**, m. (108), *a yoke-fellow, companion*; II Cor. 6, 14.
- ga-jukô**, n. (110; or. f., 112? See Bernh., Glossar), *yoke fellow*; Phil. 4, 3.
- ga-jukô**, f. (112), *that which is yoked or put together for the sake of comparison; hence a comparison, parable*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 10. 30. 34. Lu. 8, 9. Jo. 16, 29.
- ga-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to praise* (in a pass. sense), *to be praised, be commended*; II Cor. 12, 11. of th., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 23. I Cor. 11, 26. Skeir. IV, d. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *th. s.*; Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 15, 15. 17, 26. (3) w. bi w. acc., *to make known abroad*; Lu. 2, 17.
- ga-karôn**, w. v. (190), *to take care of*; I Tim. 3, 5.
- ga-kausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to prove, test, try*; II Cor. 8, 22.
- ga-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to prove, test, examine*; Rom. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 28. Eph. 5, 10. pret. partic. gakusans, *approved*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 10, 18. 13, 7.
- ga-krôtôn** (12, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to crush, grind*; Lu. 20, 18.
- ga-kunds** (-kunþs), f. (103), *persuasion*; Gal. 5, 8. *obedience, subjection*: uf gakunþai, *under subjection* (i. e. *subject to his parents*); Lu. 3, 23.
- ga-kusts**, f. (103), *proof, test*; II Cor. 9, 13.
- ga-qíman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), (1) *to come together*; Mt. 27, 17. Mk. 2, 2. Lu. 8, 4. w. du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 62. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. us w. dat.; Lu. 5, 17. w. þarei; Jo. 18, 20. *samana* (intensifying); I Cor. 14, 23. gaq. sik du w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. 7, 1. 10, 1. (2) w. in w. dat., *to arrive at, attain to*; Phil. 3, 11. (3) gaqimip, *it is fit*; Col. 3, 18.
- ga-qíssa**, f. (103), *consent*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ga-qíssa**, adj. (124, n. 1), *consenting*; gaqíssa wisau or wafrþan w. dat., *to consent*; Rom. 7, 16. Skeir. I, c.

- ga-qip̄an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. sis, *to agree among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22.
- ga-qiujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, give life, make alive*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. V, b.
- ga-qiunan**, w. v. (194), *to become alive, quicken* (intr.); Lu. 15, 24. 32. Rom. 7, 9. I Cor. 15, 22.
- ga-qum̄ps**, f. (103), *a coming together, assembly, council*; Mt. 5, 22. II Thess. 2, 1. *synagogue*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 9, 35. Lu. 4, 15. Jo. 16, 2. 18, 20.
- ga-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to lay, lay down, set, put, place*; w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 8, 25. 9, 42. in w. dat.; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 6, 29. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 5, 25. 6, 30. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 25; or dat.; Mk. 6, 5. w. (adv.) ana; Mk. 11, 7; Ivar; Mk. 15, 47. Lu. 9, 58. þarei; Mk. 16, 6. *to lay up*; II Tim. 4, 8. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 66. w. two accs., *to make*; Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.
- ga-laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach, instruct*; I Tim. 2, 12. galaisiþs bi w. acc., *instructed in*; Lu. 1, 4. gal. sik, *to learn*, (1) abs.; I Tim. 2, 11. (2) w. acc. of th.; Phil. 4, 9. (3) w. inf.; Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 5, 4. (4) w. bi w. dat.; Skeir. V, a.
- ga-laista**, m. (108), *follower, companion*; gal. wisan w. dat., *to follow*; Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10. gal. waifr̄pan w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 36.
- ga-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow*, w. acc. of th.; Rom. 12, 13. I Tim. 4, 6. II Tim. 3, 10 (gloss).
- Galatia**, pr. n., *Galatia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 1 (A has -ê). Gal. 1, 2; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.
- Galateis**, pr. n. in voc. pl., *Galatians*; Gal. 3, 1. gen. Galatiê; I Cor. 16, 1 (in A); dat. -im; Gal. superscr. and subscr.
- ga-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; Gal. 5, 7.
- ga-lap̄ôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., (1) *to call together*; Lu. 15, 6. (2) *to take in* (i. e. *to one's home*); Mt. 25, 38. 43. (3) = laþôn, *to call, invite*; I Cor. 7, 17. Skeir. I, d. pass.; I Cor. 7, 18. 21. pret. partic. galaþôþs (used as sb.); I Cor. 1, 24.
- ga-laubeins** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *belief, faith*; Mt. 9, 22. 29. Eph. 2, 8. 4, 13. Skeir. II, a. c.
- ga-laubeins**, adj. (124), *believing, faithful*; Tit. 1, 6.
- ga-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to believe*, (1) abs.; Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 9, 38. II Cor. 4, 13. II Tim. 2, 13. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 11, 26. I Cor. 13, 7. in pass. w. nom.; II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 3, 16. (3) w. acc. and inf.; Lu. 20, 6. (4) w. inf.; Rom. 14, 2. (5) w. þatei; Mt. 9, 28. Mk. 11, 23. 24. (6) w. bi (*concerning*) w. acc. and þatei; Jo. 9, 18. (7) w. dat. of pers. or th., *to trust, confide in, believe*; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 11, 31. Lu. 1, 20. Skeir. VI, a. d. *to intrust*; Lu. 16, 11. *to believe in (on)*; Jo. 6, 29. 7, 5. 31. 48. Skeir. VIII, c. (8) w. du w. dat.; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 35. in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 15. Gal. 2, 16.

- (9) w. swaswê; Mt. 8, 13. swarê; I Cor. 15, 2. — leitul galaubjands, *little-believing, of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30. 8, 26. triggwaba galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6.
- ga-laufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124), *precious, valuable, costly*; Rom. 9, 21. I Cor. 7, 23.
- ga-laungjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to be hid*; Mk. 7, 24. Lu. 8, 47. w. sik, *to hide one's self*; Lu. 1, 24.
- ga-lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, loosen*; and dat.; I Cor. 7, 27. af w. dat.: Rom. 7, 2. *to keep from*; II Thess. 3, 3. us w. dat., *to deliver*; Lu. 1, 74. II Cor. 1, 10. (2) w. acc. of th., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 19, 23. and af w. dat., *to loose*; Mk. 5, 4.
- ga-leika**, m. (108), *one of the same body with*; Eph. 3, 6.
- ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), (1) *to please*, (a) abs.; Col. 1, 10. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 6, 22. Rom. 8, 8. impers.: galeikaiþ mis, *it seems good to me, it pleases me*, w. inf.; Lu. 1, 3. I Cor. 1, 21. acc. w. inf.; Col. 1, 19. in w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 10. w. ei; I Thess. 3, 1. (2) *to take pleasures in*, w. dat.; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. pret. partic. used adjectively, *good, pleasing, acceptable*; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 12, 1. 2. Eph. 5, 10. Col. 3, 20.
- ga-leiki**, n. (95), *likeness*; Rom. 8, 3. Phil. 2, 7.
- ga-leikinôn**; see ga-lêkinôn.
- ga-leikô**, adv., *like*; wisan g. guþa, *to be equal to God*; Phil. 2, 6.
- ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), (1) trans., w. acc. and a dat. of resemblance, *to liken unto*; Mt. 7, 24. 26. w. lvê; Mk. 4, 30. Lu. 7, 31. w. sik, *to liken one's self, to be like, be conformed to*; Rom. 12, 2. (2) intr., *to be like, be conformed to*; Mt. 6, 8. Skeir. V, a. b. *to be like, follow, imitate*; II Thess. 3, 7. 9. galeikônds waírþan, *to be, or become, a follower*; I Cor. 11, 1. Eph. 5, 1. I Thess. 2, 14.
- ga-leiks**, adj. (124), *like, similar*; Mk. 7, 8. 13. 14, 70. Rom. 9, 29. Skeir. V, d. w. dat. (instr.); Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. Skeir. I, a.
- Galeilaia**, pr. n., *Galilee*; gen. -as; Mk. 1, 9. 16. 28. dat. -a; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 1, 14. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, d.; acc. -an; Mk. 1, 39. (3, 7, for -a), 9, 30.
- Galeilaius**, pr. n., *a Galilean*; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 69; gen. pl. -ê; Mk. 7, 31. Jo. 6, 1. 12, 21.
- ga-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go, come*; Mt. 8, 21. 33. 27, 60. w. gen. of aim; I Tim. 1, 13. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 10, 30. afar w. dat.; Mk. 1, 20. Jo. 12, 19. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 35. Lu. 4, 42. and w. acc.; Rom. 10, 18. ðu w. dat.; Mk. 3, 13. 7, 30. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15. 8, 37. faúr w. acc.; Mk. 2, 13. 14. 68. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 5, 17. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 32. miþ w. dat.; Mk. 5, 24. I Cor. 16, 4. þaírþ w. acc.; Mk. 10, 25. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 6, 1. 10,

40. inf.; Lu. 19, 7. w. advs.: inn; Mk. 5, 40. 15, 43. ût; Jo. 13, 30. ût du w. dat.; Jo. 18, 38. dalap und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. gal. ibuks, *to go back*; Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6. gáurs gal., *to be sad*; Mk. 10, 22. nahts framis galaiþ, *the night is far spent*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-lêkinôn** (-leikinôn), w. v. (190), *to heal*, w. acc.; Lu. 8, 43; and gen. of the disease; Lu. 8, 2.
- ga-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., (1) *to present, offer*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 6, 29. (2) *to betray*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 3, 19. 14, 11; or th.; Mt. 27, 4; pass.; I Cor. 11, 24. w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 14, 10. Jo. 18, 36; or in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 41.
- galga**, m. (108), *cross*; Mt. 10, 38. 27, 42. I Cor. 1, 17. 18.
- galigri**, n. (95), *consummation of marriage*; Rom. 9, 10.
- gal-lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to gather, collect, gather together*; Jo. 6, 12. 13. 11, 47. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 13, 27. du w. dat.; Neh. 5, 16. w. sik, *th. s.*, w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. jaindrê, Lu. 17, 37.
- gal-liug**, n. (94), *a lie*; gal. weit-wôdjan, *to bear false witness*; Mk. 14, 56. 57; gal. taujan, *to falsify*; II Cor. 4, 2. *idol*; I Cor. 10, 19. 28. II Cor. 6, 16. galiugê staps, *temple of idols*; I Cor. 8, 10. galiugam skalkinônds, *one who serves*
- idols, an idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- ga-liuga-apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1), m., *false apostle*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- ga-liuga-brôþar**, m. (114), *false brother*; II Cor. 11, 26. Gal. 2, 4.
- ga-liuga-guþ** (1, n. 4), n. (94, n. 3), *false god, idol*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 19. 20. galiugagudê skalkinassus, *idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- ga-liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), w. acc., *to marry, take a wife*; Mk. 6, 17.
- ga-liuga-praúfêtus**, m. (92); Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 6, 26.
- ga-liuga-weitwôþs** (-weitwôds; 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *false witness*; Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. I Cor. 15, 15.
- ga-liuga-xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105, n. 2), *a false Christ*; Mk. 13, 22.
- ga-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten, bring to light*; I Cor. 4, 5. II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-lufs**, adj. (124), *valuable, costly*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-lûkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), (1) w. acc., *to shut, close*; Mt. 27, 66. *to enclose*; Lu. 5, 6. w. in w. dat., *to shut up*; Lu. 3, 20. *to enclose*; Rom. 11, 32. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to shut, close*; Mt. 6, 6.
- ga-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become closed, to shut* (intr.); Lu. 4, 25.
- ga-magan**, pret.-pres. v. (201), *to avail*; Gal. 5, 6.
- ga-maindûþs**, f. (103), *communion, fellowship*; I Cor. 10, 16.

- II Cor. 6, 14. 9, 13. Phil. 2, 1. 3, 10.
- ga-mainei**, f. (113), *communion, fellowship, participation*; II Cor. 8, 4. Gal. 2, 9.
- ga-mainja**, m. (108), *partaker*; I Tim. 5, 22.
- ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make common, defile*; Mk. 7, 15. 18. 20. (2) w. dat. of pers. and in w. dat., *to communicate*; Gal. 6, 6. Phil. 4, 15. (3) w. dat. of th., *to distribute*; Rom. 12, 13. *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 11.
- ga-mains**, adj. (130), *common*; Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. I, a. *unclean*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 14, 14. — g. briggan, *to communicate with*; Phil. 4, 14. g. waírþan w. dat., *to partake of*; Rom. 11, 17.
- ga-mainþs**, f. (103), *assembly*; Neh. 5, 13.
- ga-maitanô**, f. (112), *concision*; Phil. 3, 2.
- ga-maiþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *fragile, weak, bruised*; Lu. 4, 19. *maimed*; Lu. 14, 13. 21.
- ga-malteis**, f. (103, n. 1), *a dissolving*; hence *departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6 (gloss).
- ga-malwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind, bruise, crush*; gamalwíþsháirtin (loc. dat.), *broken-hearted*; Lu. 4, 18.
- ga-man**, n. (94), *fellow-man, companion, partner*; Lu. 5, 7. II Cor. 8, 23. Philem. 17. *communion*; II Cor. 13, 13.
- ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 6, 40. 7, 27. II Cor. 9, 2. 3; and dat. of pers.; Neh. 5, 18; or du w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 5; so the pret. partic., manwíþs, *prepared to, fitted to, furnished to*; Rom. 9, 22. II Tim. 2, 21. 3, 17.
- ga-markô**, f. (112), *having the same boundary with*; hence *neighboring to, answering to*; Gal. 4, 25.
- ga-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a stumbling block, scandal, offense*; Rom. 9, 33. 14, 33. I Cor. 1, 23.
- ga-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 61. I Cor. 8, 13. in pass., *to be offended*; Mk. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Mt. 11, 6. Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 7, 23.
- ga-matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*; Mk. 8, 8. Lu. 17, 8.
- ga-maudeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *remembrance*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- ga-maudjan**, w. v. (188), *to remind*, (1) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 26. II Tim. 2, 14 (acc. implied). (2) w. acc. of pers. and inf.; II Tim. 1, 6. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-maurgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shorten, cut short*; Mk. 13, 20. Rom. 9, 28.
- ga-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a writing, the scripture*; Jo. 7, 38. 42. II Cor. 3, 7. I Tim. 5, 18.
- ga-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) w. dat. of the pers. addressed; II Cor. 2, 4. Philem. 21. (2) the th. written is indicated, (a) by the acc.; Lu. 16, 6. *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 1. (b) by a clause w. þatei; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 4, 4. 19, 46. Rom. 8, 36. (3) w. dat.



- of the pers. addressed and, (a) acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 5. II Cor. 2, 3; (b) a clause w. *þatei* . . . *ei*; Mk. 12, 19; or *ei*; Lu. 20, 28. (4) w. *bi* w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 9, 12. 13; *du* w. dat.; Jo. 12, 16. (5) w. an opt. clause; Lu. 4, 8; prohibitive; I Cor. 5, 9. (6) w. *swê*; Mk. 1, 2. 7, 6; *swaswê*; Mk. 9, 13. (7) w. (instr.) dat.; Philem. 19. (8) w. *ana* w. dat. of place; Jo. 6, 45. I Cor. 5, 9; in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 2, 23. (9) w. *du* w. dat. of purpose; Rom. 15, 4; or a final clause w. *dupþê* . . . *ei*; II Cor. 2, 9; or *ei*; II Cor. 2, 3. — pret. partic., *þata gamêlidô*, *that which is written*; hence *the scripture*; Mk. 12, 10. 15, 28.
- ga-mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc. *to make much of, magnify, enlarge*; Lu. 1, 58.
- ga-minþi**, n. (95), *remembrance*; I Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 3.
- ga-mitan**, str. v. (176), w. acc., *to mete, measure out*; II Cor. 10, 13.
- ga-mitôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *thought, intention, desire*; Eph. 2, 3.
- ga-môtan**, pret.-pres. v. (202), *to have or find room, have place*; Mk. 2, 2. Jo. 8, 37. II Cor. 7, 2.
- ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to meet*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 2. 14, 13. Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200, n. 1), *to mind, remember*, (1) abs.; Mk. 8, 18. 11, 21. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 26, 75. Lu. 1, 54. 72. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 14, 72. I Cor. 11, 2. (4) w. two acs.; II Tim. 2, 8. (5) w. *þatei*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 63.
- ga-munds**, f. (103), *remembrance*; Mk. 14, 9. I Cor. 11, 24. 25. Eph. 1, 16. *conscience*; I Tim. 1, 5 (gloss in A).
- ga-nagljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to nail*; Col. 2, 14.
- ga-naitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to blaspheme, abuse, handle shamefully*; Mk. 12, 4.
- ga-namunjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to name*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-nanþjan**, w. v. (188), pret. *gan anþida*, by error, for *ga andida*; see *ga andjan*.
- ga-nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., (1) *to make whole, to heal*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. 10, 52. (2) *to save*; Mk. 8, 35. 15, 31. Lu. 6, 9.
- ga-natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 44.
- ga-naúha**, m. (108), *sufficiency, contentment*; II Cor. 9, 8. I Tim. 6, 6. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-naúhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); *ganah*, *it is enough, it suffices*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 6. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 25. Jo. 14, 8. II Cor. 12, 9.
- ga-nawistrôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bury*; I Cor. 15, 4.
- ga-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, take with one*; Mk. 5, 40. 9, 2. w. *mip* w. dat.; Gal. 2, 1. *to receive, possess*; I Cor. 15, 50. II Cor. 5, 10. w. *at* w. dat.; Eph. 6, 8. *to learn*; Mt. 9, 13. Jo. 6, 45. w. *af* w. dat.; Mk. 13, 28. Col. 1, 7. *at* w. dat.; II Tim. 3, 14. in w. dat. and inf.; I Cor. 4, 6. — *gan* in

- kilþein or in wamba, *to conceive*; Lu. 1, 31. 2, 21.
- ga-nipnan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, become sad*; Mk. 10, 22.
- ga-nisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to become whole, be whole, be healed*; Mt. 9, 21. 22. Mk. 5, 23. 28. *to be saved*; Mk. 10, 26. 13, 20. w. þairh w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 2. I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-nists**, f. (103), *a becoming whole, recovery, salvation*; Rom. 10, 10. 11, 11. II Cor. 7, 10. I Thess. 5, 9. II Tim. 2, 10. Skeir. I, b.
- ga-niþjis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 58. 2, 44.
- ga-niutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to catch*; Mk. 12, 13. Lu. 5, 9.
- ga-nôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy*; Skeir. VII, b. ganôhips wisan, *to be contented*; Lu. 3, 14 (gloss). Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 6, 8. *to give in abundance, to abound*; Eph. 1, 8.
- ga-nôhnan**, w. v. (194), *to be very well provided with, to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12.
- ga-nôhs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *many, much*; Lu. 7, 11. 12. 20, 9. Jo. 16, 12. I Cor. 11, 30. g. wisan, *to be enough, be sufficient*; Jo. 6, 7.
- gansjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*; Gal. 6, 7.
- ga-paidôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, put on*; Eph. 6, 14.
- ga-raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to give counsel*; Jo. 18, 14.
- ga-rahujan**, w. v. (188), *to value*; Mt. 27, 9.
- ga-raideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *ordinance, rule, authority*; Rom. 13, 2. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Gal. 6, 16. Eph. 2, 15. Phil. 3, 16. witôdis g., *the giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4.
- ga-raidjan**, w. v. (188), *to order, enjoin, command, appoint*, (1) w. acc.; Eph. 1, 9 (gloss in A). (2) w. swaswê and dat.; I Cor. 16, 1. Tit. 1, 5.
- ga-raihtaba**, adv., *righteously, rightly, justly*; I Cor. 15, 34. I Thess. 2, 10. Skeir. III, b. VI, d.
- ga-raihtei**, f. (113), *righteousness*; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 1, 75. Rom. 9, 30. Skeir. I, a. b. c. d. IV, e. *ordinance*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 4.
- ga-raihteis**, f. (103, n. 1), *a making right again, correction*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- ga-raihtija**, f. (97), *righteousness*; Jo. 16, 8. 10. Rom. 10, 10.
- ga-raihtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to guide, direct*; Lu. 1, 79. I Thess. 3, 11. II Thess. 3, 5. *to justify*; I Cor. 4, 4.
- ga-raihts**, adj. (124), *right, righteous, just*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 41. 25, 46. 27, 19. g. waírþan, *to be justified*; Gal. 2, 16. garaihtana (ga)dômjan, *to deem perfect, justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. garaihtana gateihan, *th. s.*; Lu. 18, 14. garaihtana qipan, *th. s.*; Gal. 5, 4.
- ga-raips** (-raids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *commanded, fixed, appointed*; Lu. 3, 13. Skeir. I, c.

- ga-raþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to reckon, number*; Mt. 10, 30.
- ga-razna**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Lu. 14, 12. 15, 6. Jo. 9, 8.
- ga-razuô**, f. (112), *a female neighbor*; Lu. 15, 9.
- garda**, m. (108), *yard, fold*; Jo. 10, 1.
- garda-waldands**, m. (115), *master of the house*; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 14, 21.
- gards**, m. (101), *house, household, family*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 3, 25. 10, 30. 15, 16. I Tim. 3, 12.
- garêdaba**, adv., *honestly*; Rom. 13, 13.
- ga-rêdan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to reflect upon, provide for*; II Cor. 8, 21.
- ga-rêhsus**, f. (103), *counsel, design*; Skeir. I, b. e. II, c. d. III, a. d. IV, a. d. VIII, e.
- ga-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run together, come together, gather together*; Jo. 12, 11. *to obtain by running*; I Cor. 9, 24. w. at w. dat., *to come together, gather together*; Mk. 1, 33. in w. acc., *to meet together, assemble*; Eph. 4, 13. miþ w. dat., *to come together*; Mk. 14, 53. inf.; Lu. 5, 15. samaþ gar., *th. s.*; I Cor. 14, 26.
- ga-riudi**, n. (95), *honesty, good behavior*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- ga-riudjô**, f. (112), *shamefacedness, bashfulness*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-riups** (gariuds; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *honest, honorable, well behaved*; Phil. 4, 8. I Tim. 3, 2. 8. 11.
- ga-rûni**, n. (95), *counsel, consultation*; Mt. 27, 1. 7. Mk. 3, 6. 15, 1.
- ga-runjô**, f. (112), *a running or flowing together; a flood, inundation*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-runs**, f. (gen. -runsais; 103, n. 3), *a place where people run together, a market-place*; Lu. 7, 32. *street*; Mt. 6, 2.
- ga-sahts**, f. (103), *reproof*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. VIII, b. d.
- ga-saifran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see, behold*; Mt. 5, 16. 8, 18. 34. 16, 7. 11. w. at w. dat.; Jo. 8, 38. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. 9, 14. in w. dat.; Phil. 1, 30. 4, 9. w. two accs.; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 11, 20. w. inf.; Mk. 13, 29. w. þa-tei; Mt. 27, 3. w. an indir. question; Phil. 2, 23. — in pass., *to appear*; Mt. 6, 16. 18. Lu. 9, 31; þô gasaifranôna, *the things seen*; II Cor. 4, 18. *visible*; Col. 1, 16.
- ga-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to reprove, rebuke*; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat., *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. (3) w. acc., *to reprove, rebuke, convince*; I Cor. 14, 24. *to stop one's mouth*; Tit. 1, 11; and bi w. acc., *to reprove, convince*; Lu. 3, 19. Jo. 8, 46. 16, 8.
- ga-salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. acc.; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 3; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 38. 46.
- ga-saljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat., *to offer in sacrifice, offer*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 28. Skeir. I, a.
- ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187),

- to unite in sending; hence to accompany, w. acc.; I. Cor. 16, 6. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 16. gah-þan-miþ-sandidêdum imma brôþar. and we have sent a brother along with him (miþ is adv.—Bernhard); II Cor. 8, 18.*
- ga-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *foundation; Eph. 1, 4.*
- ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set, place; Neh. 7, 1. (to lay, found) Lu. 14, 29. (to ordain) Rom. 13, 1. Tit. 1, 5. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 4, 9. (to lay, found) Lu. 6, 48. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 9, 47. (to let down) 5, 19. in w. dat.; Mk. 9, 36. uf w. acc.; Lu. 7, 8.—namô gas., to give a name, surname; Mk. 3, 16. 17. gas. sik du w. dat., to addict one's self to; I Cor. 16, 15.—in pass. w. du w. dat., to be set for; Phil. 1, 16. w. two noms., to be ordained, appointed (a preacher); I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11. hlauts gasatiþs wisan; see hlauts. aftra gas. waír þan, to be restored; Mk. 8, 25.*
- ga-sibjôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to; Mt. 5, 24.*
- ga-sig(g)qan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to sink (of the sun); Mk. 1, 32. w. dat., to sink under, be swallowed up by; II Cor. 2, 7.*
- ga-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm by sealing, to seal; Jo. 6, 27; and (instr.) dat.; Eph. 1, 13. 4, 30 (in B).*
- ga-sinþja** (gasinþa) m. (108), *traveling companion, compan-*
- ion; II. Cor. 8, 19. in pl. company; Lu. 2, 44.*
- ga-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to set one's self down, sit down, sit; Lu. 4, 20. 5, 3. w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 11, 7. Jo. 12, 14. in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. jainar and miþ w. dat.; Jo. 6, 3.*
- ga-skadweins**, f. (103, n. 1.) *that which shades; hence shelter, clothing; I Tim. 6, 8.*
- ga-skafts** (51, n. 2), f. (103), *creation, foundation; Mk. 10, 6. 13, 19. Jo. 17, 24. Rom. 8, 39. creature; II. Cor. 5, 17. Gal. 6, 15.*
- ga-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. sik and af w. dat., *to separate one's self from, to withdraw from; II Thess. 3, 6.*
- ga-skaideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *separation, difference; Rom. 10, 12.*
- ga-skaidnan**, w. v. (194), *to become parted, separated, or divorced; I Cor. 7, 11.*
- ga-skalki**, n. (95), *fellow-servant; Col. 1, 7. 4, 7.*
- ga-skaman**, w. v. (193), w. sik, *to be ashamed; II Thess. 3, 14.*
- ga-skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to shape, make, create; Mk. 13, 19. Eph. 2, 15. 3, 9. in pass. w. nom., to be made, be created; Mk. 2, 27. Eph. 2, 10.*
- ga-skalþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc. of th., *to do scath, do wrong; Col. 3, 25.*
- ga-skeirjan**, w. v. (188), *to make clear, explain, interpret; Mk. 5, 41. 15, 22. 34. Skeir. II, c. in pass. w. predicate nom.; Jo. 9, 7.*
- ga-skôhi**, n. (95), *a pair of shoes; Lu. 10, 4. 15, 22.*

- ga-skôhs**, adj. (124), *shod*; Mk. 6, 9. Eph. 6, 15.
- ga-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent*; Mk. 4, 39.
- ga-sleiþjan**, w. v. (188), *to injure*, w. sik, *to suffer damage, suffer the loss of, lose*; Lu. 9, 25 (sc. sik), w. dat. of respect; Mk. 8, 36. so in pass.: gasleiþips wiðan, *to come off a loser*; Phil. 3, 8. in wahtai ni gasleiþjaindau, *ye might receive damage in nothing*; II Cor. 7, 9.
- ga-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Jo. 11, 11. I Cor. 11, 30. 15, 6. 18. 20.
- ga-smeitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers. specified by ana w. acc., *to besneer, anoint*; Jo. 9, 6.
- ga-smiþôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bring about, work*; II Cor. 7, 10.
- ga-sniunjan**, w. v. (188), w. und w. acc., *to hasten to, reach*; II Cor. 10, 14.
- ga-suiwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to come up with, reach, attain to*. w. bi w. acc.; Rom. 9, 31. du w. dat.; Phil. 3, 16.
- ga-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to seek*; Rom. 10, 20. Phil. 4, 17.
- ga-sôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to fill, satisfy*, w. acc. of pers. and (1) gen.; Lu. 1, 53. (2) (instr.) dat.: lvaþrô þans mag lvas gasôþjan hlaiban, *from whence can a man satisfy these (men) with bread* (lit. loaves); Mk. 8, 4.
- ga-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to spit*; gasp. dalap, *to spit on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6.
- ga-spillôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to preach*; Lu. 9, 60.
- ga-stagqjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and bi w. dat., *to strike, dash*; Lu. 4, 11.
- ga-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to win, gain*; Lu. 18, 12 (allis þizei, by attraction). I Cor. 9, 19 (gloss). I Thess. 4, 4. *to gain, buy*; Neh. 5, 16. *to possess, have*; I Cor. 7, 28.
- ga-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) lit., *to stand still, stop*; Mk. 10, 49. Lu. 6, 8 (*to stand forth*). 7, 14. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 6, 17. in w. dat., *to tarry, stay behind*; Lu. 2, 43. miþ w. dat., *to stay, abide*; Lu. 1, 56. (2) trop., *to stand fast, persist, remain, abide, continue*; Mk. 3, 26. w. (loc.) dat.; Rom. 11, 20. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 1. at w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. Gal. 2, 5. in w. dat.; Jo. 8, 31. *to be restored*; Lu. 6, 10; so w. aftra; Mk. 3, 5.
- ga-staurknan**, w. v. (194), *to dry up, pine away*; Mk. 9, 18.
- ga-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. in w. acc., *to step into*: gast. in skipa, *'to step into ships', take shipping, embark*; Jo. 6, 24. *to descend into*; Rom. 10, 7.
- ga-stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to stumble*; Jo. 11, 9. 10.
- gasti-gôdei**, f. (113), *hospitality*; Rom. 12. 13.
- gasti-gôps**, adj. (124, n. 2; 138),

*hospitable* (lit. *good to a stranger*): I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 8.

**ga-stôjan** (26), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to judge*; I Cor. 5, 3; and at (with) w. dat., *to judge, determine*; II Cor. 2, 1.

**ga-stôjans** (134? occurs once, in dat. pl. *gastôjanaim*), adj. (for *ἄτοπος*), *not in its place*; hence *unusual, strange, absurd, unreasonable*; II Thess. 3, 2.

**ga-stôjan**, w. v. (193), *to make to stand*; Rom. 14, 4.

**ga-straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to bestrew, spread (with carpets, furnish)*; Mk. 14, 15.

**gasts**, m. (101), *stranger*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. 27, 7. Eph. 2, 12. 19. I Tim. 5, 10.

**ga-suljan**, w. v. (188), *to found, ground, lay a foundation*; w. a na w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. Lu. 6, 48. in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 18.

**ga-sunjôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to justify*; Lu. 7, 35.

**ga-supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.

**ga-swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), (1) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 16. 13, 31.

**ga-swikunþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, manifest*; Mk. 3, 12. II Cor. 10, 18. Col. 1, 26. II Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. II, a. VI, c. *to become known, appear*; Lu. 19, 11.

**ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 35. w. fa úr w. acc.; Rom. 14, 15. in w. gen.; I Cor. 8, 11. w. dat., *to die to*; Gal. 2, 19. w. af w. dat., *to die from*; Col. 2, 20.

**ga-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to strengthen*; Col. 1, 11.

**ga-swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*; Lu. 2, 40. w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80.

**ga-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh*; Mk. 7, 34.

**ga-taikujan**, w. v. (188), *to give a token, warn*; Lu. 3, 7.

**ga-tairan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to tear, tear to pieces, to break, destroy*; Mt. 5, 17. 19. Jo. 7, 23. *to put down, abolish*; I Cor. 15, 24. *to tear down, cast down*; II Cor. 10, 5. in pass., *to be dissolved*; II Cor. 5, 1. *to be destroyed, to fail, vanish, be done away, to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. 15, 26. II Cor. 3, 14. Gal. 5, 11.

**ga-talzjan**, w. v. (188), *to teach*; I Tim. 1, 20.

**ga-tamjan** (33), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to tame*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-tandjan**, w. v. (188), *to cauterize, sear*; I Tim. 4, 2.

**ga-tarhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to make a show of*; Col. 2, 15. *to note, mark, blame*; II Thess. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d. pret. partic. *gatarhips, worthy of blame*; Gal. 2, 11. *notable*; Mt. 27, 16. *manifest*; II Tim. 3, 9 (gloss in A).

**ga-tarnjan**, w. v. (188), at þaimei gatarniþ (without inflection) *ist sunja* (a free rendering of *καὶ ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας*), *they are destitute of the truth (to them the truth is hidden?)* I. Tim. 6, 5.

**ga-taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to*

- do, make, commit*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes understood); Mt. 7, 17. 22. Mk. 2, 25. gat. us dau-dein w. dat. of pers., *to effect or work diligence or carefulness in*; II Cor. 7, 11. akrang gat., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. astans gat., *to shoot forth branches*; Mk. 4, 32. maúrþrgat., *to commit murder*; Mk. 15, 7. garûni gat. bi w. acc., *to take counsel against*; Mk. 3, 6. (2) w. two accs., *to make*; Mt. 5, 36. w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 21. for the pred. acc., du w. dat.; Mk. 11, 17. (3) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to do*; Lu. 1, 49. Jo. 9, 26; (4) dat. of pers. and swaswê; Jo. 13, 15; or swa; Lu. 1, 25; or lvan filu; Mk. 5, 19; or swa filu swê; Mk. 9, 13; or swa filu w. gen.; Jo. 12, 37. (5) w. acc. and inf., *to make*; Mk. 1, 17. (6) w. ei w. opt., *to cause that*; Jo. 11, 37. (7) þaúrft gat. sis, *to profit*, waúrstweig gat. w. dat., *to do or work effectually*; Gal. 2, 8. dwalana gat., *to make foolish*; I Cor. 1, 20. wanana gat., *to cast off*; I Tim. 5, 12. minnizô gat. w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5. gat. anakumbjan w. acc., *to make one sit*; Lu. 9, 15. ganôhnan gat., *to make to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12. usfarþôu gat. us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25. wahsjan gat. w. acc., *to increase*; II Cor. 9, 10.
- ga-taúra**, m. (108), *tear, rent*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21.
- ga-taúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn, to dissolve, vanish, be done away, be abolished*; I Cor. 13, 10. II Cor. 3, 7. 11. 13.
- ga-taúrþs**, f. (103), *destruction*; II Cor. 10, 4. 8. 13, 10.
- ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell, announce, declare, report, show, preach*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 6, 30. II Cor. 7, 7. for the acc. bi w. acc.; Lu. 7, 18. Jo. 16, 25; or a clause; Mt. 11, 4. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 2, 26. w. in w. dat. of place; Mt. 8, 33. and w. acc.; Rom. 9, 17.—*to bring good tidings*; I Thess. 3, 6. sunja gat.; *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. garaíhtôza gateihans, *found more justified*; Lu. 18, 14.
- ga-témiba** (32), adv. (103, n. 3; 210), *fitly*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-têwjan**, w. v. (188), *to appoint, choose*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- ga-tilaba**, adv., *suitably, conveniently*; Mk. 14, 11.
- ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to obtain*; II Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-tils**, adj. (124), Mk. 6, 21. w. in w. acc., *fit for*; Lu. 9, 62.
- ga-timan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to suit, agree with*; Lu. 5, 36.
- ga-timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a building up, edifying, edification*, II Cor. 12, 19. 13, 10.
- ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 1. 14, 58. 15, 29. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 24. 26. Lu. 4, 29.
- ga-timrjô**, f. (112), *building*; II Cor. 5, 1. Eph. 2, 21.
- ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc.,

- to lead, bring*; Mt. 27, 2; and ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 11; in w. acc.; Lu. 4, 9; du w. dat.; Mk. 14, 53. Jo. 9, 13. innana w. gen.; Mk. 15, 16. du stauai gat.; see staua.
- ga-trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to have confidence, trust*, w. dat.; Phil. 1, 14. Philem. 21. w. in w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; II Cor. 10, 7. w. p̄atei; Gal. 5, 10; p̄ammei; Phil. 2, 24. *to be persuaded*, w. p̄atei; Rom. 8, 38; p̄ammei; II Tim. 1, 12. *to be confident, have confidence*; II Cor. 5, 6. 8. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 16. *to be bold*, w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 1. *to commit to*, w. dat.; Gal. 2, 7. I Tim. 1, 11.
- ga-trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread down*; Lu. 8, 5.
- ga-tulgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, establish*; Rom. 15, 8. I Thess. 3, 2. II Thess. 3, 3. w. du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 51. in w. acc.; II. Thess. 2, 17. gat. sik in w. dat., *to abide in*; Rom. 11, 23.—pret. partic. gatulgjips, *firm, steadfast*; II Cor. 1, 6. II Cor. 7, 10. Col. 1, 23.
- gatwô**, f. (112), *street*; Lu. 14, 21.
- ga-pagki**, n. (95), *anxious thought, hesitation, scruple*; us ga-pagkja, *sparingly*; II Cor. 9, 6.
- ga-pahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 10, 48. Lu. 20, 26.
- ga-pairsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to wither*; Mk. 3, 1. 3.
- ga-parban**, w. v. (193), w. gen., *to abstain from*; I Tim. 4, 3. and w. sik, *to be temperate in*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- ga-paurbs** (56, n. 3), adj. (124), *temperate*; Tit. 1, 8.
- ga-paursnan** (32), w. v. (194), *to dry up, wither away*; Mk. 4, 6. 5, 29. 11, 21. Lu. 8, 6. Jo. 15, 6.
- ga-peihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase*; Skeir. IV, b. *to flourish*; Phil. 4, 10.
- ga-piupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to bless*; Mk. 8, 7. Lu. 9, 16. Eph. 1, 3. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-piwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to put in bondage*; I Cor. 7, 15. II Cor. 11, 20. Gal. 2, 4. *to pierce through*; I Tim. 6, 10. manans gapiwands, *menstealer*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-plahsnan**, w. v. (194), w. bi w. dat., *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 29.
- ga-pláihan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to comfort, console*; II Cor. 2, 7. I Thess. 2, 11. *to exhort*; II Cor. 5, 20. I Tim. 6, 2. II Tim. 4, 2. Tit. 1, 9. w. dat. of pers., *to address kindly, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. *to take in the arms, caress*; Mk. 10, 16. *to provide for*; I Tim. 5, 8. *to entreat*; I Tim. 5, 1.
- ga-pláihits**, f. (103), *a pleasing with friendly or flattering words, comfort, consolation*; Lu. 6, 24. II Cor. 1, 3. 4. 6. 7. 7, 4. 7. Phil. 2, 1. II Thess. 2, 16. I Tim. 4, 13.
- ga-pliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*; Mt. 8, 33. Mk. 5, 14. 14, 50. Lu. 8, 34. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. faúra w. dat.; Mk. 14, 52.



- ga-þrafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *comfort, consolation*; Lu. 4, 19. Rom. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 5. 7, 13. Phil. 2, 1. Col. 4, 11.
- ga-þrafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to console, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. II Thess. 2, 17. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. in w. gen.; II Cor. 1, 6. 7, 13. þaír h w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 4. w. (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. 7, 7. gaþrafstíþs wisan, *to be of good comfort*; Jo. 11, 19. II Cor. 13, 11. *to refresh*; I Cor. 16, 18.
- ga-þrask**, n. (94), *threshing-floor*; Lu. 3, 17.
- ga-þreihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to oppress, trouble*; II Thess. 1, 6. 7.
- ga-þulan**, w. v. (193), *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. acc.; Lu. 17, 25; and fram w. dat.; Mk. 5, 26. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-þwastjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, stablish, restore*; Gal. 6, 1. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 21. gaþwastíþs, *grounded*; Col. 1, 23. gaþwasþjþs wisan, *to be strong*; I Cor. 16, 13.
- ga-u-**, occurs in compound words; it is a combination of the prefix ga- and the interrog. particle -u, q. v.
- gauja**, m. (108), *inhabitant of a province or district*; pl. gaujans, *the inhabitants of a district or region collectively, the surrounding country*; Lu. 3, 3. 8, 37.
- Gaúlgaúþa**, pr. n., *Golgotha*; Mk. 15, 22.
- Gaúmaúrra**, pr. n., *Gomorrhah*; Rom. 9, 29.
- Gaúmaúrjam**, pr. n. in dat. pl., *the people of Gomorrhah*; Mk. 6, 11.
- gaunjan**, w. v. (188), *to see, perceive, observe, behold*, (1) abs., or w. an obj. implied; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 4, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Jo. 12, 40. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 6, 41. 42. Jo. 9, 1. *to give attendance, attend to*; I Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. a clause w. þammei; Mk. 16, 4; or þatei; Skeir. VII, d; w. an inf.; Lu. 6, 42. in pass., *to appear, be seen*, w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5.
- ga-un-lédjan**, w. v. (188), *to make poor*, w. sik, *to become poor*; II Cor. 8, 9.
- gaunón**, w. v. (190), *to mourn, lament*; Lu. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 20. w. dat.; Lu. 7, 32.
- gaunôþus** (gaunôþa in A and B), m. (105), *mourning, lamentation*; II Cor. 7, 7.
- gáurei**, f. (113), *sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27.
- gáuríþa**, f. (97), *sorrow*; Jo. 16, 6.
- gáurjan**, w. v. (188), *to make sorry, cause grief, to grieve*; II Cor. 2, 2. 5. 7, 8. Eph. 4, 30. in pass. w. in w. gen.; Rom. 14, 15; us w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 2. du w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 9.
- gáurs** (24, n. 3), adj. (124), *sorry, sorrowful, sad, grieved*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 22. Lu. 18, 23. *of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. w. in w. gen.; Mk. 3, 5.
- ga-wadjôn**, w. v. (190), *to pledge*,

- betroth*, w. acc. and dat.; II Cor. 11, 2.
- ga-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to wag, to stir, shake*; Mk. 13, 25. Lu. 6, 48. Skeir. III, b. *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in B).
- ga-waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast; cast down, throw down*, w. acc. and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; or acc.; Mk. 9, 45. *to dash*; Mk. 9, 18.
- ga-waírþeigs**, adj. (124), *peaceable*; Mk. 9, 50.
- ga-waírþi**, n. (95, n. 1), *peace*; Mt. 10, 34. Lu. 1, 79. 2, 29. Rom. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 11.
- ga-waknan** (35), w. v. (194), *to awake*; Lu. 9, 32.
- ga-waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. dat., *to rule over*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-waleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *choice, election*; Rom. 9, 11. 11, 28.
- ga-waljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to choose*; Mk. 13, 20. Jo. 15, 16. Eph. 1, 4. w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 13. Jo. 15, 19. in pass. w. nom.; I Tim. 5, 9. pret. partic. *ga-waliþs*, *chosen, elect*; Mk. 13, 20. 22. 27.
- ga-wamms**, adj., *spotted, unclean*; Rom. 14, 14.
- ga-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning, conversion*; Skeir. I, d.
- ga-wandjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to turn, cause to come back*; Lu. 8, 55. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to return, bring back*; Mt. 27, 3. w. acc. and du w. dat., *to turn to, convert*; Lu. 1, 16. 17. Skeir. I, c. in pass. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 22. 23. *ga-w. sik*, *to turn, return*; Lu. 14, 25. w. du w. acc.; Lu. 7, 44; or dat.; Gal. 4, 9. w. *sik* *ibukana*; Mt. 9, 22. w. fram w. dat.; Lu. 4, 1. in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 39. (1) intr., *to turn, turn again, return*; Lu. 9, 10. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 6. *samaþ* *ga-w.*, *to come together again*; I Cor. 7, 5. *to turn to, be converted*; Jo. 12, 40. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 16.
- ga-wargeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; II Cor. 7, 3.
- ga-wargjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to condemn*; Rom. 8, 3. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 10, 33.
- ga-waseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *clothing*; Lu. 9, 29.
- ga-wasjan**, w. v. (187), *to clothe*, (1) trans., w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Jo. 19, 2. *gawasilþs wisan* w. nom. of pers. and instr., *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. Mk. 1, 6. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 7, 25. *ga-w. sik*, *to clothe one's self, dress*; Mt. 6, 29. (2) intr., w. (instr.) dat., *to put on*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-waúrði**, n. (95), *conversation, communication*; I Cor. 15, 33.
- ga-waúrki**, n. (95), *work, business*; II Tim. 2, 4. *gain*; Phil. 1, 21. 3, 7. I Tim. 6, 6. *du ga-waúrka haban*, *to gain*; Phil. 3, 8.
- ga-waúrkan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to work, make, do*; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 3, 19. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 68. w. in w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 8. *run ga-w. sis*, *to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32. w. acc. of th. and

- us w. dat.; Jo. 9, 6. *gaw.*  
 anakumbjan w. dat. of pers.  
 and a cognate acc., *to make  
 to recline (in a company)*; Lu.  
 9, 14. *gaw.* w. acc. of pers. and  
 du w. inf., *to appoint, ordain*;  
 Mk. 3, 14.
- ga-waúrstwa**, m. (108), *fellow-  
 worker*; I Cor. 16, 16. II Cor.  
 1, 24. 6, 1. 8, 23. Phil. 2, 25.  
 4, 3. Col. 4, 11.
- ga-weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. *to  
 make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 10, 36.  
 I Cor. 7, 14. Eph. 5, 26. *to bless*;  
 I Cor. 10, 16.
- ga-weisôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen.,  
*to visit*; Mt. 25, 43. Lu. 1, 68.  
 78. 7, 16. in pass. w. nom., *to  
 be sought out, be appointed*;  
 Neh. VII, 1.
- ga-wênjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc.,  
*to suppose*; Lu. 7, 43.
- gawi**, n. (95), *region, district,  
 province, country*; Mt. 8, 28.  
 Mk. 6, 55; Lu. 4, 14. 8, 26. 15,  
 14. 15.
- ga-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to  
 join together*; Mk. 10, 9.
- ga-wigan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to  
 shake up*; Lu. 6, 38.
- ga-wiljis**, adj. (126), *willing*; I  
 Cor. 7, 12. 13. *unanimous*;  
 Rom. 15, 6.
- ga-wimman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w.  
 acc., *to suffer*; Gal. 3, 4.
- ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w.  
 in w. dat., *to abide, stay in*;  
 Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-wiss**, f. (103), *connection,  
 joint*; Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 19.
- ga-wizneigs**, adj. (124), *glad, de-  
 lighted*; Rom. 7, 22.
- ga-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w.  
 acc., *to wreak, avenge*; Lu. 18,  
 7. 8. Rom. 12, 19.
- ga-wrisqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to  
 produce fruit*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-wundôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc.,  
*to wound*; Lu. 20, 12 (*gawôn-  
 dôndans* in MS.).
- gazaúfylakiô**, (Gr. dat.), for. w.,  
*treasury*; Jo. 8, 20.
- gazds**, m. (91), *sting*; I Cor. 15,  
 55. 56.
- Gêlimêr** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- giba**, f., *gift*; Mt. 5, 24. 8, 4. Rom.  
 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 7. II Cor. 1,  
 11. 9, 15.
- giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to  
 give*, (1) w. dat. of pers., the  
 th. given occurring in acc.; Mt.  
 5, 31. 42. 6, 11. or gen.; Mk. 8,  
 12. Lu. 20, 10. (2) w. two accs.;  
 Mk. 10, 45; for the second acc.  
 du w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 9. (3)  
 w. inf.; Mt. 25, 42. Mk. 5, 43;  
 du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 16. Jo. 6, 31.
- gibands**, m. (115), *giver*; II Cor.  
 9, 7.
- gibla**, m. (108), *gable, pinnacle*;  
 Lu. 4, 9.
- gild**, n. (94), *tribute*; Lu. 20, 22.
- gilstr** (75, n. 1), n. (94), *tribute*;  
 Rom. 13, 6.
- gilstra-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1),  
*enrollment for taxation*; Lu.  
 2, 2.
- gilpa**, f. (97), *sickle*; Mk. 4, 29.
- gistra-dagis**, adv. (214), *to-mor-  
 row*; Mt. 6, 30.
- giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to  
 pour*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu.  
 5, 37. 38.
- glaggwó** (68, 2), adv. (211), *dil-  
 igently, perfectly, well*; I Thess.  
 5, 2.

- glaggwuba**, adv. (131, n. 2; 210, n. 1), *diligently, accurately*; Lu. 1, 13. 15, 8 (glaggwaba in MS).
- glitmunjan**, w. v. (188), *to glitter, shine*; Mk. 9, 3.
- gôda-kunds**, adj. (124), *of noble birth*; Lu. 19, 12.
- gôdei**, f. (113), *goodness, virtue*; Phil. 4, 8.
- gôleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *greeting, salutation*; Lu. 1, 29. 41. 44. I Cor. 16, 21. Col. 4, 18. II Thess. 3, 17.
- gôljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to greet, salute*; Mt. 5, 47. Mk. 15, 18. Lu. 1, 40. 10, 4. Rom. 16, 22. 23. I Cor. 16, 19. 20.
- gôþs** (gen. gôðis, 74), adj. (124, n. 2; 138), *good, meet, suitable*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. Lu. 8, 8. gôþist (impers.), w. inf.; Mk. 7, 27. w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 9, 5. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 9, 42. jabai w. indic.; I Cor. 7, 8.
- graba** (35), f. (97), *ditch, trench*; Lu. 19, 43.
- graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig*; Lu. 6, 48. 16, 3.
- gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to anger*; Col. 3, 21.
- gramst**, n. (? 94; only in dat. sing.), *mote*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- gras**, gen. grasis, n. (94), *grass, blade of grass, herb*; Mk. 4, 28. 32. Rom. 14, 2.
- grédags**, adj. (124), *greedy, hungry*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 1, 53. 6, 21. w. waifrþan; Lu. 6, 25; or wisan; Mt. 25, 42.
- grédôn**, w. v. (190), *to be greedy*, *be hungry*; impers.; Rom. 12, 20.
- grêdus**, m. (105), *greed, hunger*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- greipan**, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 14, 44. 48. 49. w. gen.; Mk. 14, 51.
- grétan**, red. v. (181), *to weep, lament*; Mk. 5, 39. 14, 72. Lu. 7, 13. 32. 38. 8, 52. Jo. 11, 33. Rom. 12, 15. Phil. 3, 18. w. bi w. acc.; Lu. 19, 41.
- grêts**, m. (101), *weeping*; Mt. 8, 12.
- grinda-frapjis**, adj. (126), *feeble-minded*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- griþs** (grids, 74, n. 2), f. (103), *step, grade, degree*; I Tim. 3, 13.
- grôba** (35), f. (97), *hole*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- grundu-waddjus**, f. (105), *ground-wall, foundation*; Lu. 6, 48. 49. 14, 29. Eph. 2, 20. II Tim. 2, 19.
- guda-faúrhts**, adj. (124), *God-fearing, devout*; Lu. 2, 25.
- guda-laus**, adj. (124), *godless, without God*; Eph. 2, 12.
- gud-hûs**, n. (94), *house of God, temple*; Jo. 18, 20.
- Gudeljuus** (-Gudaliuþs), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Guderit** (-Gudarêþs?), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Gudilub**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc. (See note).
- gudisks**, adj. (124), *godly, divine*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. I, b. c.
- gudja**, m. (108), *priest*; Mt. 8, 4. Lu. 1, 5. Ezra 2, 36. *chief priest, high priest*; Mt. 27, 1. 3. 6. sa a u h u m i s t a g u d j a, *th.*

s.; Mk. 11, 18. samaista g., *th. s.*; Jo. 18, 26. 19, 6. sa reikista g., *th. s.*; Jo. 18, 22.  
**gudjinassus**, m. (105), *office of a priest, ministraton*; Lu. 1, 9. II Cor. 9, 12.  
**gudjinôn**, w. v. (190), *to execute a priest's office, to be a priest*; Lu. 1, 8.  
**gulþ**, n. (94), *gold*; I Tim. 2, 9.  
**gulþeins**, adj. (124), *golden*; II Tim. 2, 20.  
**gunna**, m. (107), *man*; Lu. 19, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. Neh. 5, 17.  
**gunna-kunds**, adj. (124), *male*; Lu. 2, 23. Gal. 3, 28.  
**gumeins**, adj. (124), *male*; Mk. 10, 6.  
**Gunnundus** (65, n. 1), pr. n.  
**gunds**, m. (91; or gund, n., 94?), *cancer, canker*; II Tim. 2, 17.  
**Gut-þiuda**, f. (97), *the Gothic people*; Cal.  
**guþ** (1, n. 4), m. (94, n. 3; 118, n. 1). *God*; Mt. 5, 8. 34 8, 29. 27, 46. Mk. 2, 7. Skeir. I, a. c. II, d. III, b. VIII, c. pl. guda, n. (94), *gods*; Jo. 10, 35. Gal. 4, 8 (guþa).  
**guda-skaunei**, f. (113), *the form of God*; Phil. 2, 6.  
**guþ-blôstreis** (69, n. 2), m. (92). *worshipper of God*; Jo. 9, 31.

## H.

**Haban**, w. v. (192), (1) *to have, possess*, (a) abs.; Mk. 4, 25. Lu. 8, 18. 19, 26. (b) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 7, 29. Mk. 3, 30. (c) w. two accs.; Mk. 8, 17. Lu. 14, 18. Phil. 3, 17. for the second acc. du w. dat.; du gawaúrkJa h., *to have Christ for a gain, to*

*wiu Christ*; Phil. 3, 8. ufarassau h., *to have in abundance*; Phil. 4, 12. (d) ni h. w. an indir. question; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 8, 1. (e) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 9, 36. Mk. 4, 5. (f) w. preps.: bi; Mt. 5, 23; fram; Mt. 6, 1; in; Mk. 4, 17; miþ; Mk. 2, 19; uf; Mt. 8, 9; us; II Cor. 5, 1; wiþra; Mk. 11, 25. (2) *to have (of time; hence), to be old, be*, w. acc.; Jo. 8, 57. 11, 17. (3) *to hold, take, take hold of, keep*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 7, 3. 4. 8. w. du; Mk. 9, 10. faírhu habands, *ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12. gafâhanai habanda (in A), *are taken captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. faírra h. sik, *to be far from*; Mk. 7, 6. aljaleikôs h. s., *to be otherwise*; I Tim. 5, 25. 'h. wisau at, *to be held, be ready for*; Mk. 3, 9. manwuba h., *to have in readiness, be ready*; II Cor. 10, 6. (4) *to hold, count*, w. acc. and du w. dat.; Philem. 17. habaidêdun Jôhannêu, þatei praúfêtês was, *they counted John, that he was a prophet*; Mk. 11, 32. (5) *to be able (to do)*, w. inf.; Mk. 14, 8. Lu. 14, 14. Eph. 4, 28. (6) *to find one's self, to be*; ubil or ubilaba h., *to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 2, 17. mais waírs h., *rather to be worse*; Mk. 5, 26. mins h., *to have in a less degree, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11. aftumisth., *to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23. (7) w. inf., expressing the future; Jo. 12, 26. II Cor. 11, 12. II

- Thess. 3, 4. þōei habaidēdun ina gadaban, *what things should happen unto him*; Mk. 10, 32. þatei habaida taujan, *what he would do*; Jo. 6, 6. sa auk habaida ina galēwjan, *for (it was) he (that) should betray him*; Jo. 6, 71. ustaúhana habaida waírþan garêhsns (*'perficiendum erat concilium'*); Skeir. I, a. þeihan habaida (*'profecturus esset'*); Skeir. II, c.
- hajjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc.. *to heave, lift up, bear*; Mk. 2, 3.
- haftjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to cleave to, give one's self to continually, continue*; Rom. 12, 9. 12. I Tim. 3, 8. refl.; Col. 4, 2.
- hafts**, adj. (124), *joined*; liugôm hafts, *joined in marriage*; I Cor. 7, 10.
- háhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to let hang, leave in suspense*; Jo. 10, 24.
- háhan**, w. v. (193), *to hang, be in suspense, be anxious*; Lu. 19, 48.
- Haíbráius** (23; 61), pr. n., *Hebrew*; Phil. 3, 5. pl. nom. -eis; II Cor. 11, 22. dat. -um; Phil. 3, 5.
- haidus**, m. (105), *manner, way*; Phil. 1, 18. II Thess. 2, 3. II Tim. 3, 8.
- haißtjan**, w. v. (188), *to strive, fight*; I Cor. 9, 25. I Tim. 6, 12. II Tim. 2, 5. 4, 7.
- haifsts**, f. (103), *strife, contest, fight*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12, 20. Phil. 1, 15. 30. Skeir. IV, d.
- hais** (20, n. 2), adj. (124), *with one eye*; Mk. 9, 47.
- Haileias**; see Hêleias.
- Haíleisaius**, pr. n., *Eliseus*; dat. -au; Lu. 4, 27.
- hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, (1) abs.; Mk. 3, 2. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Lu. 4, 23. 5, 17. *of disease*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 3, 15. h. sik w. gen., *to be healed of*; Lu. 6, 17.
- hails**, adj. (124), *hale, whole, sound*; Mt. 9, 12. Lu. 5, 31. 7, 10. 15, 27. h. wisan, *to be sound*; Tit. 1, 13. h. waírþan, *to do well, fare well*; Jo. 11, 12. *hail!*; Mk. 15, 18. Jo. 19, 3.
- haimôpli**, n. (95), *homestead, lands*; Mk. 10, 29. 30.
- haims**, f. (103, n. 4), *village, town, country*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 38. 5, 14. 11, 2. Lu. 5, 17. 8, 1. Jo. 11, 1.
- háraíseis** (23), for. w. in nom. pl. (w. Gr. inflection), *heresies*; Gal. 5, 20.
- háirda**, f. (97), *herd, flock*; Mt. 8, 30. 31. 32. Mk. 5, 11. 13. Lu. 2, 8. 8, 32.
- háirdeis**, m. (90), *herd, shepherd*; Mt. 9, 36. Lu. 2, 8. 15. 18. 20. Jo. 10, 2. Eph. 4, 11.
- Hairôdia**; see Hêrôdia.
- háirtô**, n. (109), *heart*; Mt. 5, 28. 6, 21. 9, 4. Mk. 3, 5. 7, 19. Jo. 14, 27. Skeir. IV, d.
- háirpra**, n. (94), nom. pl., *bowels*; II Cor. 6, 12. meina háirpra (glossto meinôs brusts); Philem. 12.
- háirus**, m. (105), *sword*; Mt. 10, 34. Mk. 14, 43. 47. 48. Lu. 2, 35. Jo. 18, 10. 11.
- hais**, n. (? 94; only in dat. pl. haiznum), *torch*; Jo. 18, 3.

- haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), (1) *to name, call*, w. two accs.; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 20, 44. in pass. w. nom. and þamma namin; Lu. 1, 61. or afar namin; Lu. 1, 59. w. two noms.; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 15, 7; and namin; Lu. 16, 20. (2) *to call, bid, invite*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 20. 3, 31. w. acc. and bi namin; Jo. 10, 3. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 14, 10. (3) *to command*, w. inf.; Mt. 8, 18. 27, 64. Mk. 5, 43. 10, 49.
- haiti**, f. (98), *hest, order, command*; I Thess. 4, 6. I Cor. 7, 6.
- haiþi**, f. (98), *heath, field*; Mt. 6, 28. 30. Lu. 15, 15. 17, 7. 31.
- haiþi-wisks**, adj. (124), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6.
- haiþnó**, f. (112), *a heathen woman*; Mk. 7, 26.
- hakul**, m. (91), *cloak*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- halba**, f. (97), *the half, a part*; in þizai halbai, *in this respect, in this behalf*; II Cor. 3, 10. 9, 3.
- halbs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *half*; Mk. 6, 23. Lu. 19, 8.
- haldan**, red. v. (179), *to hold, keep, feed*; Mt. 8, 30. 33. Mk. 5, 11. 14. Lu. 8, 32. 34. 15, 15. 17, 7. I Cor. 9, 7.
- haldis**, adv. (212), *rather, more*; ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.
- halis-aiw**, adv., *hardly ever, hardly, scarcely*; Lu. 9, 39.
- halja**, f. (97, n. 1), *hell, grave, Hades*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15. 16, 23. I Cor. 15, 55.
- halks**, adj. (124), *beggarly, needy, poor*; I Cor. 15, 10. Gal. 4, 9.
- hallus**, m. (105), *rock, stone*; Rom. 9, 33.
- hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *neck*; Lu. 15, 20.
- halsagga** (so probably for balsagga in MS), m. (108), *neck*; Mk. 9, 42.
- halts**, adj. (124), *halt, lame*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 7, 22. 14, 13. 21.
- hamfs** (53), adj. (124), *maimed*; Mk. 9, 43.
- hana**, m. (108), *cock*; Mt. 26, 74. 75. Mk. 14, 68. 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- handugei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 2, 40. I Cor. 1, 20. 21. 22.
- handugs**, adj. (124), *wise*; I Cor. 1, 20. 25.
- handus**, f. (105), *hand*; Mt. 5, 30. 8, 3. 15. Mk. 5, 23. 7, 2. I Tim. 4, 14. Skeir. VIII, a.
- handu-waurhts**, adj. (124), *wrought by hand, made by hands*; Mk. 14, 58. Eph. 2, 11.
- hansa**, f. (97), *multitude, company, band of men*; Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 3. 12.
- harduba**, adv. (210 and n. 1), *hard, severely, grievously*; Mt. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 10 (A has hardaba).
- hardu-hairtei**, f. (103), *hard-heartedness*; Mk. 10, 5.
- hardus**, adj. (131), *hard, severe, austere*; Lu. 19, 21. 22. Jo. 6, 60. Skeir. VI, c.
- harjis**, m. (90), *army, multitude, legion*; Lu. 2, 13. 8, 30.
- hatan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Lu. 1, 71. 6, 27.
- hatis**, n. (gen. hatizis; 94 and

- n. 5), *hate, hatred, wrath, anger*; Lu. 3, 7. Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 31. 5, 6. Col. 3, 6. 8.
- hatizôn** (78), w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be angry*; Jo. 7, 23.
- hatjan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 6, 7 (gloss). Rom. 7, 15.
- hats** (gen. *hatis*; 94, n. 5, A has *hatizê*), *hatred*; Eph. 2, 3.
- haubip**, n. (93), *head*; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 17. 8, 20. 10, 30. Mk. 6, 16. 24. 28. 15, 29. *haubip waistins*, *the head of the corner, corner-stone*; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- háuhaba**, adv., *high, highly*; Rom. 11, 20. 12, 16.
- háuhei**, f. (113, n. 1), *height*; Eph. 3, 18.
- háuheins**, f. (113, n. 1), lit. *a heightening, raising on high*; hence *honor, glory, praise*; Jo. 8, 50. 54. 9, 24. 11, 4. 12, 43. Phil. 2, 3.
- háuh-hairtei**, f. (113), *high-heartedness, pride*; Mk. 7, 22.
- háuh-haírts**, adj. (124), *high-hearted, proud*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- háuhis**, compar. adv. (212), *higher*; Lu. 14, 10.
- háuhisti**, n. (95), *the highest*; Mk. 11, 10. Lu. 2, 14. 19, 38.
- háuhipa**, f. (97), *height, high*; us *háuhipai*, *from on high*; Lu. 1, 78. in *háuhipa*, *on high*; Eph. 4, 8. *height, loftiness*; Rom. 8, 39. II Cor. 10, 5. *exaltation, honor, glory*; Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 7, 18.
- háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to exalt, lift on high, glorify, magnify*; Mt. 5, 16. 6, 2. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14. w. in w. dat., Jo. 13, 31. 32. 14, 13. 15, 8. 17, 10.
- háuhs**, adj. (124), *high*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 5. 16, 15. superl. *háuhista* (said of God); Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 32. 35. 76. 6, 35. 8, 28.
- háuh-pùhts**, adj. (124), *having high thoughts, being high-minded, proud*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- hauneins**, f. (103), *humbleness, humility, lowliness*; Eph. 4, 2. Phil. 2, 3. 3, 21. Col. 2, 18. 23. 3, 12.
- haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 11, 7. Phil. 4, 12.
- hauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *humble, base*; II Cor. 10, 1.
- haúrds**, f. (103), *door*; Mt. 6, 6. I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 2, 12. Col. 4, 3. Neh. 7, 1.
- háuri**, n. (95); only in pl., *háurja*, *coals, burning coals*; Rom. 12, 20. *a fire of coals*; Jo. 18, 18.
- háurn**, n. (94), *horn*; Lu. 1, 69. *the fruit of the carob-tree, a husk*; Lu. 15, 16.
- háurnja**, m. (108), *horn-blower, trumpeter*; Mt. 9, 23.
- háurnjan**, w. v. (187), *to blow a horn*; Mt. 6, 2. 9, 23.
- hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the hearing, the ears*; II Tim. 4, 3. 4. *that which is heard: word, preaching*; Jo. 12, 38. Rom. 10, 16. I Thess. 2, 13.
- hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear, listen, hearken*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 3. 6, 2. (2) w. gen. of th.; Jo. 7,



40. or pers.; Lu. 2, 47. (3) w. dat. of pers., *to listen to, hear*; Mk. 6, 11. 7, 14; or th.; Jo. 10, 3. 27. (4) w. acc. of th., *to hear*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 4, 16. 18. (5) w. a n a w. dat.; Jo. 12, 34; a t w. dat.; Jo. 8, 26; b i w. acc.; Lu. 9, 9; f r a m w. dat.; Mk. 3, 21. (6) w. e i; Mk. 6, 55; þ a t e i; Mt. 5, 21; u n t ê; Lu. 1, 58. (7) w. acc. w. inf.; Phil. 2, 26; for the inf. a partic.; Lu. 4, 23. — pres. partic. hausjands, used as sb., m., *hearer*; Eph. 4, 29. II Tim. 2, 14.
- hausjôn**, w. v. (190), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 33. Lu. 5, 15. hausjôn ds, pres. partic. used as sb., *hearer*; II Tim. 2, 14. (2) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 60.
- hawi**, n. (dat. hauja; 95), *grass*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- hazeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *praise*; Lu. 18, 43. Rom. 13, 3. I Cor. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 18. *hymn*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.
- hazjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to praise*; Lu. 2, 13. 16, 8. 19, 37. Rom. 15, 11. w. in w. gen. of cause; Lu. 2, 20.
- heitô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mt. 8, 14.
- heiwa-frauja**, m. (108), *master of the house*; Mk. 14, 14.
- hêlei**, for w., *my God*; Mt. 27, 46.
- Hêlei**, pr. n., *Heli*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 23.
- Hêlias**, pr. n., *Elias*; Mt. 11, 14. 27, 49. Mk. 6, 15; or Hêleias; Lu. 9, 54. gen. Hêleiins; Lu. 4, 25; or Haileiins; Lu. 1, 17. dat. Hêlijin; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 9, 33. acc. Hêlian; Mt. 27, 47; or Hêleian; Lu. 9, 19.
- Hêr**, pr. n., *Er*; gen. Hêris; Lu. 3, 28.
- hêr** (8), adv. (213, n. 1), *here, hither*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 6, 3. 9. 1. 5. 13, 21. Lu. 4, 23.
- Hêrôdês** (61), pr. n., *Herod*; Mk. 6, 14. 16. 17. Lu. 3, 19. 9, 9; or Hêrôdis; Mk. 6, 20. 21. Lu. 9, 7. gen. Hêrôdeis; Lu. 3, 1; or -is; Mk. 8, 15; or -ês; Lu. 1, 5. 8, 3. dat. -a; Mk. 6, 18. 22.
- Hêrôdia**, pr. n., *Herodias*; Mk. 6. 19. gen. Hêrôdiadins; Mk. 6, 22; or Hairôdiadins; Mk. 6, 17. acc. Hêrôdiadein; Lu. 3, 19.
- Hêrôdianus**, pr. n., *Herodian*; plur. gen. -ê; Mk. 12, 13. dat. -um; Mk. 3, 6.
- hêþjô**, f. (112), *chamber*; Mt. 6, 6.
- hidré** (hidrei), adv. (213, n. 1), *hither*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21.
- hilus**, m. (91), *helmet*; Eph. 6, 17. I Thess. 5, 8.
- hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to help*; Mk. 9, 22. 24. Lu. 5, 7. w. instr. and b i w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 11.
- himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; Lu. 2, 13. I. Cor. 15, 49. Eph. 1, 3. 2, 6. 3, 10. 6, 12. Skeir. II, b. IV, c. d.
- himins**, m. (91), *heaven*; Mt. 5, 16. 18. 19. 34. 6, 26. Mk. 1, 10. Skeir. IV, d. VI, c. sa ufar himinamatta, *the heavenly Father*; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32.
- himma**: see \*his.
- hina**; seô \*his.
- hindana**, adv. used as prep. w.

- gen., *behind, on the further side of, beyond*; Mk. 3, 8.
- hindar**, prep., *behind, on the further side of, on that side of, beyond*, (I) w. dat., (1) local, (a) answering to the question 'where?'; Jo. 3, 26. 6, 22. 25. (b) after *qiman it* answers to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 1. 10, 1. (2) fig.: *nist hindar uns maizô fimf hlaibam, we have no more but five loaves*; (lit. 'there is not behind us', etc.); Lu. 9, 13. *sums stôjip dag hindar daga, one man esteemeth one day above another*; Rom. 14, 5. (2) w. acc., answering to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 18. 34. Mk. 5, 17. 21. 8, 13. Lu. 8, 22. — Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.
- hindar-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go*; Lu. 17, 7. *to pass away*; Lu. 16, 17.
- hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- hindar-weisei**, f. (113), *deceitfulness, guile*; II Cor. 12, 16.
- hindumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *hindmost, uttermost*; Mt. 8, 12.
- hiri** (20, n. 1), adv. (187, n. 4; 219), *come here!* Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Jo. 11, 34. *hiri út, come out, come forth!*; Jo. 11, 43. dual *hirjats, come here (you two)!*; Mk. 1, 17. pl. *hirjip, come here (you all)!*; Mk. 12, 7.
- his**, dem. pron. (155), *this*, occurring in but a few forms: dat. m. *himma*, in the phrases, —
- himma daga, to day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. 4, 21. 5, 26. 19, 5. 9; dat. n. *fram himma, from henceforth*; Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. *fram himma nu, th. s.*; Lu. 1, 48. 5, 10. acc. m. und *hina dag, until this day*; Mt. 11, 23. 27, 8. II Cor. 3, 14. 15. acc. n. und *hita, until this (day), until now*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6; und *hita nu, th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b.
- hiufan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to mourn, lament*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32 (gloss).
- hiuhma** (*hiuma*; 62, n. 4), m. (108), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 18. Lu. 1, 10. 5, 15. 6, 17. 8, 4. 14, 25.
- hiwi**, n. (95), *form, appearance*; II Tim. 3, 5.
- hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh*; Lu. 6, 25.
- hlaifs** (gen. *hlaibis*; 56, n. 1), m. (90), *bread, loaf of bread*; Mt. 6, 11. Mk. 2, 26. 8, 4. Lu. 4, 3. 15, 7. Jo. 6, 7. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- hlains**, m. (91), *hill*; Lu. 3, 5.
- hlaiw** (42), n. (94), *tomb, grave*; Mt. 27, 60. 61. 64. 66. Mk. 6, 29. 15, 46. Jo. 11, 17. 31.
- hlaiwasua**, f. (97; only in pl.); Mt. 8, 28. 27, 52. 53. Lu. 8, 27.
- hlamma**, f. (97), *snare*; I Tim. 3, 7. 6, 9.
- hlas**, adj. (124), *cheerful, joyful, glad*; II Cor. 9, 7; compar. *hlasôza*; Phil. 2, 28.
- hlasei**, f. (113), *cheerfulness, joy*; Rom. 12, 8.
- hlauts**, m. (91), *lot*; Mk. 15, 24.

- that which is determined by lot; hence inheritance; Col. 1, 12. hlauts imma urrann, the lot fell to him, it was his lot; Lu. 1, 9. hlauts gasa-tips wisan, to be called upon to receive an inheritance (lit. 'to be set as a lot'); Eph. 1, 11.*
- hleibjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to help; Lu. 1, 54.*
- hleiduma**, superl. adj. (139), *left; Mt. 25, 41. II Cor. 6, 7; used as sb. (= hleidumei handus); Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. 15, 27.*
- hleipra**, f. (97), *hut, tent; Lu. 9, 33. 16, 9. II Cor. 5, 1. 4.*
- hleipra-stakeins** (for hlêpra- in MS), f. (103, n. 1), *feast of tabernacles; Jo. 7, 2.*
- hlifan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to steal; Mt. 6, 19. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 28.*
- hliftus**, m. (105), *thief; Jo. 10, 1.*
- hleis**, acc. pl. hlijans (92, n. 3), *tent, tabernacle; Mk. 9, 5.*
- hliuma**, m. (108), *hearing, ear; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 7, 1. I Cor. 12, 17.*
- hliup**, n. (94), *listening, silence; in hliupa, in silence; I Tim. 2, 11.*
- hlútrei**, f. (113), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 1, 12.*
- hlútripa**, f. (97), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 2, 17.*
- hlútrs** (15), adj., (124), *pure; II Cor. 7, 11.*
- hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *lowliness, humility; Lu. 1, 48.*
- hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to abase; Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14; pret. partic. hnaiwips, cast down; II Cor. 7, 6.*
- hnaiws**, adj. (124), *low, humble; Rom. 12, 16.*
- hnasqus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *soft, tender; Mt. 11, 8. Lu. 7, 25.*
- hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend downwards, decline, bow; Lu. 9, 12.*
- hnutô**, f. (112), *thorn, sting; II Cor. 12, 7 (A has hnuþô, and the marginal gloss gáiru).*
- hôha**, m. (108), *plow; Lu. 9, 62.*
- hólôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. of pers., *to do damage or violence to, to cheat; Lu. 3, 14.*
- hôrinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication, whoredom; Mk. 7, 21. Jo. 8, 41. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5.*
- hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), *to commit adultery; Mt. 5, 27. 32. Mk. 10, 12. 19. Lu. 16, 18. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 10, 11.—pret. partic. f. hôrinôndei, adulterous; Mk. 8, 38; sb. adulteress; Rom. 7, 3.*
- hôrs**, m. (91), *whoremonger, adulterer; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 9. 10. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 1, 10.*
- hrainei**, f. (113), *purity, purification; Skeir. III, b.*
- hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *purification; Lu. 2, 22. Skeir. III, b, d.*
- hrainja-háirts**, adj. (124), *pure in heart, pure-hearted; Mt. 5, 8.*
- hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and af w. dat., *to purify, cleanse; II Cor. 7, 1.*
- hrains**, adj. (130), *pure, clean; Mt. 27, 59. Jo. 13, 11. 15, 3. hrains waírþau, to be cleansed; Mt. 8, 3. 11, 5. Mk. 1, 41.*

- hraiwa-dûbô**, f. (112), *turtle-dove*; Lu. 2, 24.
- hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Jo. 19, 6.
- hrôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mt. 8, 29. 9, 27. Mk. 5, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 26. 5, 7. Jo. 11, 43.
- hrôþs**, m. (91; or 101?), *outcry, clamor*; Eph. 4, 31.
- hrôt**, n. (94), *roof*; Mt. 8, 8. 10, 27. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 5, 19. 7, 6. 17, 31.
- hrôþeigs**, adj. (124), *victorious, triumphant*; II Cor. 2, 14.
- hrugga**, f. (97), *staff*; Mk. 6, 8.
- hrûkjan** (15), w. v. (188), *to crow*; Mt. 26, 74. Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- hrûks**, m. (91, or hrûk, n., 94?), *the crowing of a cock*; Mt. 26, 75.
- huggrjan** (66, n. 1; 67, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to hunger*; used impers. w. acc.; Jo. 6, 35. pret. partic. pl. huggridai, *hungered*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think, be minded, believe*, w. acc.; Gal. 5, 10. Phil. 3, 15. 16. Skeir. VII, a. w. acc. w. inf.; Lu. 2, 44. I Tim. 6, 5; w. ei; Mt. 5, 17; þa-tei; Jo. 11, 13. háuhaba h., *to think highly, be proud*; Rom. 11, 20; waíla h. w. dat., *to think well of, agree with*; Mt. 5, 25. h. afarfaíhau, *to have one's thoughts bent on riches*; Mk. 10, 24.
- hugs**, m. (91; or hug, n.; 93?), *mind, thought, understanding*; Eph. 4, 17.
- hugs(?)**, gen. hugsis, n. (94), *field, estate*; Ar. Doc.
- huhjan(?)**, w. v. (188); only once, in pres. partic. huhjands, probably by error for huzd-jands (See huzdjan), *heaping up treasure*; I Cor. 16, 2.
- húhrus** (15; 66, n. 1), m. (105), *hunger*; Lu. 4, 25. 15, 14. 17. Rom. 8, 35.
- hulistr**, n. (94), *a covering, veil*; II Cor. 3, 13. 14. 15. 16.
- huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, veil*; Mk. 14, 65. I Cor. 11, 6.
- hulþs**, adj. (124), *gracious, merciful*; Lu. 18, 13.
- hulundi**, f. (98), *a hollow, cave*; Jo. 11, 38.
- hun**, an enclitic particle serving to form the indef. pronouns ainshun, leashun, and the adv. leanhun, all of which occur in negative sentences only; further ni mannahun, *nobody*, ni heilôhun, *not even for a while*; and þishun, *chiefly, especially*.
- hund**, n. (144), *a hundred*; occurs only in the pl., nom. hunda, dat. hundam; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 7, 41. Jo. 6, 7. 12, 5. I Cor. 15, 6. Ezra 2, 36.
- hunda-faþs** (-faþs), m. (101), *the chief of a century, a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. 8. 13. 27, 54. Mk. 15, 39. 44. 45. Lu. 7, 2. 6.
- hunds**, m. (91), *dog, hound*; Mk. 7, 27. 28. Lu. 16, 21. Phil. 3, 2.
- hunsl**, n. (94), *sacrifice*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 2, 24. I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a. in pl. also *service*; Jo. 16, 2.
- hunsla-staþs**, m. (91), *a place where sacrifices are offered, an*

- altar*; Mt. 5, 23. 24. Lu. 1, 11. I Cor. 10, 18.
- hunsjan**, w. v. (188), *to offer*; II Tim. 4, 6.
- hups**, m. (91; or *hunþ*, n., 94?), *captivity*; Eph. 4, 8.
- hups**, m. (101), *hip, loins*; Mk. 1, 6. 14.
- huzd**, n. (94), *treasure*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. 21. Lu. 6, 45. 18, 22. II Cor. 4, 7.
- huzdjan**, w. v. (188), *to lay up treasure*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 12, 14. (2) w. acc., *huzda*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- hrad**; see *h a þ*.
- hradré**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*; Jo. 7, 35.
- hrad**; see *h a z u h*.
- hraírban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to walk*; *ungatassaba h.*, *to (walk, i. e.) live disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.
- hraírnei**, f. (113), *skull*; Mk. 15, 22.
- hraitis**, m. (92), *wheat*; Jo. 12, 24.
- hraiwa**, adv., *how*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 2, 26. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 62. 5, 18. 19. 6, 4. Skeir. II, b. c. V, c. *ei hraiwa*, *if by any means*; Rom. 11, 14. Phil. 3, 11. *that by any means*; I Cor. 9, 22. *hraiwa manags*, *how many, as many as*; II Cor. 1, 20. *hraiwa mais*, *how much more*; Mt. 6, 30.
- hrai**, adv. (214, n. 1), (1) interr., *when?*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 17, 20. Jo. 6, 25. *hraiuh þan*, *th. s.*; Mt. 25, 38. 39. (2) indef., *any time*; I Cor. 9, 7. *ju hrai*, *now at the last*; Phil. 4, 10. (3) in negative sentences: *niu hrai*, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25; *ei hrai ni*, *lest at any time*; Lu. 4, 11; *ibai hrai*, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 25; *nibai hrai*, *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 12. (4) w. adjs. and advs., *how*, (a) in dir. questions: *hrai filu*, *how great*; Mt. 6, 23; *how much*; Lu. 16, 5. 7. *hrai filu mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; *und hrai filu mais*, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 25; *hrai lagg mêt*, *how long?*; Mk. 9, 21. *hrai manags*, *how many?*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. *hrai mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 12. (b) in indir. questions: *hrai filu*, *how much, how many things, how, or what, great things*; Mt. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 4, 23. (c) in exclamations: *hrai aggwu*; *how narrow!*; Mt. 7, 14. *hrai filu asuê*, *how many (of) hired servants!*; Lu. 15, 17. (d) rel.: *hrai filu . . . mais þamma*, *the more . . . so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36.
- hrai-hun**, adv., *ever, at any time* (always in negative sentences); Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 5, 37. Skeir. VI, d. VIII, a.—See also *aiw*.
- hrai**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where*; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 14, 12. 14. 15, 47. Lu. 8, 25. I Cor. 1, 20.
- hraiþôn**, w. v. (190), *to go about, walk*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 2, 14. Jo. 8, 59. w. in w. dat.; Mk. 11, 27. Jo. 7, 1. 10, 23. *faúr w. acc.*; Mk. 1, 16.
- hraiþis**, interr. pron. (160), *who?*, *which?* (out of several), (1)

- chiefly substantively, (a) in dir. questions; Mk. 12, 23. 28. Lu. 20, 33. Jo. 10, 32. (b) in indir. questions; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. Jo. 6, 64. 13, 18. 22. (2) attributively, *what sort of, what*; I Thess. 4, 2.
- karjiz-uh**, indef. pron. (147, n. 1; 165), *every one, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 15, 24. Lu. 2, 3. 6, 40. 19, 15. w. gen.; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 14, 33. 19, 26. (2) attributively; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Skeir. IV, b (sc. stap). — ana hvarjanôh fimftiguns, *by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14.
- kas**, pron., f. h ô, n. h a (159), (I) interrog., (1) in dir. questions, *who?, what?, which?, what sort of?*, (a) substantively; Mt. 6, 24. 26, 68. 27, 17. Mk. 1, 27. (b) adjectively; Lu. 15, 4. (2) in indirect questions, always substantively; Mt. 6, 3. II Tim. 1, 12. (3) a sb. following is put in the gen.; Mt. 6, 27. Mk. 11, 28. 29. Lu. 4, 36. 9, 55. (II) often indef., *any one, anything*, (1) substantively; Mt. 5, 23. Mk. 8, 4. 9, 30. w. gen.; Mk. 4, 22. Rom. 9, 11. (2) attributively; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. 10, 8. Phil. 3, 4.
- kas-hun**, indef. prn. (163), *any one*; always w. ni, *no one*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 10, 18. 29. Lu. 10, 22. Jo. 10, 18. 28.
- krassaba**, adv., *sharply*; Tit. 1, 13.
- krassei**, f. (113), *sharpness, severity*; Rom. 11, 22.
- krap**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*, (1) in dir. questions; Jo. 16, 5; h vad; Jo. 13, 36. (2) in indir. questions; Jo. 8, 14. 12, 35. 14, 5.
- krapar**, interrog. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 160), *whether, which of two*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. 7, 42. Skeir. III, a.
- krapar-uh**, indef. prn. (166), *each of two, each*; only once, in dat; hvaparammêh (for the incorrect hvaparamma in MS.); Skeir. V, d.
- krapjan**, w. v. (188), *to foam*; Mk. 9, 18. 20.
- krapô**, f. (112), *foam*; Lu. 9, 39.
- kraprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whence, from whence*, (1) in dir. questions; Mk. 6, 2. 8, 4. 12, 37. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 20, 7. Jo. 7, 27. 28. ni habandam þan hvaprô usgibeina, *when they had nothing to pay*; Lu. 7, 42.
- kras-uh**, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 164), f. h ôh, n. h ah, *each, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 16, 16; w. gen.; Lu. 2, 23. 6, 30. I Cor. 11, 5. (2) attributively; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 9, 23. I. Cor. 15, 30. — hvazuh sa, *every man that*; Rom. 10, 11. hvazuh saei or salvazuh saei (orizei), *whoever, who-soever*; Mt. 5, 31. 7, 24. 10, 32. Jo. 15, 7. 16. 16, 2. 19, 12.
- kô**, instr. case of hvas (159), *with what, wherewith*, (1) interrog., (a) in dir. questions; Mt. 6, 31. Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34. hê galeiks, *like to what?*; Lu. 7, 31. hê galeikôn, *to liken unto what?*; Mk. 4, 30. 7, 31. w. a compar.: hê managizô taujip?, *what greater*

- (or more) *do ye?*; Mt. 5, 47. (b) in an indir. question; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indef.; in þammei lvê, *in whatsoever, whereinsoever*; II Cor. 11, 21.
- lvêh**, instr. case of hvazuh (147, n. 1), used adverbially, *at least, only*; ei lvêh ni, *only lest*; Gal. 6, 12. hvêh þatainei, *only*; Phil. 1, 27.
- lvêila**, f. (97), *while, hour, time, season*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 11, 11. 15, 25. Jo. 11, 9. lvô hvêilô, *for a while*; I Cor. 7, 5. hvêilô lvôh, *every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30.
- lvêila-lvairbs**, adj. (124), *enduring but for a while, transitory*; Mk. 4, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.
- lvêilan**, w. v. (193), *to while, cease*; Col. 1, 9.
- lvêilô-hun**, adv. (97, n. 2; 163, n. 1), *for a while*: nilvêilôhun, *not for an hour*; Gal. 2, 5.
- lvêits**, adj. (124), *white*; Mt. 5, 36. Mk. 9, 3. 16, 5. Lu. 9, 29. 20, 46.
- lvê-laups**, interrog. prn. (161), *what, what sort of*; II Cor. 7, 11.
- lvê-leiks**; see the follg. word.
- lvê-li-leiks**, (1) interrog. prn. (161), both sb. and adj., *what, what sort of*, (1) in dir. questions; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 4, 30. Gal. 4, 15. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32; lvêleiks; Lu. 1, 29. (3) rel., (a) w. a correlative; I Cor. 15, 48. II Cor. 10, 11. (b) without a correlative; Gal. 2, 6. II Tim. 3, 11.
- lvêlfttri**, f. (98), *beer*; only once, in dat. pl. lvêlfttrjôm; Lu. 7, 14.
- lvêlfttuli** (51, n. 2), f. (98), *rejoicing, boasting, glory*; I Cor. 5, 6. 15, 31. II Cor. 1, 12. 14. 5, 12. Phil. 1, 26.
- lvêlpan**, red. v. (179), *to boast, glory*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 4, 7. II Cor. 5, 12. 11, 16. (2) w. dat. of th.; II Cor. 9, 2. 11, 30. II Thess. 1, 4. (3) w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 8. 11, 18; du w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 16; faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 5; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 14. 9, 2; in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 15. 17; ana w. acc.; Rom. 11, 18.
- lvêlta**, f. (97), *threat, threatening*; Eph. 6, 9. Skeir. II, a.
- lvêlôtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; Mk. 10, 48.
- Hymainiaus**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; I Tim. 1, 20. Ymainiaus; II Tim. 2, 17.
- hyssôpô**, for. w., f., *hyssop*, only once, in dat. hyssôpôn; Skeir. III, c.

I.

- Iaeirus**, pr. n., *Jairus*; Lu. 8, 41. Jaeirus; Mk. 5, 22.
- Iairaímias**, pr. n., *Jeremy*; acc. -an; Mt. 27, 9.
- Iairaúpaúlein**, pr. n. in dat., *Hierapolis*; Col. 4, 13. Iairupu-lai; Cal.
- Iaireikô**, pr. n., *Jericho*; gen. Eiaíreikôns; Ezra 2, 34; dat. Iaireikôn; Lu. 18, 35; or Iairikôn; Mk. 10, 46; acc. -ôn; Lu. 10, 30. 19, 1.
- Iairusalêm**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; Gal. 4, 26; gen. -êms; Neh. 7, 2. 3; dat. -êm; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 2, 22.

25. 43; acc. -êm; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 2, 41. 45.

**Iaírusaúlyma**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; gen. -ôs; Lu. 2, 38; dat. -ai; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 3, 22; or Iaí-raúsaúlymai; Jo. 12, 12; acc. Iaírusaúlyma; Mk. 10, 33. 11, 11; another dat., Iaírusaúlymim; Mk. 7, 1. Jo. 11, 8 (probably for Iaírusaúlymiam in MS).

**Iaírusaúlymeis**, pr. n. in pl., *the people of Jerusalem*; Mk. 1, 5.

**Iaírusaúlymeitê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the people of Jerusalem*; Jo. 7, 25.

**Iaíssais**, pr. n., *Jesse*; gen. Iaíssaizis; Lu. 3, 32. Rom. 15, 12.

**Iakób** (54), *Jacob*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 33. 3, 34. 20, 37; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 11, 26; acc. Iakôb; Rom. 9, 13.

**Iakôbus**, pr. n., *James*; Mk. 10, 35. Lu. 9, 54 (for Iakubôs in MS). Gal. 2, 9; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 17. Lu. 6, 16; or -is; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 5, 37; dat. -au; Mk. 1, 29. 3, 16; or -a; Mk. 6, 3; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 19. 3, 18. Lu. 5, 10 for -au in MS).

**Iaréd**, pr. n., *Jared*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.

**Iareim**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 39.

**Iassôn**, pr. n., *Jason*; Rom. 16, 21.

**Iaúrdanus**, pr. n., *Jordan*; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 3, 3; dat. -au; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 4, 1; or Jaúrdanau; Skeir. IV, a; also Iaúrdanê; Mk. 1, 5; acc. Iaúrdann; Jo. 10, 40.

**ibai** (iba), (1) interrog. particle (216), used where a negative

answer is expected, (a) in dir. questions, where it generally has no corresponding term in English; Mt. 7, 16. 9, 15. Rom. 11, 1. Skeir. II, b. c. VIII, c. d; iba; Lu. 17, 9. often w. other words: ibai þau; Jo. 7, 41. ibai auftô; Jo. 7, 26. aifþau ibai; II Cor. 11, 7. ibai ni; Rom. 10, 18. 19. ibai hva; II Cor. 12, 18. (b) in indir. questions, the v. standing in the optative, *for fear, lest*; II Cor. 12, 20. I Thess. 3, 5. (2) conj., *lest, lest by any means*; Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 18, 5. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. ibai hva s, *lest any man*; II Cor. 8, 20. þatainei ibai, *only not*; Gal. 5, 13. ibai hv an, *lest at any time*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 4, 12.

**ib-dalja**, m. (108), *descent*; Lu. 19, 37.

**ibna-leiks**, adj. (124), *equal* (as opposed to galeiks, *similar*); Skeir. V, d.

**ibna-skauns**, adj. (124), *of like form or appearance with*; Phil. 3, 21.

**ibnassus**, m. (105), *evenness, equality*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. Col. 4, 1.

**ibus**, adj. (124), *even, flat*; Lu. 6, 17. *equal*; Skeir. V, d; w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 20, 36. Skeir. I, a.

**ibuks**, adj. (124), *backward*; Lu. 17, 31. Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6.

**iddja** (207), weak pret., *I went*; Mk. 1, 45. 5, 42. Lu. 4, 30. II Cor. 12, 18. Eph. 2, 2. iddjuh



- (= iddja -uh); Jo. 18, 3. Lu. 7, 6.
- idreiga**, f. (97), *repentence*; Mk. 1, 4. Lu. 3, 3. 8. 5, 32. 15, 7. Rom. 11, 29. Skeir. III, c.
- idreigón**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 1, 15. 6, 12. Lu. 15, 7. refl.; Lu. 17, 3. 4. II Cor. 7, 8. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 21.
- Idumaia**, pr. n. in dat., *Idumea*; Mk. 3, 8.
- id-weit**, n. (94), *reproach*; Lu. 1, 25. I Tim. 3, 7.
- id-weitjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to reproach*; Mt. 11, 20. 27. 44. Mk. 15, 32. Lu. 6, 22 (dat. understood). w. acc.; Rom. 15, 3. in pass. *to suffer reproach*; I Tim. 4, 10.
- Iêsus** (1, n. 4), pr. n., *Jesus (Christ)*; Mt. 7, 28; gen. Iêsius; Mt. 26, 75. dat. Iêsua; Mt. 9, 10; or Iêsu; Mk. 10, 50; acc. Iesu; Mt. 8, 34; voc. Iêsu; Mt. 8, 29. Lu. 18, 38 (for Iêsus in MS). (another person) Col. 4, 11. Ezra 2, 36. 40.
- iftuma**, superl. adj. (139), only in the phrase *iftumin daga, on the next day*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 11, 12. Jo. 6, 22. 12, 12.
- Igila**, pr. n., *Igila*; Neap. Doc.
- igqar** (gg; 67, n. 1), poss. prn. dual (151), *your*; Mt. 9, 29.
- igqara** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.
- igqis** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.
- ija** (152); see is.
- ik**, pers. prn. 1st pers. nom. sing. (150), *I*, (1) *alone*; I. Cor. 7, 8. II Cor. 11, 23. Gal. 2, 20. Phil. 3, 4. (2) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 3, 11. 5, 22. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 1, 18. 19. (3) *jah ik, I also*; Mt. 10, 32. 33; *and I*; Lu. 2, 48; or *ik jah, I and*; Jo. 8, 16. *jaþþê ik jaþþê, whether I or*; I Cor. 15, 11. (4) w. sbs., chiefly prns. (for emphasis; Rom. 16, 22. Gal. 5, 2. (5) w. silba; as, *ik silba, I myself*; II Cor. 12, 13. *ik silba Paulus, I Paul myself*; II Cor. 10, 1; or *silba ik, I myself*; Rom. 7, 25. 9, 3.—gen. *meina*; Mt. 10, 37. 38. in *meina, for my sake*; Mt. 10, 39. Mk. 8, 35.—dat. *mis*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 17.—acc. *mik*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.—dual, nom. *wit, we two*; Jo. 17, 11.—dat. *ugkis, uggkis*; Mk. 10, 35. 37. acc. *ugkis, uggkis, ugk*; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 7, 20. Eph. 6, 22.—plural, nom. *weis, we*, (1) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 6, 12. Mk. 9, 28. (2) *jah weis, we also*; Jo. 11, 16. *weis jah, we and*; Mt. 9, 14. *weis allai, we all*; I. Cor. 12, 13; *allai weis, th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 10. *weis silbans, we ourselves*; II Thess. 1, 4. *weis þailibandans, we the living*; I Thess. 4, 15. 17. *weizup þan* (=weis uh þan; 78, c.); I Cor. 4, 10.—gen. *unsara*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 14, 12.—dat. *uns*; Mt. 6, 11. 12. *unsis*; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 6, 3.—acc. *uns*; Mt. 6, 13. *unsis*; Mt. 8, 25. *uns silbans, ourselves*; II Thess. 3, 9; *unsis silbans, th. s.*; II Cor. 10, 12.
- ik-ei**, rel. prn. (158), (*I*) *who*; I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 10, 1. I Tim. 1, 13.

**im**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**im**, 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. of *wisan* (to be), q. v.

**imma**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**immuh**, i. e. *imma -uh*.

**in**, prep., (1) w. gen., *about, through, by, on account of, for the sake of*; Mt. 27, 18, 10, 39. *in þis*, *on this account, for this cause*; Eph. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d; or *inuh* (i. e. *in -uh*) *þis*, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 7. Rom. 13, 6. *in þizei*, *because, for the reason that*; Lu. 7, 47. 19, 44. *in þizôzei wahtais*, *for this cause*; Eph. 3, 1. *in hris*, *wherefore*; II Cor. 11, 11. (2) w. dat., (a) local, *in, into, within, among, on, at, towards, to, before*, (a) after vs. of rest (*wisan, bauan, sitan, ligan*, etc.); Mt. 5, 25. 6, 5. 8, 11; the v. being understood; Mt. 5, 15. Jo. 15, 2 ( $\beta$ ) after vs. of motion within limited space; Mk. 3, 3. 11, 27. ( $\gamma$ ) after *qiman*; Mt. 8, 14. ( $\delta$ ) after trans. vs.; Mt. 27, 5. 60. ( $\epsilon$ ) in other relations; Mt. 5, 19. 6, 2. 10. Mk. 1, 2. (b) temporal, *in, at, during, within, by, for*; Mt. 7, 22. 8, 13. 11, 22. (c) in other relations indicating a 'state' or 'condition', *in, of, with*; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 1, 23; 'manner', *in, with*; Mt. 6, 4. Mk. 3, 23; 'instrument' or 'means', *by means of, by, through*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 29. 34; 'purpose', *for, to*; Rom. 13, 4. Col. 3, 15; 'reason' or 'cause', *because of, for*; Mt. 6, 7. 11, 6. *in* 'adjurations, invocations' or 'entreaties', *in, by*; Rom. 9, 1.

Eph. 4, 17. I Thess. 5, 27; lastly, *in, after, with regard to*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 1. II Cor. 2, 9. 9, 8. (3) w. acc., (a) of 'place', after vs. of motion, *in into, to, toward, down to, up to*; Mt. 5, 25. 29. 6, 6. 7, 19. 9, 1. 6. (b) of time, *in, for*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 11, 20. 13, 24. (c) in other relations, expressing 'disposition, feeling', or 'action towards a pers., toward, against, to, unto'; Lu. 15, 18. Rom. 10, 12; 'purpose, aim, result'; Mt. 5, 22. 9, 38; 'price'; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.—Occurs very often in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.

**ina**, prn.; see *is*.

**in-agjan**, w. v. (188), v. acc., *to threaten*; Mt. 9, 30.

**in-ahei**, f. (113), *soberness, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 9. II Tim. 1, 7.

**in-ahs**, adj. (94), *wise, sober*; Rom. 12, 16.

**in-aljanôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to vie with enviously, make angry*; I Cor. 10, 22. 13, 5 (gloss).

**in-brammjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; Jo. 15, 6.

**in-drôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, be troubled*; Jo. 13, 21. 14, 1. 27.

**in-feinan**, w. v. (193), *to be moved with compassion, to pity*; Mk. 1, 41. Lu. 1, 78. 15, 20. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 7, 13. *in* w. gen.; Mt. 9, 36.—*infeinan dei armahairtei*, *tender mercy*; Lu. 1, 78.

**in-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to metamorphose, change into the likeness of*; II Cor. 3, 18.

- in-gardja**, w. adj. used as sb., m. (132, n. 1), *one of the same household*; Eph. 2, 19. I Tim. 5, 8.
- in-gardjô**, w. adj. used as sb., f. (132, n. 1), *being in the house*; I Cor. 16, 19. Col. 4, 15.
- in-gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to wrath*; I Cor. 13, 5.
- inilô**, f. (112), *excuse*; Jo. 15, 22. Phil. 1, 18. *occasion, pretense*; II Cor. 11, 12.
- in-kilpô**, adj. f. (132, n. 2), *pregnant*, used as sb.; Lu. 1, 24. 36. 2, 5.
- in-kunja**, w. adj. (132, n. 1), used as sb., m., *one of the same country* (prop., *of the same kin or tribe*), *countryman*; I Thess. 2, 14.
- in-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten*; Eph. 1, 18.
- in-maideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exchange*; Mk. 8, 37. *change*; Skeir. V, c.
- in-maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to change, exchange, transfigure*; I Cor. 15, 51. 52. Gal. 4, 20. Rom. 12, 2. Skeir. III, b. VI, b. refl.; Mk. 9, 2. w. du w. dat; Phil. 3, 21.
- inn**, adv. (213, n. 2), *in, into*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 5, 40. 6, 22. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 28. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 16. — Occurs often in composition with verbs.
- inna**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, into*; I Cor. 5, 12. II Cor. 3, 3. 6, 16. Col. 1, 29.
- inna-kunds**, adj. (124), *of the same household*; Mt. 10, 25. 36.
- inuaana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*; II Cor. 7, 5. w. gen.; *within, inside, into*; Mk. 15, 16.
- inn-at-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 5, 18. 19.
- inn-at-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to enter, enter into, go or come into*; Mk. 4, 19. 5, 39. Lu. 14, 23. I Cor. 14, 24. w. fram w. dat.; Lu. 7, 45. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 5. 23. 27, 53.
- inn-at-gâhts**, f. (103), *a going or coming in, entrance*; Lu. 1, 29 (for innagâht-in MS).
- inn-at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 2, 27.
- innaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*; Mk. 7, 21. 23. *inwardly*; Mt. 7, 15.
- inn-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 8, 16. 19, 30. w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 18. 7, 15. 18. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 10, 2. 9. uf w. acc.; Mt. 8, 8. inng. framis, *to go on*; Mk. 1, 19.
- inn-ga-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 19, 1. Rom. 11, 25. w. in w. acc.; Mt. 7, 21. Lu. 6, 4. 18, 24. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. w. þadei; Mk. 14, 14.
- in-niuþipa**, f. (97), *the feast of the dedication* (lit. *renewal*); Jo. 10, 22.
- inn-uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip in, creep in*; Gal. 2, 4.
- innuma**, superl. adj. (139), *inner, innermost, inward*; Rom. 7, 22. Eph. 3, 16. II Cor. 4, 16.
- inn-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast in, put in*; þata innwairpanuô, *that (which was) put in*; Jo. 12, 6.

**inn-raúhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be angry, groan*; w. (loc.) dat.; Jo. 11, 33. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 38.

**in-reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mt. 27, 51.

**ins**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**in-sahts**, f. (103), *declaration, explanation, account, argument*; Lu. 1, 1. I Cor. subser. Skeir. V, b. c. VI, a. b.

**in-saian** (-saijan; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), w. acc. and in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 15.

**in-sailvan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 9, 8. *to look*; Mk. 16, 4. (2) w. du w. dat., *to behold, look upon*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 21. 27. 14, 67. *to regard*; Lu. 1, 48. *to look up to*; Lu. 9, 16; or inf.; Lu. 1, 25; or iup; Lu. 19, 5 (*to look up*).

**in-sailjan**, w. v. (188); insaili-dêdun þata badi jah fra-laílôtun, *they let down the bed with cords* (lit. *they tied the bed to cords and let (it) down*); Mk. 2, 4.

**in-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to suggest, put in mind of, point out*, (1) w. acc.; Skeir. IV, c. d. V, a. *to contend*; Skeir. VIII, c.

**in-sandjan**, w. v. (188), *to send into, send off, send forth, send*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 11, 2. Mk. 4, 29. 6, 7. 17 (object implied). *to send back*; Philem. 11. (2) w. two accs.; Mk. 12, 3. 4. Lu. 1, 53. (3) w. acc. and afar w. dat.; Lu. 19, 14; or du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 19; or faúra w. dat.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2; or fram

w. dat.; Jo. 15, 26. Skeir. VI, c; or in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 12. Lu. 1, 26; or (once) in w. dat. (mid-umai); Lu. 10, 3; or gen. of aim (haiþjôs seinaižôs); Lu. 15, 15; or hidrê; Mk. 11, 3. (4) w. acc. and an inf. of purpose; Mk. 3, 14. Lu. 1, 19; or du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 18; or ei w. opt.; Mk. 5, 12. 12, 2. 13; or dupþê ei; Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. ins. bi w. dat., *to send in behalf of*; Mt. 11, 2.

**in-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to be instant or urgent*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A).

**in-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, strengthen*; Eph. 3, 16 (in A). Phil. 4, 13. I Tim. 1, 12. w. sik, *to show one's self strong, be strong*; Eph. 6, 10 (in A). II Tim. 2, 1.

**in-tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, burn up*; Lu. 3, 17.

**in-trusgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to ingraft*; Rom. 11, 19. 23. w. in w. acc.; Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**in-tunduan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; I Cor. 7, 9.

**ínuh** (in u), prep. w. acc. (217), *without*; Mt. 5, 32. 10, 29. Mk. 4, 34. Jo. 15, 5. Rom. 7, 8. 9.

**in-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, move*; Mk. 15, 11. inw. sik silban, *to trouble one's self, be troubled*; Jo. 11, 33.

**in-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn, change, pervert*; Gal. 1, 7.

**in-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to worship*; Jo. 12, 20. w. acc.; Mt. 8, 2. 9, 18. Mk. 5,

6. 15, 19. Lu. 4, 7. 8. I Cor. 14, 25. *to salute*; Mk. 9, 15.
- in-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to deny*; Mt. 26, 75 (in A). Mk. 8, 34. 14, 72. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 5. Tit. 1, 16. *to reject*; Mk. 7, 9.
- in-windipa**, f. (97), *injustice, unrighteousness*; Lu. 16, 8. 9. 18, 6. Jo. 7, 18. Rom. 9, 14. I Cor. 13, 6.
- in-winds**, adj. (124), *turned aside; hence distorted from the right; perverse*; Lu. 9, 41. *unjust, unrighteous*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 16, 11. 18, 11. I Cor. 6, 1.
- in-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be near at hand*; Mk. 16, 1.
- in-witôps**, adj. (124), *being under the law*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- Iôanan**, pr. n., *Johanan*; Neh. 6, 18.
- Iôdas** (11, n. 1), *Juda*; gen. Iôdins; Lu. 3, 26.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n. f. *Joanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n., m., *Joanna*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27. 30.
- Iôhannês** (61, n. 1), pr. n., *John*; Mt. 11, 2. Skeir. I, a. III, a. b. c; or Iôhannis; Mk. 6, 14. gen. -is; Mt. 11, 12; or -ês; Mt. 9, 14. Skeir. III, b. VI, b; dat. -ê; Mt. 11, 4. Skeir. IV, d. VI, a; or -ên; Mk. 1, 29; or -au; Lu. 9, 9; acc. -ên; Mt. 11, 7; or -ein (in CA); Lu. 3, 15; or -ê; Mt. 11, 13. Mk. 1, 19.
- Iôra**, pr. n., *Jorah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 18.
- Iôreim**, pr. n., *Jorim*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.
- Iosêf**, pr. n., *Joseph*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 27. 2, 4. 33. 43. gen. -is; Lu. 3, 23. 24. 26. dat. -a; Mk. 15, 45; or Iôsêba; Skeir. II, a. acc. Iôsêf; Lu. 2, 16.
- Iôsês**, pr. n., *Joses*; gen. Iôsêzis; Mk. 15, 40. 47. Lu. 3, 29; also Mt. 27, 56 (for Iôsêz in CA).
- is**, pers. prn. 3d pers. sing., m., (152), nom., *he*; Mk. 2, 25. 3, 13; auk is, *for he*; I Cor. 15, 25; biþê is, *as he*; Mt. 9, 10. biþê þan is; *and when he*; Lu. 19, 37; iþ is, *but he*; Mt. 8, 24; jah is, *and he, he also*; Jo. 7, 29. jah is silba, *and he (himself)*; Lu. 5, 1. miþ-panei is, *while he*; Mt. 9, 18. þanuh is, *but he*; Lu. 8, 54. þaruh is, *and he, but he*; Lu. 4, 43. — gen. is; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 35. — dat. imma; Mt. 5, 25. 39; immuh (i. e. imma -uh); Rom. 11, 36. Eph. 3, 21.—acc. ina; Mt. 6, 8. 7, 24.—pl. nom. eis; Lu. 6, 11. 9, 36; ake eis, *but they*; II Cor. 10, 12; aþ-panei eis, *they indeed, now they*; I Cor. 9, 25; iþ eis, *but they, and they, now they*; Mt. 8, 32; jah eis, *and they, they also*; Jo. 17, 19; ibai auftô jah eis, *lest they also*; Lu. 14, 12; þanuh biþê eis, *as they, now when they*; Mt. 9, 32.—gen. izê; Mt. 6, 15; izei (in CA); Jo. 7, 50.—dat. im; Mt. 6, 1.—acc. ius; Mt. 6, 26.—f. sing. nom., si; Lu. 7, 12; iþ si, *and she, but she*; Mk. 6, 24; jah si silbô, *and she (herself)*; Lu. 7, 12.—gen. izôs; Mt. 5, 28.—dat. izai; Mt. 5, 28.—acc. ija;

- Mt. 8, 15.—pl. gen. iz ô; Jo. 11, 19.—dat. im; Mk. 16, 6.—acc. ij ôs; Mk. 16, 8.—neut. sing. nom., ita; Mk. 4, 37.—gen. is; Mt. 7, 27.—dat. imma; Lu. 1, 66.—acc. ita; Mt. 5, 29.—pl. nom. ija; jah ija, *and they*; dat. im; Mk. 10, 13.
- is, ist, v.** (204).
- Isak, pr. n., Isaac;** gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 34. 20, 37. Rom. 9, 10. Gal. 4, 28; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 9, 7.
- Iskariôtês, pr. n., Iscariot;** Jo. 12, 4; or Iskarijôtês; Jo. 14, 22; or Iskariôteis; Mk. 14, 10; dat. Skariôttau; Jo. 13, 26; acc. Iskariôtên; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16; or Iskariôtu, Jo. 6, 71.
- Israël, pr. n., Israel;** Rom. 9, 6. 31; allai Israël, *all Israel*; Rom. 11, 20; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 23; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 10; acc. Israël; Rom. 9, 27. I Cor. 10, 18; voc. Israël; Mk. 12, 29.
- Israêleitês, pr. n., (120, n. 2) Israélite;** Rom. 11, 1. pl. Israêleitai; Rom. 9, 4; or -eis; II Cor. 11, 22.
- ita, pron.;** see is.
- itan, str. v.** (176, n. 3), *to eat*; Lu. 17, 27. 28. w. gen.; Lu. 15, 16. 16, 21.
- Ituraia, pr. n., Iturea;** gen. -as; Lu. 3, 1.
- ip, conj.** (218), (1) serving to continue the narrative, with a more or less adversative force; so always at the beginning of the sentence (for the Gr. *δέ*, generally in opposition to *μή*), *but*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 33; (*αὐτί*) *and*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 2, 9; (*ὄβ*) *now*, *then*; Jo. 6, 15; (*ἄρ*) *for*; Mk. 7, 3; (*ἔ*) *yet*; Lu. 18, 5. — ip þan, *but then, but*; Mt. 27, 46. ip . . . þan; Lu. 7, 50. ip . . . nu, *then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 19. ip . . . -uh, *but*; Mk. 10, 38. ip jabai, *if*; Rom. 12, 20. ip nu, *now*; Jo. 9, 25. ip swê þauh, *nevertheless*; Lu. 18, 8. ip nu swê, *therefore*; Gal. 4, 16. (2) in hypothetical clauses implying non-fulfillment, the verb of the protasis standing in the pret. opt., that of the apodosis in the pret. opt.; Jo. 8, 39. 15, 24. Skeir. V, b. with þau; Lu. 7, 39; aip þau; Jo. 14, 7. 18, 36.
- Iûdaia, pr. n., Judea;** gen. -as; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 1, 5; dat. -a; Mk. 3, 7; acc. -an; Lu. 2, 4; or -a; Lu. 7, 17. II Cor. 1, 16.
- Iûdaialand, pr. n., the country of Judaea;** Mk. 1, 5.
- Iûdaius (Jûdaius), pr. n., a Jew;** Jo. 18, 35. gen. -aus; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 7, 3; gen. -ê; Mt. 27, 11; dat. -um; Jo. 10, 19. acc. -uns; Jo. 9, 22.
- iûdaiwiskô, adv., in a Jewish manner;** Gal. 2, 14.
- iûdaiwiskôn, w. v.** (190), *to live like a Jew*; Gal. 2, 14.
- iûdaiwisks, adj.** (124), *Jewish*; Tit. 1, 14. Skeir. III, b.
- Iûdas, pr. n., Judas;** Mt. 27, 3; or Jûdas; Jo. 12, 4; gen. Iûdins; Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 1, 39. 3, 30. 33; dat. -in; Jo. 13, 26; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16. Jo. 6, 71.
- iumjô, f.** (112), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 1.

- iup**, adv. (213, n. 2), *upwards, up*; Lu. 19, 5. Jo. 11, 41. Rom. 10, 7.
- iupa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *above, on high*; Gal. 4, 26. Phil. 3, 14. Col. 3, 1. 2. Skeir. II, a.
- iupana**, adv. (213, n. 2), (*from above*), *again*; Gal. 4, 9.
- iupaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2). *from above*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38. Jo. 8, 23. 19, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. IV, c.
- ius**, adj. (only once, in compar. iusiza; 136), *good*; ni und waſhtiusiza wisan, *to be not a whit better, to differ nothing from*; Gal. 4, 1.
- Iusê**, pr. n. in dat., *Joses*; Mk. 6, 3.
- iusila**, f. (97), *ease, rest*; II Cor. 8, 13. II Thess. 1, 7.
- izai**, izê, izô, izôs, prn.; s. is.
- iz-ei**, (izê), rel. prn. (157, n. 3), *he who, he that*; Jo. 8, 40. Eph. 4, 15.—f. sei (i. e. siei); Lu. 1, 26. 36. 2, 4.—nom. pl. m. izei (for eizei); Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 9, 1.—sa izei, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 32. Skeir. I, a. salvazuh izei, *whoever, whosoever*; Jo. 16, 2. 19, 12.
- izwar**, poss. prn. (151), m.; izwara f., izwar n. (124, ns. 1 and 4), *your*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 16. 20. 47. (2) without a sb.; Lu. 6, 20. 47. 12.
- izwara**, izwis, prn.; s. þu.
- izwizei**, rel. prn.; s. þu-ei.
- J.**
- Ja**, adv. (216), *yes*; Mt. 5, 37. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. 20.
- jabai**, conj. (218), *if, whether, even if, although*, (1) w. pres. indic.; Mt. 5, 46. 47; untê jabai . . . aþþau, *for either . . . or*; Mt. 6, 24. (2) w. pret. indic.; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 26. (3) w. pres. opt.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. (4) w. pret. opt.; Mt. 11, 14. 23. (5) iþ jabaini, (*but*) *if not*; Lu. 10, 6; aþþan jabai, *if at least, if*; Gal. 3, 4; jabai swêþauh, *if only, even though*; II Cor. 5, 3; jabai . . . aþþau, *either . . . or*; Mt. 6, 24.
- Jacirus**; see Iaeirus.
- jah**, conj. (217), *and*; Mt. 5, 18. 19. *also*; Mt. 5, 39. Skeir. I, b. *and, but*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 35. *for*; II Tim. 3, 2.—jah . . . jah. *both . . . and*; Mt. 10, 28.—The h of jah is often assimilated to the initial consonant of a follg. word: jag, jan, jas, jaþ, jab, jad, jal, jar, jam.
- jai**, adv. (216), *yea, yes, verily*; Mt. 9, 28. 11, 9. Mk. 7, 28. interj. expressing 'astonishment' or 'desire'; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 9, 18. 20.
- jainar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mt. 5, 23. 24.
- jaind**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Jo. 11, 8.
- jaindrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Lu. 17, 37
- jaind-wairþs**, adv., *thither*; Jo. 18, 3.
- jains**, dem. prn. (156), *that*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 9, 34. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 22. 25. Mk. 4, 11.—jainis stadis, *to the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.
- jainþrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *thence*;

- Mt. 5, 26. 9, 9. 27. 11, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 6, 1.
- Jafrupula**, pr. n.; s. Iaíraúpaúlein.
- Janna**, pr. n., Janna; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 24.
- Jannés** (in A, B has Jannis), pr. n., *Jannes*; II Tim. 3, 8.
- jaþþê**, conj. (218), *and if, if*; I Cor. 14, 27. jaþþê... jaþþê, *either... or, whether... or*; I Cor. 12, 13. j... j... j., *whether... or... or*; I. Cor. 10, 31. j...j...j...j., *whether...or...or...or*; Col. 1, 16.
- jau**, adv. interrog. particle (216), (1) in indir. questions, *whether, if*; (the verb occurring always in the opt.) Lu. 6, 7. I Tim. 5, 10. (2) in dir. questions, *then, indeed*; Jo. 7, 48. Rom. 7, 25. Skeir. VIII, c.
- jêr**, n. (94), *year*; Mk. 5, 25. 42. Lu. 2, 41. 4, 19. Neh. 5, 14. Skeir. VII, d. *time, season*; Lu. 20, 9. II Tim. 3, 1.
- jiuka**, f. (97), *strife, anger*; II Cor. 12, 20. Gal. 5, 20.
- jiukan**, w. v. (193), *to contend, fight*; I Cor. 9, 26. *to conquer*; Rom. 8, 37.
- jiuleis**, m. (92), *a term explaining the Gothic Naúbaímbaír*; Cal.
- jôta**, m. (108), *iota, jot*; Mt. 5, 18.
- ju**, adv. (214, n. 1), *now, already*; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 9, 13. Lu. 2, 15. ju habau, *to have already, to have received*; Lu. 6, 24. ju ni, *not now, no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. 20. ni...ju þanamais, *now no more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. ju ni þanamais, *th. s.*; I Tim. 5, 23. ju þanaseiþs ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21.
- jugga-lauþs**, m. (101), *a young man*; Mk. 14, 51. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 14.
- juggs**, adj. (124), *new, fresh*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 38. 39. *young*; Lu. 2, 24. I Tim. 5, 1. 2. 11. 14. *suitable to the first part of life, youthful*; II Tim. 2, 22.—compar., sa jûhi-za (15; 66, n. 1; 135, n. 1), *the younger*; Lu. 15, 12. 13.
- juk**, n. (94), *yoke, pair*; Lu. 14, 19.
- jukuzi**, f. (98), *yoke*; Gal. 5, 1. I Tim. 6, 1.
- junda**, f. (97), *youth*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 18, 21. I Tim. 4, 12.
- jus**, prn.; see þu.
- Justus**, pr. n., *Justus*; Col. 4, 11.
- ju-þan**, adv., *already*; Mk. 4, 37. 11, 11. 13, 28. 15, 42. Lu. 7, 6. juþan ni, *no longer, no more*; Mk. 1, 45. 2, 2.
- juz-ei**; see þu-ei.

## K.

- Kaballarja**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc.
- Kaeinan**, pr. n., *Cainan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 37.
- Kafarnaum**, indecl. pr. n.; dat.; Mk. 9, 33. Lu. 4, 23. Jo. 6, 24. 59; acc.; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 1, 21. voc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.
- Kaidmeiël**, pr. n., *Kadmiel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 40.
- Kaidrôn**, pr. n., *Cedron*; Jo. 18, 1.
- kaisar**, for. w., m. (91, n. 4; 119), *Cesar*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 16. 17; dat. -a; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 2, 1. 20. 22.



- kaisara-gild**, n. (94), *tribute due to Cesar, tribute*; Mk. 12, 14.
- Kaisaria**, pr. n., *Cesarea*; Mk. 8, 27.
- Kajafa**, pr. n., *Cajaphas*; Jo. 18, 14; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13. 24. 28.
- kalbô**, f. (112), *a young cow, heifer, calf*; Skeir. III, c.
- kalds**, adj. (124), *cold*; Mt. 10, 42. Jo. 18, 18.
- kalkinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 7, 21. Gal. 5, 19. I Thess. 4, 3.
- kalkjô** (or kalki; only dat. pl., kalkjôm, occurs), f. (112 or 98), *harlot, whore*; Lu. 15, 30.
- Kanaanitês**, pr. n., *Canaanite*; Mk. 3, 18.
- kanujan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to make known*; Jo. 17, 26. I Cor. 15, 1. II Cor. 8, 1. Eph. 1, 9. Skeir. IV, b.
- kapillôn**, w. v. (190), *to shave, shear*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- kara**, f. (97), *care*; k. wisan, *to concern*; as, kar ist w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th., *it concerns*; Jo. 10, 13; ni þêei in a þizê þarbanê kara wêsi, *not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6; without ist; Mk. 4, 38. 12, 14; lva k. unsis, *what is that to us?*; Mt. 27, 4; lva mik (kara being probably understood)? *what have I to do? what does it concern me?* I Cor. 5, 12.
- Kareiapireim**, pr. n., *Kirjatharim*; Ezra 2, 25 (-aareim in MS).
- karkara**, f. (97; 119), *prison*; Mt. 5, 25. 11, 2. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 17.
- karôn**, w. v. (190), *to care for, be concerned about*; I Cor. 7, 21.
- Karpus**, pr. n., *Carpus*; dat. -au; II Tim. 4, 13.
- kas**, n. (gen. kasis; 94), *vessel, pitcher, pot, measure*; Mk. 11, 16. 14, 13. Lu. 8, 16. 16, 6. Rom. 9, 21. in the pl. also *things, goods*; Mk. 3, 37. Lu. 17, 31.
- kasja**, m. (108), *potter*; Mt. 27, 7. 10. Rom. 9, 21.
- katils**, m. (91), *kettle, vessel*; Mk. 7, 4.
- Kaúlaússaius**, pr. n. (a doubtful form; B has kaússaim, A the mutilated . . u. aús . . .); Col. subscr.
- kaupatjan**, w. v. (187, n. 1), *to strike with the palm of the hand, to cuff, buffet*; Mk. 14, 65; pret. kaupasta; Mt. 26, 67. II Cor. 12, 7; pret. partic. kaupatiþs; I Cor. 4, 11.
- kaupôn**, w. v., *to traffic, trade*; Lu. 19, 13.
- Kaúrazein**, pr. n., *Chorazin*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.
- kaúrban**, for. w., *a gift*; Mk. 7, 11.
- kaúrbanaun**, for. w. in acc., *treas-ury*; Mt. 27, 6.
- kaúrei**, f. (113), *weight, burden*; II Cor. 4, 17.
- Kaúrinhþius**, pr. n., *a Corinthian*; pl. dat. -um; I Cor. superser. and subscr. II Cor. subscr. (in A); or -þaium; II Cor. superser. and subscr. (in B); voc. -þius; II Cor. 6, 11.
- Kaúrinhô**, pr. n., *Corinth*; dat. -ôn; Rom. subscr. II Cor. 1, 1. 23.

- kaúriþa**, f. (97), *weight, burden*; Gal. 6, 2.
- kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press, charge, trouble, burden*; Lu. 9, 32. II Cor. 1, 8. 5, 4. 11, 8. 12, 13. 14. 16.
- kaúrn**, n. (94), *corn, grain*; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 3, 17. 16, 7.
- kaúrnô**, n. (110), *corn, a grain*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 12, 24.
- kaúrus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *weighty, heavy, burdensome*; II Cor. 10, 10.
- kausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. gen., *to taste*; Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 14, 24. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 27. Jo. 8, 52; *to prove, test*; Lu. 14, 19. II Cor. 13, 5. (3) abs., *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.
- kawtsjô**, for. w., f. (112), Lt. 'cautio', *security*; Neap. Doc.
- Kéfas**, pr. n., *Cephas*; I Cor. 9, 5; gen. -ins; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -in; I Cor. 15, 5.
- keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to germinate, spring up, grow*; Mk. 4, 27.
- kêlikn**, n. (94), *tower*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 14, 28. *an upper room*; Mk. 14, 15.
- Kileikia**, pr. n., *Cilicia*; gen. -ais; Gal. 1, 21.
- kilpei**, f. (113), *womb*; Lu. 1, 31.
- kindins**, m. (91), *governor*; Mt. 27, 2. 11. 14. 15. Lu. 20, 20. k. wisan, *to be governor, to govern*; Lu. 2, 2.
- kinnus**, f. (105), *cheek*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.
- kintus**, m. (105), *farthing*; Mt. 5, 26.
- kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to prove, test, choose*; II Cor. 8, 8. Gal. 6, 4.
- Klêmaíntus**, pr. n., *Clement*; dat. -au; Phil. 4, 3 (in B, A has Klaimaíntau).
- klismjan**, w. v. (188), *to tinkle, clink*; I Cor. 13, 1.
- klismô**, f. (112), *cymbal*; I Cor. 13, 1.
- kniu**, n. (93), *knee*; Mk. 1, 40. 15, 19. Lu. 5, 8. Rom. 14, 11.
- knôþs** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *race, stock*; Phil. 3, 5.
- knussjan**, w. v. (188), *to kneel*; Mk. 10, 17; kniwam knussjan, *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 40.
- Kôsam**, pr. n., *Cosam*; Lu. 3, 28.
- Kostila** (Kustila); Neap. Doc.
- Krêks** (8), pr. n. (119), *a Greek*; Gal. 2, 3. 3, 28. Col. 3, 11; gen. -is; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -ôþs; I Cor. 1, 22.
- Krêskus**, pr. n., *Crescens* (A has Xrêskus, B Krispus); II Tim. 4, 10.
- Krêta** (6), pr. n., *Crete*; dat. -ai; Tit. 1, 5.
- Krêtês** (6, n. 1; 17, n. 1), pr. n. in pl., *the Cretians*; Tit. 1, 12.
- Krispus**, pr. n., *Crispus*; II Tim. 4, 10 (in B, Xrêskus); acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.
- kriustan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to gnash*; kr. tunþuns, *to gnash with the teeth*; Mk. 9, 18.
- krusts**, m. (101, n. 1), *gnashing*; Mt. 8, 12.
- kubitus**, m. (105), *a reclining (at table)*; anakumbjan kubituns (cognate acc.), *to recline in a company*; Lu. 9, 14.
- kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to*

*kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. 45. Lu. 7, 38. 45. 15, 20.

**kūmei**, for. w., *arise!* Mk. 5, 41.

**kuna-wida**, f. (97), *bond*; Eph. 6, 20.

**kuni**, n. (93), *kin, race, tribe, stock, generation*; Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 8, 12. 9, 19. 29. Lu. 1, 8. 48. 61.

**kunnan**, pret. -pres. v. (199), *to know*, (1) alone; Mt. 27, 65. I Cor. 13, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 7, 23. 26, 72. Mk. 1, 34; w. two accs.; Mk. 6, 20. Jo. 17, 3. (3) w. bi w. dat.; Lu. 1, 18. II Cor. 5, 16. (4) w. an indir. question; Mk. 1, 24. 14, 68. (5) w. a clause w. ei; Jo. 15, 18. II Tim. 3, 1; or ꝑatei; Mk. 13, 28. II Cor. 13, 5. Skeir. I, b.

**kunꝑi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Lu. 1, 77. Rom. 10, 2. I Cor. 8, 10. 13, 2. 8. Skeir. I, d. IV, b. VI, b.

**kunꝑs**, adj. (prop. pret. partic.), *known*, (1) w. dat.; Jo. 18, 15. 16. Phil. 4, 5. k. wisan, *to be made known*; Eph. 3, 5; w. at w. dat.; Phil. 4, 6; kunꝑa, sb. m., *acquaintance*; Lu. 2, 44.

**Kūsa**, pr. n., *Chuzas*; gen. -ins; Lu. 8, 3.

**Kūstanteinus**, pr. n., *Constantine*; gen. -aus (-us in MS; 105, n. 2); Cal.

**kustus**, m. (105), *proof, trial, test*; II Cor. 2, 9. 8, 2. 13, 3.

**Kyrēnaius**, pr. n., *Cyrenius, (Quirinus)*; dat. -au; Lu. 2, 2.

**Kyrēnaius**, pr. n., *a Cyrenian*; acc. -u; Mk. 15, 21.

## Q.

**Qainôn**, w. v. (190), *to weep, mourn, lament*; Mt. 9, 15. 11, 17. Mk. 16, 10; w. acc., *to bewail*; II Cor. 12, 21.

**qairrei**, f. (113), *meekness, gentleness*; II Cor. 10, 1. Gal. 5, 23. 6, 1. Eph. 4, 2. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 25.

**qairrus**, adj. (131), *meek, gentle*; I Tim. 3, 3. II Tim. 2, 24.

**Qartus** (59), *Quartus*; Rom. 16, 23.

**qêus** (qeins; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *woman, wife*; Mt. 5, 31. 32. 27, 19. Mk. 6, 17. 18. Lu. 1, 5. 13. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 10.

**qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to come, arrive*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 25. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22; ana w. dat.; Lu. 19, 5; or acc.; Mk. 8, 10. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 3, 3. w. at w. dat.; Mt. 7, 15. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 6, 37; du ꝑamma, *for this cause*; Jo. 18, 37; du ꝑê, *therefore*; Mk. 1, 38; du ꝑê (i. e. du-uh-ꝑê), *th. s.*; Jo. 12, 27. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11. w. hindar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 28. w. in w. gen; Jo. 12, 9; or dat; Mt. 5, 20; in garda qumans, *being in the house*; Mk. 9, 33; oracc., Jo. 6, 14. w. miꝑ w. dat.; Mk. 14, 62. w. nêꝑa w. dat.; Mk. 2, 4. w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 42. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 7, 1. w. advs.: fairra ꝑrô; Mk. 8, 4; hêr; Mt. 8, 29; wa-ꝑrô; Jo. 8, 14; iupa ꝑrô; Skeir. IV, b. c; ꝑaruh; Skeir. III, a. w. ei; Jo. 10, 10; du ꝑê ei; Mk. 4, 21. w. an inf. of pur-

- pose; Mt. 5, 17. Skeir. I, a. w. acc. of space; as, dagis wig q., *to go a day's journey*; Lu. 2, 44.
- qina-kunds**, adj. (124), *female*; Gal. 3, 28.
- qinein**, n., *a silly woman*; II Tim. 3, 6.
- qineins**, adj. (124), *female*; Mk. 10, 6.
- qinô**, f. (112), *woman*; Mt. 5, 28. 11, 11. Mk. 7, 25. 15, 40. Lu. 1, 28. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 6.
- qisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *destruction*; I Cor. 5, 5.
- qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy*; Lu. 9, 56.
- qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to say, speak, tell, name, call*, (1) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 18. Skeir. IV, a. VII, b; or du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 7; so before names of inanimate beings; Mk. 4, 39. (2) the th. said is expressed by the acc.; Mk. 1, 42; or a clause w. þatei; Mt. 5, 20; or þei; Jo. 13, 38; or ei w. indic.; Jo. 9, 17; or opt.; Mk. 3, 9; or ei ni w. indic.; Mt. 10, 23; or acc. w. inf.; Mk. 8, 27; or an opt. clause denoting command or exhortation; Lu. 9, 54; or an inf. clause w. ni; Mt. 5, 34. 39. (3) the pers. or th. spoken of is indicated by the acc.; Mk. 14, 71; or bi w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. (4) w. two accs., *to call*; Mk. 10, 18. — q. sik rafhtana, *to justify one's self*; Gal. 5, 4. (5) w. instr.; Mt. 8, 8. (6) w. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 3; or þairh w. acc.; Mt. 27, 9. (7) waila q. w. dat., *to speak well of, praise*; Lu. 6, 26. ubil q. w. dat., *to speak evil of, curse*; Mk. 7, 10.
- qipu-hafts**, adj., *pregnant*; qipu-haftô, used as f. sb., *a woman being with child*; Mk. 13, 17. I Thess. 5, 3.
- qipus**, m. (105), *womb*; Lu. 1, 41. 42. 2, 23; *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.
- qius**, adj. (124, n. 3), *quick, living, alive*; Mk. 12, 27. Lu. 20, 38. Rom. 12, 1. 14, 9. Col. 2, 20. II Tim. 4, 1.
- qrammipa**, f. (97), *moisture*; Lu. 8, 6.
- qums**, m. (101, n. 1), *a coming, appearing, arrival, presence*; I Cor. 15, 23. 16, 17. II Cor. 7, 6. 7. 10, 10. Phil. 1, 26.

## L.

- Lagga-môdei**, f. (113), *longsuffering*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 6, 6.
- laggei**, f. (113), *length*; Eph. 3, 18.
- laggs**, adj. (124), *long* (of time); Mk. 2, 19. 9, 21. Lu. 8, 27. 18, 4. Rom. 7, 1. 11, 13.
- lagjan**, w. v. (187), *to lay, lay down, put, place*; w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 21. 22; kniwa l., *to bow one's knees*; Mk. 15, 19; and ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 56; or ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 16. gawaírþil ana aírþa, *to send peace on earth*; Mt. 10, 34; or faúr w. acc.; as, l. saiwala seina faúr, *to give one's life for*; Jo. 10, 11; or fram w. dat.; as, fram silbin, *by himself*; I Cor. 16, 2; or in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 6. or ana; Mk. 5, 23;

- lv ar; Jo. 11, 34. or a dat. of pers.; Mk. 7, 32.
- laifloun**; see lauan.
- laiba**, f. (97), *that which is left, remnant*; Mk. 8, 8. Rom. 9, 27.
- laigaiôn**, for. w., *legion*; Mk. 5, 9. 15.
- laikan**, red. v. (179), *to leap for joy*; Lu. 1, 41. 44. 6, 23.
- laiks**, m. (101), *dance, dancing*; Lu. 15, 25.
- laiktjô**, (57), for. w., *lection, lesson, reading*; occurs always in the margin (in B) opposite the passage to be read in church; comp. I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 3, 4.
- lais**; see leisan.
- laisareis**, m. (92), *teacher, master*; Mt. 8, 19. 9, 11. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 4, 38. Lu. 2, 46. Skeir. I, d. II, b.
- laiseigs**, adj. (124), *apt to teach*; I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 2, 24.
- laiseins**, f. (103, n. 1); Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 7, 7. 11, 18. Jo. 7, 16. I Cor. 14, 26.
- laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 1. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 5, 19; or th.; Mk. 7, 7; or pers. and th.; Mk. 4, 2. (3) w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Skeir. V, d; so laisjan sik, *to learn*; I Tim. 5, 13. II Tim. 3, 7; for the inf. a clause w. patei; Mk. 8, 31. (4) an þarleik ô or aljaleik ôs l., *to teach otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3. 6, 3. — sa laisida waúrda, *he who is taught in the word*; Gal. 6, 6.
- laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow, follow after*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes implied); Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 9, 38. Rom. 9, 30. (2) w. afar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 1. 22; miþ w. dat.; Lu. 9, 49.
- laists**, m. (101), *foot-print, track, step, aim, end*; II Cor. 12, 18. Skeir. II, d. V, b.
- Laifweis**, pr. n., *Levi*; Lu. 5, 29; gen. th. s.; Lu. 3, 24. 29; acc. -i; Mk. 2, 14. Lu. 5, 27.
- Laifweiteis**, pr. n., *Levites*; Ezra 2, 40. Neh. 7, 1.
- Lamaik**, pr. n., *Lamech*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- lamb**, n. (94), *lamb, sheep*; Mt. 7, 15. 9, 36. Lu. 10, 3. 15, 4. 6. Jo. 10, 1.
- land**, n. (94), *land, ground, field, region, country*; Mk. 5, 1. 10. 6, 1. Lu. 2, 8. 14, 18. landis (25), partit. gen., *portion of land, far away*; Lu. 19, 12. þata bisunjanê land, *the country round about*; Lu. 4, 37.
- lasiws** (42, n. 1), adj. (124), *feeble, weak*; II Cor. 10, 10. superl. lasiwôsts; I Cor. 12, 22.
- latei**, f. (113), *sloth*; l. nimis, *it (is) not grievous to me*; Phil. 3, 1.
- latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make slothful, to delay*; Lu. 1, 21.
- lats**, adj. (124), *slothful, lazy*; Lu. 19, 22. Rom. 12, 11. Tit. 1, 12.
- laba-leikô**, adv., *very gladly*; II Cor. 12, 15.
- lapôn**, w. v. (190), *to invite, call*, w. acc.; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 5, 32. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 20. w. du w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6;

- in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 15; us w. dat.; Rom. 9, 24. pres. partic., lapônds, used as sb.; Rom. 9, 11.
- lapôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a calling; vocation, invitation*; Rom. 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 20. Eph. 1, 18. 4, 1.4. consolation; Lu. 2, 25. *redemption*; Lu. 2, 38.
- Laudeikia** (in A, *Laudeikaja* in B), pr. n., *Laodicea*; Col. 4, 13. 15.
- Laudékaiôn**, pr. n. (Gr. infl.), *the Laodiceans*; Col. 4, 16.
- laudi**, f. (98), *form*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss).
- laufs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *leaf, the leaves, foliage*; Mk. 11, 13. 13, 28.
- laugnjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to deny*; Mt. 26, 70. 72 (afaiaik in CA). Mk. 14, 70. Lu. 8, 45.
- lauhatjan**, w. v. (188), *to lighten*; Lu. 17, 24.
- lahmuni** (-môni, 14, n. 3), f., *lightning*; Lu. 10, 18. 17, 24. II Thess. 1, 8.
- Lauidjai** (or *Lauidi*, Gr. form), pr. n. in dat.; II Tim. 1, 5.
- laun**, n. (94), *reward, thank, wages*; Mt. 6, 1. Lu. 6, 32. 33. 34. Rom. 6, 23.
- launa-wargs**, m., *an unthankful person*; II Tim. 3, 2.
- laus** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *empty*; Lu. 1, 53. 20, 10. 11. *vain*; I Cor. 15, 14. 58. l. waifrpan, *to be made vain*; II Cor. 9, 3. l. wisan w. gen., *to be without*; I Cor. 9, 21; or w. af w. dat., *to be separated from, to have lost*; Gal. 5, 4.
- lausa-waurdei**, f. (113), *empty talk*; I Tim. 1, 6.
- lausa-waurdi**, n. (95), *empty talk*; II Tim. 2, 16.
- lausa-waurds**, adj. (124), *speaking loose words, talking vainly*; Tit. 1, 10.
- laus-handus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *empty-handed*; Mk. 12, 3.
- lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, redeem, deliver*; Mt. 27, 43; and af w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13; us w. dat.; Rom. 7, 24. (2) w. acc. of th., *to exact*; Lu. 3, 13. *to make of none effect*; I Cor. 1, 17; and af w. dat., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 6, 30. the inf. w. a passive sense, *to be loosed*; I Cor. 7, 27. sa lausjands, *the deliverer*; Rom. 11, 26.
- laus-qiprei**, f. (113), *fasting*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- laus-qiprs**, adj. (124), *with empty stomach, fasting*; Mk. 8, 3.
- Lazarus**, pr. n., *Lazarus*; Lu. 16, 20; dat. -au; Jo. 12, 10; acc. -u; Jo. 11, 5; or *Lazzaru*; Lu. 16, 23; voc. -u; Jo. 11, 43.
- leihts**, adj. (124), *light*; II Cor. 4, 17 (lweiht in MS).
- leiht**, n. (94?), *lightness*; II Cor. 1, 17.
- leilran**, str. v. (172), *to lend*; Lu. 6, 34. 35. l. sis, *to borrow*; Mt. 5, 42.
- leik**, n. (94), *body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 6, 22. 23. 25. leikis siuns, *bodily shape*; Lu. 3, 22. *a dead body, corpse*; Mt. 27, 52. 58. 59. *flesh*; Mk. 10, 8. 13, 20. frauja bi leika, *a master according to the flesh*; Col. 3, 22.
- leikains**, f. (103, n. 2), *liking, good*

- pleasure, purpose*; Eph. 1, 5. 9 (gloss). II Thess. 1, 11. II Tim. 1, 9.
- leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please*; Jo. 8, 29. I Cor. 10, 33.
- leikeins**, adj., *bodily, fleshly*; Rom. 7, 14. II Cor. 1, 12. 3, 3. 10, 4. I Tim. 4, 8. Skeir. II, b.
- leikeis**; see lêkeis.
- lein**, n. (94), *linen*; Mk. 14, 51. 52. 15, 46.
- leisan** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), *to learn, experience*; only *lais*, *I know*, occurs; Phil. 4, 12.
- leitán** (7, n. 2); see lêtan.
- leitils**, adj. (124; 138), *little, short*; Mk. 9, 42. *leitil mêl*, or simply, *leitil, a little while*; Jo. 12, 25. 16, 16. *du leiti-lamma mêla, for a short time, a little while*; Skeir. IV, b. *du leitilai hveilai, th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 8. Skeir. VI, a. *afar leitil, after a while, a little after*; Mt. 26, 73. *naúhleitil* or *leitil naúh, yet a little while*; Jo. 14, 19. 16, 16. *leitil h a, a little*; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. w. a superl. meaning, *very little, the least*; Mt. 25, 45. w. a partit. gen.; I Cor. 5, 6. adv.; Mk. 1, 19. — *leitil galaubjands, one of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30; w. (instr.) dat.; as, *wahstau, of stature*; Lu. 19, 3.
- leipus**, m. (105), *a strong drink*; Lu. 1, 15.
- lêkeis** (leikeis), m. (92), *physician*; Mt. 9, 12. Mk. 2, 17. 5, 26. Lu. 4, 23. 5, 31. 8, 43.
- lêkinassus** (leikinassus), m. (105), *healing*; Lu. 9, 11.
- lêkinôn** (leikinôn), w. v. (190), *to heal*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 7. 9, 6. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Lu. 10, 9; and gen. of disease; Lu. 5, 15.
- lêtan** (leitán; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to leave*, w. acc.; Lu. 19, 44. w. two accs.; Jo. 14, 18. (2) *to refer, leave*; Rom. 12, 19. (3) *to give forth, utter*: l. *stib-na mikila, to cry with a loud voice*; Mk. 15, 37. (4) *to let, let be, let alone, suffer*; Lu. 4, 34. 6, 42. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 19; and an inf.; Mt. 8, 22. w. ei; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 11, 16.
- lêw**, n. (94, n. 1), *occasion, opportunity*; Rom. 7, 8. 11. II Cor. 5, 12. Gal. 5, 13.
- lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to betray*; only pres. partic. occurs; Mk. 14, 42. Jo. 18, 5; without object; Mk. 14, 44.
- libains**, f. (113, n. 1), *life, world*; Mt. 7, 14. 25, 46. Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 6, 63.
- liban**, w. v. (193), *to live*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 63. w. dat. of interest; Lu. 20, 38. w. bi w. acc., *to live on (anything) to maintain one's self*; Lu. 4, 4. in w. gen.; Jo. 6, 57. in w. dat.; Rom. 10, 5. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 36. us w. dat. (*by means of, through, by*); II Cor. 13, 4. *samaual, to live together*; II Cor. 7, 3. l. *taujan, to make to live, to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. l. *gataujan, th. s.*; Jo. 5, 21. Skeir. V, b.
- ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie*; Mt. 27, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. in w. dat.; Mt. 8, 6. 14. du w. dat.; Lu. 2, 34. at w.

- dat.; Lu. 3, 9. w. þarei; Mk. 5, 40.
- ligrs**, m. (91), *couch, bed*; Mt. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 4, 21. 7, 4. 30. Lu. 5, 18. *chambering, adultery*; Rom. 13, 13.
- lima**, for. w., *why*; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 15, 34.
- lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to gather, collect*, (1) w. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 26. (2) w. acc. and af w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16; or us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- listeigs**, adj. (124), *crafty, cunning, wily*; II Cor. 12, 16. Eph. 4, 14.
- lists** (30), f. (103), *wile*; Eph. 6, 11.
- lita**, f. (97), *pretense, dissimulation*; Gal. 2, 13.
- liteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *intercession*; I Tim. 2, 1.
- lipus**, m. (105), *limb, member*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Rom. 7, 5. 23. 12, 4. I Cor. 12, 12. 14. 18.
- liuba-leiks**, adj., *lovely*; Phil. 4, 8.
- liudan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to grow, spring up*; Mk. 4, 27.
- liufs** (gen. liubis, 31; 56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *beloved, dear*; Mk. 1, 11. 9, 7. Lu. 3, 22. 9, 35. 20, 13. w. dat.; Mk. 12, 6. Philem. 16.
- liuga**, f. (97), *marriage, wedlock*; I Tim. 4, 3. liugõm hafts, *wedded, married*; I Cor. 7, 10.
- liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), *to marry, take a wife*, (1) abs.; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 11. in pass., *to be married, be given in marriage, take a husband*; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 12. the inf. is used with reference to either sex; I Cor. 7, 9. I Tim. 5, 14.
- liugan** (31), str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lie*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 11, 31. Gal. 1, 20. I Tim. 2, 7. Skeir. VIII, c. w. acc., *to tell a lie to, deceive by lies*; Col. 3, 9.
- liugn** (31), n. (94), *lie*; Jo. 8, 44. Eph. 4, 25. Skeir. I, c.
- liugna-praúfētus**, m. (105), *false prophet*; Mt. 7, 15.
- liugna-waúrds**, m. (91; prop. adj.; 124), *one who speaks lies, speaking lies*; I Tim. 4, 2.
- liugnja**, m. (108), *liar*; Jo. 8, 44. 55. I Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 12.
- liuhadei**, f. (113, and n. 2), *light, illumination*; II Cor. 4, 4 (partit. gen., in A; B has -ein). 6.
- liuhadeins**, adj. (124), *full of light, shining, bright*; Mt. 6, 22.
- liubaþ**, gen. -adis, n. (94), *light*; Mt. 5, 16. Mk. 13, 24. 14, 54. II Cor. 11, 14. Skeir. VI, a.
- liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to give light, to light, shine*; Mt. 5, 15. 16. II Cor. 4, 4. 6. Skeir. VI, a.
- liutei**, f. (113), *deceit, pretense, hypocrisy*; Mk. 7, 22. 12, 15. Eph. 4, 14. I Tim. 4, 2. us liutein taiknjan sik, *to feign one's self*; Lu. 20, 20.
- liuts**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; used as sb., m., liuta, *dissembler, hypocrite*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 16. Mk. 7, 6. Lu. 6, 42. II Tim. 3, 13.
- liupareis**, m. (92), *singer*; Ezra 2, 41. Neh. 7, 1.
- liupõn**, w. v. (190), *to sing*; Rom. 15, 9.



- Löd**, pr. n., Lot; gen. -is; Lu. 17, 28. 32.
- lófa**, m. (108), *the palm of the hand*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65; *slahslôfin, a buffet*; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.
- lubains** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *hope*; Rom. 15, 13.
- lubja-leis**, adj., *skilled in witchcraft*; II Tim. 3, 13 (gloss).
- lubja-leisei** (30), f. (113), *witchcraft*; Gal. 5, 20.
- ludja**, f. (97), *face, countenance*; Mt. 6, 17.
- luftus**, m. (105), *air*; I Cor. 9, 26. Eph. 2, 2. I Thess. 4, 17.
- lukarn**, n. (94), *light, candle*; Mt. 6, 22. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8. Skeir. VI, a.
- lukarna-stapa**, m. (108), *candlestick*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16.
- Lukas**, pr. n., *Luke*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 11; acc. -an; Lu. superser.
- Lukius**, pr. n., *Lucius*; Rom. 16, 21.
- lûn**, n. (93; or lûns; 101?), *ransom*; Mk. 10, 45.
- lustôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen., *to desire*; Mt. 5, 28.
- lustus**, m. (105), *lust, desire*; Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 8, 44. Rom. 7, 7. 8. 13, 14. Gal. 5, 16. 24. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 22. *us lustum willingly*; Philem. 14.
- lustu-saums**, adj. (124), *longed for, much desired*; Phil. 4, 1.
- lutôn**, w. v. (190), *to betray*; pres. partie. *lutôn ds*, used as sb., m., *deceiver, betrayer*; Tit. 1, 10.
- Lyddômaeis**, pr. n., (for) *Lod*; Ezra 2, 33.
- Lysanius**, pr. n., *Lysanias*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.
- Lystra**, pr. n., *Lystra*; dat. -ys; II Tim. 3, 11.

## M.

**Maeinan**, pr. n., *Menan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.

**magan**, pret. - pres. v. (201), *to be able, beable to do*, (1) alone; Mk. 6, 19. 9, 18. 22. (2) w. acc.; Phil. 4, 13; and faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 13, 8. (3) w. inf., (a) *wisan w. nom.*; Lu. 14, 26. 27. (b) *waírþan w. nom.*; I Cor. 7, 21. *mag waírþan, it is possible, it may be*; Rom. 12, 18. (c) other vs.; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 24. an inf. follg. the pret. partic., *mahts*, is used in a pass. sense; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 8, 43.

**magabei**, f. (113), *virginity*; Lu. 2, 36.

**magabs**, f. (103), *maid, virgin*; Lu. 1, 27.

**Magdalan**, pr. n., *Magdalan*; Mk. 8, 10.

**Magdalênê**, pr. n., *Magdalene*; Mt. 27, 56. 61. Mk. 15, 40. 47. 16, 1. Lu. 8, 2; dat. (th. s.); Mk. 16, 9.

**magula**, m. (108), *a little boy, lad*; Jo. 6, 9. Skeir. VII, a.

**magus**, m. (105), *boy, child, servant*; Lu. 2, 43. 48. 9, 42. 15, 26.

**Mahap**, pr. n., *Maath*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 26.

**mahteigs**, adj. (124), (1) *mighty, strong, able*; Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 1, 49. 52. w. *wisan* and an inf.;

- Lu. 14, 31. w. wisan and in w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 3. (2) *possible*; Mk. 13, 22. Gal. 4, 15. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 23. II Cor. 10, 4; or at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27; or fram w. dat.; Mk. 10, 27.
- mahts**, pret. partic.; s. magan.
- mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), (1) *might, power, strength, virtue*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 9, 1. 12, 24. 30. 33. 13, 25. 26. (2) in pl. also *mighty works, wonderful things or deeds, miracles*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 20. Mk. 6, 2. 5. 14.
- maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt, deform, falsify*; II Cor. 2, 17.
- mailstus**, m. (105), *dung, dung-hill, mixen*; Lu. 14, 35.
- mail**, n. (94), *spot, wrinkle*; Eph. 5, 27.
- Mailaſan**, pr. n., *Melea*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.
- Mailkei** (?), pr. n., *Melchi*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 24; or -eins; Lu. 3, 28.
- maimbrana**, for. w., m. (108), *membrane, parchment*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- mais**, adv. (212), *more, rather*; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 42. m. þau, *more than, rather than*; Jo. 12, 43. w. dat., *more than*; Mt. 6, 25. Lu. 7, 26. pleonastic w. another compar.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 5, 26; und filu m. batizô, *far better*; Phil. 1, 23. filu m., *much more*; Skeir. VII, d. m. filu, *th. s.*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu gabaúrjaba m., *most gladly*; II Cor. 12, 9. und filu m., *much more, so much the more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11.
- þan filu... m. þamma, *the more... so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36. filaus m., *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13; Skeir. V, c; so w. another compar.; II Cor. 8, 22. þan m., *how much more*; Rom. 11, 12. þan filu m., *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16. und þan filu m., *th. s.*; Mt. 6, 30. þa i-wa nei m., *not much more*; II Cor. 3, 8. m. fraþjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- Maísaúllam**, pr. n., *Meshullam*; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 18.
- maist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *at the most*; I Cor. 14, 27.
- maists**, superl. adj. (138), *the greatest*; Mk. 4, 32. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. *a chief man, a man of rank*; Mk. 6, 21. sa maista gudja, *the high priest*; Jo. 18, 24. 26. 19, 6.
- maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut, cut off, cut down*; Mk. 11, 8.
- maipms**, m. (91, n. 1), *gift*; Mk. 7, 11.
- maiza**, compar. adj. (138), *more, greater*; Jo. 19, 11. Skeir. III, a. sa maiza, *the elder*; Rom. 9, 12. maizô þau, *more than*; Eph. 3, 20. filaus maizô, *much more*; Skeir. VII, b. — w. dat., *more than, greater than*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 9, 13.
- Makêbis**, pr. n. in gen., *Magbish*; Ezra 2, 30.
- Makidōneis**, pr. n. in pl. nom., *Macedonians*; II Cor. 9, 4; dat. -im; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A, B has -ônnim).
- Makidōnja** (11, n. 1), pr. n., *Ma-*

- cedonia*; gen. -ais; II Cor. 8, 1, and subser. (in A). I Tim. 1, 3 (in B, A has Makêdônais); dat. Makidônai; II Cor. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 15. I Thess. 4, 10 (in B); or Makaídônjai; II Cor. 1, 16. 7, 5 (in A, B has i for aí); acc. Makidônja; I Cor. 16, 5 (in A and B); II Cor. 2, 13 (in B, A has aí for i).
- Makmas**, pr. n. in gen. (uninfl.), *Michmas*; Ezra, 2, 27.
- malan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to grind in a mill*; Lu. 17, 35.
- Malatheus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Maleilaíêl**, pr. n., *Maleleel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- Malkus**, pr. n., *Malchus*; Jo. 18, 10.
- malma**, m. (108), *sand*; Mt. 7, 26. Rom. 9, 27.
- malô**, f. (112), *moth*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- Mambrés**, pr. n., *Mambres (Jambres)*; II Tim. 3, 8.
- mammô**, f. (112), *flesh*; Col. 1, 22.
- mammôna**, for. w., m. (108), *Mammon, riches*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13 (gloss).
- managdúps**, f. (103), *abundance*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- managei**, f. (111; 113), *crowd, multitude, the people*; Mt. 9, 36. 11, 7. 27, 1. 15. 64. an adj., partic., or prn., usually agrees with it in gender and number; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 31. th. v. either agrees with it; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 8; or managei stands in the sing., and the v. in the pl.; Mk. 3, 32. 9, 15; or one v. occurs in the sing. and another in the pl.; Jo. 6, 24. Skeir. VIII, c.
- manag-falps**, adj. (124), *manifold*; Lu. 18, 30. Eph. 3, 10.
- managjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to multiply*; II Cor. 9, 10. I Thess. 3, 12.
- managuan**, w. v. (194), *to increase, abound*; II Cor. 4, 15. Eph. 3, 10 (gloss). II Cor. 8, 7. II Thess. 3, 7. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 8, 7.
- manags**, adj. (124), *much, many*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 1. 11. 16. 18. 30. Mk. 1, 34. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 16. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 42.—filu m., *very much, very great*; Mk. 8, 1. hvaiwa m., *how many*; II Cor. 1, 20. hvan m., *how many*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. swa m., *so many*; Jo. 6, 9. swa m. swaswê, *as many as*; Mk. 3, 28. swa m. swê, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 10.—compar. managiza, *more, greater*; Mt. 5, 37. 47. Lu. 7, 43. Jo. 7, 31. 10, 10. managizô (sc. haban), *to have more*; II Cor. 8, 15. m. waírpan, *to become more or greater*; Mt. 5, 20. in managizô þau, *for more than*; Mk. 14, 5.—superl. managists (only in pl.); þai managistans, *the most*; Mt. 11, 20.
- mana-maúrþrja**, m. (108), *man-slayer, murderer*; Jo. 8, 44.
- mana-sêps**, gen. -sêdis, f. (103), *people, multitude*; Lu. 9, 13. world; Mk. 14, 9. Lu. 9, 25. Jo. 1, 29. 6, 14. 33. 51. I Cor. 4, 9. II Cor. 5, 19.
- manauli**, for. w., n. (?95), *the shape or fashion of a man*; Phil. 2, 8.
- man-leika**, m. (108), *the image or likeness of a man, an image*;

- Mk. 12, 16. Lu. 20, 24. I Cor. 15, 49 (A has man-).
- manna**, m. (117), *man*; Mt. 5, 16. 19. 6, 15. Mk. 1, 23. Lu. 4, 33. Jo. 6, 10.—ni manna, *no man, nobody*; Mt. 6, 24. Mk. 2, 21. 22; or manna ni, *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 30.
- manna**, for w., *manna*; Jo. 6, 31. 49. 58.
- manna-hun**, *any one*, always in negative clauses, *no one*; Mk. 1, 44. 8, 26. 30. 9, 9. 39. Lu. 3, 14. Jo. 8, 33.
- manniskódus**, m. (105), *humanity*; Skeir. VI, b.
- mannisks**, adj. (124), *human*; Jo. 12, 43. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. VI, b.
- manwiþa**, f. (97), *preparation*; Eph. 6, 15. pl. manwiþôs, *necessary means*; Lu. 14, 28 (gen. partit.).
- manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 3. 19. 14, 12. Lu. 2, 31. 3, 4. 17, 8; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 10, 40.
- manwuba**, adv. (210), *in readiness*; II Cor. 10, 6.
- manwus**, adj. (131), *ready*; Mk. 14, 15. Lu. 14, 17. Jo. 7, 6. II Cor. 9, 5. 10, 16. 12, 14.
- maran aþa**, for. ws., *the Lord is coming*; I Cor. 16, 22.
- marei**, f. (113), *sea*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27. 32. ana marein (dat.), *on the sea*; Jo. 6, 19. (acc.), *to the sea*; Jo. 6, 16. faúr marein, *near the sea*; Mk. 1, 16. faúra marein, *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. hindar marein, *across the sea*; Mt. 8, 18. 28. wiþra marein, *by the sea*; Mk. 4, 1.
- Maria**, pr. n., *Mary*; Lu. 2, 19; or Marja; Mt. 27, 56. 61; or Mariam; Lu. 1, 27; gen. Mariins; Lu. 1, 41; or -jins; Mk. 6, 3; dat. Mariin; Lu. 2, 5. 34; or -jin; Mk. 16, 9; acc. Marian; Lu. 2, 16; or -jan; Jo. 11, 19.
- marikreitus**, m. (119), *pearl*; I Tim. 2. 9.
- mari-saiws**, m., *sea*; Lu. 8, 22. 23. 33.
- marka**, f. (97), *border, boundary, coast*; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 17. 7. 24. 31. 8, 34.
- Markaillus**, pr. n., *Marcellus*; gen. -aus (-iaus in MS); Skeir. IV, d.
- Markus**, pr. n., *Mark*; Mk. superser. Col. 4, 10; acc. -u; II Tim. 4, 11.
- martyr** (39), *martyr*; gen. pl. marytrê (prob. for martyré, by error); Cal.
- Marþa**, pr. n., *Martha*; Jo. 11, 20. 21; gen. -ins; Jo. 11, 1; acc. -an; Jo. 11, 5. 19.
- marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense*; Gal. 5, 11.
- marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- mati-balgs**, m. (100), *meat-bag, wallet, scrip*; Mk. 6, 8. Lu. 9, 3. 10, 4.
- matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 25, 52. Mk. 7, 3. 8, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 2. 5. (3) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 26. 50. 51. (4) w. af w. dat.; Mk. 7, 4. 28; at

- w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 8; miþ w. dat.; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 2, 16.
- mats**, m. (101), *meat, food*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 11. 8, 55. 9, 12. 13. Jo. 6, 27. 55.
- Mattapan**, pr. n., *Matthat(a)*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29. 31.
- Mattapius**, pr. n., *Mattapias*; gen. -iwis; Lu. 3, 25; or -aus; Lu. 3, 26.
- Matþainis**, or *Mapþaius*, pr. n., *Matthew*; acc. -u; Mt. superscr; 9, 9. Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- Matþat**, pr. n., *Matthat*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 24.
- maba**, m. (108), *a worm*; Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48.
- maþl**, n. (94, n. 2), *assembly, market, market-place*; Mk. 7, 4.
- maþleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *public speech, discourse*; Jo. 8, 43.
- maþljan**, w. v. (188), *to speak publicly, to talk*; Jo. 14, 30.
- Maþusal**, pr. n., *Mathusala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- maudjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remind*; Skeir. VI, a.
- maúrgins**, m. (91, n. 1; 214), *morn, morning*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 11, 20. 15, 1. 16, 9. Jo. 18, 28; du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32.
- maúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to be anxious, be troubled*; Mt. 6, 27. 31. w. dat.; Mt. 6, 25. Phil. 4, 6.
- maúrþr**, n. (94), *murder*; Mk. 7, 21. 15, 7. Gal. 5, 21. I Tim. 6, 4.
- maúrþrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to murder, kill*; Mt. 5, 21. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. I Tim. 1, 9.
- mawi** (42), f. (94), *maid, maiden, damsel*; Mt. 9, 24. 25. Mk. 5, 42. 6, 22. 28.
- mawilô**, f. (112), *young maiden, damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.
- mêgs**, m. (91, n. 1), *son-in-law*; Neh. 6, 18.
- meina**, (1) pers. prn.; see ik. (2) poss. prn., f.; s. meins.
- meins**, poss. prn. (151), (1) without sb.; Jo. 7, 16. 10, 14. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 21. 8, 8. Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 7, 16.
- mêki**, n. (95, or mêkeis; 92?), *sword*; Eph. 6, 17.
- mêl**, n. (94), *a portion or period of time, time in general, season*; Mk. 1, 15. 9, 21. 12, 24. in pl. *writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24. Lu. 4, 21. Jo. 5, 47.—in adv. phrases it is found in dat., or governed by a prep.; Mt. 8, 29. 11, 25. us þamma mêla, *since that time*; Jo. 6, 66. mêl gabaúrþais, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21.
- mêla**, m. (108), *measure, bushel*; Mk. 4, 21.
- mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) abs.; Lu. 1, 63. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Lu. 1, 3. (3) w. acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 4; or of pers., *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 3. (4) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; II Cor. 1, 13; for the acc. an inf.; I Cor. 5, 11; or a clause w. þatei; Rom. 10, 5. (5) w. du w. dat. of pers. addressed; subscrs. of Rom. and I Cor. (6) w. swa; II Thess. 3, 17.
- mêna**, m. (108), *moon*; Mk. 13, 24.
- mênôps**, m. (117), *month*; Lu. 1,

24. 26. 36. 4, 25. Gal. 4, 10. Neh. 6, 15.
- mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *a preaching*; I Cor. 15, 14. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. IV, b.
- Mêrila**, (also written Mirjea), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mêriþa**, f. (97), *fame, report*; Mt. 9, 26. Mk. 1, 28. Lu. 4, 14. 37.
- mêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, proclaim, noise abroad, preach*, (1) abs.; Mk. 1, 7. 39. (2) w. dat.; I Cor. 9, 27. (3) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 9, 35. 10, 27. (4) w. an object clause; Mk. 6, 12. (5) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 19. (6) w. swa; I Cor. 15, 11; hv aiwa; Rom. 10, 15. — pres. partic. **mêrjands**, m. (115), *preacher*; I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11.
- mês** (8), n. (94), *table*; Mk. 11, 15. *dish, 'charger'*; Mk. 6, 25. 28.—dal uf mêsa, *a ditch for a winevat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- midja-sweipains**, f. (103, n. 1), *the flood, deluge*; Lu. 17, 27.
- midjis**, adj. (122, n. 1; 125), *middle*; Mk. 9, 36. 14, 60. Lu. 2, 46. 4, 30. 35. 5, 19. Jo. 7, 14.
- midjun-gards**, m. (101), *the inhabited earth, earth, world*; Lu. 2, 1. 4, 5. Rom. 10, 18. Skeir. IV, b.
- miduma**, f. (97; 139, n. 1), *midst*; Mk. 3, 3. Lu. 8, 7. 10, 3. II Cor. 6, 17. Col. 2, 14. Skeir. III, d.
- midumôn**, w. v. (190), in pres. partic., **midumônds** (115), m., *mediator*; I Tim. 2, 5.
- mik**, pers. prn.; s. ik.
- mikilaba**, adv., *greatly*; Phil. 4, 10.
- mikildûps**, f. (103), *greatness*; Skeir. IV, b. c.
- mikilei**, f. (113), *greatness*; Lu. 1, 49. 9, 43. Skeir. IV, d.
- mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to magnify, glorify, praise*; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 20. 4, 15. 5, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 13.
- mikilnan**, w. v. (194) *to become great*; II Cor. 10, 15.
- mikils**, adj. (138), *mickle, great, much*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 24. 35. Mk. 1, 26. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 15. Skeir. VII, a. b.
- mikil-pûhts**, adj. (124), *high-minded, proud*; Lu. 1, 51.
- mildþa**, f. (97), *mildness, kindness*; Phil. 2, 1.
- milhma**, m. (108), *cloud*; Mk. 9, 7. 13, 26. I4, 62. Lu. 9, 34. 35. I Cor. 10, 1. 2. I Thess. 4, 17.
- militôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve as a soldier*, in pres. partic. **militôndans**, *soldiers*; Lu. 3, 14.
- miliþ**, n. (94), *honey*; Mk. 1, 6.
- miluks**, f. (116), *milk*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- mims** (mimz; 78, n. 1), n. (94), *flesh, meat*; I Cor. 8, 13.
- minnists**, superl. adj. (138), *very small, least*; Mt. 5, 19. 26. 10. 42. 25, 40. Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 9, 48. I Cor. 4, 3.
- minniza**, compar. adj. (138), *smaller, less*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 15, 40. Lu. 7, 28. *younger*; Rom. 9, 12. **minnizeifilaus**, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. **minnizôgataujan** w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5.
- Mimulus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mins** (minz; 78, n. 1), adv. (212, n. 1), *less*; II Cor. 12, 15. I

- Tim. 5, 9. mins haban w. dat., *to have less*; hence *to be less, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11.
- minznan**, w. v. (194), *to grow less, decrease*; Jo. 3, 30. Skeir. IV, a. VI, a.
- mis**, pers. prn.; s. ik.
- missa-dêps** (-dêds), f. (103), *misdeed, trespass, sin*; Mt. 6, 14. 15. Mk. 11, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 11. 12. II Cor. 5, 19.
- missa-leiks**, adj. (124), *various, divers*; Mk. 1, 34. Lu. 4, 40. II Tim. 3, 6. Skeir. II, d. VI, c.
- missa-qiss**, f. (103), *discord, dissension*; Jo. 7, 43. 9, 16. 10, 19.
- missa-taujands**, pres. partic., m. (133), *misdoer, transgressor*; Gal. 2, 18.
- missô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *reciprocally, one another*, (1) alone; Gal. 5, 26. (2) w. a prn.; Mk. 1, 27. 4, 41. Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 13, 34. (3) between a poss. prn. and its sb., *one another's*; Gal. 6, 2.
- mitadjô**, f. (112), *measure*; Lu. 6, 38.
- mitan**, str. v. (176), *to measure*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. (2) w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 12.
- mitaps**, f. (116), *a measure*; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. 16, 7. Rom. 12, 3. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Eph. 4, 7. 13. 16.
- mitôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to consider, reason upon, think over, think*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 2, 8. 9, 33. I Cor. 13, 5. Phil. 4, 8; and refl. dat.; Mk. 2, 8. *to look to, mind*; Rom. 8, 5. Phil. 2, 4. *to purpose, intend*; II Cor. 1, 17. m. swê niuklahs, *to think as a child*; I Cor. 13, 11.
- mitôns**, *a measuring*; hence, *consideration, thought*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 21. Lu. 2, 35. 5, 22. 6, 8. Rom. 14, 1.
- miþ** (mid; 74, n. 1), (1) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) *with, together with*, denoting 'accompaniment, community, connection'; Mt. 5, 25. 41. Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 1, 28. Skeir. II, a; or a 'being provided with'; Mk. 14, 43. Jo. 18, 3; or 'relations, circumstances, way and manner'; Mt. 26, 72. II Cor. 7, 15. Phil. 2, 29. Skeir. I, b. VIII, b. c. (b) *between, through*; Mk. 7, 31. (c) *among*; Mk. 8, 16. 9, 33. Skeir. III, a. (2) adv., *along*; II Cor. 8, 18. —Occurs very often in composition with vs. and sbs., designating 'connection, association, community'.
- miþ-ana-kumbjan** (54, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to lie down together with, sit at meat with*; Mk. 6, 22. 26. Lu. 7, 49. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 9. 10. Mk. 2, 15. Lu. 14, 10.
- miþ-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to labor together with*; Phil. 4, 3. *to partake of afflictions*; II Tim. 1, 8.
- miþ-faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice with*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 1, 58. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 13, 6.
- miþ-fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); pret. partic. -hunþans, m., *a fellow-prisoner*; Col. 4, 10. Philem. 23.
- miþ-ga-dauþnan** (194), *to die with*; II Tim. 2, 11.
- miþ-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. dat., *to go with, come*

- with; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 7, 11. 14, 25.
- miḽ-ga-leikônds**, m. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *imitator, follower*; Phil. 3, 17.
- miḽ-gardi-waddjus**, f. (105), *partition wall, middle wall*; Eph. 2, 14 (midgardi- in A, miḽ-garda- in B).
- miḽ-inu-galeiḽan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. miḽ w. dat., *to go in with*; Jo. 18, 15.
- miḽ-ga-nawistrôn**, w. acc. and dat., *to bury with*; Col. 2, 12.
- miḽ-ga-qinjan** (42), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to quicken together with*, w. dat.; Eph. 2, 5. w. miḽ w. dat.; Col. 2, 13.
- miḽ-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set together, make to sit together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- miḽ-ga-sinḽa**, m. (108), *traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- miḽ-ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die with*; II Cor. 7, 3 (in A).
- miḽ-ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat.; *to build together*; Eph. 2, 22.
- miḽ-ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), *to draw away with, carry away with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- miḽ-ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to remain with*; Rom. 12, 16.
- miḽ-in-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc. and dat., *to send with*; II Cor. 12, 18.
- miḽ-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to load with*: miḽkaúriḽs was danḽau is, *being made conformable unto his death*; Phil. 3, 10.
- miḽ-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to come with*; Jo. 6, 22.
- miḽ-liban**, w. v. (193), *to live with*; II Tim. 2, 11.
- miḽ-litjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to disseinble with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- miḽ-matjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to eat with*; Lu. 15, 2. I Cor. 5, 11.
- miḽ-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take with, receive*; Mt. 11, 14.
- miḽ-rôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to speak with*; Lu. 9, 30.
- miḽ-satjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remove*; I Cor. 13, 2.
- miḽ-skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve with*; Phil. 2, 22.
- miḽ-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. dat., *to 'seek with', dispute*; Mk. 8, 11.
- miḽ-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to stand near, be with*; Lu. 9, 32.
- miḽ-ḽan**, adv., *while, whilst, still*; Skeir. II, a. b. c.
- miḽ-ḽan-ei**, conj. (218), *when, while, as*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 12. Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 1, 8. II Cor. 3, 15.
- miḽ-ḽiudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to reign with*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 8.
- miḽ-ur-raisjan**, w. v. (188), *to raise up together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- miḽ-ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to rise up with*; Col. 2, 12. w. dat.; Col. 3, 1.
- miḽ-us-hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat.; *to crucify with*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 15, 32. Gal. 2, 20.
- miḽ-us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up with, grow up with*; Lu. 8, 7.



- miþ-weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bear witness with*; Rom. 9, 1.
- miþ-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to be with, stand by*; II Tim. 4, 16.
- miþ-wissei** (30), f. (113), *conscience*; Rom. 9, 1. 13, 5. I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 25. II Cor. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 15.
- miþ-witân** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), w. refl. dat., *to be conscious of*; I Cor. 4, 4.
- mizdô**, f. (112), *reward*; Mt. 5, 46. 6, 2. 5. 16. 10, 41. 42. Mk. 9, 41.
- môdags**, adj. (124), *wroth, angry*; Mt. 5, 22. Lu. 15, 28.
- Môsês**, pr. n.; Mk. 1, 44. 7, 10. Môsêz; II Cor. 3, 13 (in A); gen. Môsêzis; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 2, 22. Jo. 7, 23; dat. Môsêza, II Tim. 3, 8; or Môsê; Mk. 9, 45. Jo. 9, 28.
- môta**, f. (97) *toll, custom*; Rom. 13, 7; *the place where customs are paid, receipt of custom*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 2, 14.
- môtareis**, m. (92), *toll-taker, publican*; Mt. 5, 47. 9, 10. 11. Mk. 2, 15. 16. Lu. 3, 12. 5, 27.
- môta-staps** (gen. -stadis; 74 and notes), m. (101), *toll-place, receipt of custom*; Lu. 5, 27.
- môþs** (gen. môdis; 74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *wrath, anger*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 4, 28.
- mûka-môdei**, f. (113), *meekness*; II Cor. 10, 1.
- mulda**, f. (97), *dust*; Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 9, 5.
- muldeins**, adj. (124), *earthy*; I Cor. 15, 47. 48.
- munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), *to mean, mind, think, suppose*, (1) w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 6. Skeir. II, b. III, c. (2) w. two accs. (two noms. in pass.); Lu. 3, 23. II Cor. 11, 16; the second acc. being an inf.; II Cor. 9, 5. Phil. 2, 25; or a partic.; II Cor. 10, 2. (3) w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 2. (4) w. acc. w. inf.; Rom. 14, 14. (5) w. a clause w. ei ... þatei; Jo. 13, 29; or þei; I Cor. 4, 9.
- munan**, w. v. (200, n. 1), *to think, intend*, (1) w. inf.; Jo. 6, 15. 14, 22. Lu. 10, 1. 19, 4. (2) w. ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 10.
- mundôn** (sis), w. v. (190), w. acc., *to mind, mark*; Phil. 3, 17.
- mundrei**, f. (113), *mark, goal*; Phil. 3, 14.
- muns**, m. (101), *thought, mind, purpose*; Rom. 9, 11. Eph. 3, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *counsel*; Eph. 1, 11. *device*; II Cor. 2, 11. *readiness*; II Cor. 8, 11. *provision*; Rom. 13, 14.
- munþs** (gen. munþis), m. (91), *mouth*; Lu. 1, 64. 70. 4, 22. 6, 45. 19, 22. Rom. 10, 8. munþ faúrwaipjan, *to bind the mouth*; I Tim. 5, 18.

## N.

**Nabaw**, pr. n., *Nebo*; gen. Naba-wis; Ezra 2, 29.

**nadrs**, m. (91?), *adder, viper*; Lu. 3, 7.

**Naên**, pr. n., *Nain*; Lu. 7, 11.

**Naggai** (?), pr. n., *Nagge*; gen. -ais; Lu. 3, 25.

**Nahassôn**, pr. n., *Naasson*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**nahta-mats**, m. (101), *supper*;

- Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 14, 12. 16. 17. 24. Jo. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. Skeir. VII, b.
- nahts**, f. (116), *night*; Jo. 9, 4. 13, 30. *nahts* (gen.), *in the night, by night*; Lu. 2, 8. *naht* (dat.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 27; or in *naht* (dat.), *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 50. *naht* (acc. of extent); Lu. 5, 5. 6, 12.—*du þaht matjan, to sup*; Lu. 17, 8.
- Naiman**, *Naaman*; Lu. 4, 27.
- naiteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blasphemy*; Mk. 2, 7. 3, 28. Lu. 5, 21.
- Naitófapeis**, pr. n. in gen., *Netophah*; Ezra 2, 22.
- Nakôr**, pr. n., *Nachor*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 34.
- naqadei**, f. (113), *nakedness*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 11, 27.
- naqaps**, adj. (124), *naked*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. Mk. 14, 51. 52. *naqaps waírþan, to suffer shipwreck*; I Tim. 1, 19.
- namnjan**, w. v. (187), *to name, call*, w. acc. (in pass. w. nom.); Eph. 1, 21. 3, 15. 5, 3. w. two accs.; Lu. 6, 13. 14. 7, 11. I Cor. 5, 11.
- namô**, n. (110, n. 1), *name*; Mt. 6, 9. Mk. 3, 16. 17. 5, 22. Skeir. V, b. c.
- nardus**, m. (105), *nard, spike-nard*; Jo. 12, 3.
- naseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *salvation*; Lu. 1, 69. 71. 2, 30. Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 6. 6. 2.
- nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to save*; Mt. 8, 25. 27, 49. Mk. 3, 4. 15, 30. I Tim. 1, 15. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 27.
- nasjands**, m. (115), *the Savior*; Lu. 1, 47. 2, 11. Eph. 5, 23. Phil. 3, 20. Skeir. I, a. c.
- nati**, n. (95), *net*; Mk. 1, 16. 18. 19. Lu. 5, 2. 4. 5. 6.
- natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 38.
- Nalþan** (70), pr. n., *Nathan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.
- Naubafmbair** (54, n. 1), *November*; Cal.
- naudi-bandi**, f. (96), *fetter*; Mk. 5, 3. 4. II Tim. 1, 16.
- naudi-þaúrfts**, adj. (124), *necessary*; II Cor. 9, 5. Skeir. II, c.
- Nauêl** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Noe*; Lu. 17, 27; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 17, 26.
- naúh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mt. 27, 63. Lu. 14, 22. 26. Rom. 9, 19. *leitil n., a little while*; Jo. 16, 16. *ni naúh, not yet, not as yet*; Mk. 4, 40. *naúh ni, th. s.*; Mk. 11, 2.
- naúh-þan**, adv., *still, yet*; Lu. 1, 15. 8, 49. 9, 42. *ni n., not yet*; Jo. 6, 17.
- naúh-þanuh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mk. 5, 35. 12, 6. 14, 43. *ni n. or n. ni, not yet*; Jo. 3, 24. 7, 30. *nipþan n., not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.
- naúh-up-þan** (uþ for uh, q. v.), adv., *besides, moreover*; Lu. 14, 26.
- Naum**, pr. n., *Naum*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.
- naus**, m. (101, n. 3), *a dead man*; Lu. 7, 12. 15. 22. 9, 60.
- naus**, adj. (130?), *dead*; Rom. 7, 8.
- nauþjan**, w. v. (188), *to force, press, compel*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 16. 16. w. inf;

- Lu. 14, 23. w. acc. and an inf; Gal. 6, 12. Skeir. I, b.
- naups**, f. (103), *need, necessity*; II Cor. 6, 4. 9, 7. 12, 10. I Thess. 3, 7. Philem. 14. Skeir. I, b. c. VI, a.
- Nazaraifp**, indecl. pr. n., *Nazareth*; Mk. 1, 9. Lu. 1, 26. 2, 4. 39. 51. 4, 16.
- Nazôrainus**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 10, 47. Lu. 18, 37; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 71; acc. -u; Mk. 16, 6. Jo. 18, 5. 7.
- Nazôrênus**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 14, 67; voc. -u; Lu. 4, 34; or -ai; Mk. 1, 24.
- nê**, adv. (216), *no, nay*; Mt. 5, 37. Lu. 1, 60. Jo. 7, 12. 18, 25. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. *not*; Jo. 18, 40.
- nêlt** (64), adv., *near*; Lu. 15, 25.
- nêlra**, (1) adv. (217), *near*; Mk. 13, 28. 29. Lu. 19, 37. 41. (2) used as prep. w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 5, 1. Phil. 2, 27. w. *wisan*; Mk. 11, 1; w. *qiman*; Mk. 2, 4.
- nêlris**, compar. adv. (212), *nearer*; Rom. 13, 11.
- nêlran sik**, w. v. (188), *to draw near*; Lu. 15, 1.
- nêlundja**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Mt. 5, 43. Mk. 12, 31. 33. Rom. 13, 10. w. dat.; Lu. 10, 29. — *another*; Rom. 13, 8.
- nei**, interrog. particle, *not*; II Cor. 3, 8. Skeir. I, c.
- neip**, n. (94), *envy*; Mt. 27, 18. Mk. 15, 10. Gal. 5, 21. Phil. 1, 15. I Tim. 6, 4. in *neipa wisan*, *to envy*; Gal. 5, 26.
- neiwan**, str. v. (? 172), *to bear grudge, be angry*; Mk. 6, 19.
- Nêrins**, pr. n. in gen., *of Neri*; Lu. 3, 27.
- nêpla**, f. (97), *needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- ni**, negative particle (216), *not*; Mt. 5, 17. 6, 1. between a v. and its particle; Jo. 6, 22. 10, 1. *nist* (= *ni ist*); I Cor. 7, 15. — *neither, nor, not even, not*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 6, 11. *in the least, no, not*; Jo. 13, 11. 14, 22. (= Lt. *nonne*) before interrog. sentences; Lu. 6, 3. *ni ju* or *ju ni*, *no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. *ni alja... alja*, *none other things... than*; II Cor. 1, 13. *ni nauh*, *not yet*; Mk. 8, 17. *ni... ak*, *not... but*; Mt. 7, 21. *ni auk*, *for not*; Mk. 9, 6. *ni panamais*, *no more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. *ni panaseips*, *no longer*; Jo. 16, 21. *ni patanei... ak jah*, *nqt only... but also*; Rom. 12, 17. *ni patei... ak*, *not because... but*; Jo. 7, 22. *ni patei... ak patei*, *not because... but because*; Jo. 6, 26. *ni pêei... ak untê*, *not that... but because*; Jo. 12, 6; *not that... but that*; II Cor. 2, 4. *ni untê... ak untê*, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 9. *ni ei... ak*, *for not... but*; II Cor. 5, 12. *ni swa auk ei... ak*, *for not that... but*; II Cor. 8, 13. *jah ni*, *and not, neither, but neither*; Mt. 7, 29. *jah ni* w. opt., *and except that, and if not*; Mk. 13, 20. *akei ni* (s. *akei*). *untê ni*, *for not*; Mt. 9, 24. *ibai ni*, *not* (*ibai remaining untranslated*); Rom. 10, 18. *jabai ni*, *but if not*;

- Mt. 6, 15. nibai... ni, *if not... not*; Mt. 5, 21. þatei ni, *that not, because not*; Mt. 26, 72. þei ni, *for not, that not*; Mt. 6, 26. ei ni, *lest*; Neh. 5, 18. þandê (or þandei) ni, *since not*; Lu. 1, 34. duþê ei ni, *because not*; Lu. 1, 20. in þizei ni, *th. s.*; Skeir. VIII, b. iþ... ni, *but not*; Mk. 14, 7. — ni waíht, *no whit, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. ni aiw or aiw ni, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw lvanhun or nilvanhun aiw, *not at any time*; Jo. 7, 46. II Tim. 3, 7. nimanna or mannani, *no man*; Mt. 6, 24. 9, 30. ni ains hun or ains hun ni, *not any one, none*; Mt. 27, 14. Skeir. V, c.
- niba** (uibai), conj. (218), *except, but, if not, unless, save*; Mk. 2, 7. 26. niba(i) þatei, *except that*; Rom. 13, 8. II Cor. 12, 13. aþþau niba, *if not*; Jo. 14, 2. niba þau, *except it be*; I Cor. 7, 5. niba þau þatei, *except (that)*; Lu. 9, 13. nibai lván, *lest at any time*; Mk. 4, 12.
- nidwa**, f. (97), *rust*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- nih** (20, n. 1; for h assimilated, s. 62, n. 3), conj. (218), (1) *and not, also not, nor*; Mt. 6, 29. Mk. 2, 2. (2) *not*; Mt. 10, 34. nih... nih, *not... nor, neither... nor*; Mt. 6, 20. nih þan, *for not*; Mt. 9, 13. nih... ak, *neither... but*; Rom. 9, 7. nih... ak jah, *neither... but also*; Skeir. VII, a. nih allis lva or nih waíht auk, *for nothing*; Mk. 4, 22. I Cor. 4, 4. niþ þan þanaseiþs, *and henceforth... not*; Lu. 20, 40. niþ þan nauþþanuh, *now not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.
- Nikaúdêmus** (23, n. 1), pr. n., *Nicodemus*; Jo. 7, 50; or Nêkaúdêmus; Skeir. II, b; dat. Neikaúdaimau; Skeir. VIII, c.
- niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take, receive, take away*, (1) abs.; Mk. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 63. (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. 9, 6; and (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 12, 16; or af w. dat.; Lu. 6, 29; ana w. acc.; Mk. 9, 36; at w. dat.; Jo. 10, 18; bi w. acc.; Col. 4, 10; du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 8; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 24; in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 21; or miþ w. dat.; Gal. 4, 30; us w. dat.; Gal. 3, 2; or a refl. dat.; Lu. 16, 6. 7.—*to take up*; Mt. 9, 6. *to take, catch*; Lu. 5, 5.
- nist**, i. e. ni ist, q. v.
- niþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to help*; Phil. 4, 3.
- niþjis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Lu. 14, 12. Jo. 18, 26. Rom. 16, 21.
- niþjô**, f. (112), (*female*) *cousin*; Lu. 1, 36.
- niu**, interrog. particle (216), in direct questions, *not* (Lt. 'nonne'); Mt. 5, 46. 47. 6, 25. 26. 7, 22. 10, 29. þau niu (Lt. 'necne', 'annon'), *or not*; Mk. 12, 14. niu aiw, *never*; Mk. 2, 25. niu waíht, *nothing*; Mk. 14, 60. 15, 4. niu aúftô, *whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. niu lván, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25.
- niuhseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *visitation*; Lu. 19, 44.
- ninja-satips**, m. (134), *a novice*; I Tim. 3, 6.

**niujis**, adj. (126), *new*; Mt. 9, 17. 27, 60. Mk. 1, 27. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36—38. Jo. 13, 34.

**niujija**, f. (97), *newness*; Rom. 7, 6.

**niu-klahai**, f. (113), *puerility, pussillanimity*; Skeir. VII, a.

**niu-klahs**, adj. (124), *under age, young, childish*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 13, 11. Gal. 4, 1. Eph. 4, 14.

**niun**, num. (141), *nine*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. 17, 17. Ezra 2, 36 (niun hunda = 900).

**niunda**, ord. num. (146), *ninth*; Mt. 27, 45. 46. Mk. 15, 33. 34.

**niun-têhund**, ord. num. (143), *ninety*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. Ezra 2, 16.

**niutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. gen., *to receive joy from, to enjoy*; Philem. 20. *to obtain*; Lu. 20, 35.

**nôta**, m. (108), *hinder part of a ship, stern*; Mk. 4, 38.

**nu**, (1) adv. (214, n. 1), *now, even now, just now*; Mt. 9, 18. Lu. 2, 29. used adjectively: þô nu hveila, *the present time*; I Cor. 4, 11; in þamma nu mêla, *at this present time, now*; II Cor. 8, 13. þô nu ald, *this present world*; II Tim. 4, 10;—or substantively (= *the present moment*: fram himma nu, *from henceforth*; Lu. 1, 48. fram þamma nu, *th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 16. und hita nu, *until now, hitherto*; Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as a conj. (never at the beginning of a sentence), *now, then, now then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 23. Lu. 20, 25. a þ þan nu swê þauh, *wherefore*; Rom.

7, 12. ip in þizei nu, *but because*; Skeir. I, d. nu sai or sai nu, *now indeed, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6.

**nuh**, adv., always in questions (216; 218), *now, then, therefore*; Mk. 12, 9. Jo. 18, 37. I Cor. 7, 16.

**numu**, adv. conj., always at the beginning of hortatory sentences; in prohibitive sentences between ni and the v., *then, therefore*; Mt. 10, 26. 31. Rom. 14, 15. 20. Phil. 4, 4. II Tim. 1, 8.

**nuta**, m. (108), *a catcher, fisher*; Mk. 1, 17. Lu. 5, 10.

**Nymfas**, pr. n., *Nymphas*; Col. 4, 15.

## O.

**ô**, interj. (219), *Oh, oh!*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Gal. 3, 1. *ah!*; Mk. 15, 29.

**ôbeid**, pr. n., *Obed*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**ôdueia**, pr. n., *Hodaviah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 40.

**ôgan** (35), pret.-pres. v. (202), often w. a refl. dat., *to fear, be afraid (of)*, (1) w. acc., (a) of pers.; Mt. 10, 26. 28. Mk. 6, 20. (b) of th.; Rom. 13, 3. (2) w. inf.; Mk. 9, 32. (3) w. a clause w. ibai; II Cor. 11, 3. (4) without obj.; Mt. 9, 8. Lu. 1, 13. (5) w. adv.; Mt. 27, 54. ô. agisa mikilamma (instr. dat.), *to fear exceedingly*; Lu. 2, 9. ô. sis agis mikil (cognate acc.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 41. imper. sing., ôgs; Lu. 1, 13. pl. ôgeiþ (opt.); Mt. 10, 26.

**ôgjan** (35), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to terrify; frighten*; Neh. 6, 19.  
**Ôsaias**(?), pr. n., *Osee*; dat. Ôsaiin; Rom. 9, 25.  
**ôsanna**, for. w., *Hosannah*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Jo. 12, 13.

## P.

**Paida** (51), f. (97), *coat*; Mt. 5, 40. Mk. 6, 9. Lu. 3, 11. 6, 29. 9, 3.  
**paíntékustê** (13, n. 1), for. w.; acc. -ên; I Cor. 16, 8.  
**Paítrus**, pr. n., *Peter*; Mt. 26, 69. 75; gen. -aus; Mt. 8, 14; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 73; acc. -u; Mk. 5, 37. Lu. 6, 14.  
**papa**, for. w., m. (108), *a dignitary of a church, father, bishop*; Cal.  
**paraklêtus**, for. w., m. (105), *the Paraclete, Comforter*; Jo. 14, 16. 26. 15, 26. 16, 7.  
**paraskaíwê** (39), for. w., f. (113), *the day of the preparation*; Mk. 15, 42; acc. -ein; Mt. 27, 62.  
**paska**, for. w., f. (97), *the feast of the Passover, the Passover*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 14, 12. 14. Lu. 2, 41. I Cor. 5, 7. pasxa; Jo. 6, 4. 18, 28. 39.  
**Paúntius** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *Pontius*; dat. -iau; Mt. 27, 2. I Tim. 6, 13 (in A; B has -eau); or Puntiau; Lu. 3, 1.  
**paúrpara**, **paúrpaúra** (24, ns. 2. 5), for. w., f. (97), *purple*; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Lu. 16, 19.  
**paúrpurôn**, w. v. (190), *to clothe in purple*; Jo. 19, 25.  
**Pawlus**, pr. n.; I Cor. 1, 13. II Cor. 1, 1. 10, 1; gen. -aus; I

Cor. 1, 12. 16, 21 (in A; B has -us). II Thess. 3, 17.  
**peika-baguns** (48, n. 1; 51), m. (91), *palm-tree*; Jo. 12, 13.  
**Peilatus** (5, a), pr. n., *Pilate*; Mt. 27, 13. 17. 58. Mk. 15, 1; dat. -au; Mt. 27, 2: 58. 62. Mk. 15, 1. 43.  
**pistikeins**, adj. (124), *genuine, pure*; Jo. 12, 3.  
**plapja**, f. (97, n. 1), *street*; Mt. 6, 5.  
**plats**, m. (91; or plat, 94?), *a piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.  
**plinsjan** (51), w. v. (188), *to dance*; Mt. 11, 17. Mk. 6, 22. Lu. 7, 32.  
**praitôria**, -aúria, f. (97), -ôriaú n, n. (120, n. 2), *Pretorium*; Mk. 15, 16. Jo. 18, 28. 33. 19, 9.  
**praízbytaírei**, f. (113), *the presbytery, the elders*; acc. -ein; I Tim. 5, 19. Tit. 1, 5.  
**praízbytaíri**, n. (95, n. 1), *the presbytery*; gen. -eis; I Tim. 4, 14.  
**praúfêteis**, for. w., f. (92), *prophetess*; Lu. 2, 36.  
**praúfêtés**, for. w., m. (91 and 105), *prophet*; Mk. 6, 15; or -us; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 76; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 41; or -aus; Mt. 10, 41. Lu. 4, 17 (prafêtus in MS). dat. -au; Mt. 11, 9. Lu. 7, 26 (last word; MS has praúfêtu); acc. -u; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. pl. nom. praúfêteis; Mt. 7, 12; gen. -ê; Mk. 6, 15; dat. -um; Lu. 6, 23; acc. -uns; Mt. 5, 17.  
**praúfêti**, for. w., n., *prophecy*; pl. nom. praúfêtja; I Cor. 13, 8; dat. -jam; I Thess. 5, 20. I Tim.

1, 18. or nom. sing. praúfêtja, m.; I Cor. 14, 22; acc. pl. -ans; I Cor. 13, 2. I Tim. 4, 14.

**praúfêtja**; see praúfêti.

**praúfêtjan** (for. w. with Goth. suff.), w. v. (188), *to prophesy*; Mt. 7, 22. Mk. 14, 65. w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 26, 67; bi w. acc.; Mk. 7, 6.

**praúfêtus**; see praúfêtês.

**Priska**, pr. n., *Prisca (Priscilla)*; I Cor. 16, 19.

**psalma**, for. w., f. (97; and psalmô, 112), *psalm*; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 14, 26; pl. gen. -ô; Lu. 20, 42. Eph. 4, 8 (gloss); dat. -ôm; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.

**psalmô**; see psalma.

**puggs** (51), m. (91; or pugg, 94?); only in acc. sing., *purse*; Lu. 10, 4.

**pund** (51), n. (94), *pound*; Jo. 12, 3.

## R.

**Rabbaunei**, for. w., *Rabboni*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 10, 51.

**rabbei**, for. w., *Rabbi*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 9, 5. 11, 21. 14, 45. Jo. 6, 25. 9, 2. 11, 8. Skeir. IV, a.

**Radagaisus** (20, n. 1), pr. n.

**Ragaw**, pr. n., *Ragau*; gen. *Ragawis*; Lu. 3, 35.

**ragin**, n. (94), *opinion, judgment*; I Cor. 7, 25. *advice*; II Cor. 8, 10. *ordinance, decree*; Col. 2, 14. *dispensation*; Col. 1, 25. *mind, consent*; Philem. 14.

**ragineis**, m. (92), *counselor, governor*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 11, 34. Skeir. VIII, d. *tutor*; Gal. 4, 2.

**raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be governor*; Lu. 2, 2. 3, 1.

**rahnjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to reckon, count up, compute*; Lu. 14, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to put on one's account*; Philem. 18. *to impute anything to*; II Cor. 5, 19. (3) w. two accs., *to compute, think, count*; Phil. 2, 6. waírþana r., *to consider worthy*; Lu. 7, 7. before the second acc. swê; Rom. 8, 36; or swaswê; II Thess. 3, 15. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 8; or miþ w. dat., *to number with*; Mk. 15, 28. (4) w. acc. w. inf., *to think, count*; Phil. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, b.

**rahtôn**, w. v. (190), *to reach to*; w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 1.

**Raíbaikka**, pr. n., *Rebecca*; Rom. 9, 10.

**raidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish, fix, order, appoint*; Skeir. III, c. raíhtabara, *to manage rightly, divide rightly*; II Tim. 2, 15.

**raíhtaba**, adv., *rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. 10, 28. 20, 21. II Tim. 2, 15. rôdjan r., *to speak plain*; Mk. 7, 35. r. gaggan, *to walk uprightly*; Gal. 2, 14.

**raíhtis**, adv. (218), *verily, indeed* (so once at the beginning of a sentence); Rom. 10, 18. usually enclitic, *for*; Mt. 9, 5. 11, 18; intensified by auk, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 17. 7, 10. untêr., *forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. swê r., *just as, as*; II Cor. 8, 7. þau r., *rather than*; Lu. 18, 14.—*even, truly, indeed*; Rom. 10, 1.—

- folld. by iþ, þan, or aþþan, *truly, indeed... but, etc.*; Mt. 9, 37. Mk. 4, 4.
- raſhts**, adj. (124), *straight, right*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. 5. II Tim. 4, 8 (in B., garaſhta in A).
- raka**, for. w. (indecl.), *raca*; Mt. 5, 22.
- Rama**, pr. n. (indecl.), *Ramah*; Ezra 2, 26.
- rasta**, f. (97), *stage (of a journey), mile*; Mt. 5, 41.
- rapjô**, f. (112), *number*; Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 9, 27. *account*; Lu. 16, 2. Rom. 14, 12. in rapjôn, *in regard to, concerning*; Phil. 4, 15.
- raþs**, adj. (124), *easy*; occurs only once, in compar. rapizô, *easier*; Lu. 18, 25.
- raupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to pluck*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- raus**, n. (94), *a reed*; Mt. 11, 7. 27, 48. Lu. 7, 24. Mk. 15, 19. 36.
- raups** (74, n. 2), adj., *red*; Skeir. III, c.
- razda**, f. (97), *speech, tongue, language*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. Rom. 14, 11. I Cor. 12, 10. 13, 8. 14, 21. 22. 23. 26. 27.
- razn**, n. (94), *house*; Mt. 5, 15. 7, 24. 25. 26. 27. Mk. 11, 17.
- Recarêd** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- reiki**, n. (95), *power, authority, rule*; Lu. 20, 20. Rom. 8, 38. I Cor. 15, 24. Eph. 1, 21. 3, 10. 6, 12. Col. 1, 16. 2, 15.
- reikinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to rule, govern*; Mk. 10, 42. Jo. 14, 30. Rom. 15, 12.
- reiks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *mighty, noble, honorable*; Neh. 6, 17. superl. (sa) reikista, *(the) mightiest, most powerful, prince*; Mk. 3, 22. sa reikista gudja, *the high-priest*; Jo. 18, 22.
- reiran**, m. (117), *ruler, prince*; Mt. 9, 18. 23. Lu. 18, 18. Jo. 7, 26. 48. Rom. 13, 3. Skeir. VII, c. d.
- reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 8, 47.
- reirô**, f. (112), *trembling*; Mk. 16, 8. II Cor. 7, 15. *an earthquake*; Mt. 27, 54.
- Rêsa**, pr. n., *Rhesa*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27.
- rign**, n. (94), *rain*; Mt. 7, 25. 27.
- rignjan**, w. v. (188), *to rain*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 17, 29.
- rikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to collect, heap up*; Rom. 12, 20.
- riqis**, riqiz (78, n. 1), n. (94), *darkness*; Mt. 6, 23. 8, 12. 10, 27. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 38. Lu. 1, 79.
- riqizeins**, adj. (124), *dark, darkened*; Mt. 6, 23. Eph. 4, 18.
- riqizjan**, w. v. (188), *to become dark, be darkened*; Mk. 13, 24.
- rimis**, n. (94), *rest, quietness*; II Thess. 3, 12.
- rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run*; Mk. 5, 6. Rom. 9, 16. r. wafla, *to run well*; Gal. 5, 7. — w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33. us w. dat., *to come out*; Mt. 8, 28. *to flow out*; Jo. 7, 38. r. samap, *to run together*; Mk. 9, 25.
- rinnô** (32), f. (112), *brook*; Jo. 18, 1.
- riurei**, f. (113), *corruption*; I Cor. 15, 50. Gal. 6, 8. Col. 2, 22.
- riurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt*; I. Cor. 15, 33.



**riurs** (or riureis; 130, n. 2), adj., *mortal*; II Cor. 4, 11. *temporal*; II Cor. 4, 18. *corruptible*; I Cor. 9, 25. 15, 53. *corrupt*; Eph. 4, 22. r. waírþan, *to be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3.

**rôðjan**, w. v. (188), *to speak*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 2, 2. 7. 9, 6. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mk. 2, 2. 4, 34. Lu. 1, 45. w. refl. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 33. (4) w. af w. refl. dat. (sis silbin); Jo. 14, 10; or bi w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 17; bi w. acc.; Lu. 2, 17; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 18. du sis missô, *with one another, among themselves*; Lu. 4, 36; faúr w. acc.; Skeir. VIII, d; fram w. refl. dat.; Jo. 7, 17; in w. gen.; II Cor. 12, 19; in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 38; in and waírþja w. gen.; II Cor. 2, 17; miþ w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. þaírh munþ w. gen.; Lu. 1, 70; us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 45. w. þatei (conj.); Lu. 4, 21.

**rôhsns**, f. (103, n. 1), *hall*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. Jo. 18, 15.

**Rufus**, pr. n., *Rufus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.

**Rûma** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Rome*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 17.

**Rûmôneis** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Romans*; dat. -im; Rom. subscr.

**rûms** (15), m. (? 91), *room, place*; Lu. 2, 7.

**rûms**, adj. (124), *roomy, large, broad*; Mt. 7, 13.

**rûna** (15), f. (97), *mystery*; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. Rom. 11, 25. I Cor. 13, 2. 15, 51. Eph. 1, 9.

*counsel*; Mt. 27, 1. Lu. 7, 30. I Cor. 4, 5.

**runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running, issue*; Mk. 5, 25. Lu. 8, 43. 44. *a course*; II Tim. 4, 7.—run gawaúrkjans sis, *to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32.

## S.

**sa**, m.; sô. f.; þata, n. (153), (1) demonstr. prn. n., *this, that*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 27. for *αὐτός, he, -self*; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 6, 17. — concerning in þis, inuh þis, in þizei, s. in; for afar þata, s. afar. (2) article; Mt. 5, 8. 15. 26. 32.—(See Syntax)

**Sabaíllius**, pr. n., *Sabellius*; gen. -aus; Skeir. IV, d. V, b.

**saban**, for. w., n. (94), *fine linen*; Mt. 27, 59.

**Sabaôþ**, for. w., *Sabaoth*, i. e. *armies, hosts*; frauja Sabaôþ, *the Lord of Sabaoth*; Rom. 9, 29.

**sabbatô**, for. w., m., indecl., or sabbatus, m. (120, n. 1), *the Sabbath*; Mk. 2, 27. gen. sing. sabbataus; Lu. 18, 12. dat. sabbatô; Mk. 2, 28. gen. pl. sabbatô; Mk. 1, 21; or sabbatê; Jo. 9, 16; dat. -um; Col. 2, 16. or -im; Lu. 4, 31.

**sabbatus**; see sabbatô.

**Saddukaius**, pr. n., *a Sadducee*; nom. pl. -eis; Mk. 12, 18; gen. -ê; Lu. 20, 27.

**sa-ei**, rel. prn. (157), m.; f. sôei, n. þatei (for þata-ei), *that, who, whosoever*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 21. Lu. 10, 5. often for the Gr. art. w., (a) a partic.; Mt. 6, 4. 10, 39. Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 6, 64;

- (b) an adj.; Jo. 8, 29; (c) an adv.; Phil. 3, 14; (d) an adj. w. adv.; Jo. 9, 13; (e) a sb.; Mt. 6, 12; (f) a prep. w. its case; Mt. 10, 32.—It is often preceded by (the dem.) sa; Mt. 10, 32.—(See Syntax).
- sagqjan** (for g B has gg), w. v. (188), *to cause to sink*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- sagqqs**, m. (91; or saggq, n. (94<sup>2</sup>), *a sinking, setting (of the sun; hence), the west*; Mt. 8, 11.
- saggws**, m. (101), *song, singing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. Lu. 15, 25. **saggws bôkô**, *reading*; I Tim. 4, 13.
- sa-h**, dem. prn. (154), m., f. sô-h, n. **pat-uh** (for **paṭa-uh**), *and this, and that, and he; this, that, the same; he; who, which*; Mt. 5, 19, 27, 44. Mk. 6, 16, 16, 10. often w. **pan**; Mt. 3, 11. Lu. 2, 2, 37. Jo. 6, 6.
- sa-lraz-uh**, indef. rel. (164, n. 1), (1) w. **saei**, *whosoever*; Mt. 7, 24, 10, 32. Mk. 10, 11. Gal. 5, 10. (2) w. **izei**, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 2, 19, 12. n. **patalvah pei**, *whatsoever*; Jo. 15, 7, 16.
- sai**, adv. (204, n. 2; 219), *see! behold! lo!*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 2, 24. Gal. 5, 2.—**sai nu**, *see now, behold now, now, therefore, now therefore*; Mt. 26, 65. Rom. 11, 22. Eph. 2, 19. **nu sai**, *now, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6. **sai jau ainshun** (= 'num quis', a negative answer being expected); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c. untê sai, *for now*; I Thess. 3, 8. **suns sai**, *immediately*; Mk. 1, 12.
- saijan** (saijan; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), *to sow*, (1) without obj.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 4, 4. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. 4, 14, 15. (3) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5.—w. **ana w. dat.**; Mk. 4, 16, 20; or acc.; Mk. 4, 31; in w. dat.; Gal. 6, 8; or acc.; Mk. 4, 18;—pres. partic., **saiands**, used as sb., m.; II Cor. 9, 10.
- saihs**, indecl. num. (141), *six*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 25.
- saihsta**, ord. num. (164), *sixth*; Mt. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 33. Lu. 1, 26, 36.
- sairan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), *to see, look, behold, take heed (to)*, (1) abs., Mt. 6, 4, 6, 18. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 4, 24; w. two accs.; Mt. 25, 38, 39, 44. (3) w. **du sis missô** (*one on another*); Jo. 13, 22; or **faúra w. dat.**; Mk. 12, 38; in w. acc.; Mk. 12, 14; **paírh w. acc.**; I Cor. 13, 12. (4) w. **aftra** (*back*); Lu. 9, 62; **faírra prô** (*afar, afar off*); Mt. 27, 55. (5) w. **du w. inf.**; Mt. 5, 28; or **an indir. question**; Mk. 4, 24. or a clause w. **patei**; Jo. 6, 22; or **ei**; Mt. 8, 4; or **ibai**; Gal. 5, 15.
- Saillaum**, pr. n., *Shallum*; gen. **is**; Ezra 2, 42.
- Saímafein**, pr. n., *Semei*; gen. **-einis**; Lu. 3, 26.
- sainjan**, w. v. (188), *to delay, wait, tarry*; I Tim. 3, 15.
- sair** (20, n. 2), n. (94), *sorrow*; I Tim. 6, 10. *travail*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- Safrók**, pr. n., *Saruch*; gen. **-is**; Lu. 3, 35.
- saiwala**, f. (97), *soul, life*; Mt. 6,

- 25.10, 28.39. Mk. 3, 4, 8, 35-37. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 35.
- saiws**, m. (101, n. 1), *sea, lake*; Lu. 5, 1. 2. *marsh*; Neap. Doc.
- Saixaíneia**, pr. n., *Shechaniah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strive*; II Tim. 2, 24. w. *mip sis missô* (*among themselves*); Jo. 6, 52. w. *dat.*, *to rebuke*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 19, 39.
- sakjô** (35), f. (112), *strife*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- sakkus** (58, n. 1), m. (105), *sack, sackcloth*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.
- sakuls**, adj. (124), *contentious, quarrelsome*; I Tim. 3, 3.
- Salam**, pr. n., *Sala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.
- Salapiêl**, pr. n., *Salathiel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.
- salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. *acc.*; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 14, 8. II Cor. 1, 21; and (*instr.*) *dat.*; Lu. 7, 46. Jo. 11, 2.
- salbôn**s, f. (103, n. 1), *salve, ointment*; Jo. 12, 3.
- saldra**, f. (97), *jesting*; Eph. 5, 4.
- salipwa**, f., only in pl., *saliþwôs* (97), *mansion, abode*; Jo. 14, 2. 23. *guest-chamber*; Mk. 14, 14. *lodging*; Philem. 22.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to dwell, abide, lodge, tarry, remain*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4. 12. w. *at w. dat.*; I Cor. 16, 6. 7. 19. in *w. dat.*; I Tim. 1, 3.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to bring an offering, sacrifice*, (1) *abs.*; Lu. 1, 9. (2) w. *acc. (nom. in pass.)*; Mk. 14, 12. I Cor. 10, 20; and *dat. (proper)*; I Cor. 10, 19. 20; and (*instr.*) *dat. (huns la)*; Jo. 16, 2.
- Salmôn**, pr. n., *Salmon*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.
- Salômê**, pr. n., *Salome*; Mk. 15, 40. 16, 1.
- salt**, n. (94) *salt*; Mk. 9, 49. 50. Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.
- saltan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to salt*; Mk. 9, 49.
- sama**, adj. prn. (weak form; 132, n. 3; 156), *same, the same*, (1) without sb.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. 27, 44. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 2, 14. (2) w. sb.; Mk. 10, 8. 17, 34. Lu. 2, 8. 6, 18.—Occurs in seven compounds.
- sama-fraþjis**, adj. (126), *like-minded*; Phil. 2, 2.
- sama-kuns**, adj. (126), *of the same kin, kindred*; Rom. 9, 3.
- samalaups** (74, n. 1), adj. (124), *of the same size or quantity, an equal share, as much*; Lu. 6, 34.
- sama-leikô**, adv., *equally, likewise*; Mk. 4, 16. 12, 21. 22. 15, 31. Lu. 3, 11. 5, 10. Jo. 6, 11.
- sama-leiks**, adj. (124), *alike, agreeing, together*; Mk. 14, 56. 59.
- samana**, adv., *together, withal, in the same place*; Mk. 12, 28. Lu. 15, 13. 17, 35. I Cor. 14, 23. Col. 4, 3. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, a. s. *mip w. dat.*, *together with*; I Thess. 5, 10.
- sama-qiss**, f. (103), *concord, agreement*; II Cor. 6, 15. 16.
- Samareitês**, pr. n., *Samaritan*; Lu. 17, 16. Jo. 8, 48. gen. pl. -ê; Lu. 9, 52.

- Samaria**, pr. n., *Samaria*; acc. -an; Lu. 17, 11.
- sama-saiwals**, adj. (124), *of one accord*; Phil. 2, 2.
- samaþ**, adv. (213, n. 2), *to the same place, together*; Mk. 9, 25. I Cor. 5, 4, 7, 5. 14, 26.
- samjan**, w. v. (188), *to please*; Col. 3, 22. s. sis, *to please one's self, make a fair show*; Gal. 6, 12.
- sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send*, w. acc.; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 9, 48. 10, 16. 20. Jo. 6, 39. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 16, 7. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 3.
- Saraïpta**, pr. n. in acc., *Sarepta*; Lu. 4, 26.
- Sarra**, pr. n., *Sarah*; dat. -in; Rom. 9, 9.
- sarwa**, nom. pl. n. (94), *armor*; Rom. 13, 12. *panoply, whole armor*; Eph. 6, 11. 13.
- Satana**, pr. n., *Satan*; Mk. 3, 26. Jo. 13, 27; or *Satanas*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 15; gen. -ins; II Cor. 12, 7; dat. -in; Mk. 1, 13; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 23; voc. *Satana*; Mk. 8, 33.
- satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set, place, put, appoint*; Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. *to appoint*; I Thess. 5, 9. *to plant*; Lu. 17, 28. *satips wisan, to be set, made*; I Tim. 1, 9. *to be appointed*; I Thess. 3, 3.
- saps** (gen. *sadis*), adj. (124), *full*; Lu. 6, 25. I Cor. 4, 8. s. waírþan; *to be filled, be full*; Mk. 7, 27. 8, 8. *sap itan, to eat enough, be filled*; Lu. 16, 21. *to fill one's belly*; Lu. 15, 16.
- Saúdaúma**, pr. n., *Sodoma*; Rom. 9, 29.
- Saúdaúmus**, pr. n., *an inhabitant of Sodoma*; gen. pl., -jê; Mt. 11, 24; dat. -im; Lu. 17, 29; or -jam; Mt. 11, 23. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12.
- saúhts** (58, n. 2), f. (103), *sickness, disease*; Mt. 8, 17. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 15. Lu. 4, 40. I Tim. 5, 23.
- sauil** (26), n. (94), *the sun*; Mk. 1, 32. 13, 24.
- Saúlaúmôn**, pr. n., *Solomon*; Mt. 6, 29; gen. -is; Jo. 10, 23.
- sauls**, f. (193), *pillar*; Gal. 2, 9. I Tim. 3, 16.
- Saur** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *a Syrian*; Lu. 4, 27; dat. pl. -im; Lu. 2, 2.
- Saura**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. *Saurais*; Gal. 1, 21.
- saurgan**, w. v. (193), *to sorrow, be grieved, be anxious about*; Jo. 16, 20. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 10. I Thess. 4, 13. w. bi w. acc.; Mt. 6, 28. II Cor. 7, 9. 11.
- Saurini**, pr. n., f.; S. Fynikiska, *a Syrophenician*; Mk. 7, 26.
- sauþa**, f. (97); in *hwô sauþô* (gen. pl.), *in what manner; how (?)*; I Cor. 15, 2.
- sauþs**, m. (101), *sacrifice*; Mk. 12, 33. Rom. 12, 1. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a.
- Seidôna**, pr. n., f., *Sidon*; gen. -ais; Lu. 4, 26; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.
- Seidôneis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of Sidon*; gen. -ê; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17; dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.
- Seimôn**, pr. n., *Simon*; Mk. 1, 36. Lu. 5, 5; gen. -is; Mk. 1, 16.

- 29; or -aus; Jo. 6, 8; dat. -a; Mk. 3, 16; or -au; Lu. 5, 4; acc. -ôn; Lu. 6, 14. 15; or -ôna; Mk. 3, 18; or -ônu; Mk. 1, 16; voc. -ôn; Lu. 7, 40.
- Seina**, pr. n., f., Sinai (a mountain); Gal. 4, 25; dat. -a; Gal. 4, 24.
- seina**, refl. prn. (150), gen.; only once: *seina missô, one another*; Lu. 7, 32. the dat. sis and the acc. sik occur very often for all genders; Mt. 5, 42. 8, 32. 11, 20. 27, 53. Mk. 3, 20. 7, 6. w. silba; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 14, 14. w. missô, *one another*; Mk. 1, 27. 16, 3. Lu. 7, 32. Gal. 5, 17.—See also Syntax.
- seina-gairns**, adj. (124), *loving one's self, selfish*; II Tim. 3, 2 (gloss).
- seins**, poss. prn. (151), *his, theirs, their*; Mt. 5, 22. 6, 2. 11, 19. Mk. 5, 26. 6, 21. Lu. 1, 7. 8, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 2, 4. w. silbins: *seina silbins saiwala, his ownsoul*; Lu. 14, 26. *waúrstw sein silbins, his own work*; Gal. 6, 4. *sein silbins leik, his own body*; Eph. 5, 28.—See also Syntax.
- seiteins**, for *sinteins* (17, n. 2), q. v.
- seipus**, adj. (131), *late*; Mt. 27, 57. Jo. 6, 16.
- sêlei**, f. (113), *goodness, kindness*; Rom. 11, 22. II Cor. 6, 6. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 2, 7. 5, 9. Col. 3, 12.
- sêls**, adj. (130), *good, kind*; Lu. 8, 15. I Cor. 13, 4. Eph. 4, 32.
- Sêm**, pr. n., *Sem*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- sêneigs** (10, n. 5); see *sineigs*.
- Sêp**, pr. n., *Seth*; Lu. 3, 38.
- si**, pers. prn.; s. is.
- sibakpani**, for. w., *thou hast forsaken me*; Mt. 27, 46. -pa-nei; Mk. 15, 34.
- sibja**, f. (97, n. 1), *relationship*; *suniwê sibja, adoption of sons*; Gal. 4, 5.
- sibun**, indecl. num. (141), *seven*; Mk. 8, 5. 6. 8. 20. 12, 20-23. Lu. 2, 36. 8, 2. 17, 4.
- sibun-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *seventy*; Lu. 10, 1. 17.
- sidôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to take care of, care for, practice, meditate upon*; I Tim. 4, 15.
- sidus**, m. (105), *custom, manner*; I Cor. 15, 33. II Tim. 3, 10. Skeir. III, b.
- siggan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), abs., *to sing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. *to read*; Eph. 3, 4. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to read (aloud)*; Lu. 4, 16. II Cor. 3, 15.
- sigis**, n. (94), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 54. 55. 57.
- sigis-laun**, n. (94), *the reward or crown of victory, prize*; I Cor. 9, 24. Phil. 3, 14.
- Sigis-mêres** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- siggan** (sigggan), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to sink*; Lu. 5, 7. *to set (of the sun)*; Lu. 4, 40.
- sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to seal*; II Cor. 1, 22.
- sigljô**, n. (110), *seal*; I Cor. 9, 2. II Tim. 2, 19.
- sihu** (20, n. 1), acc. n. (106), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 57 (gloss in B).
- sijau, siju, sijum**, etc., v. (204).
- sik**, refl. prn.; s. *seina*.

- sikls**, m. (91; or 101?), *a shekel*; Neh. 5, 15.
- silba**, prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *self*, (1) alone; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. (2) in gen., w. a poss. prn.; Lu. 2, 35. (3) w. a pers. prn.; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 3. (4) w. a dem. prn.: *ḡata silbô, this very thing*; II Cor. 2, 1; or *silbô ḡata*; II Cor. 7, 11. *du ḡamma silbin, for this same purpose*; Rom. 9, 17. *in ḡamma silbin, in (ou) this very thing*; Rom. 13, 6. (5) w. a sb.; Mk. 4, 28. 12, 36. 37.
- Silbânus** (5, a; 54, n. 1), pr. n., *Silvanus*; II Thess. 1, 1; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19.
- silba-simeis**, m. (92), *eye-witness*; Lu. 1, 2.
- silba-wiljis**, adj., *willing of one's self*; II Cor. 8, 3.
- silda-leik**, n. (94), *wonder, astonishment*; Lu. 5, 9.
- silda-leikjan**, w. v. (188), (1) abs., *to be astonished or amazed, to wonder, marvel*; Mt. 8, 10. 27, 9, 8. Mk. 1, 27. 5, 20. (2) w. acc., *to wonder, marvel, or be astonished at*; Lu. 7, 9. 20. 26. Skeir. VIII, b. (3) w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 12, 17; or bi w. acc.; Lu. 2, 18; or in w. gen.; Mk. 6, 6. (4) w. an interrog. clause: Lu. 1, 21; or a clause w. ei; Mk. 15, 44.
- silda-leiknan**, w. v. (194), *to be admired*; II Thess. 1, 10.
- silda-leiks**, adj. (124), *wonderful, marvelous*; Mk. 12, 11. Jo. 9, 30. II Cor. 11, 14.
- Silôam**, pr. n., *Siloam*; gen. -is; Jo. 9, 7. 11.
- silubr**, n. (94), *silver, money*; Lu. 19, 15. 23. Neh. 5, 15; pl. *silubra, pieces of silver*; Mt. 27, 5.
- silubreins**, adj. (124), *of silver*; II Tim. 2, 20. *piece of silver* (skattê being understood); Mt. 27, 3. 9.
- simlê**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, at one (former) time, formerly*; Rom. 7, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 2, 6. Eph. 2, 2. 11. 13. Col. 1, 21. 3, 7.
- sinaps**, m. (91; or sinap, n.? 94), *mustard*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6.
- sind**, v. (204).
- sineigs** (10, n. 5), adj. (138 and 139), *old*; Lu. 1, 18. *elder*; I Tim. 5, 1 (B has sêneigana). 2.
- sinista**, superl. adj. (138 and 139), *the eldest*, (1) w. art.; Mt. 27, 1. 12. Mk. 7, 3. 5. 8, 31. (2) without art.; Mt. 27, 3. Lu. 7, 3. 9, 22.
- sinteinô**, adv., *ever, always, continually*; Mk. 5, 5. 14, 7. 15, 8. Lu. 15, 31. I Cor. 15, 58. Gal. 4, 18. Eph. 5, 20. Skeir. III, b.
- sinteins**, adj. (124), *daily*; Mt. 6, 11. *seiteina* (17, n. 2); II Cor. 11, 28.
- Sinḡpila** (Swinḡpila?), pr. n.; gen. *Sinḡpilianis*; Neap. Doc.
- sinps**, m. (91; or sinḡ, n.? 94); used in dat. sing. and pl., where it serves to form the num. advs. (149), (1) sing.: *ainamma sinḡa, once*; II Cor. 11, 25; *ainamma s. jah twaim, once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. *anḡamma s., a second time, again*; Mk. 14, 72. (2) pl.: *twaim sinḡam, twice*; Mk. 14, 72; *ḡrim s.,*

- thrice*; Mt. 26, 75; *fimfs.*, *five times*; II Cor. 11, 24. *sibun s.*, *seven times*; Lu. 17, 4.
- Siôn**, uninfl. pr. n., *Sion*; Jo. 12, 15. Rom. 9, 33. 11, 26.
- sipôneis**, m. (92), *pupil, disciple*; Mt. 8, 18. 21. 23. 25. Mk. 2, 15. 16. 18. Lu. 5, 30. 33. s. *wisan* or *waírþan* w. dat., *to be a disciple to*; Jo. 9, 27. 28.
- sipônjan**, w. v. (187; 188), w. dat., *to be a disciple*; Mt. 27, 57.
- sis**, prn.; see *seina*.
- sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit*; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 2, 6. w. *af* w. dat.; Mk. 10, 37. *ana* w. dat.; Mt. 26, 69. *at* w. dat.; Mt. 9, 9. *bi* w. acc.; Mk. 3, 32. *faúr* w. acc.; Mk. 10, 46. *in* w. dat.; Mt. 11, 16. *du* w. inf.; Mk. 10, 46. *miþ* w. dat.; Mk. 14, 54.
- sitls**, m., *settle, seat*; Mk. 11, 15. *throne*; Col. 1, 16. *nest*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- siujan**, w. v. (187), *to sew*; Mk. 2, 21.
- siukan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to be sick, be ill, be weak*; Lu. 7, 2. II Cor. 11, 29. 12, 10. 13, 3. 9. Phil. 2, 26. w. *bi* w. acc.; II Tim. 6, 4. *in* w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 4.
- siukei**, f. (113), *sickness, weakness, infirmity*; Jo. 11, 4. II Cor. 11, 30. 12, 10. 13, 4. Gal. 4, 13.
- siuks**, adj. (124), *sick, ill, diseased, weak*; Mt. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 5. Jo. 11, 1. Rom. 8, 3. w. dat. of the disease; Lu. 4, 40.
- siuns**, f. (103), *the sense of sight, sight*; Lu. 4, 19. 7, 21. *sight, seeing*; II Cor. 5, 7. *a sight, vision*; Lu. 1, 22. *appearance, shape, form*; Lu. 3, 22. Skeir. VI, d. *in siunai waírþan, to appear*; Lu. 1, 11.
- skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- skadus**, m. (105), *shade, shadow*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 79. Col. 2, 17.
- skaftjan**, w. v. (188), *to make ready, prepare*; w. *sik*, *to be about to do*; Jo. 12, 4.
- skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to sever, separate, put asunder*, w. dat.; Mk. 10, 9. w. acc., *to set at variance*; Mt. 10, 35. *to depart*; I Cor. 7, 15; w. *faírra* w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 10. w. *sik*; I Cor. 7, 15.
- skalja**, f. (97), *tile*; Lu. 5, 19.
- skalkinassus**, m. (105), *service*; Rom. 9, 4. *bondage*; Gal. 5, 1. *galiugagudê sk.*, *idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to serve, do service*; Mt. 6, 24. 15, 29. 16, 13. Jo. 8, 33; and instr.; Lu. 1, 74. *to be in bondage*; Gal. 4, 9. 25. w. *uf* w. dat.; Gal. 4, 3. *in augam sk.*, *to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22. *galiugam skalkinônnds*, *idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- skalks**, m. (91), *servant*; Mt. 8, 9. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 10, 44. 12, 2. Lu. 2, 29. Jo. 8, 34. 35. Rom. 14, 4.
- skaman**, w. v. (193), *always w. sik, to be ashamed, be ashamed of*, (1) abs.; II Tim. 1, 12. (2) w. gen.; Mk. 8, 38. Lu. 9, 26. II Tim. 1, 8. 16. (3) w. inf.; Lu. 16, 3. II Cor. 1, 8.
- skanda**, f. (97), *shame*; Phil. 3, 19.

- Skariôtês**; see Iskariôtês.
- skattja**, m. (80), *money-changer*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 19, 23.
- skatts** (69, n. 1), m. (91), *money*; Lu. 9, 3. *coin, penny*; Mk. 12, 15. 14, 5. *a pound*; Lu. 19, 16. 18. 20. 24. skattê is understood in Mt. 27, 6 (s. silubreins).
- skapis**, n. (94), *scath, wrong doing, wrong*; II Cor. 12, 13.
- skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to do scath, do wrong*; Col. 3, 25.
- skapuls**, adj. (124), *hurtful, harmful*; Col. 3, 25. I Tim. 6, 9.
- skauda-raips**, m. (91; or -raip, n.? 94), *shoe-latchet*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.
- skauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *formed, well formed, beautiful*; Rom. 10, 15.
- skaurpjô**, f. (112), *scorpion*; Lu. 10, 19.
- skauts**, m. (91), *the hem or border of a garment*; Mt. 9, 20. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 8, 44.
- skeima**, m. (108), *light, torch, lantern*; Jo. 18, 3.
- skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to shine*; Lu. 9, 29. II Cor. 4, 6. w. in w. acc.; Lu. 17, 24.
- skeireins**, f. (103), *a making clear, explanation, interpretation*; I Cor. 12, 10. 14, 26 (skêreins in A).
- skeirs** (78, n. 2), adj. (129, n. 1; 130), *clear, evident, plain*; Skeir. IV, b. V, a.
- skêwjān**, w. v. (188), *to go, walk*; Mk. 2, 23.
- skildus**, m. (105), *shield*; Eph. 6, 16.
- skilja**, m. (108), *butcher*; at skiljam, *from the butcher*; hence, *in the shambles*; I Cor. 10, 25.
- skilliggs**, m. (91), *shilling*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.
- skip**, n. (94), *ship, boat*; Mt. 8, 23. 24. 9, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 2. 3. 7. 11. usfarþôngatawida us skipa, *I suffered shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- skôhs**, m. (91), *shoe*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.
- skôhsl**, n. (94), *evilspirit, demon*; Mt. 8, 31. Lu. 8, 27 (gloss). I Cor. 10, 20. 21.
- skuft**, n. (94; or skufts, m. ? 91), *the hair of the head*; Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.
- skuggwa** (68), m. (108), *mirror*; I Cor. 13, 12.
- skula**, m. (108), *debtor*, (prop. weak adj.), *guilty*; Mt. 6, 12; w. gen. of th.; Lu. 7, 41. sk. wisan w. acc. of th.: þatei skulans sijaima, *that for which we owe, our debts*; Mt. 6, 12. w. inf., *to be a debtor, to owe*; Gal. 5, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 13, 8. Philem. 18, 19. *to be guilty of, be in danger of* (the crime being indicated by the gen.); Mk. 3, 29. (so the punishment); Mt. 26, 66; (or dat.); Mk. 14, 64. waírþan sk. w. gen. of th., *to be guilty of, be in danger of*; I Cor. 11, 27; so w. dat. of the punishment; Mt. 5, 21. 22; or in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 22.
- skulan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), (1) w. acc. of th., *to owe*; Lu. 7, 41. 16, 7. Skeir. III, a; and dat.



- of pers.; Lu. 16, 5. (2) w. inf., *to be about to be, shall, be one's duty, be obliged, must* (1) for the Gr. future; Lu. 1, 66. (2) for μέλλειν, ἔχειν, or ὀφείλειν, w. inf.; Mt. 11, 14. Lu. 7, 40. 17, 10; or for δεῖ w. acc. and inf., or merely inf. (sk al being impers.); Mk. 8, 31. Rom. 12, 3. (3) skuld ist<sup>l</sup>, *it behooves*; Mk. 3, 4. Lu. 15, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 18.
- skuldô**, n. (110), *debt, a due*; Rom. 13, 7.
- skûra** (15), f. (97), *shower*; skûra windis, *storm of wind*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23.
- Skyþus**, pr. n., *a Scythian*; Col. 3, 11.
- slahals**, adj. (124), *fond of striking, a striker*; I Tim. 3, 3 (in B, A has slahuls). Tit. 1, 7.
- slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strike, beat, smite*, w. acc.; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 14, 47. in w. acc.; Lu. 18, 13. II Cor. 11, 20. lôfam sl., *to strike with the palms of the hands, to buffet*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65.
- slahs**, m. (101), *stroke, stripe*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 23. *plague*; Mk. 5, 29. 34. Lu. 7, 21. sl. lôfin, *a stroke with the palm of the hand, a buffet*; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.
- slaihts**, adj. (124), *plain, smooth*; Lu. 3, 5.
- slaihts**, f. (103), *slaughter*; Rom. 8, 36.
- slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, hold one's peace*; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 19, 40. slawands, adj. (prop. pres. partic.), *quiet*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- sleiþa**, f. (97), *injury, loss*; Phil. 3, 7. 8.
- sleiþei**, f. (113), *danger, peril*; Rom. 8, 35.
- sleips** (or sleideis? 130, n. 2), adj., *dangerous, perilous*; II Tim. 3, 1. *dangerous, fierce*; Mt. 8, 28.
- slépan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 24. Mk. 4, 27. 5, 39. Lu. 8, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 4, 38.
- sléps**, m. (91, n. 2), *sleep*; Lu. 9, 32. Jo. 11, 13. Rom. 13, 11.
- sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip*; w. in w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 6.
- smaírþr**, n. (? 94), *fatness*; Rom. 11, 17.
- smakka** (58, n. 1), m. (108), *fig*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 11, 13. Lu. 6, 44.
- smakka-bagms** (48, n. 1), m., *fig-tree* (91); Mk. 11, 13. 20. 21. 13, 28. Lu. 19, 4.
- smals**, adj. (124), *small, little*; only once, in superl. smalista, *smallest, least*; I Cor. 15, 9.
- smarna**, f. (97), *dung*; Phil. 3, 8.
- smyrn**, n. (? 94), *myrrh*; Mk. 15, 23.
- snaga**, m. (108), *garment*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.
- snaiws**, m. (91, n. 1), *snow*; Mk. 9, 3.
- snauh**, i. e. snau-h; see sniwan.
- sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to cut, reap*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 19, 21. 22. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 7-9.
- sniumjan**, w. v. (188), *to hasten*,

- make haste*; Lu. 2, 16. 19, 5. 6. w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 17. II Tim. 4, 9.
- sniumundô**, adv., *with haste, quickly*; Mk. 6, 25. Lu. 1, 39. compar. sniumundôs (212, n. 2), *with more haste, more quickly, the more carefully*; Phil. 2, 28.
- sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten, go*; Jo. 15, 16. w. ana w. acc., *to come hastily, come upon*; I Thess. 2, 16 (snauh = snau-h). w. inf., *to hasten, strive*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- snôrjô**, f. (112), *wicker-work, basket-work, basket*; II Cor. 11, 33.
- snutrei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; I Cor. 1, 17. 19.
- snutrs**, adj. (124), *wise*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 1, 19.
- sô**, f. of sa, q. v.
- sô-ei**, f. of saei, q. v.
- sô-h**, f. of sah, q. v.
- sôkareis**, m. (92), *disputer*; I Cor. 1, 20.
- sôkeins**, f. (103, n. 1) *question; dispute*; Jo. 3, 25. Skeir. III, a. b.
- sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), (1) w. acc., *to seek, seek for, ask for, desire, long for*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 1, 37. (2) w. acc. of th., and ana w. acc. of pers.: s. weitwôdiþa ana, *to seek for witness against*; Mk. 14, 55; or du w. dat., *to seek of*; Mk. 8, 11; or miþ w. dat., *to question*; Mk. 9, 16. (3) w. bi w. acc. and, (a) miþ w. dat. of pers., *to inquire*; Jo. 16, 19; (b) du w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Skeir. IV, a. (4) w. miþ w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Mk. 1, 27. (5) w. inf., *to seek, desire*; Mk. 12, 12. (6) w. acc. and inf., *to seek*; Jo. 7, 4. (7) w. ei w. opt., *to seek*; Gal. 2, 17. (8) w. an indir. question, *to question with*; Mk. 9, 10; *to seek*; Mk. 11, 18. (9) w. þatei; I Cor. 10, 33. þôei; Col. 3, 1. (10) w. an adv.: s. glaggwaba, *to seek diligently*; Lu. 15, 8. samana s., *to reason together*; Mk. 12, 28.
- sôkns** (35), f. (103), *search, question*; I Tim. 1, 4. 6, 4. II Tim. 2, 23.
- Sôseipatrus**, pr. n., *Sosipater*; Rom. 16, 21.
- sôþ**, n. (94; or sôþs, m.; 91), *a satisfying*; Col. 2, 23.
- spaikulâtur** (5, a; 24, n. 2), for. w. m., *a spy, executioner*; Mk. 6, 27.
- spaiskuldrs**, m. (91; or -dr, n. ? 94), *spittle*; Jo. 9, 6.
- sparwa**, m. (108), *sparrow*; Mt. 10, 29. 31.
- spaúrds**, f. (116), *a stadium, furlong*; Jo. 6, 19. 11, 18. *race-course*; in spaúrd (dat.) rinna n, *to run in a race*; I Cor. 9, 24 (A has spraud).
- spêdumists**, superl. adj. (from spêþs), *the last*; Mk. 12, 22.
- spêþs**, adj. (139, n. 1), *late*; occurs only in compar. spêðiza, f. -ei (speidizei in CA), *the latter, last*; Mt. 27, 64; and in superl. spêðists (137), *the last*; Mk. 12, 6. Lu. 20, 32. Jo. 6, 40. 44. 54. 7, 37. I Tim. 4, 1.
- speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to*

- spit*; Mk. 7, 33 (*spêwands* in CA); w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65. in w. acc.; Mk. 8, 23.
- spilda**, f. (97), *writing-tablet, tablet*; Lu. 1, 63. II Cor. 3, 3.
- spill**, n. (94), *fable, tale*; I Tim. 1, 4, 4, 7. II Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 14.
- spilla**, m. (108), *one who tells a tale*; hence, *a preacher (of the gospel)*; Skeir. I, d.
- spillôn**, w. v., (1) w. acc. of th., *to tell a tale, preach the gospel, preach*; Rom. 10, 15; and dat. of pers., *to tell, announce, proclaim*; Lu. 2, 10. *to utter*; Neh. 6, 19. w. an obj. clause and dat. of pers., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 16, 9, 9.
- spinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to spin*; Mt. 6, 28.
- sprautô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *quickly, soon*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 14, 21, 15, 22. Gal. 1, 6. Phil. 2, 24. *lightly*; Mk. 9, 39.
- spyreida**, m. (108), *a large basket*; Mk. 8, 8, 20.
- stafs** (56, n. 1), m. (101), *element, rudiment*; Gal. 4, 3, 9. Col. 2, 20.
- Staifanus**, pr. n., *Stephanas*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 1, 16, 15, 17.
- staiga**, f. (97), *path, way, highway*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4, 14, 21.
- stainahs**, adj. (124), *stony*; Mk. 4, 5, 16.
- staineins**, adj. (124), *of stone, stony*; II Cor. 3, 3.
- stainjan**, w. v. (188), *to stone*, w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Jo. 10, 32, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- stains**, m. (91), *stone, rock*; Mt. 7, 24, 55, 27, 51, 60. Mk. 5, 5. *stainam waírpan, to stone*; Mk. 12, 4. *stainam afwaírpan, th. s.*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8.
- stairnô**, f. (112), *star*; Mk. 13, 25.
- stairô**, f. (112), *a barren woman*; Lu. 1, 7, 36. Gal. 4, 27.
- staks**, m. (101), *a mark, stigma*; Gal. 6, 17.
- stamms**, adj. (124), *stammering, with an impediment in the speech*; Mk. 7, 32.
- standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand, stand fast, stand firm*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 3, 24, 25. w. (loc.) dat. of pers., *to stand to*; Rom. 14, 4. w. sis, *to stand by one's self, alone*, w. af w. dat.: af taíhswôn w. gen., *on the right side of*; Lu. 1, 11. at w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. faúra w. dat.; Mt. 27, 11. in w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5. in andwaírþja w. gen.; Lu. 1, 19. hindar w. dat.; Jo. 6, 22. miþ w. dat.; Jo. 18, 5. nélva w. dat.; Lu. 5, 1. wípra w. acc., Eph. 6, 11. faírraþrô, *afar off*; Lu. 18, 13. hêr, Mk. 9, 1. jainar, *there*; Mt. 27, 47. útta, *with-out*; Mk. 3, 31.
- staps** (gen. stadis; 74 and notes), m. (101), *stead, place*; Mk. 1, 35, 45. *place or passage of a book*; Lu. 4, 17. Rom. 9, 26. *room*; Lu. 14, 22. stap gi-ban, *to give place*; Rom. 12, 19. *an inn*; Lu. 2, 7. galiugê staps, *an idol's temple*; I Cor. 8, 10. jainis stadis, *unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.
- staps**, m. (91; or stap, n.? 94), *land, shore*; Mk. 4, 1. Lu. 5, 3.

- staua** (26), f. (97), *judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. 22. Mk. 6, 11. *judgment, damnation, condemnation*; Jo. 9, 39. Rom. 11, 33. *matter for trial*; I Cor. 6, 1.—*du stauai gatiuhan, to condemn, lit. 'draw before judgment'*; Mt. 27, 3. *pa'mma wiljandin mip bus staua, if any man will sue thee at the law*; Mt. 5, 40.
- staua** (26), m. (108), *judge*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 18, 2. 6. II Tim. 4, 8.
- staua-stôls**, m. (91), *the judgment-seat*; Mt. 27, 19. Rom. 14, 10. II Cor. 5, 10.
- stauida**, pret. of *stôjan*, q. v.
- stantan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. acc. of pers. and *bi (on) w. acc., to strike, smite*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.
- steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount, climb up*; Jo. 10, 1.
- stibna**, f. (97), *voice*; Mt. 27, 46. 50. Mk. 1, 3. 11. 26. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 42. 44. Skeir. VI, c. d.
- stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thrust, strike*; st. *wip-ra, to make war against*; Lu. 14, 31.
- stikls**, m. (91), *enp*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 7, 48. 9, 41. Jo. 18, 11. I Cor. 10, 16. 17. 21.
- stiks**, m. (91), *point, moment*; in *stika mêlis, in a moment of time*; Lu. 4, 5.
- stilan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. 6, 20. Jo. 10, 10.
- stiur** (78, n. 2), m. (91, n. 4), *steer, calf*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 30. Neh. 5, 18.
- stiurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish*; Rom. 10, 3. w. *bi w. acc., to affirm of*; I Tim. 1, 7.
- stiwiti**, n. (95), *enduring, endurance, patience*; II Cor. 1, 6. 6. 4. II Thess. 1, 4.
- stôjan** (26), w. v. (186 and n. 2), *to judge*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 37. w. *bi (according to, after) w. dat. of th.*; Jo. 7, 24; or acc. of pers. (*of somebody*); Jo. 8, 26. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.; Lu. 6, 37; and *bi w. dat. of th., to judge one according to*; Jo. 18, 31; or *us (out of) w. dat. of th.*; Lu. 19, 22. — *raih'taba st., to judge rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. *st. fram inwindam, to go to law before the unjust*; I Cor. 6, 1. sums *stôjij*, etc.; s. *hindar*.
- stôls**, m. (91), *stool, seat, throne*; Mt. 5, 34. Lu. 1, 32. 52.
- stôma**, m. (108), *foundation, substantial grounds, substance, confidence*; II Cor. 9, 4. 11, 17.
- straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to strew, spread*; w. (instr.) *dat., and ana w. dat.*; Mk. 11, 8.
- striks**, m. (91), *stroke, title*; Mt. 5, 18.
- stubjus**, m. (105), *dust*; Lu. 10, 11.
- suljô**, f. (112; or *sulja* 97? only *dat. pl. suljôm* occurs), *sole, sandal*; Mk. 6, 9.
- suman**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, on a time, in times past*; Rom. 11, 30. Gal. 1, 23. Eph. 2, 3. 5, 8. *partly, in part, by pieces*; I Cor. 13, 9. *suman ... sumanuh pan ... sumanuh pan, now ... now ... now*; Skeir. VI, c.
- sums**, indef. prn. (162), (1) *alone, some one*, pl. *some*; Mk. 9, 38. 14, 57. (2) *adj., certain, some*;

- Lu. 7, 41. 15, 8. ains sums, *th. s.*; Mk. 14, 51. (3) w. gen. partit., *certain, some*; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 5, 25. *one*; Mk. 14, 43. (4) w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 12; us w. dat.; Rom. 11, 14. (5) in enumerative expressions: sums, *another*, Jo. 12, 29. s. þan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. jah s., *and another*; Lu. 14, 20. s. þan... iþ saei, *the one ... the other*; Phil. 1, 16. s. ... jah anþar ... jah s. ... jah anþar, *some ... and some*, etc.; Lu. 8, 5-8. s. raíhtis ... iþ saei, *one ... another who*; Rom. 14, 2. s. raíhtis ... s. þan, *one ... another*; Phil. 1, 15. sumsuh (i. e. sums uh); Jo. 10, 21. sums ... sumsuh, *one ... another*; I Cor. 7, 7. sumsuh ... anþar, *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 12. sums ... sums þan ... sumsub (uþ=uh) þan, *one ... one another*; Lu. 9, 7-8. sums sumsub þan, *the one ... the other*; Mk. 12, 5. sumsuh ... sumsuh; Jo. 9, 9. (6) bi sumata, *in part*; Rom. 11, 25. II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5.
- sundrô**, adv., *asunder, alone, privately*; Mk. 4, 10. 34. 7, 33. Lu. 9, 10. 18. 10, 23. Gal. 2, 2.
- sunja**, f. (97, n 1), *truth*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 20, 21. the acc. sing. is used as adv. (215); Lu. 1, 75. 9, 27.—sunja gateihau, *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. s. taujan, *th. s.*; Eph. 4, 15. bi sunjai, *in truth, truly, surely*; Mt. 26, 73. 27, 54.
- sunjaba**, adv. (210), *truly, verily*; I Thess. 2, 13.
- Sunjai-friþus**, pr. n., Lt. Suniefridus; Neap. Doc.
- sunjeins**, adj. (124), *true*; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 16, 11. Jo. 6, 32. 7, 18. Phil. 4, 8. Skeir. VI, b.
- sunjis**, adj. (126), *true*; Jo. 8, 14. 17. 17, 3 (sunja in MS).
- sunjôn**, w. v. (190), *to verify*; s. sik, *to excuse one's self*; II Cor. 12, 19.
- sunjôn**s, f. (103, n. 1), *a verifying, apology, defense, answer*; II Cor. 7, 11. Phil. 1, 16. II Tim. 4, 16.
- sunnô**, f. (112), *sun*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 4, 40. Eph. 4, 26. Neh. 7, 3.
- sunnô**, n. (? 110, n. 2), *sun*; Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2.
- suns**, adv., *soon, at once, immediately*; Mt. 8, 3. 26. 74. Mk. 1, 10. 12. Lu. 1, 64. Jo. 13, 30. I Cor. 15, 6. sunsmiþ, *together with*; I Thess. 4, 17.
- suns-aiw**, adv., *soon, immediately, straightway*; Mk. 3, 6. 5, 29. 30. 36. Lu. 4, 39. 5, 25. Jo. 6, 21.
- suns-ei**, conj. (218), *as soon as, when*; Lu. 1, 44. 19, 41. Jo. 11, 20. 29. 32. 33.
- sumus**, m. (104), *son*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 37. 27, 9. Mk. 1, 1. Lu. 5, 10. Jo. 14, 13. Ezra 2, 9-24. Skeir. III, c. IV, d. V, a. b. c. d. suniwê gadêþs; s. gadêþs. suniwêsibja; s. sibja.
- supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Mk. 9, 50 (supuda in MS; s. Grammar, 12, n. 1).
- Susanna**, pr. n., *Susanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- suts** (15, n. 1), adj. (130). *sweet, suitable, patient*; I Tim. 3, 3.

- peaceable*; I Tim. 2, 2. compar. sutiza, w. dat., *more tolerable*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12, 14.
- supjan**, w. v. (188; or supjôn, 190 ?), *to sooth*; hence *to long to be soothed* (Skeat), *to itch* (only in pres. partic., supjandans, A; supjôndans, B); II Tim. 4, 3.
- supns**, m. (91; or supn, n., 94 ? occurs only once, in gen. supnis, in A, gloss), *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.
- swa**, adv., *so*, (1) alone; Mt. 5, 16, 19. swajah, *even so*; I Thess. 4, 14. jahswa, *likewise*; I Tim. 3, 8. (2) correlative: swê ... swa, *as ... so*; I Thess. 5, 2. swê ... swajah, *as ... so also*; I Cor. 12, 12. swaswê swa, *as ... so*; Jo. 13, 15. swaswê ... swajah, *as ... so also*; II Cor. 1, 5. swaswê ... swaswê ... swa ... jahswa, *as ... as ... so ... andso*; I Cor. 7, 17. swaswê jah ... swajah, *even as ... so also*; Col. 3, 13. Skeir. V, b. swa ... swaswê, *so ... as*; Mk. 4, 26. swajah ... swê, *so also ... as*; Eph. 5, 28. (3) w. adjs. or advs.; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 6, 9. swafilu, *so much, so many things*; Gal. 3, 4. (4) swa ... swê, *so ... as*. w. an adj. or adv. between them: swafilu swê, *whatsoever things*; Rom. 15, 4. swalagga beila swê, *as long as*; Mk. 2, 19. swalagga swê, *inasmuch as*; Rom. 11, 13. swamanagai swê; *as many as*; Gal. 6, 16. Mk. 3, 28.
- swa-ei**, conj. (218), always consecutive, *so that, that, therefore*; Mk. 1, 27, 2, 28. Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 2, 7, 3, 7. ni swa auk ei, *for not that*; II Cor. 8, 13.—*therefore, wherefore*; Rom. 7, 4, 13, 2.
- swa-h**, adv., *so, also, so too*, (1) alone; Lu. 14, 33. swah jah, *so in like manner*; Mk. 13, 29. sw. samaleikô, *after the same manner also*; I Cor. 11, 25. (2) correlative: swê ... swah nih, *as ... no more*; Jo. 15, 4. swaswê ... swah, *as ... so*; Jo. 15, 9. swaswê ... swah jah, *as ... so also*; Lu. 17, 26.
- swaïhra**, m. (108), *father-in-law*; Jo. 18, 13.
- swaïhrô**, f. (112), *mother-in-law*; Mt. 8, 14, 10, 35. Mk. 1, 30. Lu. 4, 38.
- swa-lauþs** (74 and note 1), adj. (161), *so great, so much, such*; Mt. 8, 10. Lu. 7, 9. Skeir. IV, b. swalaud mêlis, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. swalaud mêlis swê, *as long as*; Gal. 4, 1.
- swa-leiks**, adj. (161), (1) alone; Mk. 7, 8. Lu. 18, 16. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 9, 37.—*swaleiks swê, such as*; Mk. 9, 3, 13, 19. II Cor. 12, 20.
- swamms**, m. (91), *sponge*; Mt. 27, 48. (swam) Mk. 15, 36.
- swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to swear*; w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 5, 34, 36. w. þatei; Mt. 26, 72, 74; so w. a preceding dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 23. aip sw. wipra w. acc., *to swear an oath to*; Lu. 1, 73.

- swarê**, adv., *without a cause, in vain*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 7, 7. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 2. 14. 17. II Cor. 6, 1 (in A, swarei in B). Gal. 2, 2. Skeir. IV, b.
- swartis**, n. (94), *that which is black, ink*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in A).
- swartzil**, n. (94), *that which is black*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in B).
- swarts**, adj. (124), *black*; Mt. 5, 36.
- swa-swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) *as, just as, as it were, in like manner as, like*, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. Mk. 4, 38. Jo. 6, 10. jah swaswê, *and as*; Rom. 9, 29. sw. jah, *even as, as also*; II Cor. 1, 14. sw. frauinônds, *by commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8. sw. qipan ist, *according to that which is said*; Lu. 2, 24. (b) correlative: sw. ... jah, *as ... (so) also*; II Cor. 1, 7. jah sw. ... jah, *and as ... so also*; Lu. 6, 31. — See also swa. (2) *so that, insomuch that*; Mt. 8, 24. 28. I Cor. 13, 2. II Cor. 1, 8.
- swaþ-þan** (i. e. swaþ, for swah, and þan), conj., *when so*; I Cor. 8, 12.
- swa-u**, interrog. adv., *so? thus?*; Jo. 18, 22.
- swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) in comparison, *as, just as, like*; Mt. 6, 29. 7, 29. Mk. 1, 2. w. pres. partic., *as if*; Mt. 9, 36. swê qap, *that he said*; Mk. 14, 72. iþ nu swê; see iþ ana-leikô swê, *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a. samaleikô jah swê, *likewise also as*; Lu. 17, 28; see also swa, swalaupþs, swaleiks. (2) before numer-
- als, *about*; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 1, 56. (3) temporal, *as, when*; Mk. 4, 36. (4) *so that*; Lu. 5, 6. 7.
- swêgnîpa**, f. (97), *joy*; Lu. 1, 14. 44 (swignîpai; comp. Grammar, 7, n. 3).
- swêgnjan** (swignjan; see preceding word), w. v. (188), *to rejoice, triumph*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 10, 21. Col. 3, 15. w. du (in) w. dat.; Lu. 1, 47. in (in) w. dat.; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a.
- sweiban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to cease*; Lu. 7, 45.
- swein**, n. (94), *swine, pig*; Mt. 8, 30-32. Mk. 5, 11-14. 16. Lu. 8, 32. 33. 15, 15. 16.
- swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., (1) *to honor*; Mk. 7, 10. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Skeir. V, c. d. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 6. (2) *to esteem*, w. in w. gen.; I Thess. 5, 13 (3) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 23.
- swêrei**, f. (113), *honor*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- swêriþa**, f. (97), *honor*; Rom. 12, 10. Col. 2, 23. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 1, 17. 6, 1. Skeir. V, a. c. d.
- swêrs** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *heavy, weighty*; hence, *grave, honored*; Phil. 2, 29. *honored, dear*; Lu. 7, 2.
- swês**, adj. (124, n. 1), (1) *one's own*; Mk. 15, 20. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 10, 3. 4. 12. swêsizê praufêtus, *a prophet of their own*; Skeir. I, c. II, d. V, b. swêsai, *his own*; Jo. 15, 19. swêsa, *one's own business*; I Thess. 4, 11. swêsai galaubeinai, *the household of faith*; Gal. 6, 10. (2) *due*; Gal. 6, 9. I Tim. 2, 6.

- swê-pauh**, conj. (218), *however, but, although*; Mt. 11, 22. 24. *indeed, verily*, w. a follg. adverbative particle; Mk. 9, 12. it is merely continuative; Mt. 7, 15. (2) w. other particles: aíp̄pau sw., *truly*; II Cor. 12, 12. sw. ei, *though*; II Cor. 12, 15. niþ̄pan sw., *however*; Gal. 6, 13. nih̄pan ainshun sw., *howbeit no man*; Jo. 7, 13. þ̄panuh þ̄pan sw., *nevertheless*; Jo. 12, 42. untê sw., *to wit, that*; II Cor. 5, 19.
- swibls**, m. (91), *brimstone*; Lu. 17, 29.
- swiglja**, m. (108), *piper, flute-player*; Mt. 9, 23.
- swiglôn**, w. v. (190), *to pipe, play the flute*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32.
- swigniþa**, swignjan; s. swêgnþa, swêgnjan.
- swiknaba**, adv., *sincerely*; Phil. 1, 17.
- swiknei**, f. (113), *purity, chastity*; II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 5, 23. I Tim. 5, 2.
- swikneins**, f. (103, n. 2), *a purifying, purification*; Skeir. III, b. IV, a. bi swiknein, *about purifying*; Jo. 3, 25.
- swikniþa**, f. (97), *purity, pureness, chastity*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 4, 12.
- swikns**, adj. (124), *pure, chaste*; II Cor. 11, 2. I Tim. 5, 22. *pure, holy*; I Tim. 2, 8. *innocent*; Mt. 27, 4.
- swi-kunþaba**, adv., *openly, clearly, plainly, expressly*; Mt. 8, 32. Jo. 11, 14. I Tim. 4, 1. Skeir. II, a.
- swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *evident, manifest, open*; Gal. 5, 19. II Cor. 5, 11. sw. waírþan, *to become or be made manifest, appear*; Mk. 6, 14. Rom. 10, 20. in swikunþamma (MS has swê-) qiman, *to come abroad*; Lu. 8, 17.
- swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to lie dying*; Lu. 8, 42.
- swinþei**, f. (113), *strength, power, might*; Lu. 1, 51. Eph. 1, 19. 6, 10.
- swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, give force to*; Neh. 5, 16.
- swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40.
- swinþs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, powerful, whole*; Mk. 3, 27. I Cor. 4, 10. II Cor. 10, 10. compar. swinþôza; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 2, 17. I Cor. 13, 9.
- swistar**, f. (114), *sister*; Mk. 3, 32. 35. Lu. 14, 26. Jo. 11, 1. 3. 5. I Cor. 7, 15. 9, 5.
- swôgatjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh, groan*; II Cor. 5, 2. 4.
- swulta-waírþja**, m. (108), *one who is at the point to die*; Lu. 7, 2.
- swumfsl** (80), *a swimming-bath, a pool*; Jo. 9, 7. 11.
- Symaíôn** (39), pr. n., *Simeon*; Lu. 2, 25. 34; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 30.
- synagôga-faþs** (gen. -fadis), m. (101); Mk. 5, 22. 35. 36. 38.
- synagôgê** (39), for. w., f., *synagogue*; gen. -ais; Lu. 8, 41. Jo. 9, 22; or -eis for -ês; Lu. 8, 49; dat. -ai; Lu. 4, 38; or -ein; Mk. 1, 29 (concerning ên for ein, s. Grammar, 17, n. 1); or



-ê; Mk. 1, 23; acc. -ein; Lu. 4, 16; or -ên; Mk. 1, 21; dat. pl. -im; Mk. 1, 39. Lu. 4, 44.

**Syntykê**, pr. n., *Syntyche*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

**Syria**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

## T.

**Tagl**, n. (94), *hair*; Mt. 5, 36. 10, 30. Mk. 1, 6.

**tagr**, n. (94), *tear*; Mk. 9, 24. Lu. 7, 38. 44. II Cor. 2, 4. II Tim. 1, 4.

**tagrjan**, w. v. (188), *to shed tears, weep*; Jo. 11, 35.

**tahjan**, w. v. (188), *to tear, rend, w. acc.*; Mk. 1, 26. 9, 20. 26. abs., *to pull in pieces, to scatter, disperse*; II Cor. 9, 9.

**taíhsa**, f. (prop. str. adj.), *the right hand*; Mk. 16, 5. Col. 3, 1.

**taíhsa**, adj. (124), *right (not left)*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 39. Mk. 14, 47. Lu. 6, 6. Jo. 18, 10. taíhs-wô (sc. handus), *the right hand*; Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. Lu. 1, 11. Gal. 2, 9.

**taíhun**, card. num. (141), *ten*; Mk. 10, 41. Lu. 14, 31. 15, 8. 17, 12. 17. 19, 13. I Cor. 15, 6.

**taíhunda**, ord. num. (146), *the tenth*; afdailjan taíhundaôn dail, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.

**taíhun-taíhund**, indecl. num. (143; 148), *a hundred*; w. gen.; Lu. 16, 6. 7. t-têhund; Lu. 15, 4.

**taíhun-taíhund-falps**, adj. (148), *a hundred-fold*; Lu. 8, 8.

**taíknjan**, w. v. (188), *to betoken, point out, show, w. acc. of th.*; I Tim. 6, 15. Skeir. V, a. w. dat.

*of pers. and acc. of th.*; Mk. 14, 15. w. acc. and inf.: þans us liutein taíknjandans sik garaíhtans wisan, *which should feign to be just*; Lu. 20, 20.

**taíkn**, f. (103), *sign, wonder, miracle*; Mk. 8, 11-13. 22. Lu. 2, 12. 34. Jo. 6, 2. *token*; II Thess. 1, 5.

**taínjô**, f. (112), *a basket of twigs, basket*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, c. d.

**taíns**, m. (91), *twig, sprig, branch*; Jo. 15, 2.

**Taírtaus**, pr. n., *Tertius*; Rom. 16, 22.

**taítrarkês**, for. w., m. (twice, in nom.), *a tetrarch*; Lu. 3, 19. 9, 7.

**taleíþa**, for. w., f. (97), *damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.

**talzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a teaching, doctrine*; II Tim. 3, 16.

**talzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to teach, instruct*; II Cor. 6, 9. II Tim. 2, 25. *to warn, admonish*; Col. 1, 28. 3, 16. I Thess. 5, 14. II Thess. 3, 15 (sc. in a).

**talzjands**, m. (115), *teacher, master, instructor*; Lu. 5, 5. 8, 24. 45. 9, 33. 49. 17, 13.

**tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, light*; Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8.

**tarmjan**, w. v. (188), *to break forth*; Gal. 4, 27.

**tauí** (gen. tôjis; 26), n. (95), *work, deed*; Jo. 8, 41. Col. 3, 9. *matter*; I Thess. 4, 6. *office*; Rom. 12, 4. *working*; Eph. 3, 7. *workmanship*; Eph. 2, 10. þamma tôja, *in this matter*; II Cor. 7, 11.

- taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to do, make*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. Rom. 7, 15. *to finish*; Jo. 5, 36. bidôs t., *to make prayers, pray*; Lu. 5, 33. leikis mun t. in w. acc., *to make provision for the flesh*; Rom. 13, 14. uswahst t., *to make increase*; Eph. 4, 16. maht t., *to do a miracle*; Mk. 9, 39. witôþ t., *to keep the law*; Jo. 7, 19. Gal. 5, 3. sunja t., *to speak the truth*; Eph. 4, 15. akran t., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. garuni t., *to hold a consultation*; Mk. 15, 1. armaiôn t., *to do alms*; Mt. 6, 1-3. armahairtipa t. (bi w. dat.), *to perform mercy*; Lu. 1, 72. frawaúrht t., *to commit an offense*; Jo. 8, 34. staua t., *to judge*; Skeir. V, c. galiug t., *to falsify, handle deceitfully*; II Cor. 4, 2. gawaírþi t., *to live in peace*; II Cor. 13, 11. *to make peace*; Col. 1, 20. liban t., *to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. (2) w. two accs., *to make*; Jo. 8, 53. Rom. 9, 28. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Joh. 6, 15. 10, 33. (3) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 7, 12. (4) w. an adv., waíla t. w. dat., *to do well, do good*; Mt. 5, 44. samaleikô; Lu. 3, 11. swa; Mt. 5, 19. swaswê; Jo. 13, 15. sprautô; Jo. 13, 28. harduba t., *to act severely, use sharpness*; II Cor. 13, 10. waíraleikô t., *to act in a manly manner, show one's self a man*; I Cor. 16, 13.
- Teibaírius**, pr. n., *Tiberius*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.
- teikan**; see têkan.
- Teimaius**, pr. n., *Timens*; gen. -aus; Mk. 10, 46.
- Teimaúþaíus**, pr. n., *Timotheus*; I Cor. 16, 10. dat. -au; I Thess. 3, 6 (-u in B). I Tim. superscr. (Teimaúþaíau in B). 1, 2. (-u in B). II Tim. 1, 2; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19 (in B; Teimaiþaíu in A). I Thess. 3, 2; voc. -u; I Tim. 1, 18.
- Teitus**, pr. n., *Titus*; II Cor. 12, 18; gen. -aus; II Cor. 7, 6; dat. -au; II Cor. 7, 14 (in B; du Teitaún in A). Tit. superscr. 1, 4; acc. -u; II Cor. 8, 23; or -aún; II Cor. 2, 13. 8, 6.
- têkan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*, (1) abs.; Col. 2, 21. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. 8, 45. 46. w. two datives; Mk. 5, 30.
- têwa**, f. (97), *arrangement, order*; I Cor. 15, 23.
- têwi**, n. (95), *order, rank, company of fifty*; managizam þau taíhun têtjam, *above five hundred*; I Cor. 15, 6.
- Tibaíriadeis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of the city of Tiberias*; gen. -ê; Jo. 6, 1.
- Tibaírias**, pr. n., *Tiberias*; dat. sing. -adau; Jo. 6, 23.
- tigus**, m. (142), *a decade*; always in pl., in twai-, þreis-, fidwôr-, fimf-, saíhs-tigjus.
- til**, n. (94), *fit time, opportunity*; Lu. 6, 7.
- timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *building*; Rom. 14, 19. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 10, 8. Eph. 4, 12. 16. 29. I Tim. 1, 4
- timrja**, m. (108), *builder, carpen-*

- ter*; Mk. 6, 3. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, (1) lit.; Lu. 14, 30. 17, 28. w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Lu. 6, 48. 14, 28. Gal. 2, 18. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 6, 49. (2) trop., *to edify*; I Cor. 10, 23. I Thess. 5, 11. w. du w. inf., *to cause or embolden to do*; I Cor. 8, 10.
- tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to tow, tug, pull*; hence, *to lead, guide*; Lu. 6, 39. *to lead away*; Mk. 14, 44. *to lead, bring*, w. du w. dat.; Lu. 18, 40. fram w. dat.; Jo. 18, 28. in w. acc.; Jo. 18, 28. miþ w. dat., *to lead, bring with*; I Thess. 4, 14; or simply dat.; Gal. 5, 18. II Tim. 3, 6; and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 1.
- Tôbeias**, pr. n., *Tobiah*; Neh. 6, 17. 19. dat. -in; Neh. 6, 17.
- Trakauneitis**, pr. n., *Trachonitis*; gen. Trakauneitidaús; Lu. 3, 1.
- trauains**, f. (97), *trust, confidence*; II Cor. 1, 15. 3, 4. 8, 22. 10, 2. Eph. 3, 12. Phil. 3, 4. *boldness*; II Cor. 7, 4. Phil. 1, 20.
- trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to trust*, w. dat.; Lu. 18, 9. w. du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 43. in w. dat.; Phil. 3, 4. w. ei; Lu. 18, 9; or þatei, *to be persuaded*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- Trauas** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Troas*, in dat. Trauadai; II Cor. 2, 12. II Tim. 4, 13.
- trausti**, n. (95, n. 1), *covenant*; Eph. 2, 12.
- triggrwa**, f. (97), *covenant*; Lu. 1, 72. Rom. 9, 4. 11, 27. I Cor. 11, 25. II Cor. 3, 6. 14. Gal. 4, 24.
- triggwaba**, adv., *truly, assuredly, confidently*; tr. galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6. tr. witan, *to have confidence*; Phil. 1, 25.
- triggws** (68), adj. (124), *true, faithful*; Lu. 16, 10-12. 19, 17. I Cor. 4, 2. 7, 25. II Cor. 1, 18. Eph. 1, 1. Col. 1, 7. Tit. 1, 9.
- trigô**, f. (112), *grief, sorrow, reluctance, grudge*; us trigôn, *grudgingly*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *tree, wood*; hence, *a staff*; Mk. 14, 43. 48.
- triweins**, adj. (124), *wooden*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread*, w. ufar ô w. gen.; Lu. 10, 19. *to tread as in a wine-press*, w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- tuggl**, n. (94), *constellation, star*; Gal. 4, 3 (gloss).
- tuggô**, f. (112), *tongue*; Mk. 7, 33. 35. Lu. 1, 64.
- tulgija**, f. (97), *safety*; I Thess. 5, 3. *foundation, ground*; I Tim. 3, 15. *stronghold*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- tulgjan**, w. v. (188), *to confirm, establish*, w. acc.; II Cor. 2, 8. I Thess. 3, 13.
- tulgus**, adj. (131), *steadfast, firm*; I Cor. 15, 58. *strong, lasting, sure*; II Tim. 2, 19.
- tundnan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; II Cor. 11, 29.
- tunþus**, m. (105), *tooth*; Mt. 5, 38. 8, 12. Mk. 9, 18.
- tuz-wêrjan**, w. v., *to doubt*; Mk. 11, 23.

- twai**, card. num. in pl. (140), f. twôŝ, n. twa, *two*; Mt. 5, 41. 6, 24. 8, 28. 26, 2. Mk. 6, 9. 10, 8. Jo. 8, 17. Skeir. III, d. twai tigjus, *twenty*; Lu. 14, 31. twans lvanzuh, *by two and two*; Mk. 6, 7. Lu. 10, 1. twaim sinp̄am, *twice*; Mk. 14, 72.
- twalib-wintrus**, adj. (131), *twelve years old*; Lu. 2, 42.
- twalif** (56, n. 1), card. num. (141), *twelve*; Mt. 10, 1. 11, 1. Mk. 3, 14. 4, 10. 5, 42. 14, 10. Skeir. VII, c. d (= .ib.).
- twefleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *doubting*; I Tim. 2, 8. *disputation*; Rom. 14, 1.
- twweifjan**, w. v. (188), *to put in doubt, confound*; Skeir. VI, b.
- twweifŝ**, m. (91, n. 2), *doubt*; Skeir. II, b.
- tweihnai**, num. adj. (147), *two apiece*; Lu. 9, 3. miḗ tweihnaim mark ôm, *amid the two boundaries, in the midst of the region*; Mk. 7, 31.
- twis-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to depart from one, bid farewell to*; II Cor. 2, 13 (twisst. in A, twist in B).
- twis-stass**, f. (103), *a standing aloof from, sedition*; Gal. 5, 20.
- Tykeikus** (6, n. 1), pr. n., *Tychicus*; Eph. 6, 21. Col. 4, 7 (in A, Tykêkus in B); acc. Tykeiku; II Tim. 4, 12.
- Tyra**, pr. n., *Tyre*; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.
- Tyrus**, pr. n., *a Tyrian*; gen. -ê; Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17. dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.
- p̄.**
- p̄addaius**, pr. n. *Thaddæus*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.
- p̄adei**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where, wheresoever, whither*; Mk. 6, 55. 14, 14. Lu. 10, 1. Jo. 6, 62. p̄ishvaduh p̄adei, *wither-soever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57.
- p̄agkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209), pret. p̄âhta (5, b), *to think, consider, ponder, reason*, w. a partic.; Lu. 5, 21. w. du sis missô and a partic.; Mk. 11, 31. miḗ sis missô; Lu. 20, 5; and a partic.; Mk. 8, 16. w. acc.; Mk. 8, 17; and af sis silbin; II Cor. 3, 5. w. acc. (understood) and in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 19. w. a clause w. ei; II Cor. 10, 7 (se. sijaima); or p̄atei; II Cor. 10, 11. w. in w. dat., and bi w. acc.; Lu. 3, 15. w. a dir. question; Mk. 2, 6. w. sis and an indir. question; Lu. 1, 29. a clause w. -uh (*to consult whether*); Lu. 14, 31; or p̄atei and bi w. dat. (*to purpose*); II Cor. 1, 17. w. an indir. question (*to doubt*); Jo. 13, 22; *to be in doubt, be perplexed*; Lu. 9, 7.
- p̄agks**, m. (91; or p̄agk, n. ? 94), *thank, thanks*; Lu. 17, 9.
- p̄ahains**, f. (103, n. 1), *silence*; I Tim. 2, 12.
- p̄ahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 4. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 20. 9, 36. 18, 39.
- p̄ahô** (5, b), f. (112), *clay*; Rom. 9, 21.

- pai**, **paiei**, **paih**, nom. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, **sah**, q. v.
- paiaúfeilus**, pr. n., *Theophilus*; voc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.
- paim**, **paime**i, dat. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- paírh**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space, *through, through the midst of*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 28. Mk. 2, 23. intensified by *midja*; Lu. 4, 30. 17, 11. (2) of the instrument or means, author or agent, *through, by, by means of*, (a) w. names of persons; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Gal. 1, 1. (b) w. names of things; Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 1, 70. (c) in oaths or treaties: **paírh bleiþeingups**, *by the mercy of God*; Rom. 12, 1. **paírh þðei**, *because of these things*; Eph. 5, 6. (d) of a state or condition, *with, by*; II Cor. 2, 4. 3, 11.—Occurs in composition with eight vs.
- paírh-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to toil throughout*; Lu. 5, 5.
- paírh-baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry through*; Mk. 11, 16.
- paírh-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go through, come through, pass by*; Lu. 18, 37. Jo. 9, 1. w. acc.; I Cor. 10, 1. 16, 5. *to pierce through*; Lu. 2, 35. *to go round, wander about*; I Tim. 5, 13. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 9, 16. 19, 4; or **paírh** w. acc.; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 17, 11; or und w. acc.; Lu. 2, 15.
- paírh-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to transfer in a figure*, w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 6.
- paírh-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go through, pass by*; I Cor. 16, 7. w. acc.; Lu. 19, 1. w. **paírh** w. acc.; Lu. 4, 30. 18, 25; or **ja in þrð**; Mt. 9, 9.
- paírh-sailran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see through, behold as in a glass*; II Cor. 3, 18.
- paírh-wakan** (63, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to keep watch throughout, keep watch*; Lu. 2, 8. **þ. naht in** w. dat., *to continue all night in*; Lu. 6, 12.
- paírh-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to remain throughout, stay, continue*; Jo. 9, 41. w. at w. dat.; Gal. 2, 5 (gloss). Phil. 1, 25; in w. dat; Rom. 11, 22. Col. 1, 23. I Tim. 4, 16. 5, 5.
- paírkô**, n. (110), *a hole through anything, the eye of a needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- paíssalaúneika**, pr. n., *the city of Thessalonica*; dat. -ai; Phil. 4, 16. II Tim. 4, 10.
- paíssalaúneikais**, pr. n., *a Thessalonian*; gen. -ê; II Thess. 1, 1; dat. -um; II Thess. superscr. and subscr. (ê for ei in B; a for ai in A).
- pamma**, **þamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.
- þamm-ei**, (1) dat. s. m. and n. of **saei**, q. v. (2) conj., after vs. governing the dat., *that, for, because*; Mk. 7, 18. 16, 4. Lu. 1, 22. **du þ.**, (*for the purpose*) *that*; Lu. 18, 1. **fram þ.**, (*since the time*); Lu. 7, 45. **in þ.**, (*in that*); Lu. 9, 34. Gal. 4, 18. *because*; Lu. 10, 20. II Cor. 2, 13.
- pamma**, **þamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.

**pan**, adv. and conj. (It is often preceded by the enclitic -uh. There is no distinction in sense between pan and -uh pan; the latter is inserted between a prep. and a sb. or v.) (1) adv., (a) dem., *then, thereupon*; Mt. 27, 51. Jo. 13, 27. *but then*; I Cor. 13, 12. jah pan, *and then*; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 5, 35. Jo. 7, 33. -uh pan, *then*; Mt. 27, 16. (b) rel., *when, whenever, as long as*; Mt. 6, 2, 7, 28. Mk. 3, 11. jah pan, *and when, but when, when*; Mk. 4, 15. (2) conj. (continuative), *therefore, then*; Mt. 27, 17. *but farther, also*; Mt. 5, 31. 37. akei pan sa, *but he*; Gal. 4, 23. *and now*; Lu. 8, 22. *then*; I Cor. 5, 10. ei pan, *that, when*; Lu. 16, 4. ip pan bi, *and about*; Mt. 27, 46. jah pan, *and then*; Mk. 3, 31. *and also*; Mk. 3, 6. *for*; I Cor. 12, 14. *and*; Jo. 8, 31. *then, and*; Lu. 6, 6. *although*; Phil. 3, 4. -uh pan; Mt. 6, 32. *but, and, now*; Mt. 5, 31. *therefore, then*; Lu. 10, 2. -up pan jah, *and*; Lu. 3, 18.—See also bijands and sah.

**pana**, panei, acc. s. m. of sa, saei, q. v.

**pana-mais**, adv. *further, henceforth, yet, still*; Mk. 5, 35. 14, 63. Lu. 6, 17. p. ni, *no more, no longer*; Mk. 15, 5. ni p., *th. s.*; Rom. 14, 13. I Thess. 3, 1. I Tim. 5, 23.

**pana-seips**, adv. (212, n. 1), *longer, still*; Col. 2, 20. ni p., *no more, no longer, not as yet*; Mk. 9, 8. Jo. 14, 19. ni p pan

p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 40. p. ni, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 8. ju p. ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21. nih ... p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 36. ni p. ni, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 21. II Cor. 5, 16.

**pandê** (p andei), conj. (1) *if*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 5, 47. Rom. 11, 21. Gal. 4, 7. (2) *because, since*; Lu. 2, 30. 16, 3. (3) *notwithstanding*. Phil. 1, 18. Skeir. VI, d. (4) *since, as*; Lu. 1, 34. Gal. 6, 10. (5) *while*; Jo. 12, 35. 36.

**pan-ei**, conj., *when*; Jo. 9, 4. jah p., *inasmuch as*; Mt. 25, 40. 45.

**pank**; see pagks.

**pan-nu**, conj. (218), *then, so then, therefore, so that, for*; Mt. 7, 20. Mk. 4, 41. Gal. 2, 17. p. nu, *th. s.*; Rom. 8, 1. 9, 16. I Thess. 4, 1. nu jai, *th. s.*; Rom. 9, 18. p. pan, *so then if*; Rom. 7, 3. p. jah, *then also*; I Cor. 15, 18.

**pans**, acc. pl. m. of sa, q. v.

**pan-uh-up** (62, n. 3), (1) acc. s. m. of sah, q. v. (2) adv., *then*; Mt. 8, 26. 9, 6. Lu. 14, 10. p. jah, *then also*; Jo. 7, 10. p. pan, *then also; then therefore, then*; Jo. 11, 14. I Cor. 15, 28. (3) (continuative) conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 4, 29. *and*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13. *therefore, then*; Mk. 12, 6. p. pan, *when*; Mt. 9, 25. I Cor. 15, 54.—See also swêpauh.

**pauz-ei** (78), acc. pl. m. of saei, q. v.

**par**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4.

**para**, pr. n., *Thara*; gen. -ius; Lu. 3, 34.

**parba**, f. (97), *want, need*; II Cor. 8, 14. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 11. parba

- ɸulan**, *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.
- parbs**, adj. (124), *necessary*; Phil. 2, 25. w. gen., *having need of*; Lu. 9, 11. *ɸarba*, weak adj. used as sb.; Mk. 10, 21. Jo. 12, 5, 6.
- ɸar-ei**, adv., *where*; Mt. 6, 19-21. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 4, 16. 17. 17, 37. Jo. 6, 23.
- ɸarihs** (20, n. 1), adj. (124), *not yet fulfilled, new*; Mt. 9, 26.
- ɸar-uh**, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv., *there*; Mt. 6, 21. Jo. 12, 26. (2) conj., *and*; Jo. 7, 45. 9, 2. Skeir. III, a. *behold*; Mt. 9, 18. *and behold*; Mt. 9, 3. *ɸ. sai, th. s.*; Lu. 7, 12. *but, and*; Mk. 10, 20. *ɸ. ɸan, but*; Lu. 8, 23. *then so*; Jo. 6, 5. 13, 37.
- ɸata**, n. s. n. of *sa*, q. v.
- ɸat-ain** (for *ɸata ain*), *that one, one thing*; Jo. 9, 25. *that only, this only*; Gal. 3, 2. *ni ɸ. ak jah, not only, but also*; Rom. 9, 10. II Cor. 8, 19. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, d.
- ɸat-ain-ei**, adv., *only*; Mt. 5, 47. 8, 8. Mk. 5, 36. Skeir. I, b (*ɸatainê* in MS). *jan (i. e. jah) ni ɸ., and not only*; Gal. 4, 18. *ɸ. ibai, only not*; Gal. 5, 13.—See also *ak*.
- ɸata-ɸa-h**, nom. s. n. of *salva-zuh*, q. v.
- ɸat-ei**, (1) nom. and acc. sing. n. of *saei*, q. v. (2) conj. (218), (1) *that*; it occurs after *vs.* of 'saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving', and the like; and often introduces a direct discourse; Mt. 5, 20-23. 27, 43. Mk. 1, 15. (2) causal, *because, for, that*; Lu. 2, 49. 4, 36. *ni ɸ. w. opt., not that, not because, not as, though*; Jo. 6, 46. 7, 22.—S. also *niba.* (3) w. a prep.: *bi ɸatei, because*; Lu. 19, 11; s. *afar*, und. w. inf.; Skeir. VII, c.
- ɸat-ist** (for *ɸata ist*), *that is to say, that is*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 7, 18. 9, 8. 10, 6-8. Philem. 12. *this is*; Jo. 6, 29. Rom. 9, 9. I Cor. 9, 3.
- ɸat-uh**, nom. and acc. s. n. of *sah*, q. v.
- ɸaɸrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 4, 9. 29. Jo. 7, 3. 14, 31. 18, 36. (2) temporal, *afterwards then*; Gal. 1, 21. 2, 1 (in B, *ɸaɸrôh* in A). Skeir. VI, d. *ɸ. ɸan, then*; I Thess. 4, 17; *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in B, *ɸaɸrôh* in A).
- ɸaɸrô-ei**, rel. adv., *from whence*; Phil. 3; 20.
- ɸaɸrô-h-ɸ** (62, n. 3), adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 9, 4. Skeir. III, a. (2) temporal, *since that time, afterward, then*; Mk. 4, 17. 28. Lu. 8, 12. *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in A, *ɸaɸrô* in B). *ɸ. ɸan, th. s.*; Mk. 7, 5. Lu. 16, 7. Jo. 18, 7. II Cor. 8, 5 (in A, *ɸaɸrô ɸan* in B).
- ɸau** (*ɸauh*, i. e. *ɸau*, -h), conj. and adv. (216), (1) conj., (a) after a compar., *than*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. 10, 25. Jo. 12, 43; also after a positive standing for a compar.; Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47. *swa ... ɸau, likewise ... (more) than*; Lu. 15, 7. (b) introducing the second part of a disjunctive question, *or*; Mt.

- 9, 5. 27, 17. þau ... uh (or u), *th. s.*; Mt. 11, 3. Lu. 7, 19. 20. þau niu, *or not*; Mk. 12, 14. the first question is sometimes not expressed, but must be supplied from the preceding context, *or, or rather*; I Cor. 9, 6. (c) after an interr. prn., *then, in that case*; or remains untranslated in E.: *hvarjís þau w. opt., which should, etc.*; Lu. 9, 46. *dulvê þau, why then*; I Cor. 15, 29. 30. (d) concessive, *though*; Jo. 11, 25. (2) adv., untranslatable in E.; it is expressed in the 'should, would' or 'might' of the v.: *ei þ. w. opt., that they might, etc.*; Mk. 6, 56. (*aíþþau*) *waila þ. w. opt., (if otherwise) yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. þau occurs very often in the apodosis of a conditional clause; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 7, 39. (c) þau, *then*; I Cor. 15, 14 (the copula being understood).
- þauh ... jabai** (jaba), conj. (218), *even if, though*; I Cor. 7, 21. II Cor. 4, 16. Skeir. IV, c.
- þáurban**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to need, want, lack*, (1) abs. (*to have need*); Mk. 2, 25. Eph. 4, 28. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 6, 8. 32. Mk. 2, 17. II Cor. 3, 1; or inf.; Lu. 14, 18. I Thess. 4, 9; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 16, 30. I Thess. 5, 1.
- þáurfts**, adj. (124), *needy, necessary*; I Cor. 12, 22. compar. þáurftôzô; Phil. 1, 24; w. du w. dat., *profitable for*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- þáurfts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *need, necessity*; Lu. 19, 34. Phil. 2, 25. I Cor. 7, 26. þáurft ga-
- taujan sis, *to do profit to one's self, to be advantaged*; Lu. 9, 25. þôei du þáurftai ni fáirrinnað, *which are convenient*; Eph. 5, 4.
- þáurneins**, adj. (124), *thorny, of thorns*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 5.
- þáurnus**, m. (105), *thorn*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7. 18. Lu. 6, 44. 8, 7. 14. Jo. 19, 2.
- þáurp**, n. (94), *field*; Neh. 5, 16.
- þáursjan**, w. v., *to thirst* (lit. 'to be dry'); impers., þáurseiþ mik, *I thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. 7, 37. Rom. 12, 20 (sc. *fijand þei-nana*); pret. partic. þáursiþs, *thirsty*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- þáurstei** (32), f. (113), *thirst*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- þáursus** (32), adj. (131), *dry, withered, dried up*; Mk. 11, 20. Lu. 6, 6. 8.
- þê**, instr. of þata, q. v.: ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.
- þê-ei**, conj. (157, n. 1; 218), *that, always w. ni, not that*; Jo. 12, 6. *not (to the end) that*; Jo. 6, 38. II Cor. 2, 4.
- þei**, (1) rel. (= þatei; 157, n. 2; 164, n. 1): und þatalveilôðs þ., *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. w. þatalvah; s. salvazuh; and w. þislvaduh, þislvah, þislvaruh, þislvazuh, q. v. (2) conj., (a) *that*; Mt. 6, 26. Jo. 7, 35. I Cor. 4, 9. þei ni, *that not*; Jo. 13, 38. (b) *that, in order that*; Jo. 6, 7. 12. 13, 34.
- þeiþau**, str. v. (172 n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase, advance*; I Tim. 4, 15. w. dat.; Lu. 2, 52. w. du w. dat.: ni þ. du



- filusnai, *to proceed no further*; II Tim. 3, 9. p. du wairšizn, *to grow worse*; II Tim. 3, 13; and w. acc.; Skeir. IV, b. in w. dat.; Skeir. II, c. p. airh w. acc.; Col. 2, 19.
- peihš**, n. (94), *time, season*; Rom. 13, 11. I Thess. 5, 1.
- peilrô**, f. (112), *thunder*; Mk. 3, 17. Jo. 12, 29.
- peina**, gen. s. of p. u, q. v.
- peins**, poss. prn. (151), f. peina, n. pein, peinata, *thy, thine*, (1) alone; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 6, 30. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 23. 24. lvanamô pein, *what is thy name*; Mk. 2, 18. 5, 9. Ln. 8, 30. 15, 30. peina silbônssaiwala, *thy own soul*; Lu. 2, 35. (3) between adj. and sb.; Mt. 5, 30. 39.
- pewis**, n. (94), *servant*; Col. 3, 22. 4, 1.
- pis**, gen. s. m. and n. of sa, p. ata, q. v.
- pis-hun**, adv., *chiefly, especially*; Gal. 6, 10. I Tim. 4, 10. 5, 8. II Tim. 4, 13. Tit. 1, 10.
- pis-lvadah**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. p. adei, *wheresoever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57. w. p. ei, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 10. I Cor. 16, 6 (in A, p. ê in B).
- pis-lvah**, acc. s. n. of p. islvazuh, q. v.
- pis-lvaruh**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. p. ei, *wheresoever*; Mk. 9, 18. 14, 9.
- pis-lvazuh**, m., p. islvah, n., prn. (164, n. 1), w. ei, p. ei, or saei, *whoever, whosoever*; Mt. 10, 33. Mk. 4, 25. 6, 22. 23. 11, 23. Lu. 4, 6.
- piubi**, n. (95), *theft*; Mk. 7, 22.
- piubjô**, adj. (211), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 11, 28. 18, 20.
- piubs**, see piufs.
- piuda**, f. (97), *people, nation*; Lu. 7, 5. 35. Jo. 18, 35. faúra-mapleis piudôs, *the governor*; II Cor. 11, 32. in pl. usually '*the Gentiles*'; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 10, 42. Rom. 15, 10. p. ai piudô, *those of the heathen*, i. e. *the heathen*; Mt. 6, 7. (also Mt. 5, 46, where we should expect môtarijôs, *publicans*).
- piudan-gardi**, f. (98), *kingdom*; Mt. 5, 19. 20. 6, 13. Mk. 1, 14. 15. Lu. 4, 43. *a king's house or court*; Lu. 7, 25.
- piudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to be king, to rule, reign*; I Cor. 4, 8. 15, 25. I Tim. 6, 15. w. ufar w. dat.; Lu. 1, 33. 19, 14. 27.
- piudans**, m. (91), *king*; Mt. 5, 35. 11, 8. Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 5. 10, 24. Jo. 6, 15. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 32.
- piudila**, pr. n., Neap. Doc.
- piudinassus**, m. (105), *kingdom*; Mt. 6, 10. Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 1, 33. 4, 5. 8, 10. 9, 27. I Cor. 15, 24. 50. II Tim. 4, 1. *kingship, reign*; Lu. 3, 1.
- piudiskô**, adv., *after the manner of Gentiles*; Gal. 2, 14.
- piufs, piubs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *thief*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. Jo. 10, 8. 10. 12, 6. I Thess. 5, 24. Lu. 19, 46.
- piu-magus**, m. (105), *servant*; Mt. 8, 6. 8. 13. Lu. 1, 54. 69. 7, 7.
- pius**, m. (91, n. 3), *servant*; Lu. 16, 13. I Tim. 6, 1. Neh. 5, 16.

- þiup**, n. (94), *good*, in pl. *good things*; Lu. 1, 53. 6, 45. Rom. 7, 18. 10, 15. þ. taujan, *to do good*; Mk. 3, 4. Rom. 13, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 33.
- þiupeigs**, adj. (124), *good*; Mt. 7, 18. Mk. 10, 17. 18. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 68. 6, 54. Rom. 7, 12. 13.
- þiupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blessing*; II Cor. 9, 6. Eph. 1, 3. *goodness*; II Thess. 1, 11.
- þiupþi-qiss**, f., *blessing*; I Cor. 10, 16.
- þiupþjan**, w. v. (187), *to bless*; Rom. 12, 14 (second). w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 1, 64. 2, 34. Rom. 12, 14. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 16. Lu. 1, 29.—pret. partic. þiupþips, *blessed*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Lu. 1, 28. Rom. 9, 5.
- þiup-spillôn**, *to tell or bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 3, 18.
- þiwadw**, n. (94), *servitude, bondage, service, slavery*; Gal. 4, 24.
- þiwi**, f. (98, n. 1), *maid-servant, hand-maid*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. 69. Lu. 1, 38. 48. Jo. 18, 17. Gal. 4, 22. 23. 30. 31.
- þizai**, dat. s. f. of sa, q. v.
- þizê**, **þizê-ei**, gen. pl. m. and n. of sa, saei, q. v.
- þiz-ei**, gen. s. m. and n. of saei, q. v.
- þiz-uh**, gen. s. m. and n. of sah, q. v.
- þizô**, **þizôs**, gen. pl. and s. f. of sa, q. v.
- þlahsjan**, w. v. (188), *to terrify*, w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 9.
- þlaqus**, adj. (131), *soft, tender*; Mk. 13, 28.
- þlaúhs**, m. (101), *flight*; Mk. 13, 18.
- þliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*, w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 22. w. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 10, 5. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 23.
- þô**, **þô-ei**, acc. s. f. and nom. acc. pl. n. of sa, saei, q. v.
- þôs**, **þôz-ei**, nom. acc. pl. f. of sa, saei, q. v.
- þômas**, pr. n., *Thomas*; Jo. 11, 16. 14, 5; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- þrafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *consolation, comfort*; Rom. 15, 5.
- þrafstjan**, w. v. (188), (1) *to console, comfort*, w. acc.; Jo. 11, 31. I Thess. 4, 18. 5, 11. 14. (2) w. sik, *to take courage, be of good cheer or comfort*; Mt. 9, 2. 22. Mk. 10, 49. (3) *to exhort*; Lu. 3, 18. Neh. 6, 14.
- þragjan**, w. v. (188), *to run*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 15, 20. II Thess. 3, 1.
- þraíhans**; s. þreihan.
- þramstei**, f. (113), *locust*; Mk. 1, 6.
- þrasa-balþei**, f. (113), *audacity, presumption*; Skeir. V, b.
- þreihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to throng, crowd round, press upon, afflict*, w. acc.; Mk. 3, 9. 5, 24. 31. Lu. 8, 45. II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 12. pret. partic. þraíhans, *troubled*; II Cor. 4, 8. *narrow*; Mt. 7, 14.
- þreihsl**, n. (94), *distress*; II Cor. 12, 10 (þl for þr in B).
- þreis**, card. num. (140), *three*; Mt. 26, 75. 27, 63. Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 1, 56. þrija hunda, *three hundred*; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5 = .t.). þreis-tigjus, *thirty*;

Mt. 27, 3. 9. Lu. 3, 23. — See also *sin* ps.

**bridja**, ord. num. (146; 149, n. 1), *third*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 9, 31. 10, 34. Lu. 9, 22. 18, 33. I Cor. 15, 4.

**bridjô**, adv. (149, n. 1), *for the third time*; II Cor. 12, 14. 13, 1.

**briskan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thresh, thrash*; I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**brôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise*; w. *sik silban* (*one's self*) and *du w.* acc.; I Tim. 4, 7.

**brûts-fill**, n. (94), *leprosy*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 12. 13. þr. *habands*, *leper*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.

**brûts-fills**, adj. (124), *leprous*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 4, 27. 7, 22. 17, 12.

**þu**, pers. prn. 2nd pers. (150), *thou*, (1) sing., (a) alone, or w. vs., for emphasis; Mt. 6, 6. Lu. 9, 20. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 11, 23; gen. þeina; Mt. 6, 13; dat. þus; Mt. 5, 26. acc. þuk; Mt. 5, 23. (2) dual, gen. ig(g)kara; I Cor. 12, 21; dat. ig(g)kis; Mt. 9, 29; acc. ig(g)kis; Mk. 1, 17. (3) pl., nom. jus, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 7, 23; gen. izwara; Mt. 6, 27; dat. izwis; Mt. 5, 18; acc. izwis; Mt. 3, 11.

**þu-ei**, rel. prn. (158), *thou who, thou that*, (1) sing., þu ... þu-ei, *thou ... that*; Rom. 14, 4; dat. þuzei, *to thee to whom*: þu ... in þuzei, *thou ... in whom*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. acc. þukei, *thee whom*; Mk. 1, 11. (2) pl. nom. juzei (i. e.

juzei): jus ... juzei, *ye who, ye that*; Lu. 16, 15; dat. izwizei: izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, *you ... before whose eyes*; Gal. 3, 1.

**þugkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) impers.: þugkeiþ mis, *I think (me-thinks)*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 14, 64. w. ei; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 19, 11. þaimi þûhta, *to whom I pleased* (an incorrect translation of τῶν δόξασαν, *to those of reputation*); Gal. 2, 2. (2) pers., *to think, suppose, intend, seem*, w. inf.; Mk. 10, 42. Lu. 8, 18. Jo. 16, 2. w. nom. and inf.; I Cor. 12, 22. subscr. Gal. 2, 9. w. a partic.; II Cor. 10, 9. 13, 7.

**þûhtus** (15, b), m. (105), *thought, wisdom*: waúrd habandóna handugeins þûhtaus, (*which things*) *have a show of wisdom of thought (?)*; Col. 2, 23. *conscience*; I Cor. 10, 28. 29. Skeir. V, b.

**þuk**, acc. sing. of þu, q. v.

**þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *sufferance, patience*; Lu. 8, 15. Rom. 15, 4. 5. II Cor. 12, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *suffering*; II Cor. 1, 5-7. Phil. 3, 10. Skeir. II, a.

**þulan**, w. v. (173), w. acc., *to tolerate, suffer, bear, put up with*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Phil. 4, 12. I Cor. 13, 7. Col. 3, 13. þarbôs þ., *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.

**þus**, dat. sing. of þu, q. v.

**þūsundi** (15), card. num. (145), *a thousand*; usually f. sb. (98), Mk. 5, 13. 8, 9. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 14. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 10. Ezra 2,

- 12 (pûsund in MS). once n. pl., pûsundja; Ezra 2, 14.
- pûsundi-faps**, m. (101), *leader of a thousand, captain, high captain*; Mk. 6, 21. Jo. 18, 12.
- put-haurn**, n. (94), *horn, trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52. I Thess. 4, 16.
- put-haurnjan**, w. v. (188), *to blow the trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- pwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 7, 3. Jo. 13, 14. I Tim. 5, 10. *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7.
- pwahl**, m. (94), *a washing, bath, baptism*; Eph. 5, 26. Skeir. II, b.
- pwairhei**, f. (113), (1) *anger, wrath*; Rom. 9, 22. 12, 19. 13, 4. 5. Eph. 4, 26. 31. Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 2, 8. Skeir. VIII, c. in pwairhein briggan, *to anger*; Rom. 10, 19. gramjan du pwairhein, *th. s.*; Col. 3, 21. (2) *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- pwairhs**, adj. (124), *angry*; Lu. 14, 21. Eph. 4, 26. Tit. 1, 7.
- pwastipa**, f. (97), *safety*; Phil. 3, 1.
- pymiana**, m. (108), *incense, offering of incense*; Lu. 1, 10. 11.

## U.

- U** sometimes written **-uh**, an enclitic used in asking a question (216 and n. 1), (1) in simple questions, (a) direct; Mk. 3, 4. 10, 38. 15, 9. Lu. 9, 54. Jo. 9, 19. 13, 12. 18, 22. between the v. and its pref.; Mt. 9, 28. Lu. 18, 8. Jo. 9, 35. (b) indir.; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 8, 23. 10, 2. (2) in disjunctive questions, (1) direct; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 7, 19. 20. Jo. 18, 34. (2) indir.; Jo. 7, 17.

- Ubadamirus**, *Ubadila* (40, n. 1), pr. ns.
- ubilaba**, adv. (210), *evilly, ill*; Jo. 18, 23. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. 2, 17.
- ubils**, adj. (124; 138), *evil, ill, bad, useless*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. 18. Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 7, 7. Rom. 12, 9. the n. ubil is often sb., *evil, an evil thing*; Jo. 18, 23. u. qi-pan w. dat., *to speak evil against, to curse*; Mk. 7, 10. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 34. 6, 55. pata ubilô, (*the*) *evil*; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 13. Mk. 7, 23.
- ubil-tôjis**, adj. (126), *evil-doing, mischievous, used as sb., malefactor, evildoer*; Jo. 18, 30. II Tim. 2, 9.
- ubil-waurdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to speak evil of*; Mk. 9, 39.
- ubil-waurds**, adj. (124), *evil-speaking, railing*; I Cor. 5, 11.
- ubizwa**, f. (97), *hall, porch*; Jo. 10, 23.
- ub-uh**, for uf-uh; s. uf, -uh.
- uf** (56, n. 2), prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *under, beneath*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 17, 24. dal uf mêsa; s. mês. (b) temporal, *in the time of*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 4, 27. (3) transferred, *under, in*; Mt. 8, 9. Lu. 7, 8. uf gaku npai, *under subjection*; Lu. 3, 23. (2) w. acc., (1) local, *under*; Mt. 8, 8. ufhnaiwjan uf w. acc., *to put under*; I Cor. 15, 27. 28. (2) transferred, *under*; Rom. 7, 14.
- uf-aipeis** (56, n. 2), adj. (130, n. 2), *under an oath*; Neh. 6, 18.

- ufar**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *over, above, beyond*; Mt. 27, 45. ufar himinam, '*over the heavens, heavenly*'; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32. (b) transferred, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 33. Rom. 9, 5. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*, (a) local; Lu. 4, 39. (b) transferred; Mt. 10, 37. u. filu wisan, *to abound*; II Cor. 1, 5. u. mikil, *very great*; II Cor. 11, 5. u. filu, *th. s.*; II Cor. 12, 11.— Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs. adjs., and in ufarjaina.
- ufarassjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to cause to abound, increase excessively*; II Cor. 4, 15. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8. (2) intr., *to abound, overflow, redound*; II Cor. 9, 12. I Tim. 1, 14. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8.
- ufarassus**, m. (105), *overflow, abundance, superfluity, excellency*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. w. gen.: u. austais, *exceeding grace*; II Cor. 9, 14. u. wulpaus, *glory that excels*; II Cor. 3, 10. u. mikileins, *exceeding greatness*; Eph. 1, 19. u. gabeins, *exceeding riches*; Eph. 2, 7. in ufarassau wisan, *to be in authority*; I Tim. 2, 2. the dat. ufarassau is used adverbially, *abundantly*; Mk. 7, 37. *beyond one's measure*; II Cor. 10, 14. u. haban w. gen., *to have in abundance*; Lu. 15, 17. u. ganôhjan in w. dat., *to give abundantly*; Eph. 1, 8. ufarassus wisan w. gen. and in w. dat., *to abound in*; II Cor. 1, 5.
- ufar-fullei**, f. (113), *overfullness, abundance*; Lu. 6, 45.
- ufar-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. dat., *to abound in*; I Cor. 15, 58. in pass., *to be filled to overflowing*, w. gen. of th.; II Cor. 7, 4.
- ufar-fulls**, adj. (124), *overflowing, full to overflowing, abundant*; Lu. 6, 38.
- ufar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go too far, go beyond*; I Thess. 4, 6. w. acc., *to transgress*; Lu. 15, 29. Skeir. I, c.
- ufar-giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to pour over*: mitaps ufar-gutana, *a measure running over*; Lu. 6, 38.
- ufar-gudja**, m. (108), *chief priest*; Mk. 10, 33.
- ufar-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. sik and ufar w. acc., *to exalt one's self above*; II Thess. 2, 4.
- ufar-hafnan** (35), w. v. (194), *to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 12, 7.
- ufar-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to put on clothes over, be clothed upon*; II Cor. 5, 2.
- ufar-háhjan**, w. v. (188), *to lift up*; in pret. partic., *being lifted up with*; I Tim. 3, 6.
- ufar-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing over, disregarding, disobedience*; II Cor. 10, 6.
- ufar-himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; I Cor. 15, 48.
- ufar-hleiþrjan**, w. v. (188), *to pitch a tent over*; hence, *to dwell upon, rest upon*; II Cor. 12, 9.
- ufar-hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think in a haughty manner, be overbearing, be exalted above measure*; II Cor. 12, 7.

- ufar-jaina**, adv. w. acc., *in places beyond*; II Cor. 10, 16.
- ufar-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. ufar ô, *to lay upon*; in pass. *to be laid upon, lie upon*; Jo. 11, 38.
- ufar-leiĵan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to pass over*; Mt. 9, 1.
- ufar-maudei**, f. (113), *oblivion*; Skeir. VI, a (-maudein is dat.).
- ufar-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *super-scription*; Mk. 12, 16.
- ufar-mêli**, n. (95), *superscription*; Mk. 15, 26. Lu. 20, 24.
- ufar-mêlĵan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to write over*; Mk. 15, 26.
- ufar-mitôn**, w. v. (190), *to cause to be forgotten, to forget*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-munnôn**, *to forget*, w. inf; Mk. 8, 14. w. dat.; Phil. 3, 14. ufarmunnônnds saiwalai seinai, *not regarding his life*; Phil. 2, 30.
- ufarô**, (1) adv. (211, n. 1), *above, thereon*; Jo. 11, 38. Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as prep., (a) gen., *upon*; Lu. 10, 19. *above*; Eph. 1, 21. (b) w. dat., *over, above*; Lu. 2, 8. 19, 19. Skeir. IV, b. c.
- ufar-ranneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an over-sprinkling, besprinkling*; Skeir. III, b.
- ufar-skadwĵan** (14, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to overshadow*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 7. Lu. 1, 35. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 9, 34.
- ufar-skafts**, f. (103), *the first fruit*; Rom. 11, 16.
- ufar-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 7.
- ufar-swara**, m. (108), *an 'over-swearer', a perjured person*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ufar-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to swear, forswear*; Mt. 5, 33.
- ufar-trusujan**, w. v. (188), *to besprinkle*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-ĵeiĵan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to grow beyond, surpass, supersede*; Skeir. III, d.
- ufar-wahsĵan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to over-wax, grow exceedingly*; II Thess. 1, 3.
- ufar-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be over, exceed, surpass*; II Cor. 3, 9. Phil. 4, 7. *to be set over, be higher*; Rom. 13, 1.
- uf-baulĵan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to puff up, blow up, be high-minded*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- uf-blêsan**, *to blow up, puff up*; I Cor. 4, 6. 13, 4. Col. 2, 18.
- uf-blôteins**, f., *entreaty*; II Cor. 8, 4.
- uf-brikan** (38, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to reject*; Mk. 6, 26. *to despise*; Lu. 10, 16. I Thess. 4, 8. ufbrukands, pres. partic. used as sb., m., *one who injures, or practices contumely*; I Tim. 1, 13.
- uf-brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to be burned, be scorched*; Mk. 4, 6.
- uf-daupĵan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to dip into, dip*; Jo. 13, 26. *to baptize*; Lu. 3, 21; and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 7, 29.
- uf-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to gird about*; Eph. 6, 14.
- uf-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig up, dig after, dig through*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.

- uf-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to hold up, bear up*; Lu. 4, 11.
- uf-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing under, regard, obedience*; II Cor. 7, 15. 9, 13. 10, 5. 6. I Tim. 2, 11. Philem. 21.
- uf-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to listen with submission, obey, be subject to*, (1) abs.; Rom. 13, 5. I Tim. 3, 4. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 6, 24. 8, 27. Lu. 2. 51. w. bi all, *throughout, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22; or in allamma, *th. s.*; II Cor. 2, 9. w. du w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.
- uf-hlôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause to laugh*; in pass., *to rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21.
- uf-hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a bending under, subjection*; Gal. 2, 5.
- uf-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), *to put under, subdue*; w. acc., and a dat. of advantage; Phil. 3, 21. w. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 27. 28; w. uf fôtuns w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 26. Eph. 1, 22.
- uf-hrôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mk. 1, 23. 9, 24. Lu. 4, 33. 8, 28. 16, 24. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 1, 26.
- Ufitahari**, pr. n. (Lt. *optrit*); Neap. Doc.
- ufjô**, f. (112), *a superfluous thing*: ufjô mis ist, *it is superfluous to me*; II Cor. 9, 1.
- uf-kunman**, pret.-pres. v. (199; the pres. is weak: pret. ufkunþa, *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21; pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs), *to know, recognize*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 6, 54. Lu. 8, 46. (2) w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16. 20; or bi w. acc.; Jo. 7, 17. (3) w. an interr. clause; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 7, 51; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 17, 7; or þatei; Mk. 2, 8; þei; Jo. 13, 35.
- uf-kunman**, w. v. (193), pret. strong (199, n. 1), *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21. pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs; II Cor. 6, 9.
- uf-kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Eph. 1, 17. 4, 13. Col. 1, 10. 3, 10. I Tim. 2, 4. II Tim. 2, 25. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 1.
- uf-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie under*; hence, *to faint*; Mk. 8, 3. *to fail*; Lu. 16, 9.
- uf-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to subscribe*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.
- uf-rakjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stretch out, stretch forth, put forth*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 5. Lu. 5, 13. 6, 10. in pass., *to become uncircumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18.
- uf-sagqjan** (gg for g in B), w. v. (188), *to swallow up*; I Cor. 15, 54.
- uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip under, to come in unawares*; Gal. 2, 4. *to withdraw privily*; Gal. 2, 12.
- uf-sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 23. 27 (af- in CA); and dat.; Lu. 15, 30. in pass. w. nom., and faúr w. acc.; *to sacrifice*; I Cor. 5, 7. (1) abs.; Mt. 6, 26. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 9. (2) w. acc.; Gal. 6, 7. 8; an obj. clause; Lu. 19, 21. 22.
- uf-straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to*

- strew under, to spread*; w. (instr.) dat., and ana w. dat.; Lu. 19, 36.
- uf-swalleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a swelling up, swelling, haughtiness*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- uf-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to sigh deeply*; Mk. 8, 12.
- ufta**, adv. (214, n. 1), *oft, often*; Mk. 5, 4, 7, 3, 9, 22. Lu. 5, 33. Jo. 18, 2. sa ufta, *often, frequent*; I Tim. 5, 23. swa ufta swê, *as often as*; I Cor. 11, 25, 26.
- uftô** (in CA; prob. an error, for a uftô), *perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64.
- uf-panjan**, w. v. (187), w. sik, *to stretch one's self*; II Cor. 10, 14. w. du w. dat., *to stretch or reach after*; Phil. 3, 14.
- uf-wair**, adj. (124), *subject to a man, married*; Rom. 7, 2.
- uf-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry out*; Lu. 8, 8, 9, 38. 18, 38 (ubuh- for uf-uh; 56, n. 2; 63, n. 1). ufw. stibnaimiki-lai, *to speak out with a loud voice*; Lu. 1, 42.
- ugk** and **ugkis**, acc., **ugkis**, dat. dual of ik, q. v.
- uh, -h** (the h being frequently assimilated to the initial consonant of the word following; 24, n. 2; 62, ns. 3 and 4), enclitic particle (218), (1) *but, and, now, therefore*; Mt. 9, 21, 27, 44. Mk. 2, 11. so often w. iþ; Mk. 10, 38, 39. inuh þis, *on this account*; Mk. 10, 7. (2) in composition w. prns. and particles it often adds intensity to the signification; s. and izuh, duh þê (duþþê), hvanuh (un-derlv an), nih, nuh, sah, sum-zuh (s. sums), swah, þaþrôh, þanuh, þaruh, þauh. Modifications by means of -uh (164 et seq.) are seen in hvarjizuh, hvararuh, hvazuh, hvêh, þishv aduh, þei, þishvaruh þei; for uh þan (or uþ þan), s. þan.
- ûhtêdun** (for ôhtêdun, pret. of ôgan; 12, n. 1); Mk. 11, 32.
- ûhteigô** (15, n. 3), adv. (211), *in season, at a fit time*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A, ôhteigô in B).
- ûhteigs** (15, b), adj. (124); u. wisan w. inf., *to have an opportunity for*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ûhtiugs** (15; 19), adj. (124), *at leisure*: biþê ûhtiug (impers.; sc. sijai), *when (there is) convenient (time)*; I Cor. 16, 12.
- ûhtwô** (15), f. (112), *day-break, dawn*: áir ûhtwôn, *before day-break*; Mk. 1, 35. ulbandus, m. (? 105), *camel*; Mk. 1, 6, 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- un-**, inseparable particle answering to our *un-, in-, dis-, -less*.
- un-agands** (35), partic. adj. (202, n. 2), *not fearing, fearless, without fear*; I Cor. 16, 10 (B uua-gans in A). Phil. 1, 14.
- un-agei**, f. (113), *fearlessness, without fear*; Lu. 1, 74.
- un-aírkns**, adj. (124), *unholy*; I Tim. 1, 9. II Tim. 3, 2.
- un-aiwisks**, adj. (124), *that needeth not to be ashamed*; II Tim. 2, 15.
- un-ana-siuniba**, adv., *invisibly*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- un-and-hulips** (134), partic. adj., *not uncovered*; II Cor. 3, 14.



- un-and-sakans**, partic. adj. (134), *undisputed, irrefragable, irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, c.
- un-and-sôks** (35), adj. (130, n. 2), *irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, b.
- un-at-gáhts**, adj. (124), *inaccessible, unapproachable*; I Tim. 6, 16.
- un-baírand**s, partic. adj. (133), *not bearing*; Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 15, 2; f. *unbaírandei*, *barren, 'that bearest not'*; Gal. 4, 27.
- un-barnahs**, adj. (124), *without children, childless*; Lu. 20, 28-30.
- un-baúrans**, partic. adj. (134), *unborn, not born*; Skeir. V, c.
- un-beistei**, f. (113), *the state of being unleavened, unleavened bread*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- un-beistjôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unleavened*; I Cor. 5, 7.
- un-biari**, n. (95), *beast*; Tit. 1, 12.
- un-bi-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *not to be traced, not to be found out, unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.
- un-bi-mait**, n. (94), *uncircumcision*; Col. 2, 13.
- un-bi-maitans**, partic. adj. (134), *uncircumcised*; Eph. 2, 11.
- un-brúks** (15), adj. (130), *unprofitable*; Lu. 17, 10. Skeir. I, a.
- und**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., *in return for, for*; Mt. 5, 38, 27, 10. Rom. 12, 17. I Thess. 5, 15. (2) w. acc., denoting 'direction toward', or 'the point or goal at which anything, in its direction, arrives', *unto, to, until, as far as, up to, down to*, (a) of space; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 13, 27, 15, 38. (b) of time; Mt. 11, 12, 13. Mk. 9, 19. und þatei (218), *till, until, as long as, while*; Mt. 5, 18, 25. Neh. 7, 3. und þata hveilôs þei, *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. (c) of degree; Mk. 6, 23. See also *ius* and *mais*.
- undar**, prep. w. acc. (217), *under*; Mk. 4, 21.
- undarists**, superl. adj. (124), *undermost, lowest*: in *undaristô airþôs*, *into the lowest parts of the earth*; Eph. 4, 9.
- undar-leija** (?), adj. (132, n. 2), *lowest, least*; Eph. 3, 8.
- undarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *below, beneath*; used as prep. w. dat. (217), *under*; Mk. 6, 11, 7, 28.
- undaúrni-mats**, m. (101), *morning meal*; Lu. 14, 12.
- und-greipan**, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 31, 12, 8, 12, 14, 46. Jo. 18, 12. I Tim. 6, 12.
- und-diwanei**, f. (113), *immortality*; I Cor. 15, 53, 54. I Tim. 6, 16.
- und-rêdan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to provide, furnish, grant*; Skeir. VI, b.
- und-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run to one*; hence, *to fall to one, fall to one's share*; Lu. 15, 12.
- un-fagrs**, adj. (124), *unfit, unsuitable*; Lu. 6, 35.
- un-fáirinôdaba**, adv., *unblamably*; I Thess. 2, 10.
- un-fáir-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *unsearchable*; Eph. 3, 8.
- un-fáurs**, adj. (130), *not sober, not well-behaved, tattler* (for *φλύαρος*); I Tim. 5, 13.

- un-faúr-weis**, adj. (124), *unpremeditated, unintentional*; Skeir. III, b.
- un-fraþjands**, partic. adj. (133), *without understanding, foolish*; Rom. 10, 19.
- un-freiþeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *not taking care of, neglect*; Col. 2, 23.
- un-fróðei** (74, n. 3), f. (113), *without understanding, foolishness, folly*; II Cor. 11, 1. 17. 21. *madness*; Lu. 6, 11.
- un-fróþs** (35; 74, n. 4), adj. (124, n. 2), *unwise, foolish*; II Cor. 11, 16. Gal. 3, 1. Eph. 5, 17.
- unfróða**, weak form used as sb.; Gal. 3, 3.
- un-ga-fairinónds**, partic. adj. (133), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in B). Tit. 1, 6 (in B).
- un-ga-fairinóþs**, partic. adj. (134), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in A). 10, 5, 7, 6, 14. Tit. 1, 6 (in A). 7.
- un-ga-habands**, partic. adj. (133), w. sik, *not restraining, incontinent*; II Tim. 3, 3.
- un-ga-hóbains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *incontinency*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- un-ga-hraírbs**, adj. (124), *unruly*; Tit. 1, 6. 10. *disobedient*; II Tim. 3, 2.
- un-ga-kusans**, partic. adj. (134), *unchosen, not elect, reprobate*; II Cor. 13, 5-7. Tit. 1, 16 (gloss).
- un-ga-laubeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *unbelief*; Mk. 6, 6. 9, 24. Rom. 11, 20. 23. Col. 3, 6. Skeir. VIII, b.
- un-ga-lauþjands**, partic. adj. (133), *unbelieving*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Rom. 10, 21. I Cor. 7, 12-15. Tit. 1, 16. Skeir. V, b. VI, c.
- un-ga-laufs**, adj. (124), *not dear, worthless*; du ungalaubama, *unto dishonor*; Rom. 9, 21.
- un-ga-raihteí**, f. (113), *unrighteousness*; II Cor. 6, 14.
- un-ga-saífrans** (134), partic. adj., *not seen, invisible*; II Cor. 4, 4 (in B). 18. Col. 1, 15. I Tim. 1, 17.
- un-ga-stóþs**, partic. adj. (124), *without fixed abode, unsettled*; un-g. wisan, *to have no certain dwelling-place*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- un-ga-tass**, adj. (124), *unruly*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- un-ga-tassaba**, adv., *not according to rule, disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.
- un-ga-téwiþs**, partic. adj. (134), *disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 7.
- un-ga-wagiþs**, partic. adj. (134), *immovable*; I Cor. 15, 58.
- un-habands**, partic. adj. (133), *not having, that hath not*; Lu. 3, 11. 19, 26. I Cor. 11, 22.
- un-haili**, n. (95), *want of health, sickness, disease*; Mt. 9, 35. un-h. haban, *to be sick*; Mt. 9, 12.
- un-hails**, adj. (124), *not hale, sick, weak*; Lu. 5, 31. 9, 2. I Cor. 11, 30.
- un-handu-waúrhts**, partic. adj. (124), *not wrought by hand, not made with hands*; Mk. 14, 58. II Cor. 5, 1.
- un-hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *unfeigned*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 1, 5.
- un-hraínei**, f. (113), *uncleanness*; Col. 3, 5.
- un-hrainiþa**, f. (97), *uncleanness*; II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19, 5, 3. I Thess. 4, 7.

- un-hrains**, adj. (130), *unclean*; Mk. 1, 23. 25-27. 3, 11. 30. 5, 2. Lu. 4, 33. Eph. 5, 5. *unpolished, rude*; II Cor. 11, 6.
- un-hulþa**, m. (108), *an evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 25, 41. Lu. 4, 35. 8, 29. 33. 9, 42. Eph. 4, 27. 6, 11 (gloss in A). *Satan*; I Cor. 5, 5.
- un-hulþô**, f. (112), *evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 7, 22. 9, 33. 34. 11, 18. Mk. 1, 34. 39. Lu. 4, 33. un-hulþôn haban, *to have a devil, be possessed with a devil*; Mk. 1, 32. Jo. 10, 21.
- un-hunslags**, adj. (124), *without offering, truce-breaking*; II Tim. 3, 3.
- un-licapnands**, partic. adj. (133), *unquenchable*; Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 3, 17.
- un-lveilô**, adv., *without rest, ceaselessly, continually*; Rom. 9, 2.
- un-karja**, w. adj. (132, n. 3), *careless, neglectful*; Mk. 4, 15. unk. wisan, *to neglect*; I Tim. 4, 14.
- un-kaúreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a refraining from being a burden: in allaim unkaúrinôm, in all things without charge*; II Cor. 11, 9.
- unkja**, m. (108), *an ounce*; Ar. Doc.
- un-kunnands**, partic. adj. (133), *without knowledge, ignorant*; Rom. 10, 3. Skeir. II, b. c. IV, a. VI, b.
- un-kunþi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; I Cor. 15, 34.
- un-kunþs**, partic. adj. (134), *unknown*; II Cor. 6, 9. Gal. 1, 22.
- un-gênþs**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 8.
- un-gêþs**; adj. (130, n. 2), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 12, 4.
- un-lêdi**, n. (95), *poverty*; II Cor. 8, 2. 9.
- un-lêþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *poor*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 14, 5. 7. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 8. II Cor. 9, 9. w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20.
- un-liuþs**, adj. (124), *not beloved*; Rom. 9, 25.
- un-liugaiþs**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 11.
- un-liugands**, partic. adj. (133), *not lying, that cannot lie*; Tit. 1, 2.
- un-liuþs**, adj. (124), *without dissimulation, unfeigned*; Rom. 12, 9. II Tim. 1, 5.
- un-lustus**, m. (105), *displeasure in unlustau waírþan, to be discouraged*; Col. 3, 21.
- un-mahteigs**, adj. (124), *unmighty, weak*; Rom. 14, 1. 2. I Cor. 4, 10. 8, 9. 9, 22. Gal. 4, 9. *impossible*; Rom. 8, 3. un-m. wisan w. dat., *to be impossible*, Lu. 1, 37. w. at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27. fram w. dat.; Mk. 10, 27.
- un-mahts**, f. (103), *unmight, weakness, infirmity*; Mt. 8, 17. II Cor. 12, 5. Gal. 4, 13 (gloss).
- un-mana-riggws** (68), adj. (124), *inhuman, fierce*; II Tim. 3, 3 (g in A; gg in B).
- un-mauwus**, adj. (131), *unprepared*; II Cor. 9, 4.
- un-milds**, adj. (124), *not mild, without natural affection*; II Tim. 3, 3.

- un-nuts**, adj. (130, n. 2), *useless, unprofitable, foolish*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- un-riurei**, f. (113), *incorruption*; I Cor. 15, 50. Eph. 6, 24. II Tim. 1, 10.
- un-riurs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *incorruptible, imperishable*; I Cor. 9, 25. 15, 52.
- unrôdjands**, partic. adj. (133), *not speaking, speechless, dumb*; Mk. 7, 37. 9, 17. 25.
- uns, unsis**, dat. and acc. pl. of ik, q. v.
- un-sahataba**, adv., *without controversy*; I Tim. 3, 16.
- un-saivands**, partic. adj. (133), *not seeing, blind*; Jo. 9, 39.
- un-saltans**, partic. adj. (134), *unsalted*; Mk. 9, 50.
- unsar**, poss. prn. (124, us. 1 and 4; 151), *our*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 7. (2) *w. a sb.*; Mt. 6, 9. 11. 12. Mk. 1, 3. Rom. 13, 11. II Cor. 5, 1. 8, 24.
- unsara**, gen., unsis, dat. and acc. pl. of ik, q. v.
- unsis**; see uns, unsara.
- un-sêlei**, f. (113), *wickedness, craftiness, malice, iniquity*; Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 20, 23. I Cor. 5, 8. Eph. 4, 31. 6, 12. Skeir. I, d.
- un-sêls**, adj. (130), *wicked, evil*; Mt. 5, 39. 6, 23. Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 6, 35. 19, 22. II Tim. 3, 3.
- un-sibja**, f. (97), *iniquity*; Mt. 7, 23 (unsibjana in MS).
- un-sibjis**, adj. (126), *lawless; sb., transgressor*; Mk. 15, 28. *godless, impious*; I Tim. 1, 9.
- un-suti**, n. (95), *lack of peace, tumult*; II Cor. 6, 5.
- un-sweibands**, partic. adj. (133), *not ceasing*; Eph. 1, 16. I Thess. 2, 13. 5, 17. II Tim. 1, 3.
- un-swêrau**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to dishonor*; Jo. 8, 49. *to treat shamefully*; Lu. 20, 11.
- un-swêrei**, f. (113), *shame, disgrace, dishonor*; II Cor. 6, 8. II Tim. 2, 20.
- un-swêriþa**, f. (97), *dishonor, shame*; II Cor. 11, 21.
- un-swêrs**, adj., (124), *without honor, despised*; Mk. 6, 4. I Cor. 4, 10.
- un-swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *unknown*; unswikunþôzei (compar.), *less obvious or evident*; Skeir. VI, a.
- un-tals**, adj. (124), *indocile, disobedient*; Lu. 1, 17. I Tim. 1, 9. *unlearned*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- untê**, conj. (218), (1) *temporal*, (a) *till, until*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 14, 54. Lu. 19, 13. Jo. 9, 18. (b) *as long as, while, whilst*; Lu. 5, 34. Jo. 9, 4. (2) *causal, because, for, since*; Mt. 5, 8. 6, 14. Mk. 4, 6. ni untê ... ak untê, *not because ... but because*; II Cor. 7, 9. untêraih-tis, *forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. (3) *that* (before obj. clauses); Lu. 1, 58.
- un-tila-malsks**, adj., *rash, heady; unbecomingly proud*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- un-triggws** (68), adj. (124), *unfaithful, unjust*; Lu. 16, 10.
- unþa-þliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to escape*; II Cor. 11, 33. I Thess. 5, 3.
- un-þiuda**, f. (97), *false people*; Rom. 10, 19.
- un-þiuþ**, n. (94), *evil*; Mk. 3, 4.

- Lu. 6, 9. Rom. 9, 11. 12, 21. II Cor. 5, 10. II Tim. 4, 14.
- un-piu|pjan**, w. v. (188), *to curse*; Rom. 12, 14.
- un-pwahans**, partic. adj. (134), *unwashed*; Mk. 7, 2.
- un-uf-brikands**, partic. adj. (133), *without giving offense*, w. dat.; I Cor. 10, 32.
- un-ûhteigô**, adv., *at an unfit time, out of season*; II Tim. 4, 2.
- un-us-laisips**, partic. adj. (134), *uninstructed, having never learned*; Jo. 7, 15.
- un-us-spillôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 9, 15. *unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.
- un-wâhs** (5, b), adj. (124), *blameless*; Lu. 1, 6.
- un-wair|paba**, adv., *unworthily*; I Cor. 11, 27. 29.
- un-wammei**, f. (113), *spotlessness, purity, sincerity*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- un-wamms**, adj. (124), *without spot, spotless*; I Tim. 6, 14. *without blemish or reproach, unblamable*; Eph. 1, 4. 5, 27. Col. 1, 22.
- un-waurstwô**, f. (112), *an unworking woman, an idle woman*; I Tim. 5, 13.
- un-weis**, adj. (124), *without knowledge, unlearned*; I Cor. 14, 23. 24. *unw. wisan* (implied) w. gen., *to be ignorant of*; Rom. 11, 25. w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 8. I Thess. 4, 13.
- un-wêniggô**, adv., *unexpectedly, suddenly, on a sudden*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- un-wêrei**, f. (113), *indignation*; II Cor. 7, 11.
- un-wêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to be displeased*; Mk. 10, 14. w. bi w. acc.; Mk. 10, 41.
- un-wiss** (-wis in MS), adj. (124), *uncertain*: ni du unwissamma, *not as uncertainly*; I Cor. 9, 26.
- un-wita**, m. (108), *a person without knowledge or understanding, a fool*; II Cor. 11, 19. 23. 12, 6. 11. *unw. wisan*, *to be ignorant*; I Cor. 10, 1.
- un-witands**, partic. adj. (133), *unknowing, ignorant*; II Cor. 2, 11. I Tim. 1, 13.
- un-witi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; Eph. 4, 18. *foolishness, folly*; Mk. 7, 22. II Tim. 3, 9.
- un-wunands**, partic. pres. (133), *joyless, very sad*; Phil. 2, 26.
- ur-**, for us (q. v.) the s of which is assimilated to r following (78, n. 4).
- ur-raisjan** (s. ur-), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to raise up, raise, lift up*; Mk. 1, 31. 9, 27. Jo. 5, 21. *to rouse up, wake*; Mt. 8, 25. Mk. 4, 38.—w. dat.; Lu. 1, 69. 3, 8. 20. *aglôns urr.* *to add afflictions to*; Phil. 1, 17. *us w. dat.*; Lu. 3, 8. Jo. 12, 1. *in pass.*, *to arise*; Jo. 6, 18.
- ur-raunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to rise, lit. to make to run out*; Mt. 5, 45.
- ur-rêdan**, red. v. (181) *to make ordinances*; Col. 2, 20.
- ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to arise*; Mt. 8, 15. 26. 9, 5-7. Mk. 2, 9. 12. Lu. 5, 23. 24. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 6, 14.
- ur-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) *to go out, come out, come*

- forth, proceed from*; Mk. 8, 11. Jo. 11, 44. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; and w. acc.; Lu. 4, 14; du w. dat., and inf.; Mk. 14, 48. fram w. dat.; Lu. 2, 1; in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 4; us w. dat.; Lu. 2, 4; w. inf.; Jo. 12, 13. du w. inf.; Mk. 4, 3; ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 20. (2) *to come*; Lu. 7, 33. 34. (3) *to spring up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 5. 8. 32. (4) *to rise* (of the sun); Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2. Neh. 7, 3. (5) *to fall* (*as a lot*), w. dat. of pers., and du w. inf.; Lu. 1, 9.
- ur-rists** (30), f. (103), *arising, resurrection*; Mt. 27, 53.
- ur-rugks**, adj., *reprobate*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).
- ur-rúmnan**, w. v., *to expand, enlarge* (intr.); II Cor. 6, 11 (us-r. in B; s. -ur). 13.
- ur-runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running out, a rising*; hence, *sewer, draught*; Mk. 7, 19. *day-spring*; Lu. 1, 78. *east*; Mt. 8, 11.
- urruns**, f. (103, n. 3). *a running out, departure, decease*; Lu. 9, 31.
- us** (uz before ê, ô, u; 78, c; ur before r; 78, n. 4; sometimes u before s; 78, n. 5), prep. w. dat. (217), (a) of space; *out, out of, from, forth from*; Mt. 8, 28. us dauþaim, *from the dead*; Mk. 6, 14. (b) indicating 'a going out or forth, a coming or springing out of any thing', and the like, *from, of, out of, with, by*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 7, 11; specifying a whole or multitude out of which something is taken, or of which it forms a part (so also w. ains, sums, ainshun, manags, q. v.), *out of, of*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (c) of time, *from, from ... up, since*; Mk. 10, 20. (d) designating 'circumstances, way, and manner', *of, out of, with, in*; Mt. 5, 37. Mk. 11, 20; us gabaúrþai, *by nature*; Rom. 11, 21; us wis-tai, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24; us waúrtim, *by the root*; Lu. 17, 6; þans us liutein taikn-jandans sik, *which should feign themselves*; Lu. 20, 20; us lustum; *willingly*; Philem. 14. — It occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.
- us-agjan** (35; 78, n. 4), w. v. (188), *to frighten utterly*; Mk. 9, 6.
- us-agljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to trouble exceedingly, weary*; Lu. 18, 5.
- us-aiwjan**, w. v. (188), *to continue, endure*; I Cor. 15, 10.
- us-alþan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to grow old*; pret. partic. usalþans, *antiquated*; I Tim. 4, 7.
- us-anan** (78, n. 4), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to breathe out, give up the ghost*; Mk. 15, 37. 39.
- us-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry out*; I Tim. 6, 7. *to bear, endure, suffer*; Mt. 8, 17. *bring forth*; Lu. 6, 45. *to exclaim, answer*; Mk. 11, 14. Skeir. VII, a.
- us-balþei**, f. (113), *daringness, impudence, perverse disputing*; I Tim. 6, 5.
- us-baugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to sweep out, sweep*; Lu. 15, 8.
- us-beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to expect patiently, abide for*, (1)

- w. acc.; Lu. 2, 38. I Cor. 16, 11. Phil. 3, 20. (2) w. ana w. dat., *to bear long with*; Lu. 18, 7; bi w. dat., *to endure*; Rom. 9, 22.
- us-beisnei**, f. (113), *long abiding or enduring of, patience, long-suffering*; Gal. 5, 22. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 1, 16.
- us-beisneigs**, adj. (124), *long-abiding, long-suffering*: us b. wisan, *to suffer long*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. wipra w. acc., *to be patient toward*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- us-beisns**, f. (103), *abiding expectation*; Phil. 1, 20. *long-abiding, long-suffering*; Eph. 4, 2. Col. 1, 11. II Tim. 3, 10, 4, 2.
- us-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. inf., *to wish earnestly*; Rom. 9, 3 (-bida in MS).
- us-bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat severely, scourge, beat*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 3. 5. 15, 15. Lu. 18, 33. 20, 10. Jo. 19, 1; and instr. (wandum); II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-braidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., and du w. dat., *to stretch forth to*; Rom. 10, 21.
- us-bruknan**, w. v. (194), *to break off* (intr.); Rom. 11, 17. 19. 20.
- us-bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy out, buy*; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 14, 19. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 23. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 7. *to redeem*; Gal. 4, 5. Col. 4, 5.
- us-daudei**, f. (113), *diligence, carefulness, care, forwardness*; Rom. 12, 8. 11. II Cor. 7, 11. 12. 8, 7. 8. 16. *perseverance*; Eph. 6, 18.
- us-daudjan**, w. v., *to strive*; Col. 1, 29. w. inf., *to be diligent, endeavor*; Gal. 2, 10. Eph. 4, 3. II Tim. 2, 15. Skeir. III, b. w. a clause w. ei, *to labor for, that*; Col. 4, 12.
- us-daudô**, adv., *diligently, urgently, instantly*; Lu. 7, 4. I Tim. 4, 16. II Tim. 1, 17.
- us-dauþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *diligent, forward*; compar. us-daudôza; II Cor. 8, 17. 22.
- us-dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive out, cast out, send away*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 9, 40. 43. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 5, 10. w. út; Lu. 8, 54. w. acc.; Mt. 9, 49.
- us-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall out, fall away*; Rom. 9, 6. w. us w. dat., *to fall from*; Gal. 5, 4.
- us-drusts**, f. (103), *a falling away, (said of a) rough way*, Lu. 3, 5.
- us-fairina**, w. adj. (132, n. 2), *without fault, blameless*; Phil. 3, 6. Col. 1, 22. I Thess. 3, 13. 5, 23.
- us-farþô**, f. (112), *a faring out, a journey out, egress*; usfarþôn gataujan us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-filh**, n. (94), *a hiding altogether, burial*; Mk. 14. 8.
- us-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 27, 7. Lu. 9, 59. 60. Skeir. II, a.
- us-filmei**, f. (113), *amaze*; Mk. 16, 8. Lu. 5, 26.
- us-filma**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); usf. waírþan ana w. dat., *to be amazed or astonished at*; Mk. 1, 22. Lu; 9, 43.
- us-flaugjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*

- to fly up, to carry about*; Eph. 4, 14.
- us-fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food, nourishment*; I Tim. 6, 8.
- us-fraisan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to tempt*; I Thess. 3, 5.
- us-fratwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make wise*; II Tim. 3, 15.
- us-fulleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fulfilling, fullness*; Rom. 13, 10. Gal. 4, 4. Eph. 1, 10.
- us-fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill completely, fill, fulfill, fill up, supply, accomplish*; Mt. 11, 1, 5, 17. w. acc.; Lu. 1, 23. 3, 5. Jo. 7, 8. Rom. 8, 4. in pass. w. gen. of th.; II Cor. 7, 4.
- us-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow or become quite full*; hence, *to be fulfilled, be accomplished*; Mt. 8, 17. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 1, 23. 57. Jo. 12, 38. Skeir. IV, a; w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 4.
- us-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go out, come out, go forth, go up, come up*; Mt. 8, 32. 11, 8. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. ana w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. and w. acc.; Mt. 9, 26. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 5. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 5, 8. fram w. dat.; Jo. 16, 28. in w. dat.; Mk. 7, 19; or acc.; Mt. 26, 71. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 18, 1. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 53. út us w. dat.; Mk. 1, 25. wipra w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7-9. w. út; Mt. 26, 75. Jo. 18, 4.
- us-gaisjan**, w. v. (188), *to strike aghast*; in pass., *to be beside one's self*; Mk. 3, 21.
- us-geisnan**, w. v. (194), *to become amazed, astonished, or affrighted*; Mk. 2, 12. 9, 15. 10, 26. 16, 5. Lu. 8, 56. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 42. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 2, 47.—*to get beside one's self*; II Cor. 5, 13.
- us-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away, give, pay, repay, restore*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 5, 26. 6, 4. Lu. 7, 42. 16, 2. Skeir. V, d. w. two accs.; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 11, 2. II Tim. 2, 15.
- us-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, recompense, render*, w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 14, 12. 14; and acc. of th.; I Thess. 3, 9. II Thess. 1, 6; and und w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 15. w. dat. of pers. and bi w. dat.; II Tim. 4, 14.
- us-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig out*; Mk. 12, 1. *to break up or through*; Mk. 2, 4. *to pluck out*; Gal. 4, 15.
- us-grudja**, w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), m.; waírþan usg., *to be weary, faint*; Lu. 18, 1. II Cor. 4, 1. 16. Gal. 6, 9. Eph. 3, 13. II Thess. 3, 13.
- us-gutnan**, w. v. (194), *to be poured out, be spilled, flow out*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37.
- us-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to take up, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 12. 5, 24. Lu. 9, 17. w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 13, 18; du w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20. wipra w. acc., *to exalt one's self against*; II Cor. 10, 5. w. sik, *to remove*; Mk. 11, 23. *to intrude*; Col. 2, 18. ush. sik jainþrô, *to depart hence*, w. du w. inf.; Mt. 11, 1.
- us-hâhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. sik, *to hang one's self*; Mt. 27, 5.



- us-haista** (69, n. 2), w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), *very poor, in great want*; II Cor. 11, 8.
- us-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), *to call forth*; hence, *to provoke*; Gal. 5, 26.
- us-háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to elevate, exalt, glorify*; Lu. 1, 52. 14, 11. 18, 14. Jo. 8, 28. 12, 34. II Cor. 11, 7. w. af w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32; und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.
- us-háuhnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow high, become glorious*; II Thess. 1, 12.
- us-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to take captive, lead captive*; Eph. 4, 8.
- us-hlaupan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to leap up, rise quickly*; Mk. 10, 50.
- us-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse out, purge out*; I Cor. 5, 7.
- us-hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 15, 13. 20. 24. 25. 16, 6. I Cor. 1, 23. Gal. 3, 1.
- us-hrisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shake out, shake off*; Mk. 6, 11.
- us-hulôn**, w. v. (190), *to hollow out*; Mt. 27, 60.
- us-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 22. (2) w. dat. and acc., *to commend one to one*; II Cor. 5, 12.
- us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up, grow up*; Lu. 8, 8. *to produce, put forth*; Mk. 13, 28.
- us-keian**, str. v. (172, n. 2), *to spring up*, in the pret. partic. uskijans; Lu. 8, 6.
- us-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), (1) w. acc., *to prove, test*; I Thess. 5, 21. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to cast out, thrust out, reject*; Lu. 4, 29. 20, 17. I Cor. 1, 19; and út us w. dat.; Lu. 4, 29. w. pers. pass.; Lu. 9, 22. 17, 25; so w. skulds wisan; Mk. 8, 31. pret. partic. uskusans, *reprobate*, w. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 8; du w. dat.; Tit. 1, 16.
- us-kunþs**, adj. (124), *well known, evident, manifest*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 7, 4. II Cor. 4, 10. usk. waírþan, *to appear*; Rom. 7, 13.
- us-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 3, 6. 6, 19. 9, 31. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 12, 5. Jo. 7, 1. 19. 20. 8, 40.
- us-qiss** (76, n. 1), f. (103), *accusation, charge*, lit. an 'out-speaking'; Tit. 1, 6.
- us-qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy, kill*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 22. 31. 11, 18. Lu. 20, 16. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 4. 12, 9. Lu. 6, 9. 19, 47.
- us-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to proclaim*; Mk. 1, 45.
- us-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and ana w. acc.; Mk. 14, 46. Lu. 9, 62. 15, 5. 20, 19. Jo. 7, 30. 44. Skeir. VIII, a.
- us-laisjan** (30), w. v. (188; 197), w. acc., *to teach thoroughly*; Eph. 4, 21. I Thess. 4, 9.
- us-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), (1) *to permit, suffer, give leave, w.*

- dat.; Mk. 5, 13. w. inf.; Mt. 8, 21. 31. Mk. 10, 4. Lu. 8, 32. 9, 59. 61. I Tim. 2, 12. Skeir.VIII, a. (2) *to command*(?); Mt. 27, 58.
- us-lauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an out-losing, a losing from deliverance, redemption*; Lu. 1, 68. Eph. 4, 30.
- us-lausan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to loosen out*; w. sik silban, *to make one's self mean*; Phil. 2, 7; and af w. dat., *to deliver*; II Thess. 3, 2; us w. dat., *th. s.*; Gal. 1, 4. *to loosen out, pluck up*; Lu. 17, 6.
- us-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go out, come out, go away from*, (1) w. gen. of aim; Mk. 4, 35. (2) w. acc.; I Cor. 16, 5. (3) w. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 21. 8, 13; þa írh w. acc.; Mt. 8, 28. Jo. 8, 59; us w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 8. þa þrô; Jo. 7, 3. *to pass away*; Mt. 5, 18. II Cor. 5, 17.
- us-létan** (7, n. 2), red. v. (181), w. acc., *to leave out, exclude*; Gal. 4, 17.
- us-lípa**, m. (108), *one with useless limbs, one sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 2, 3-5. 9. 10. Lu. 5, 18. 20. 24.
- us-lúkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), w. acc., *to unlock, open*; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 2, 23. 4, 17. Neh. 7, 3. *to unsheath, draw (a sword)*; Mk. 14, 47. w. dat.; Jo. 9, 14. 10, 3.
- us-lukans**, partic. adj. (134), *unlocked, opened*; Mk. 1, 10.
- us-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become unlocked, to open* (intr.); Mt. 27, 52. Mk. 7, 34. Lu. 1, 64. 3, 21. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 30. Mk. 7, 35. Jo. 9, 10. I Cor. 16, 9; or du w. dat.; II Cor. 6, 11.
- us-luks**, m. (101?), *an opening*; Eph. 6, 19.
- us-lúneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *redemption*; Skeir. I, b.
- us-lutôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to deceive*; Rom. 7, 11. II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 6, 3 (gloss). Eph. 5, 6. II Thess. 2, 3. I Tim. 2, 14. Skeir. I, b. d.
- us-maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut out, cut off, hew down*; Mt. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 9. Rom. 11, 22. 24. II Cor. 11, 12. Gal. 5, 12.
- us-managnan**, w. v. (194), *to increase or abound exceedingly*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- us-mérjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spread abroad, proclaim*; Mt. 9, 31.
- us-mérnan**, w. v. (194), *to become known*; Lu. 5, 15.
- us-mét** (34), n. (94), *conversation*; Eph. 4, 22. I Tim. 4, 12. Skeir. I, d. *manner of life*; II Tim. 3, 10. *common wealth*; Eph. 2, 12.
- us-mítan**, str. v. (176), *to behave*; II Cor. 1, 12. Eph. 2, 3. Phil. 1, 27. I Tim. 3, 15. uswiss usm., *to be in error, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.
- us-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take out, take away, take*; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Mk. 4, 15. 8, 8. Lu. 6, 4. Jo. 15, 2. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 8, 12. us w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.
- us-rûmnan**; see urrûmnan.

- us-saifvan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to regain one's sight*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. Mk. 8, 24. 25. 10, 51. (2) w. acc., *to look on*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 6, 10. (3) w. du w. dat., *to look up*; Mk. 7, 34.
- us-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to expound thoroughly or in detail, communicate to*; Gal. 2, 2.
- us-saljan**, w. v. (188), *to stay as a guest, be guest*; Lu. 19, 7.
- us-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send out, send forth*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 43; and in w. acc.; Mt. 9, 38.
- us-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *nature*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).
- us-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set on, place upon*; Lu. 19, 35. *to set, plant*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 20, 9. refl.; Lu. 17, 6. barna uss. w. dat., *to beget children to, raise up seed to*; Mk. 12, 19. w. in w. acc., *to send out ... into*; Lu. 10, 2. ussatips wisan, *to be founded, be made or created, to exist*; Col. 1, 17. Skeir. II, d.
- us-siggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to read*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 6, 3. Gal. 4, 21 (gloss); w. dat. of pers.; I Thess. 5, 27. w. at or in w. dat. of pers. or th.; Col. 4, 16. (2) w. an indir. question; Mk. 2, 25. (3) w. an adv. (lu aiwa); Lu. 10, 26.
- us-sindô**, adv., *especially*; Philem. 16.
- us-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit up*; Lu. 7, 15.
- us-skarjan**; usskarjaindau is prob. an error, for usskawjaindau; s. usskawjan.
- us-skawjan** (42, n. 2), w. v. (188), (1) w. sik, *to awake*; I Cor. 15, 34. (2) in pass., *to recover one's self*; II Tim. 2, 26 (in B, Ahas usskarjaindau; s. usskarjan).
- us-skaws** (-skaus; 124, n. 3), *cautious, wakeful*; ussk. wisan, *to be awake*; I Thess. 5, 8.
- us-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), *to seek out*, (1) abs., *to search*; Jo. 7, 52. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to judge*; I Cor. 4, 3. 4. 9, 3. 14, 24. *to seek out, distinguish*; I Cor. 4, 7.
- us-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to tell out, publish*; Lu. 8, 39. *to tell, relate, report*; Lu. 9, 10.
- us-stagg** (imper.), *an error*; s. usstiggan.
- us-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) *to stand up, rise up, arise*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 1, 35. 2, 14. Lu. 1, 39. *to rise again, rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 8, 31. w. ana w. acc., *to rise up against*; Mk. 3, 26. us w. dat., *to rise up, stand up, arise out of*; Lu. 4, 38. *to rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 9, 9. w. inf., *to rise up, stand up*; Lu. 4, 16; or partic.; Lu. 10, 25. (2) *to go out*; Mk. 6, 1. w. us w. dat., *to come out or from*; Mk. 11, 12.
- us-stass** (ustass; 78, n. 5), f. (103, n. 3), *a rising up or again, resurrection*; Mk. 12, 18. 23. Lu. 2, 34. 14, 14. Jo. 11, 24. 25. Phil. 3, 11.

**us-steigan** (78, n. 5), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, climb up, go up, ascend*; Jo. 6, 62. Eph. 4, 9. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 19. 19, 4. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 13. *to enter into*; Jo. 6, 17. ufar w. acc., Eph. 4, 10.

**us-stiggan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to pluck out*; Mt. 5, 29 (imper. -stigg, for -stagg in CA).

**us-stiurei**, f. (113), *excess, riot*; Eph. 5, 18. Tit. 1, 6.

**us-stiuriba**, adv., *riotously*; Lu. 15, 13.

**us-taikneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a showing*; Lu. 1, 80. *proof, token*; II Cor. 8, 24. Phil. 1, 28. Skeir. V, c.

**us-taiknjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to point out, appoint*; Lu. 10, 1. w. us w. dat.; Skeir. VIII, d. w. acc. of th., *to show, designate*; Skeir. I, a. II, a. w. ana w. dat.; Skeir. VII, c. þaírh w. acc.; Skeir. V, d. *to show, do*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 8, 24; and dat. of pers.; II Tim. 4, 14. w. acc. w. inf., *to show, prove*; II Cor. 7, 11. w. two acs., *to show, expose, set forth, make*; I Cor. 4, 9. ust. sik swê w. nom., *to approve one's self as*; II Cor. 6, 4. ust. sik du w. dat., *to commend one's self to*; II Cor. 4, 2.

**us-taúhts**, f. (103), *completion, performance*; Lu. 1, 45. *perfection*; II Cor. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 12. *end*; Rom. 10, 4.

**us-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc. (sometimes understood; in pass. the nom.), (1) *to lead out, put forth*; Jo. 10, 3. w. útana w.

gen.; Mk. 8, 23. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 15, 20. w. in w. acc., *to drive into*; Mk. 1, 12. w. ana w. acc., *to lead or take up*; Lu. 4, 5. us daupaim iup ust., *to bring up again from the dead*; Rom. 10, 7. (2) *to pay (tribute)*; Rom. 13, 6. (3) *to perform, finish, accomplish, fulfill, perfect, end*; Mt. 7, 28. 10, 23. 26. Gal. 5, 16. pret. partic. ustaúhans, *perfect*; II Tim. 3, 17. w. two acs., *to present*; Eph. 5, 27. (4) intr., *ustáuh, here ends*; Rom. I. Cor. II. Cor. and other subsers.

**us-þriutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. dat., *to trouble*; Mk. 14, 6. Lu. 18, 5. *to use despitefully*; Mt. 5, 44.

**us-þrópeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exercise*; I Tim. 4, 8.

**us-þróþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise thoroughly*: usþróþjips wisan in w. dat., *to be well instructed in*; Phil. 4, 12.

**us-þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *patience*; Col. 1, 11. (*patient waiting for*); II Thess. 3, 5.

**us-þulan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to suffer, endure, bear, have patience*; II Cor. 11, 1. 19. Eph. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 14. (2) abs., *to suffer, bear*; II Cor. 11, 4. 20. *to forbear*; I Thess. 3, 1. 5. pres. partic. usþulands, *patient*; II Tim. 2, 24.

**us-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Lu. 5, 2. Jo. 13, 12. 14.

**us-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A). in pass., *to be tossed about*; Eph. 4, 14.

- us-wahsans**, partic. adj. (134), *grown up*: usw. wisan, *to be of age*; Jo. 9, 21. 23.
- us-wahsts**, f. (103), *growth, increase*; Eph. 4, 16.
- us-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast out*, (1) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 7, 22. 8, 16. 31; and af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 12. us w. dat.; Mk. 7, 26. út us w. dat.; Lu. 20, 15. út; Jo. 6, 37. ana w. acc., *to cast upon*; Lu. 19, 35. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22. 5, 40; and us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 42. út us w. dat.; Mk. 12, 8. *to reject*; Mk. 12, 10. út us w., *to cast out*; Lu. 14, 35. usw. út, *to cast off*; Rom. 13, 12.
- us-wakjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to wake up, awake from sleep*; Jo. 11, 11.
- us-walteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a subverting*; II Tim. 2, 14. *ruin*; Lu. 6, 49.
- us-waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overturn, overthrow*; Mk. 11, 15. II Tim. 2, 18. *to subvert*; Tit. 1, 11.
- us-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning aside, leading astray*; Eph. 4, 14.
- us-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to turn one's self away from*; Mt. 5, 42. fig., *to turn aside or away*; Skeir. I, a. w. du w. dat.; I Tim. 1, 6.
- us-waurhts**, f. (103), *justice, righteousness*; II Cor. 9, 9. (-waurts in B, by error). 10.
- us-waurhts**, adj. (124), *just righteous*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 14, 14. uswaurhtana dômjan or ... gadômjan, *to justify*; Lu. 10, 29. Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 10, 29.
- us-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), w. in w. dat., and inf., *to work thoroughly, work, do*; Eph. 6, 13.
- us-waurpa** (32), *a casting away*; Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 4, 4. *an outcast, one born out of due time*; I Cor. 15, 8.
- us-weihš**, adj. (124), *unholy, profane*; I Tim. 1, 9. 4, 7. II Tim. 2, 16.
- us-wêna**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); ni waíhtais usw., *not hoping nothing, i.e. despairing of nothing, hoping for nothing again* (E. version); Lu. 6, 35. usw. (sb.) waurpans, *one living without hope*; Eph. 4, 19.
- us-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plat, plait*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.
- us-wiss**, adj. (124), *loose, dissolute, vain*; usw. usmitan, *to live dissolutely, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.
- us-wissi**, n. (95), *looseness, dissoluteness, vanity*; Eph. 4, 17.
- út** (15) adv. (213, n. 2), *out, always w. vs. of motion*; Mt. 9, 32. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 25. attiuhan út, *to bring forth to*; Jo. 19, 4. hiri út, *come out, come forth*; Jo. 11, 43. — It is often used w. vs. compounded w. us.
- ûta**, adv. (213, n. 2). *out, without*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 1, 45. 3, 31. 32. 4, 11. Lu. 1, 10. Col. 4, 5.
- ûtana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *without, on the outside*; II Cor. 7, 5. sa û. unsara manna, *our outward man*; II Cor. 4, 16. w.

gen., *out of*; Mk. 8, 23. Skeir. III, c. u. synagôgais wairþan, *to be put out of the synagogue*; Jo. 9, 22.

ûtaþrô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from without*; Mk. 7, 18. w. gen.; Mk. 7, 15.

uzêta (us-? 78, n. 4), m. (108), *manger*, lit. 'a thing to eat out of'; Lu. 2, 7. 12. 16.

uz-ôn (78, n. 4), pret. of usanan, q. v.

uz-u, uz-uh, i. e. us, -u, -uh, q. v.

## W.

Wadi, n. (95), *pledge, earnest*; Eph. 1, 14. II Cor. 1, 22. 5, 5. Skeir. VI, d.

wadja-bôkôs, pl. f., *bond, handwriting*; Col. 2, 14.

waggareis, m. (92, or waggari, n?), *pillow*; Mk. 4, 38.

waggs, m. (91), *a field*; hence *Paradise*; II Cor. 12, 4.

wagian, w. v. (188), *to wag, shake*; Mt. 11, 7. Lu. 7, 24. II Thess. 2, 2.

wahsjan, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to wax, grow, increase*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 4, 8. Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 2, 21. Col. 2, 19. Skeir. IV, a. w. gataujan, *to increase* (trans.).

wahstus, m. (105), *a waxing, growth, increase*; Col. 2, 19. *stature*; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 2, 52. 19, 3. Eph. 4, 13.

wahtwô (58, n. 2), f. (112, or -a; 97?), *watch*; Lu. 2, 8.

wai, interj. (219), w. dat., *woe!*; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24-26. 10, 13.

waian (22), red. v. (182), *to blow*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Jo. 6, 18.

wai-dêdja (21, n. 2), m. (108), *woe-doer, evil-doer, malefactor, robber*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 11, 17. 14, 48. 15, 27. Lu. 10, 30. Jo. 10, 1. 8. 18, 40. II Cor. 11, 26.

wai-fairlrjan, w. v. (188), *to wail*; Mk. 5, 38.

waihjô (or aî?), f. (112), *a fighting, contention*; II Cor. 7, 5.

waihsta, m. (108), *corner*; Mt. 6, 5. Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.

waihsta-stains, m. (91), *corner-stone*; Eph. 2, 20.

waiht, n. (94), *whit, any thing*, nom. sing., and always in negative sentences; Gal. 6, 15 (predicate). ni waiht, *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. 27, 19. Rôm. 8, 1. 14, 14. Gal. 2, 6. 6, 3 (predicate). I Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 15.

waihts, f. (116 and n. 1), *a whit, thing*; acc. pl. waihtins; Lu. 1, 1; or waihts; Skeir. II, d. *a whit, appearance*, gen. pl. waihtê; I Thess. 5, 22. in þizôzei waihtais, *for which cause, wherefore*; Eph. 3, 1. ni waihts or waihts ni (sometimes separated by other words), *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 7, 12. 15 (in gaggand ô referring to the natural gender). ni waihtai, *in nothing, not at all*; Mk. 5, 26. w. partit. gen.; Lu. 18, 34. I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 7, 5. Skeir. VII, a. ni waiht mis wulþris is, *is of no consequence to me*; Gal. 2, 6. ni w. aljis, *nothing else*; Gal. 5, 10. ni w.

- galveilainais, *no rest*; II Cor. 7, 5.
- waifa** (20, 3), adv., *well*; Mk. 7, 6. 9.37. Lu. 20, 39. II Tim. 1, 18. w. þau, *yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. w. andanêms, *accepted*; II Cor. 6, 2. 8, 12. w. galeikan w. dat., *to be acceptable to*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 5, 9; w. in w. dat., *to be well pleased in*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. — See also fraþjan, hugjan, qiþan, taujan, wiþan.
- waifa-dêþs** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *benefit*; I Tim. 6, 2.
- waifa-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *good report*; II Cor. 6, 8. *glad tidings, preaching*; I Cor. 1, 21.
- waifa-mérjan**, w. v. (188), *to bring glad tidings, proclaim, preach the gospel*, (1) abs.; Lu. 9, 6. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 19. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 16, 16; and in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 8. (3) w. dat.; Lu. 4, 18. (4) w. dat. of pers. and, (a) acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 19; or bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 43.
- waifa-mêrs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *of good report*; Phil. 4, 8.
- waifa-qiss**, f. (103), *a well-saying, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- waifa-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 8, 1.
- waifa-wizns**, f. (103), *well-living, food*; Skeir. VII, b.
- wainags**, adj. (124), *unhappy, miserable, wretched*; Rom. 7, 24.
- wainei**, adv., *if only, would that*; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 11, 1. Gal. 5, 12.
- waips**, m. (91, or 101?), *wreath, crown*; Jo. 19, 5. I Cor. 9, 25.
- Phil. 4, 1. I Thess. 2, 19. II Tim. 4, 8.
- waír**, m. (91, n. 4), *a man*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 7, 20. 8, 27. Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 7, 3. Ezra 2, 25–29. Skeir. VII, b.
- waíra-leikô**, adv., *in a manly manner*: w. taujaiþ, *quit you like men*; I Cor. 16, 13.
- waírdus**, m. (105), *host*; Rom. 16, 23.
- waírîlô**, f. (112), *lip*; Mk. 7, 6. I Cor. 14, 21.
- waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, throw*; w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 4, 9. Skeir. III, c. w. dat.; Mk. 7, 27. (instr.) Mk. 4, 26. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. w. ana w. acc., *to cast (stones) at, to stone*; Mk. 4, 26. in w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. *to throw, let down (a net)*; Lu. 5, 5. stainam w. w. acc., *to stone*; Mk. 12, 4.
- waírs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 1), *worse*; Mk. 5, 26.
- waírsiza**, compar. adj. (138), *worse, worser*; Mt. 9, 16. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 21. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 13.
- waírþaba**, adv. w. gen., *worthily*; Eph. 4, 1. Phil. 1, 27. Col. 1, 10. I Thess. 2, 12.
- waírþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) principal v., *to be born, arise, come forth, appear*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27, 45. Mk. 4, 37. Gal. 4, 4. the pres. sometimes occurs where we use the future of 'to be'; Mt. 8, 12. Lu. 1, 33. 45. 15, 7. (2) *to come to pass, happen, be done or fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. 6, 10. Mk. 4, 11. for the pres. the future in E.; Mt. 11, 24. Lu.

1, 14. jabaimagi waírþan, *if it be possible*; Rom. 12, 18. the impers. warþ (pret.) often introduces a narration, sometimes w. jah, *it came to pass*; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 10. Mk. 1, 9; so w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 2, 23. swaei mis mais faginôn warþ, *so that I rejoiced the more*; II Cor. 7, 7. warþ afslauþnan allans, (*it came to pass that*) *they were all amazed*; Lu. 4, 36. of time, *to come, come on*; Mt. 8, 16. 26, 2. w. dat., *to be given to, come to*; Lu. 19, 9. w. gen., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 33. (3) *to be*, w. bi w. dat.; Rom. 11, 25. in w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 8; s. also unlusts and siuns. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 13. w. adv.; s. útana. (4) w. a pred., *to become, be*, (a) pres. partic.; Mk. 9, 3 (b) adj. (especially weak adjs. discharging more or less the function of sbs.); Mt. 5, 20. 8, 3; s. also swikunþs, wulþags. (c) sb.; Mt. 5, 45. w. swê; Mt. 10, 25. (2) auxiliary v.; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 25. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 15, 4.

**waírþida**, f. (97), *worthiness, dignity, sufficiency*; II Cor. 3, 5. Skeir. V, d. VII, a.

**waírþôn**, w. v. (190), *to estimate, rate, value*; Mt. 27, 9.

**waírþs**, m., *worth, price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Neap. Doc.

**waírþs**, adj. (124), *worth, worthy, able, meet*; II Thess. 1, 3. w. gen.; Mt. 10, 37. 38. w. ðu w. dat. (*sufficient*); II Cor. 2, 16; or a rel. clause; Mk. 1, 7; or a clause w. ei; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 8.—

See also briggan and rahnjan.

**wait**, 1st and 3d pers. pres. ind. sing. of witan (str. v.), q. v.

**wait-ei**, adv., *whether, perhaps*; Jo. 18, 35. I Cor. 16, 6.

**waja-mêrei**, f. (113), *blasphemy*; Jo. 10, 33.

**waja-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *the act of blaspheming, blasphemy*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 7, 22. 14, 64. Eph. 4, 31. *evil speaking*; II Cor. 6, 8.

**waja-mêrjan** (21, n. 2), w. v. (188), *to blaspheme*, (1) abs.; Mt. 9, 3. Jo. 10, 36. I Tim. 1, 20. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 28. 29. 15, 29. Rom. 14, 16. I Tim. 6, 1.

**wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; I Cor. 16, 13. Col. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 6. 10. Eph. 6, 18 (in B).

**waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to wield, rule, govern*; garda w., *to guide a house*; I Tim. 5, 14. *to make proper use of, be content with*; Lu. 3, 14.

**waldufni**, n. (95, n. 1), *power, might, authority*; Mt. 7, 29. 8, 9. 9, 8. Mk. 1, 22. Skeir. I, b. c. w. gen., *power, authority over*; Mk. 6, 7; or ana (*against*), w. acc.; Jo. 19, 11. ufar w. dat.; Lu. 9, 1. w. haban or aigan w. ei; Mk. 11, 28; or inf.; Mt. 9, 6; or ðu w. inf.; Mk. 3, 15. I Cor. 9, 6.

**walis**, adj. (always weak: walisa; 132, n. 2), *chosen, true*; Phil. 4, 3. in apposition; I Tim. 1, 2. Tit. 1, 4. *dear, beloved*; Col. 3, 12. II Tim. 2, 1.



- waljan**, w. v. (187), *to choose*; Phil. 1, 22. II Cor. 5, 8.
- waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. acc., *to roll, beat upon, dash against*; Mk. 4, 37.
- walus**, m. (105), *staff*; Lu. 9, 3.
- walwisôn**, w. v. (190), *to wallow*; Mk. 9, 20.
- wamba**, f. (97), *womb, belly*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 1, 15. 44. 2, 21. Jo. 3, 4. 7, 38. Phil. 3, 19. Tit. 1, 12. Skeir. II, b. c.
- wamm**, n. (94), *spot*; Eph. 5, 27.
- wan**, n. (94), *want, lack*; w. wisan w. dat. of pers. and gen. of th., *to lack*; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22.
- wanains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a waning, diminishing*; Rom. 11, 12.
- wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to wend, turn*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 39. wandjands sik, *turning one's self about*; Lu. 7, 9.
- wandus**, m. (105), *wand, rod*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- waninassus**, m. (105), *want, that which is lacking*; I Cor. 16, 17. I Thess. 3, 10. Skeir. VII, c.
- wans**, adj. (124), *waning, lacking, wanting, fidwôrtigjus ainamma wanai, forty save one*; II Cor. 11, 24. w. wisan w. gen., and ufar w. acc., *to lack, be inferior to*; II Cor. 12, 13. galaubein wana gataujan, *to frustrate, thwart*; I Tim. 5, 12. wanata atgaraihtjan, *to set in order the things that are wanting*; Tit. 1, 5.
- war** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *wary, cautious, sober*; I Thess. 5, 6.
- wardja**, m. (108), *watchman*, in pl. *watch, guard*; Mt. 27, 65.
- warei**, f. (113), *wariness, craftiness*; II Cor. 4, 2.
- wargija**, f. (97), *condemnation, judgment*; Rom. 8, 1. 13, 2. II Cor. 3, 9. Gal. 5, 10.
- warjan**, w. v. (187), *to forbid*; Lu. 9, 50. w. acc. of th.; I Tim. 4, 3. and dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 29. w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 10, 14. Lu. 18, 16. w. acc. and inf.; I Thess. 2, 16. w. dat. of pers., *to forbid, thwart*; Mk. 9, 38. 39. Lu. 9, 49.
- warmjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to warm, cherish*; Eph. 5, 29. w. sik, *to warm one's self*; Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 18, 18. 25.
- wasjan**, w. v. (187), (1) trans., w. acc., *to vest, clothe*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. and swa; Mt. 6, 30. wasjaps wisan, w. (instr.) dat., *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. (2) intr., w. instr.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 9.
- wasti**, f. (98), *garment, cloak*; pl. wastjôs, *garments, clothes, resture, raiment apparel*; Mt. 5, 40. 6, 25. 28. 7, 15. Mk. 14, 63. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 25. I Tim. 2, 9.
- watô**, n. (dat. pl. watnam; 110, n. 1), *water*; Mt. 8, 32. 10, 42. Mk. 1, 8. 10. Lu. 3, 16. Jo. 3, 5. I Tim. 5, 23.
- waúrd**, n. (93), *word*; Mt. 5, 37. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 45. 9, 32. Lu. 1, 2. 4. Phil. 1, 14. waúrdam weihañ, *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- waúrdahs** (an inaccurate translation of λογικός), *verbal*; Skeir. IV, c.

- waúrda-jiuka**, f. (97), *a strife about words*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) without obj., *to work, become effective, show forth one's self*, w. in w. dat.; Mk. 6, 14. Jo. 9, 4. Rom. 7, 5. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to work, do, make, produce, prepare*; Mt. 7, 23. Mk. 3, 35. Rom. 7, 15. I Cor. 12, 11; and dat.; Mk. 6, 21. w. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 4, 28. w. bi w. dat.; Mk. 14, 6. du w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 24. 25. faúr w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 29. in w. dat.; Gal. 3, 5. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 6, 10. þaír h w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 11. w. two accs.; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- waúrms**, m. (101), *serpent*; Lu. 10, 19. II Cor. 11, 3.
- waúrstw**, n. (94), *work, deed*; Mt. 5, 16. 11, 2. Mk. 14, 6. Jo. 5, 36. 14, 10-12. Rom. 9, 11. 32. *working, operation, energy*; Eph. 1, 19. 4, 16. Phil. 3, 21. Col. 1, 29. 2, 12.
- waúrstwa**, m. (108), *worker, workman, laborer*; I Tim. 5, 18.
- waúrstwei**, f. (113), *a working, doing*; Eph. 4, 19.
- waúrstweigs**, adj. (124), *effective, effectual*; I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 6.
- waúrstwja**, m. (108), *workman, laborer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 12, 1. 2. Lu. 10, 2. 7. 20, 9. Jo. 15, 1. aírþôs w., *husbandman*; II Tim. 2, 6.
- waúrts**, f. (103), *wort, root*; Mk. 4, 6. 17. 11, 20. Lu. 3, 9. 8, 13. Rom. 11, 16-18. 15, 12. I Tim. 6, 10. *uslausjan us waúr-tim, to pull up by the roots*; Lu. 17, 6.
- wêgs**, m. (91, n. 5), *violent movement; hence a tempest*; Mt. 8, 24 (first). *raging*; Lu. 8, 24. pl. wêgôs, *waves*; Mt. 8, 24 (second). dat. wêgim; Mk. 4, 37.
- weiha**, m. (108), *priest*; Jo. 18, 13.
- weihaba**, adv., *holily*; I Thess. 2, 10.
- weihan**, str. v. (172), *to fight, strive, contend*; du diuzam w., *to fight with beasts*; I Cor. 15, 32. waúrdam w., *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 17, 17. 19. I Cor. 7, 14.
- weihþa**, f. (97), *holiness, sanctification*; II Cor. 7, 1. Eph. 4, 24. I Thess. 3, 13. 4, 3. 4. 7. I Tim. 2, 15.
- weihnan**, w. v. (194), *to become holy, be hallowed*; Mt. 6, 9.
- weihs**, adj. (124), *holy*; Mt. 3, 11. 27, 52. 53. Mk. 1, 8. 3, 29. Lu. 1, 3. Jo. 7, 39. *holy, pure*; Phil. 4, 8. *sanctified*; Jo. 17, 19.
- weihs**, n. (94; gen. weihsis), *town, village*; Mk. 6, 6. 56. 8, 23. 26. 27. Jo. 7, 42. 11, 30; *the country*; Lu. 8, 34. 9, 12.
- wein**, n. (94), *wine*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 37. Neh. 5, 15. 18.
- weina-basi**, n. (95), *wine-berry, in pl. grapes*; Mt. 7, 16. Lu. 6, 44.
- weina-gards**, m. (101), *vineyard*;

- Mk. 12, 1. 2. 8. 9. Lu. 20, 9. 10. 13. 14-16.
- weina-tains**, m. (91), *vine-branch*; Jo. 15, 4-6.
- weina-triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *vine* (lit. 'vine-tree'); Jo. 15, 1. 4. 5. pl. *weinatriwa*, *vineyard*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- wein-drugkja**, m. (108), *wine-drinker, wine-bibber*; Lu. 7, 34.
- weinuls**, adj. (124), *given to wine*; I Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 1, 7.
- weipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to crown*; II Tim. 2, 5.
- weis**, 1st pers. pl. of *ik*, q. v.
- weitwôdei**, f. (113), *witness, testimony*; II Cor. 1, 12. II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 2, 6. Tit. 1, 13. Skeir. VI, b.
- weitwôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *witness (the act of furnishing evidence or proof)*; Skeir. VI, c.
- weitwôdi**, n. (95), *witness, testimony*; II Tim. 2, 2.
- weitwôdija**, f. (97), *witness, testimony*; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. 6. 11. 14, 55. 56. 59. Lu. 5, 14. w. *haban*, *to have a witness, be wellreported of*; I Tim. 5, 10.
- weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to witness, testify*; Jo. 12, 17. w. in *andwaîrþja* w. gen., *to witness before*; II Tim. 2, 14. 4, 1; and a clause w. *ei*; I Tim. 5, 21. w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. IV, c; and *ana* w. acc.; Mt. 27, 13. *galiug* w. *ana* w. acc., *to bear false witness against*; Mk. 14, 56. 57. w. dat.; Lu. 4, 22; and a clause w. *þatei*; Rom. 10, 2. w. *bi* w. dat. and a clause w. *þatei*; I Cor. 15, 15; or *bi* w. acc.; Jo. 8, 13. 14; and a clause w. *þatei*; Jo. 7, 7. w. in w. dat. and a clause w. *ei*; Eph. 4, 17. *du* w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 12.
- weitwôþs** (-ds, 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *witness*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 14, 63. II Cor. 13, 1. I Tim. 5, 19. 6, 12.
- wênjan**, w. v. (188), *to wait, be in expectation*; Lu. 3, 15. w. acc., *to wait or look for, expect*; Lu. 7, 19. 20. *to hope, trust*; I Cor. 13, 7. w. *swaswê*; II Cor. 8, 5. w. *du* w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. in w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 19. w. inf.; Lu. 6, 34. acc. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 7. w. a clause w. *ei*; II Cor. 1, 10. Philem. 22.
- wêns**, f. (103), *expectation, hope*; Rom. 12, 12. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 5. Tit. 1, 2. w. *haban* w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 15.
- wêpn**, n. (94), *weapon*; Jo. 18, 3. II Cor. 6, 7. 10, 4.
- Wêrêka**, pr n., *Vereka*; acc. -an; Cal.
- widuwairna**, m. (108), *orphan*; Jo. 14, 18.
- widuwô** (ô for u; 14, n. 3), f., *widow*; Lu. 2, 37. 4, 25. 26. I Cor. 7, 8. I Tim. 5, 3-5. 9. 11. 16.
- wiga-deinô**, f. (112), *thistle*; Mt. 7, 16.
- wign**, n. (94), *fight, war*; Lu. 14, 31.
- wigs**, m. (91), *way, journey*; Mt. 5, 25. 7, 13. 14. Mk. 1, 2. 3. Lu. 1, 76. 79. Jo. 14, 4-6. Rom. 11, 33. Skeir. II, a.
- wikô**, f. (112), *week*; Lu. 1, 8.
- wilja**, m. (108), *will*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 21. Mk. 3, 35. Jo. 6, 38. 40. Rom. 12, 2. *pleasure, wish, de-*

- sire*; Rom. 10, 1. Eph. 1, 9. frijôndans wiljan seinana, *lovers of pleasure*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- wilja-halpei**, f. (113, n. 2), *respect of persons*; Eph. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. *special favor, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.
- wiljan**, an. v. (205), *to will, wish, abs.*; Mt. 8, 2. 3. w. swaswê; I Cor. 12, 18. w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. w. swa filu swê; Jo. 6, 11. Skeir. VII, c. w. inf.; Mt. 5, 40. 42. w. nom. and inf.; Mk. 9, 35. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 7, 24. w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 27, 17. silba wiljands, *of his own accord*; II Cor. 8, 17.
- Wiljarip**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- wilpeis**, adj. (127), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6 (gloss). Rom. 11, 17. 24.
- wilwa**, m. (108; prop. w. adj. used as sb.; 132, n. 2), *extortioner, robber*; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1) w. acc., *to take by force, to plunder, rob*; Jo. 6, 15 (acc. understood). Mk. 3, 27. pres. partic. wilwands, *ravening*; Mt. 7, 15.
- winds**, m. (91), *wind*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. 8, 26. 27. 11, 7. Mk. 4, 37. 39. Lu. 7, 24. Jo. 6, 18.
- winja**, f. (97), *pasture*; Jo. 10, 9.
- winna**, f. (97), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in A, winnôn in B).
- winnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to suffer, sorrow*; Lu. 2, 48. w. faúr w. acc.; Phil. 1, 29. in w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; II Thess. 3, 8. (2) w. acc., *to suffer*; Mk. 8, 31. Gal. 6, 12. I Thess. 3, 4. I Tim. 5, 10; and fram w. dat.; I Thess. 2, 14. in w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 12. in þammei winna faúr izwis, *in that which I suffer for you*; Col. 1, 24.
- winnô**, f. (112), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in B; s. winna). pl. winnônns, *affections, passions*; Gal. 5, 24. Rom. 7, 5.
- wintrus**, m. (105), *winter*; Jo. 10, 22. wintrau, *in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. wintru wisan, *to winter*; I Cor. 16, 6. *a year* (in reckoning time); Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 42.
- wipji-skaúrô**, f. (112), *winnowing fan*; Lu. 3, 17.
- wipja**, f. (97), *crown*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.
- wis**, n. (94), *a calm*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. Lu. 8, 24.
- wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) *to dwell, abide, remain*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 7. see also wintrus. (2) *to be, be present, exist, live* (In this and the follg. senses wisan supplies the defects of the sb. v.: im is, ist, sijau, etc. (204). The v. is often understood, as in Greek. For nist, etc., s. 4, 1. 10, 1); Mt. 6, 30. Mk. 12, 18. Skeir. VII, b. S. also ufarassus. (3) w. dat., *to be to, belong or pertain to*; hence *to have*, sometimes w. partit. gen.; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 1, 7. 6, 32-34. (4) w. a gen. in the pred., *to be of, belong to*, (a) poss.; Mk. 9, 41.

10, 14. (b) *partit.*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 69. 70. (c) *qualitative*; Mk. 5, 42. (5) *to be anything or in any manner*, (a) w. an adv. in pred.; Mt. 6, 25. (b) w. a prep. in pred.; Mk. 10, 8. Rom. 8; 5. du swaúrpaí w., *to be refused*; I Tim. 4, 4. du bôtai w., *to profit*; Gal. 5, 2. du gaþrafsteinai w. w. dat., *to be of comfort, be a comfort to*; Col. 4, 11. (c) the pred. is a complete sentence, or an elliptical phrase; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 5. Mk. 2, 16. 4, 15. (d) the pred. is a sb. or adj. denoting time; Mk. 11, 11. 13; or a pres. partic. denoting duration; Mt. 5, 25; or pret. partic. w. an active meaning; Mk. 1, 33. (so skulds, mahts, kunþs, uskunþs, unkuþs, binaúht, munds, þaúrfts w.); Mt. 9, 33. Mk. 8, 31. w. a passive meaning; Mt. 9, 36. (e) the pred. is a relative clause; Mt. 11, 10. (f) an adj.; Mt. 3, 11; or sb., alone or w. an attribute; Mt. 5, 34. 35. (g) the pred. is a prn.; Mk. 1, 24; or a num.; Mk. 5, 13. (6) *to be, be called, mean*: þat' ist, *that is, that is to say*; Mk. 7, 2. þatei ist, *which is, that is, that is to say*; Mk. 3, 17. hva ist þatei, *how is it that*; Mk. 2, 16. (7) hva or waíhts, *to be something, avail anything*; Jo. 8, 54. (8) *to come to be*: ni sijai, *may it not be, God forbid*; Lu. 20, 16. (9) *to be present, be found*; so very often w. an adv. or a prep.; Mt. 8, 30. 27, 62.

**wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to eat, feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 24. (waíla w., *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 23. 32. 16, 19).

**wists**, f. (103), *being, existence, substance, nature*; Rom. 11, 24. Gal. 4, 8. Eph. 2, 3. Skeir. II, c. d. IV, c.

**wit**, 1st pers. dual of ik, q. v.

**witan**, w. v. (197, n. 1), w. dat., *to watch*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 3, 2. *to keep, observe*; Jo. 9, 16. Gal. 4, 10. *to treat w. obsequious attention, observe*; Mk. 6, 20. *to watch, make sure*; Mt. 27, 64. 65 (dat. understood). *to be on one's guard against*; II Tim. 4, 15. *to keep watch over*; II Cor. 11, 32. w. wahtwôm ufarô w. dat., *to keep watch over*; Lu. 2, 8. w. an indir. question introduced by jau, *whether*; Lu. 6, 7.

**witan** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), *to know*, (1) abs.; Mt. 9, 30. 27, 4. Mk. 4, 27. 8, 17. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 24. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 6, 4. (3) w. acc. and inf.; Lu. 4, 41. (4) w. a clause w. ei; Jo. 9, 25. I Cor. 1, 16; or þatei; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 15, 10. (5) w. an indir. question; Mt. 6, 3. 8, 26. w. fram w. dat. and a dir. question, *to learn of*; Gal. 3, 2.

**witôda-fasteis**, m. (92), *a guardian of the law, lawyer*; Lu. 7, 30. 10, 25.

**witôda-laisareis**, m. (92), *a teacher of the law*; Lu. 5, 17. I Tim. 1, 7.

**witôda-laús**, adj. (124), *lawless*,

- without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 9.
- witôdeigô**, adv., *lawfully*; I Tim. 1, 8 (in B, *witôda* in A). II Tim. 2, 5.
- witôþ**, n. (94; gen. -dis), *law*; Mt. 5, 17. 18. 7, 12. 11, 13. Lu. 2, 22-24. Rom. 7, 1-9. *witôdis garaideins, a giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4. *witôdis laus*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- witubni** (30), n. (95), *knowledge*; Rom. 11, 33. I Cor. 8, 11.
- wiþôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to shake, wag*; Mk. 15, 29.
- wiþra**, prep. w. acc., (1) *local, over against, by, near, to*; Mk. 4, 1. 15. Lu. 1, 73. *wiþra Iêsu, to meet Jesus*; Mt. 8, 34. (2) *metaphorical, (a) in a friendly sense, to, toward*; Gal. 6, 10. (b) *in a hostile sense, against, to, for*; Mt. 10, 35. *contrary to, against*; Skeir. I, c. after *andhafjan, in reply to, to, against*; Mt. 27, 14; or *andhafts*; I Cor. 9, 3.—It occurs in composition w. two vs. and one adj.
- wiþra-gaggan** (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go to meet*; Jo. 11, 20.
- wiþra-ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to go to meet*; Jo. 12, 13.
- wiþra-waírþs**, adj. (124), *opposite, over against*; Lu. 19, 30. w. dat.; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 8, 26. *þata wiþrawaírþôð, contrariwise*; Gal. 2, 7.
- wiþrus**, m. (105), *lamb, wether* (? for the Lt. 'agnus'); Jo. 1, 29. Skeir. I, b.
- wizôn**, w. v. (190), *to live*; I Tim. 5, 6.
- wlaiton**, w. v. (190), *to look round about*; Mk. 5, 32.
- wlits**, m. (101, n. 1), *the face*; Mk. 14, 65. Jo. 11, 44. II Cor. 3, 7. Gal. 1, 22. *likeness, form*; Phil. 2, 7.
- wlizjan**, w. v. (187), *to smite, strike, chastise*; I Cor. 9, 27.
- wôds**; see *wôþs*.
- wôkains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *watching*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- wôkrs**, m. (91, n. 2), *usury*; Lu. 19, 23.
- wôþjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry aloud, cry out, cry*; Mk. 1, 3. 15, 34. Lu. 3, 4. w. *du w. dat.*; *to call to, cry to, address aloud*; Lu. 8, 54. *to crow*; Mk. 14, 68. 72. *to call, call for*; Mt. 27, 47. *to call, name*; Jo. 13, 13. *to call, call one by his name, bid one come*; Mk. 10, 49; and *du w. dat.*; Lu. 19, 15. *us w. dat.*; Jo. 12, 17. w. *anþar anþarana, to call one to another*; Mt. 11, 16. w. *seina missôð, th. s.*; Lu. 7, 32.
- wôþeis**, adj. (128), *sweet, mild, pleasant*; II Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 5, 2.
- wraiqs**, adj. (124), *crooked*; Lu. 3, 5.
- wraka**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 10, 30. 3, 11. Gal. 6, 12 (in A, *wrakja* in B). II Tim. 3, 11. 12.
- wrakja**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 4, 17. Rom. 8, 35. Gal. 6, 12 (in B; s. *wraka*). II Thess. 1, 4. II Tim. 3, 11.

**wraĵjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to persecute*; Phil. 3, 6.  
**wraĵs**, m. (91), *persecutor*; I Tim. 1, 13.  
**wratôdus**, m. (105), *a journeying, journey*; II Cor. 11, 26.  
**wratôn**, w. v. (190), *to go, journey*; Lu. 2, 41. 8, 1. I Cor. 16, 6.  
**wrêkei**, f. (113), *persecution*; II Cor. 12, 10.  
**wrêpus** (wriþus; 7, n. 3), m. (205), *herd*; Lu. 8, 33.  
**wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to persecute*; Mt. 5, 44; Jo. 15, 20. Rom. 12, 14. I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 4, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 4, 29. 5, 11.  
**writs**, m. (91; or 101?), *a stroke of a pen*; Lu. 16, 17.  
**wriþus**; see wrêpus.  
**wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to accuse*; Mk. 3, 2. 15, 3. Jo. 5, 45. ei bigêteina til du wr. ina, *that they might accuse him*; Lu. 6, 7; and du w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. pers. pass.; Mt. 27, 12.  
**wrôhs**, f. (103), *accusation*; w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 18, 29; or bi w. acc.; I Tim. 5, 19.  
**wruġġô**, f. (112), *snare*; II Tim. 2, 26.  
**wulan**, str. v. (173, n. 2; 175, n. 2), *to wallop, boil*; hence *to be fervent*; Rom. 12, 11.  
**Wulfila** (108; 221), pr. n.  
**wulfs**, m. (91), *wolf*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 10, 3. Jo. 10, 12.  
**wulla**, f. (97), *wool*; Skeir. III, c.  
**wullareis**, m. (92, a), *one who whitens wool, a fuller*; Mk. 9, 3.  
**wulþags**, adj. (124), *gorgeous*;

Lu. 7, 25. *honorable*; I Cor. 4, 10. *glorious*; Eph. 5, 27. II Cor. 3, 7. 10. *wonderful, strange*; Lu. 5, 26.

**wulþrs**, m. (101), *worth, consequence* (originally *glory, splendor*; cp. O. E. 'wuldor', *glory, praise*): ni waíht mis wulþris (in B, wulþrais in A) ist, *is of no consequence to me, does not concern me*; Gal. 2, 6.

**wulþrs**, adj. (124), *of worth, of consequence*: mais wulþriza wisan, *to be of more worth, be better*; Mt. 6, 26.

**wulþus**, m. (105), *glory*; Mt. 6, 13. 29. Mk. 8, 38. 10, 37. Lu. 2, 9. Phil. 3, 19. Col. 1, 11. Skeir. IV, b.

**wulwa**, f. (97), *robbery*; Phil. 2, 6.

**wunds**, adj. (124) *wounded*; hauþiþ (acc. of specification) wundan briggan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4.

**wundufni**, f. (98), *wound, plague*; Mk. 3, 10.

**wunns**, f. (103), *affliction, suffering*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## X.

**Xafira**, (uninflected), *Chephirah*; Ezra 2, 25.

**Xrêskus**; see Krêskus.

**Xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105 and n. 2); Mt. 27, 17; gen. -aus; Mt. 11, 2; dat. -au; Rom. 9, 3. acc. -u; Lu. 2, 26; voc. -u; Mt. 26, 68.

## Y.

**Ymafnaius**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; II Tim. 2, 17.

## Z.

<p><b>Zaíbaídaius</b>, pr. n., <i>Zebedee</i>; gen. -aus; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 1, 19. 3, 17. 10, 35. Lu. 5, 10; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 20.</p> <p><b>Zakarias</b> (43), pr. n., <i>Zacharias</i>; Lu. 1, 5. 12. 18; gen. -iins; Lu. 1, 21. 40; or <i>Zaxariins</i>; Lu. 3, 2; acc. <i>Zakarian</i>; Lu.</p>	<p>1, 59; voc. <i>Zakaria</i>; Lu. 1, 13.</p> <p><b>Zakkaius</b>, pr. n., <i>Zaccheus</i>; Lu. 19, 2; gen. <i>Zaxxaiaus</i>; Ezra 2, 9; voc. <i>Zakkaiu</i>; Lu. 19, 5.</p> <p><b>Zaúraúbabil</b>, pr. n., <i>Zorobabel</i>; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.</p> <p><b>zêlôtês</b>, for. w., m., <i>zealot</i> (a surname of Simon). acc. <i>zêlôtên</i>; Lu. 6, 15.</p>
---	---





# INDEX OF GOTHIC WORDS OCCURRING IN THE RULES AND EXAMPLES OF SYNTAX.

[The figures refer to pages.]

- |                           |                          |  |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| af, 238, 239, 255.        | attuhan, 242.            | daupus, 262.                                   |
| afaikan, 289.             | atwaírpan, 252.          | disdriusan, 229.                               |
| afarlaistjan, 242.        | atwisan, 254.            | dishuljan, 251.                                |
| afhólôn, 238.             | awiliudôn, 242.          | dissitan, 229.                                 |
| afhvapjan, 251.           | azêtizô, 288, 290.       | draúhtinôn, 242.                               |
| aflêtan, 242.             |                          | drigkan, 236.                                  |
| áfmaitan, 256.            | bai, 225.                | du, 223, 224, 228, 232,<br>239, 248, 288, 290. |
| afskinban, 252.           | baírgan, 243.            | duatgaggan, 243.                               |
| afslahan, 256.            | balwjan, 245.            | dugawindan, 242.                               |
| afstandan, 255.           | batizô, 290.             | duginnan, 271, 272, 289.                       |
| afwaírpan, 252.           | baúrgs, 262.             | dulps, 262.                                    |
| aglu, 288.                | beidan, 236.             |  |
| ainhvaparuh, 269.         | biarbaidjan, 289.        | faginôn, 254.                                  |
| ains, ainshun, 267.       | bidjan, 236.             | faíraigan, 235.                                |
| árpa, 262.                | bihlahjan, 229.          | faírweitjan, 237.                              |
| alhs, 262.                | bihwaírban, 229.         | Fareisaieis, 262.                              |
| aljanôn, 244.             | bikukjan, 229.           | faúragahugjan, 254.                            |
| alls, 269.                | biqiman, 229.            | faúrbigaggan, 229.                             |
| anabiudan, 242, 289, 290. | bilaigôn, 229.           | faúrbiudan, 242.                               |
| anahaitan, 245.           | bilaikan, 229.           | filaus, 238.                                   |
| anaqiman, 229.            | bileipan, 238, 248, 256. | fra, 255.                                      |
| anawaírps, 273.           | binah, 288.              | frabugjan, 252.                                |
| andapáhts, 271.           | biniman, 253.            | fragildan, 242.                                |
| andbahtjan, 242.          | birinnan, 229.           | fraíhnan, 236.                                 |
| andhaitan, 245, 257, 289. | bisailvan, 236.          | fraisan, 236.                                  |
| andhamôn, 251.            | bisitan, 229.            | fraqistjan, 245, 247.                          |
| andhausjan, 242.          | biskeinan, 229.          | fraujinôn, 242.                                |
| andniman, 235.            | bispeiwan, 229.          | frakunnan, 244.                                |
| andsitan, 229.            | bistandan, 229.          | fraqiman, 248, 250.                            |
| andstaldan, 251.          | bistigqan, 229.          | fraqistnan, 248.                               |
| andstandan, 243.          | biswaírban, 251.         | fralêtan, 242.                                 |
| andþaggkjan, 237.         | biwindan, 251.           | fralúsan, 255.                                 |
| andwasjan, 251.           | blandjan, 250.           | fram, 239.                                     |
| andweihan, 243.           | blauþjan, 251.           | frapþjan, 248, 251, 254,<br>255.               |
| anþar, 258.               | bligqwan, 250.           | franja, 262.                                   |
| at, 292.                  | bnanan, 250.             | frawardjan, 254.                               |
| atbaíran, 242.            | bôkarjôds, 262.          | frawisan, 252.                                 |
| atkuunan, 242.            | bugjan, 252.             | freidjan, 237.                                 |
| atsailvan, 236.           |                          | fullafahjan, 245.                              |
| atstandan, 254.           | dagis, 238.              | fulljan, fullnan, 237.                         |
| atta, 262.                | dags, 262.               |  |
| attékan, 243.             | daupjan, 251.            |  |

gaaiwiskôn, 229.  
 gabaírgan, 243, 248.  
 gabaúrgja, 249.  
 gabeidan, 229.  
 gadaila, 249.  
 gadailjan, 242.  
 gadaúrsan, 289.  
 gadragkjan, 251.  
 gafáhan, 237.  
 gafranjinôn, 242.  
 gafriþôn, 245.  
 gafulljan, 237.  
 gagaggan, 243.  
 gagawairþnan, 245.  
 gaggan, 290.  
 gahaitan, 242, 289.  
 gahamôn, 251.  
 gahórinôn, 250.  
 gahilpan, 237.  
 gahrainjan, 238.  
 gahótjan, 243.  
 gaibnjan, 250.  
 gafnjan, 236.  
 gajinkan, 229.  
 gajuka, 249.  
 gaqiss, 249.  
 gaqumans, 271.  
 galaista, 249.  
 galaubjan, 244.  
 galékinôn, 238.  
 galeikôn, 249, 250.  
 galeiks, 249.  
 galeippan, 290.  
 galêwjan, 242.  
 galúkan, 252.  
 gamainjan, 245.  
 gamains, 243.  
 gamaudjan, 237.  
 gamêljan, 251.  
 gamótjan, 243.  
 gamunan, 237.  
 ganasjan, 254.  
 gannóhan, 245.  
 ganiutau, 229.  
 gapaidôn, 251.  
 garaginôn, 242.  
 gasaílean, 248.  
 gasakan, 245.  
 gasalbôn, 251.  
 gasibjôn, 245.  
 gasleipjan, 254.

gasôþjan, 237, 251.  
 gastaudan, 254.  
 gasupôn, 251.  
 gatiman, 250.  
 gatrauan, 244.  
 gaþarban, 237.  
 gaþláihan, 246.  
 gaumjan, 243, 248, 251.  
 gawadjôn, 245.  
 gawaldan, 247.  
 gawaudjan, 242.  
 gawargjan, 251.  
 gawasjan, 251.  
 gaweisôn, 237.  
 gawidan, 250.  
 gawiljis, 289.  
 gawizneigs, 249.  
 giban, 235, 242.  
 gôþ, 288.  
 grêdôn, 229.  
 greipan, 237.  
 gudjans, 262.  
 guþ, 262.

-h, 267.

haban, 205, 271, 272, 290.  
 haftjan (sik), 254.  
 hailjan, 238.  
 hails, 223.  
 haitans, 255.  
 haiþjôs, 238.  
 halja, 262.  
 hamôn, 251.  
 hatizôn, 244.  
 háuhþûhts, 271.  
 hausjan, 236, 245, 289.  
 hausjôn, 236.  
 Hêrôdianê, -um, 262.  
 himins, 262.  
 hindana, 239.  
 \*his, 259.  
 hleibjan, 244.  
 huggrjan, 229.  
 hugjan, 244, 290.  
 -hun, 267.  
 lva, 225, 265.  
 lvarjis, 265.  
 lvarjizuh, 268.  
 leus, 264.  
 leashun, 267.  
 lvaþar, 265.

lvaþaruh, 269.  
 lvazuh, 268.  
 lvê, 248.  
 lvileiks, 264, 265.  
 lvôpan, 254.  
 lvótjan, 243.

ibns, 249.  
 idweitjan, 243.  
 ikei, 263, 264.  
 in, innana, 239.  
 is, 258.  
 itan, 236.  
 iþ, 284.  
 izê, 258.  
 izei, 263, 268.

jabai (ni), 284.  
 jah, 224, 227.  
 jains, 259.  
 jaþþê, 284.  
 jus, 257.  
 juzei, 263.

kara, 229.  
 kar'ist, 229, 237.  
 kausjan, 236.  
 kukjan, 243.

qiman, 290.  
 qistjan, 245.  
 qiþan, 242, 251, 289.  
 qumans, 271.

lagjan, 242.  
 laian, 243.  
 laisjan, 251, 289.  
 landis, 238.  
 lékinôn, 238.  
 liugan, 250.  
 lustôn, 236.  
 lustus, 289.

magan, 289.  
 mais, 257.  
 mauna, mannahun, 267.  
 manwus, 289.  
 marei, 262.  
 matjan, 236, 251.  
 maúrnan, 243.  
 mêljan, 242.  
 missô, 582.  
 miþ, 224.  
 miþarbaudjan, 249.

- miþfaginôn, 250.  
 miþgasinþa, 249.  
 miþinsandjan, 250.  
 miþqiman, 250.  
 miþskalkinôn, 250.  
 miþurreisan, 249.  
 miþushramjan, 249.  
 miþwisian, 249.  
 munan, 289.  
 nahts, 238, 262.  
 -nan, 270.  
 natjan, 251.  
 nêlvjan, 243.  
 neiwan, 244.  
 ni, 267, 284.  
 niba, nibai, 284.  
 nih, 284. \*  
 niman, 235.  
 niutan, 236.  
 ô, 228.  
 ôgan, 289.  
 raginôn, 242.  
 reikinôn, 242.  
 reiks, 262.  
 sa, 259.  
 sabbataus, 238.  
 saei, 262, 263, 264, 268.  
 sah, 259.  
 salvazuh, 268.  
 saian, 252.  
 saifvan, 290.  
 sakan, 243.  
 salbôn, 251.  
 saljan, 242.  
 sama, 249.  
 sauil, 262.  
 sei, 263.  
 seina, 257.  
 seinai, seinôs, seins, 268.  
 sik, 257.  
 sinistans, 262.  
 sipônjan, 242.  
 sipônjôs, 262.  
 sis, 257.  
 skaidan, 253.  
 skalkinôn, 242.  
 skaman sik, 238, 289.  
 skula, 229.  
 skulan, 229, 271, 272, 289.  
 slahan, 250.  
 sniumjan, 290.  
 sô, 259.  
 sôei, 262, 263.  
 sôh, 259.  
 sôkjan, 289.  
 stadis, 238.  
 standan, 254.  
 straujan, 252.  
 sums, 266.  
 sunnô, 262.  
 supôn, 251.  
 swaei, 280, 290.  
 swaleiks, 266.  
 swaswê, 280, 290.  
 swê, 232.  
 swêgnjan, 254.  
 swêran, 251.  
 swinþnan, 254.  
 taiknjan, 242.  
 têkan, 243.  
 timrja, 262.  
 trauan, 244.  
 þaiei, 263.  
 þairhgaggan, 229.  
 þairhleipian, 229.  
 þandê, þandei, 284.  
 þarf, 288.  
 þata, 225, 259.  
 þatei, 225, 262.  
 þatuh, 225, 259.  
 þau, 256.  
 þaurban, 237.  
 þaurfts, 237.  
 þaurfsjan, 229.  
 þê, 248.  
 þeihan, 254.  
 þislvazuh, 268.  
 þiudans, 262.  
 þiuþjan, 246.  
 þu, 257.  
 þuei, 263.  
 þugkeiþ, 245.  
 ufarfulljan, 237.  
 ufaraggan, 229.  
 ufarhamôn, 251.  
 ufarmunnôn, 243.  
 ufarô, 239.  
 ufarskadwjan, 229.  
 ufartrusnjan, 251.  
 ufarþeihan, 229.  
 ufarwisian, 229.  
 ufbrikan, 244.  
 ufdauþjan, 251.  
 uflausjan, 242, 245.  
 uflstraujan, 252.  
 uflswôgjan, 254.  
 -uh, 267, 268.  
 undrimnan, 229.  
 unhrains, 255.  
 unkunþs, 255.  
 urrinnan, 290.  
 us, 234.  
 usagljan, 245.  
 usbeidan, 229.  
 usbidjan, 289.  
 usbligggwan, 250.  
 usbugjan, 252.  
 usdaudjan, 289.  
 usdreiban, 252.  
 usfulljan, 237.  
 usgaggaus, 271.  
 usqiman, 250.  
 usqistjan, 245, 247.  
 uslaubjan, 242, 289.  
 usleipian, 229.  
 uslutôn, 251.  
 ussigggwan, 242.  
 usþriutan, 245.  
 uswairþan, 252, 253.  
 útana, 239.  
 útaprô, 239.  
 waflamêrjan, 248.  
 wairþan, 242, 252.  
 wairþan, 223, 228, 239,  
 240, 242, 243, 249, 270.  
 waldan, 242.  
 wan, 237.  
 warjan, 246.  
 warþ, 288, 290.  
 wasjan, 251.  
 waurkjan, 251.  
 waurþans, 271.  
 weihan, 251.  
 wênjan, 289.  
 wiljan, 289.  
 wisan, 223, 228, 235-237,  
 239, 240, 242, 243, 249,  
 270.  
 witau, 243, 289, 290.  
 wiþragaggan, 229.  
 wôþjan, 237.















